

**FleshingOutUnabridged449PPRCOVD**

In the Name of and “under God”, the Creator<sup>1</sup> revealed in Nature and the Bible Whom America’s Pilgrim, Puritan and generally evangelical fathers covenanted with as your Public Laws 107-293 (2002), 97-280 (1982) and the Library of Congress respectively show in Exhibits 20, 19, 17L and 17M<sup>2</sup>; said Laws say the Bible is God’s word (and thus truth); the Bible says God’s Son is Jesus, whose Name is above every other so by It all contrary authority to this matter has been bound; said father’s prayers and supreme law calls Jesus “Savior” and “our Lord”; in an Article III Court under Equity/Christian Common Law Jurisdiction, a Court of Record pursuant to the original, organic Constitution for these united States of America (see *Reynolds v Royal Mail Lines Inc.* 147 F. supp. 223, affm’d 254 F.2nd 55, cert. Denied 358 US 818, 79 S. Ct. 28, 3 L. Ed. 2D 59); by right of private contract the Claimant is due to receive “enforceable specific performance of” said Constitution; before the Federal Court of Claims, “keeper” of the “nation”’s “conscience”.

*james-frederick: graveling, Reverend*  
*Claimant*



Case No: **earlier 16-14471: this is a**  
**Fleshing Out of that petition for**  
**redress that - as I show - this court**  
**unjustly dismissed as “frivolous”**.

v.  
United States

Respondent<sup>3</sup> (\***hereinafter**\*: Respondents may be abbreviated as Rs).

Preface: A. **Title: EMERGENCY, Unabridged, Most Extra-ordinary Petition for this Court to Redress the Grievances Rs Inflicted on me (the Claimant) by this Court’s Immediate Order to Rs to: (A) give me the refunds and other funds lawfully and contractually owed me, and (B) perform other obligations of contracts made with me.**

B. **Affidavit:** I swear to said God: to the best of my knowledge this document and my supports are true and correct.<sup>4</sup> **I offer proofs** agreeable with laws I cite for my claims **but** cannot prove them all at once; *read patiently*. For:

C. **How do I write a court/government/nation that is in a state of having either forgotten, and or of being ignorant of and or prejudiced against truths, facts and laws this matter is based on, when, due to their persistently acting out of said state, lives have already been lost, and where, if the recipients of this respond wrongly to it from said state, more lives and or the nation are at stake? That is this matter’s nature!** To overcome said state takes **much writing and reading**. **Lest you act from said state this matter’s “more normal” grounds are given later but first I give:**

1. **PART 1: WARNING: As God’s prophets gave His word to ancient Israel and its government who were judged according to that word, so do I to you: “Thus says the LORD”: dismiss, ignore and or respond wrongly to this 1 petition for being “too long”<sup>5</sup> or any other reason at the PERIL – potentially DEATH - of you and millions! God’s word (Jer. 36 et al) shows that even if you do not read this, He will consider you -and nation by you- FORMALLY SERVED and punish according to all written herein. This time sensitive matter is rooted in God’s “wrath” that I told President G. W. Bush came in answer to my prophet Elijah-like prayer for 911’s first events so it has 911’s message but MUCH more.** With God-given authority I

1 The Bible, nature and science at [www.answersingenesis.org/answers](http://www.answersingenesis.org/answers) et al show God is Creator. He displays who He is in creation, His word, providence and answers to prayers. As the **peacock** displays its feather’s eyes as realities that confirm God as Creator though these made Darwin “sick” (-Truth Project) so I display realities that confirm God as Creator, Judge and by Jesus the only “Savior” praying God will use them to point nations to His Son’s **cross** by which they may be healed.

2 **See/go to [www.anchoroftruth.org/cos](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/cos) for my CertificateOfService that lists my supports** that the reader can read/see as he is directed there. There find links to said Exhibits 17L and 17M, said recent Public Laws **and other supports noted herein or in my supports/Appendix Parts**.<sup>6</sup> For proof it is lawful and that I have contract right to provide supports online see said CertificateOfService’s first five pages.

3 Respondents are the IRS, its agents, officers and government superiors listed under Parties herein or still unknown to me.

4 My writings - unless otherwise stated or obvious by good and necessary inference – are based on firsthand experience, Bible agreeable authorities, facts and/or logic and testimony. All biblical caveats apply to all I write.

5 I speak for God **as required by His word** that teaches how God guides - for more on this, see “**How God guides**” in my Memorandum **p. 28**. In light of His word, He required me to petition, inform and warn you as I do (Ezek. 3; 33; Acts 20 et al).

6 God’s law and maxims of law forbid any to require me to do the impossible. It is impossible for me to do my duty and to try to protect you and others who are in said state unless I write as I have. **As I prove**, God **forbids me from** “diminish”ing any part of “all” He required me to bring. **You are required** to uphold my God given duties/rights guaranteed in the **First Amendment**: to free exercise of religion, to free speech and to an **unabridged/unshortened** petition for redress of grievances.

proclaim what His word **REQUIRES** me to though many consider His word “foolishness”: ***IF this 1 clerk or court responds wrongly to this 1 petition, His word warns of His bringing -in His way and His time- the kind of severe “punishment” He did when His 1 prophet Jeremiah brought 1 LONG petition<sup>8</sup> for redress of lawbreaking grievances to 1 national leader.*** That 1 leader read only **PART** of his writing and effectively dismissed it so God **not only killed<sup>9</sup>** that leader **but also** “punish”ed his family, his servants, Israel’s capital - **the entire nation!** They all suffered “all the doom” God’s minister<sup>5</sup> had warned of for **decades** (Jer. 36: 30-31<sup>10</sup>) for they had persisted in lawbreaking so they had reached **the brink of destruction.** As I prove, God’s word, His “unusual” “act”<sup>11</sup> of judgment described herein in answer to my and other saints’ prayers<sup>12</sup> (as confirmed by sworn/affirmed testimony and non-personal witnesses) and His works of His most special “Providence”<sup>13</sup> (also involving R’s, your and other court’s writings) show **America and government have reached a similar brink.** God’s providence suggests that you are **our 1 leader.**<sup>14</sup> **So I urge you: obey our National Motto and our**

7 “Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.”- I Cor. 1: 25.

According to God’s word, our organic and supreme Laws, Court Cases, 1982’s Public Law 97-280 the Bible is God’s word.

8 Jeremiah “petition”ed his government both orally and by sending an entire scroll/book for them to read (36: 6, 17-23; 37: 20) in the hope (and surely with much prayer as is true of me) that “may be...they...will turn from...evil...For great is the anger and the fury that the LORD has pronounced against this people” (36: 7) “but they did not heed” (36: 31) as proved by 1 leader who “cut [Jeremiah’s writing] with the scribe’s knife” and “cast it into the fire”. Earlier you used **scribal rules** to effectively cut short and dismiss my First Amendment grounded and unabridged petition for redress. God brought poetic justice against Jeremiah’s government; while I pray God causes you to repent, know He still reigns today and will bring “wrath” against you as proved herein if you too do not “heed” His laws in this matter. Jeremiah’s government treated him as an enemy and imprisoned him for reproving them for their sins. My writing is based on and - in general equity - is the same as his in that I reprove this government for persisting in the same 4 lawbreaking acts as he did that one. How will you respond? Treat me as an enemy by your Trading with the Enemy Act, NDAA or some other lawless act? Faithful American ministers today find themselves often asking with the apostle Paul: “Have I become your enemy because I tell you the truth?” (Gal. 4: 16).

**Consider:** I endured what I have and wrote as I did from deep concern for you and the other parties who are at risk to God’s “wrath” if you rule wrongly.

9 The Bible reveals that the same gracious God who made us and gives us life and all good things to enjoy also takes life: “**The LORD kills and makes alive**” (emphasis added; 1 Sam. 2: 8; Josh. 10: 9-11; Ps. 110; Mal. 3: 6; Acts 5: 1ff; 12: 20-24; 1 Cor. 10-11; Heb. 2: 2; 10: 12-14; 13: 8; Rev. 2 et al). Messiah Jesus in great love gave Himself to die for lawbreakers like us. Psalms 2; 22; 68; 69; 72; 110 et al predicted He would greatly bless, save and enliven those who humbly seek Him but also curse, kill and destroy evildoers -including many leaders and nations who persist in rebelling against His rule. Being the fulfillment of God’s word, Jesus in Matt. 22, Rom. 9-11, Rev. 2: 21-27, et al said He would do these things. History as recorded in the New Covenant Scriptures, world and America’s history “confirm” (Rom. 15: 8) He does as He said. So saints and I bear witness of Him (Acts 1: 8) that **He is** God’s anointed Servant/Messiah (Isa. 42; 49; 52: 13: -53: 12; Rom. 15: 8).

10 Cf. Jer. 22: 18-19; 2 Chron. 36; Dan. 1: 1-2 et al.

11 Isa. 28: 21-22: “For Yahweh will arise up as at Mount Perazim, He will be angry as in the Valley of Gibeon- that He may do His work, His awesome work, and bring to pass His act, His unusual act. **Now therefore, do not be mockers, lest your bonds be made strong; for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts, a destruction determined even upon the whole earth.**” (emphasis added). Insurance firms refer to an “act of God”. **Usually** God pours out His goodness and tender care on us His creatures in life, health, sunshine, warm breezes, rain, food, drink, clothing **and so much more!** The fact I bring news of His many unusual judgments reflects facts like: 1) our land and leaders have rebelled a long time; 2) precious few pray or live according to this part of God’s whole counsel (to so pray); 3) God is sovereign, chooses to answer such prayers and as the testimony of them goes forth with His word will use His word and our witness that confirms it for His **good purposes:** to **mercifully** save and restore His chosen ones (Isa. 55: 10-11; Rom. 9-11; et al) and to justly harden others to their destruction (Rom. 9-11; 2 Cor. 2: 14-17, et al).

12 Scripture in Gen. 24: 51; 1 Sam. 1: 11, 23; Jer. 23: 28-29; Ezek. 3; 33; Acts 20; 2 Tim. 4; 1 John 5: 14-15 shows God gives His servants direction also by His answers to their Scripture based prayers. As Scripture shows, after doing required testing (Isa. 8: 20; Acts 17: 10-12; 1 Thess. 5: 21; et al) of such perceived answers from God, when they are agreeable with Scripture, men and nations have warrant to say that the Lord directed, guided or “spoke” (as in Gen. 24: 51) by such answers to prayer.

13 The word is used in said Declaration and in brief refers to God’s control of all things (for more understanding of the founder’s use of the term, see Memorandum p. [redacted]). I share proof of God’s providential control over R’s writings, court records, et al. Psalms 33, 78, 111 et al show those who are right with God “stud”y His works in creation and providence, remember them and live their lives for God according to them. God exercises a “most special” providence in taking care of “His church” (Westminster Confession, Chap. 5: 7) of which I am a minister.

14 The more I study Scripture the more I see parallels between what happened in Israel and what God alone brought to happen in America. His word seems to show my petition has parallels to Jeremiah’s. As He required Jeremiah to show his faith by his works of buying land though it seemed utterly ridiculous to do so and all he had to show for it was paper when giant human forces were vehemently opposed to his receiving the land, so He required me to show my faith by seeking and holding onto these refunds as well as now bringing this refund matter when all I have to show for it is paper (my and R’s

**Declaration of Independence: “trust” “in” “God” and obey “the Laws...of God”** (emphasis added). Said Declaration states that America found its right to exist in said “Laws”; historical background as well as said Declaration also states thereby that government’s authority derives from His “Laws” with the result that government has no more authority than is rightly derived from and agreeable to His “Laws”. If you trust and obey, His word promises **VERY POSITIVE** results as noted herein; **if not**, His word warns more wrath **will** be suffered in time and eternity. A **key** part of said trusting and obeying is to obey the laws and rulings of God and man that require people to: **1)** keep their oaths to uphold my rights and **2)** uphold the obligations of implied contracts I bring, contracts formed via oath in His Name. As I explain and prove herein, in my Memorandum and more thoroughly in Appendix Part D3, **God’s laws and rulings** relating to His Third Commandment as well as **man’s laws** (such as Constitution Art. 6) **and rulings** that are historically rooted in said Commandment **both** require this court to keep its oaths/affirmations and uphold said contracts **and** sternly warn of guilt, liability and wrath for breaking said laws, rulings and contracts<sup>15</sup>. So serious is God about oaths - *whether to enter office or to form contracts* - that He warns that those who break them “*will die*” and that He will order them “*cut in...two*”<sup>26</sup>. God directed Jeremiah to the recourse God required him to take to his government’s breaches of law and covenants; God’s word and providence directed me to the recourse God required me to take to my government’s breaches of law and contracts which Rs and this court - *knowingly and or unknowingly* – are guilty of. Private contracts with Rs and all related parties (such as is shown in **my sworn to in God’s Name writing/aka an affidavit** shown in **Exhibit 3 # 27**<sup>17</sup> which Rs left unrebutted) authorize me *both* to be “*sole*” judge of what writings and contracts formed in His Almighty Name) while giant human forces are vehemently opposed to my receiving them. God’s word indicts both countries for their guilt in persisting in the same 3 and 4 sins: 1- idolatry, 2- murder of sons and daughters, 3- immorality, 4- unjust currency/unjust government. God’s providence then and now gave glaring illustration of this 4<sup>th</sup> sin showing both countries’ guilt in similar “*species of fraud and injustice*” in **Jer. 5-8** as proved by the theft and extortion of my house via forged documents (one formal witness of your guilt in this 4<sup>th</sup> sin) and in **Jer. 34** by R’s writing to the effect that they momentarily proclaimed liberty to me as required by law but then – like Judah’s unjust princes – wrote they “*changed*” my refunds into alleged taxes/penalties as debt bondage. God’s law required a mandatory “*death*” penalty for those princes for their “*change*” and He enforced it. I prove the general equity of said 3 laws requires the same for Rs in this matter that will be – if this court persists in doing wrong to me in this matter- a **second formal witness** of your persistence in this 4<sup>th</sup> sin). To Judah’s princes God said proclaimed liberty: “*to the sword, to pestilence, and to famine!*” To Jeremiah He said: “*I will give them into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those who seek their life. Their dead bodies shall be for meat for the birds of the heaven and the beasts of the earth.*” (34: 17, 20). I have seen vultures eat dead cattle, it isn’t pretty; Lord willing, I don’t want that for you. Yet *given* that God since 2009 has worked to make this refund matter a glaring illustration of your 4<sup>th</sup> sin (though I did not know what all He was up to), *given* that He made it to be that the theft of my house was a **first formal witness**, *given* that He made you – our “*conscience*” - to be the court that dismissed my refund claims, and *given* that the light of His word shows your dismissal is another parallel in the larger picture of events that were only under God’s control shows He caused your dismissal to illustrate how our government is just like Israel’s unjust government in this same 4<sup>th</sup> sin (as I share from Mic. 6: 16 et al), God’s word, “*act*”s and providence confirm my claims about 911 and of His the living truth of His word and these 3 as well require me to lovingly warn you from His word: “*Beware...lest what has been spoken in the prophets come upon you*” (Acts 13: 40). For while God’s word warns Rs and guilty conniving parties in government yet His word also warns He will enforce the same “*death*” penalty on you as on them, yet right now in His longsuffering there is still ONE DIFFERENCE: God is giving you opportunity to respond to this matter to give Rs escape from said “*death*” by your upholding said 3 laws and contracts that required them to proclaim liberty to me, not “*change*”.  
15 Among other proofs cited in Appendix Part D3 are the Westminster Confession Chap. 22 and Heidelberg Catechism Q&A’s 99-102 that were part of the background understanding both the founders and early America as a Protestant and evangelical nation had in Constitution Art. 6 which requires all who enter government office to take an oath in God’s Name or to affirm before God that they would uphold the Constitution and supreme laws agreeable with said 3 laws.  
16 Ezek. 17: 16 and Luke 12: 46 are among Scriptures showing that covenants/contracts are made by oaths. This is true of the implied contracts I formed with Rs. Gen. 15, Jer. 34, Ezek. 17 and Luke 12 form and or use the background that shows why God so warns covenant breakers. Against this background God gives **the most wonderful news** to Abraham and all who relate to God as Abraham did: God Himself would become a man to suffer being “*cut in...two*” as it were at the cross for the sake of all who though lawbreakers repent and look to God alone to redeem them by the atoning blood of God’s promised Son.  
17 “*i) that all objective and subjective judgments and decisions concerning the applicability and/or the breach or violation, or threatened breach or violation, by the IRS of the previously written correspondence’s specific terms and conditions (eg silence is your acquiescence and constitutes irrevocable agreement) is and will always be my sole, absolute, and exclusive discretion and right, and all rights, remedies and recourse deemed by myself in my discretion to be appropriate or necessary as a result of or in response to any such breach may be exercised at any time and from time to time by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind. I reserve the right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to determine whether and*

“recourse” is “appropriate” and to “exercise” that recourse. After judging by God’s law, His said “act”<sup>18</sup> and His providence that all show this matter **IS** by **His design most extra-ordinary so it must be TREATED as such**, the recourse He directed me to is the same He gave Jeremiah: to bring “all”<sup>19</sup> He showed me to you in relation to this refund matter so that as He persuaded me by them, I may in turn try to persuade you and thereby lovingly try to protect all said parties as much as law permits. This is why I bring this FleshingOut. Having God given **commands** to do so, I thereby have God given **duties** to do so, and thereby have God given **rights** to do so. I freely exercise said rights, also that right to flesh out my earlier petition, which right I reserved in said earlier petition and in other private contracts formed with Rs. \*\*

So I do my duty to “warn...to save...life”<sup>20</sup> **but IF** - after I show that America, government and related parties in banking et al (et al means “and others”) are all endangered to God’s “wrath” for persistent lawbreaking also known as **sin** as illustrated in this very matter - **clerk and or court** do not rightly respond to: **1)** this FleshingOut and to **2)** the “**hue and cry**”<sup>21</sup> I raise herein and so do their part **then** His word<sup>22</sup> warns that if any

---

what action to take in response to or as a result of any such violation or breach. Any action or inaction by myself in one particular instance or occurrence shall not dictate, impair, restrict, limit, or be construed to be a waiver or release of, in any manner, my rights, response, action, or inaction to a future similar or different situation or occurrence. j) Among other rights reserved, I reserve the right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to update, modify, amend, delete, terminate past and present correspondence or otherwise supplement or revise all or any part of such content and related information at any time and from time to time, without notice.”

18 Isa. 28: 21-22: “For Yahweh will arise up as at Mount Perazim, He will be angry as in the Valley of Gibeon- that He may do His work, His awesome work, and bring to pass His act, His **unusual act**. Now therefore, do not be mockers, lest your bonds be made strong; for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts, a destruction determined even upon the whole earth.” [emphasis added] Thus insurance firms refer to an “act of God”. **Usually** He pours out His goodness, kindness and tender care on us His creatures in sunshine, rain, life, health, food, drink, clothing and much more! The fact that I bring news of so many unusual judgments reflects: 1) God’s sovereign choice to have answered these prayers I and others prayed; and 2) that precious few (as in Elijah’s day) seem ready to pray or live God’s whole counsel of His word.

19 “...prepare yourself and...speak to them all that I command you” - Jer. 1: 17; “The prophet who has a dream, let him tell a dream; and he who has My word, let him speak My word faithfully....Is not My word like a fire? Says the LORD, and like a hammer that breaks the rock in pieces?” (Jer. 23: 28-29). “Take a scroll of a book and write on it all the words that I have spoken to you against Israel, against Judah, and against all the nations....It may be that...Judah will hear all the adversities...I purpose to bring upon them, that everyone may turn from his evil way, that I may forgive... their sin...”. “...all the princes ....said....” “We will surely tell the king of all these words”....[So] “all the words” were told the king but he – after “three or four columns” were “read” to him despised the LORD’s message so he “cut it with the scribe’s knife and cast it into the fire”. So God said “his dead body shall be cast out to the heat of the day and the frost of the night. I will punish him, his family, and his servants for their iniquity; and I will, on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and on the men of Judah all the doom that I have pronounced against them; but they did not heed.” Yet Jeremiah in love persisted and went to another government leader (king Zedekiah) and said: “Please, let my petition be accepted before you....” (37: 20).

20 Ezek. 3, 33; Acts 20.

21 You are required to know and obey “the Laws of..God” and man regarding “hue and cry” but if you do not know of them you can learn by reading [www.anchoroftruth.org/GodsAmerica](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/GodsAmerica) in its early pages so you can obey said laws.

22 God’s word shows that if this court or clerk does other than rule in my favor, **I incur NO guilt** for the blood or souls of any who perish in God’s wrath as a result **but YOU WILL** - see Gen. 9: 5-6; Ex. 21: 12-14, 22-25; Num. 36; Deut. 21; Josh. 7; 9; 22: 20; 2 Sam. 1: 14-16; 4: 11; 1 Chron. 21; 2 Chron. 19; Jer. 36: 30-31; Ezek. 3- especially v. 18; 33; Luke 11: 49-51; Acts 20: 17-27; 13: 26-51; Rom. 15: 4; 1 Cor. 5; 10; 11; Heb. 2: 2; 13; 8; et al. I have done **my part** (cf. 2 Chron. 29: 11; Ezra 10: 4; Acts 20: 17-27) but if you refuse and or fail to do **yours** by rejecting the truth herein and or do wrong and thus show you – as others have (cf. Acts 13: 46) - judge yourselves, Rs, other guilty government parties, related banking parties, Americans and or any others beyond them unworthy of life (and or the eternal life that could be theirs in Jesus as shared herein), then all guilt for lost lives and or souls is yours for time and eternity. **For readers who suffer from the effects of the Supreme Court’s leading America to be separate from God and the knowledge of His word (as happened before in Israel as recorded in Isa. 1, 59, so they like we – being without the anchor of God’s truth – strayed into serving other gods, into shedding innocent blood as in 2 Kings 21: 16, Ps. 106; Jer. 19, et al into immorality and perversion as in Gen. 19, Isa. 1, Ezek. 23 et al and into unjust currency as in Isa. 1, Amos 1-8, Ezek. 22 et al) so Israel was and America is forgetful of (Jer. 18: 15 et al), ignorant of (Hos. 4: 6) and or prejudiced against ((Jer. 6: 16; 7; 18: 12) God and His word, I inform you** that the Scriptures in this footnote teach **God will take the life and or eternal soul** of the one who incurs the blood guilt or soul guilt of others he/she was required by His moral law and or by fiduciary duty to care for, protect and or warn. Any who claim to be a believer in Jesus but who would persist unrepentant in any such known sin proves he/she never knew Him (Deut. 29; Matt. 7: 15-23; 1 John et al). So I bring this matter to show my faith by this work to obey Him to be a faithful watchman (Ezek. 3, 33, Acts 20). This matter of incurring guilt, liability and wrath for not caring for one’s neighbor and especially those entrusted to one’s care is no new doctrine; as I recall, Reformation commentators and Puritans like Richard Baxter’s The Reformed Pastor or The Christian Directory show it was commonly received moral truth and law. As I recall Max Weber showed such writings greatly



blood of body or soul is lost due to your not doing as God's and man's laws require, God "will require" that "blood" of body and or soul "at your hand", meaning He will take both your body and or eternal soul in the place of those you did not protect. Fear no man, fear God<sup>23</sup> for our Declaration of Independence affirms that all men and nations - thus you too- are under "*the Supreme Judge of the world*". **I threaten<sup>24</sup> no one but obey God<sup>25</sup> to:** (1-) bring this FleshingOut of my earlier petition that carries a **stern, loving<sup>26</sup> warning<sup>27</sup>** and (2-) to **humbly<sup>28</sup>** raise a "**hue and cry**" by which each recipient has **moral and or fiduciary duties to do as God requires lest we suffer more "wrath". FOR:**

**(A) ISHOW HEREIN THAT: 1) that matter Jeremiah brought to his leaders then has urgent application for all said parties in this matter now. FOR AS WELL I SHOW THAT 2) whether or not this court obeys the laws I cite that require it to believe and act according to my and other's testimonies about past events and what I say herein about the future from Romans 11, nevertheless this court is also required by THE FOLLOWING AUTHORITIES to order Rs to perform the terms/obligations of the contracts I present:**

**A) the 3 laws of: 1- God as written in the Bible, 2- centuries of Christian common law, and 3- America's organic**  
influenced America's culture.

23 As you read this, you may be tempted to **fear** for your job or even your life if you rule in my favor. I have seen armed law enforcement fear like this and so break their oaths to God. They apparently heard of men losing their jobs and or perhaps heard of men even being killed for obeying God and America's supreme law in resisting orders of our government-moneychanger/Federal Reserve banks **syndicate**. Don't be like them for: 1) the gracious, all powerful, Resurrected Savior Jesus' words: "*For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known...do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do....Fear Him who, after He has killed, has power to cast into hell; yes, I say to you, fear Him!*" (Luke 12: 2, 4-5). I gave this same exhortation to President G. W. Bush but he apparently did not heed it so God sent more wrath to America. And 2) don't be like them for part of my 911 prayer to God was that He would not allow the righteous to suffer (get right with God in the way I explain herein) but the wicked who refuse to repent. Trust the same God of the Bible who answered me to protect you.

24 From an unbelieving, secular, humanistic perspective, my putting this before you **threatens to jeopardize my rights to life, liberty and pursue happiness**. Yet I put it before you. Why? Because I love God, you, others and my soul (so for the latter I "*show diligence to the full assurance of hope*" of my own salvation - Heb. 6: 11; 10: 22; I John). **So there's no threat from me**, yet as I prove, if you respond wrongly to this lives could be lost. God and others are my witnesses how much I sacrificed to prevent that. Whether you do right or not I cannot control; I can only be faithful to speak, pray and live by God's word. While I do not control you, it is **both** my God given right and duty to care for said parties by warning from God's word, "*act*'s and providence that those who refuse to do right and or to turn from lawbreaking, who reject God's free offer of grace where they can freely exchange His "*wrath*" for their lawbreaking to His pardon, peace and blessings in His Son will suffer more of God's "*wrath*". There is a fact of law and an act you yourself were required to voluntarily take that does threaten you but of which you are probably **ignorant**. Your voluntarily entering office via a required (Constitution Art. 6) oath/affirmation was like a man placing a rope around his own neck, and after doing so, calling on God to make it a temporal and eternal noose if he would break his word. For proof of this and more, read Appendix Part D3. I have **right** by law (as I prove our founders recognized) and by private contract **to judge** whether to call on God for more just judgment if you do wrong. As I show if you do wrong I will be forced to ask God for judgment. Forced, I say, for said 3 laws show one can only rightly forbear with lawbreaking oppressions so long. I believe I am there. For I show herein that I have suffered what the Bible and saints consider to be much persecution for trusting and obeying God by persisting in this journey God led me on after I repented of my vow failure. He led me on this journey for His and you all's sake. But due to the persecution, I am poor and needy. His word and "*act*'s in all of history show He has a big heart for those who are poor and oppressed and who cry out to Him (Ex. 22: 22ff). So do not return this criticizing me for citing the Bible and Constitution (as your dismissal letter nearly did) and calling me to cite more of your statutes. I have **no more** resources to try to figure out a remedy from all your analogous, dizzying myriads of statutes, regulations, codes and rules. More importantly, (A) the supremacy of said 3 laws and private contracts make such figuring unnecessary and (B) the urgency of what God gave me to share makes such figuring frivolous.

25 I cite the Bible. If you don't know a text, modern English in the New King James Version is at [www.blueletterbible.org](http://www.blueletterbible.org)

26 **My heart aches with love and hope for what is best for all said parties. I prayed, worked and sacrificed greatly for that!** Yet persistent lawbreaking has put America under God's now awakened and ongoing wrath (Ps. 76; Amos 1-5; Rom. 1-2; 11: 22 et al). Lev. 19: 17, Rom. 13: 8-10 and 1 Cor. 13 gives us what are love's duties. In his sermon that fanned liberty's flames just before the Declaration of Independence was signed, founder Rev. John Knox Witherspoon preached from Lev. 19: 17 **what God says love requires of me when men in my nation do wrong see <http://oll.libertyfund.org/pages/1776-witherspoon-dominion-of-providence-over-the-passions-of-men-sermon>**.

27 Is it a man's moral **duty** to warn a ship and its captain if he sees it is headed right for an iceberg? So do I warn.

28 As you will read I consider myself to have been the greatest lawbreaker after the apostle Paul (1 Tim. 1: 15) given the hugely important task God entrusted to me yet that I failed Him in and thereby secondarily failed America and the world. **I write with no self righteousness or pride**. Like everyone else, in myself I am only a guilty, debtor and beggar who was starving for God's mercy and found it in Jesus, the Living Bread (cf. 2 Kings 7: 9-11). I share the **good news** of God's Mercy!

and supreme law such as the founder's Declaration of Independence, Constitution, 1792 Coinage Act, et al - which **said 3 laws I may abbreviate as said 3 laws; B) covenants America made with God and one another** as a *civil body politic* from the Mayflower Compact on, which covenants were reaffirmed by our founders, by our leaders over the centuries and by all America through Congress in said recent Public Laws; C) Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112, your 26 USC 7433 et al; D) agreeable Supreme Court rulings; E) agreeable writings of Rs (such as shown in Exhibits 33, 33.5, 36A, 33F1.1, 16A through 16F and 36I through 36P et al that testify against them for they show Rs acknowledged that the “dollar for dollar” refunds that my 1040s/1040Xs and 1099 OID supports proved were owed me yet Rs directly and or indirectly “changed” - *without any authorization of law* – my refunds into alleged debts and engaged in **100s** of unauthorized debt collecting acts while trying to make it appear that what they were doing was lawful<sup>29</sup> when laws and contracts show what they did was unlawful; Rs thereby greatly injured me; and F) implied contracts formed between Rs and I by oath in God’s Name – the obligations or terms of which state that among other things I may bring my contracts at “any time” to “any court” and that the court I bring them to must **ORDER Rs both to give me the refunds and other funds I prove Rs owe me as well as order Rs to perform other terms so that all the grievances Rs inflicted on me and my wife are redressed.** These contracts as well as other laws, facts and evidences I bring herein and in my supports **not only** prove I am owed from Rs said refunds and other funds **but also** prove – and I give **FORMAL NOTICE** - that in light of the general equity of said 3 laws and said recent Public Laws (that Rs seem **willfully** forgetful of, ignorant<sup>30</sup> of and or are prejudiced against) ***Rs are under a mandatory “suffer death” penalty for their said grievances unless this court rules in my favor.*** You are required by law and oaths/affirmations to presuppose the rightness of and to obey *both* said 3 laws *and* said recent Public Laws as well as to presuppose the truth of my claims that agree with said 3 and your Public Laws. Against the background of God’s word, “*act*”s and *providence*, **this matter** – because it reports important and related sworn/affirmed truths and facts - **confirms the truth of what said 3 and said recent Public Laws warned of: God sent “wrath” by historical events for America and government/s persisting in breaking His laws and man’s laws that agree with His. AND I ALSO SHOW: 3)** that God’s word shows that as He sent Jeremiah to give His word by his writing to his land and leaders so His word shows He still sends men and sent me to give His word by this writing to my land and leaders.<sup>31</sup> As Jeremiah found them in said **state which proved PERILOUS to them because they had persisted for decades in especially what He called 4 “mighty sins” (Amos 5:12) noted herein despite God’s ministers warning of His wrath for those sins, despite**

29 The same try to make their participation in murders done by enforcing Obamacare’s active and passive euthanasia appear lawful. But Jesus’ word is: “*You shall know them by their fruits*”, that those who go on breaking God’s laws are “*children of the devil*” (Matt. 5-7; Jn 8; I Jn. 2-4) and warns: “*Woe to those who call evil good and good evil*” (Isa. 5: 20).

30 **REGARDING LENGTH: (1)** The fact that most have forgotten, become ignorant of, and or prejudiced against “*the Laws...of...God*” that the Declaration of Independence refers to does **not therefore** mean the reader is not required to read, know, trust and obey those Laws. **(2)** Length reflects **how much** I had to bring to overcome said forgetfulness, ignorance and or prejudice against said 3 law’s requirements. **(3)** The prophets Isaiah and Jeremiah also wrote very long books because their people were in a similar **state**. For sake of comparison, I had just those 2 prophet’s writings put in the same font size and spacing as my writing. Because Israel had forgotten Moses’ five books of the law too, I added not all 5 as footnotes but only 3 in the same font size and spacing as I have. As seen at [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org) those 2 very relevant books would be        pages. Of course Isaiah and Jeremiah presuppose all the other preceding books of the Bible as well (which you as well have forgotten, become ignorant of and or prejudiced against. I cannot help that: I am doing my part to be like a Hilkiah who brought to the attention of the king the “Book”/Bible. The king and people had a LOT of catching up and reading to do. God requires you to learn these things. Whether ruler in Israel or America, if you balk at its size or for any other reason reject/dismiss the word of your Creator who holds your very breath in His hand, you do so to your own everlasting peril!

31 “*for truly the LORD has sent me to you to speak all these words*” - Jer. 26: 15b. God’s word shows He calls men to be His ministers to preach His word and that His word shows His people must obey Scripture’s **five commands** written of herein. His servants are required to speak His word to the circumstances of their day and to bear witness to Bible agreeable answers to prayers God gives (to me and others). Because what I say is based on God’s word as confirmed by sworn/affirmed testimonies and His providential acts, I surely speak the message of God to you. Cf. Gen. 24: 51; Rom. 10: 14; et al.

their suffering lesser/remedial wrath for those sins in order to call them to return to Him, **despite \*\*a number of saints reporting** God sent some of that wrath in answer to their prayer/s God answered, **so God's word, "act"s and providence relayed herein show our said state proves PERILOUS to us because we too have persisted for decades in especially the exact same 4 "mighty" sins despite His ministers<sup>32</sup> warning of His wrath for said sins, despite our suffering remedial wrath for them in order to call us to return to Him, despite \*\*a number of saints reporting God sent some of that wrath in answer to prayer/s God answered.**

As Jeremiah wept because his country refused to return to God, so have I; as Scripture records that when the country did not repent God's prophets prayed again for drops of wrath to turn Israel back to Him, so the record shows I and others so prayed. **These same 4 sins Israel and America are guilty of are found in God's word at Isaiah 1 et al as proved by their and our history by my sermon at 1 [www.anchoroftruth.org/Isaiah 1 Applied to America](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/Isaiah%201%20Applied%20to%20America), by my supports and by that support at [www.anchoroftruth.org/GodsAmerica](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/GodsAmerica) I often abbreviate as **GodsAmerica. Those clear and undeniable 4 are: 1-) IDOLATRY** effected by "separation"<sup>33</sup> of America from God to idols; **2-) unrequited MURDER** by abortion of our innocent "sons and... daughters"<sup>34</sup> - **now at 60 million+**<sup>35</sup>- **10X the 6 million Jews reportedly murdered in the Nazi Holocaust**; 911 in answer to my prayer confirms God's word that their blood cries out to Him for just vengeance; **3-) SEXUAL IMMORALITY** that has cast off every restraint so many are slaves to sexual crimes like Sodom and Gomorrah's<sup>36</sup>; and **4-) UNJUST CURRENCY**<sup>37</sup> that both God's prophets in Israel<sup>38</sup> and our founders in America warned invariably results in government guilty of "every species of fraud and injustice"<sup>39</sup> against its people.**

**Fear God**, for as I prove, that 4<sup>th</sup> sin is by God's special providence what this refund matter is a glaring illustration of. Yes, fear God, for as I prove this matter has its **root** in 911 for our 3 sins from which we refuse to turn, and this

32 See Appendix Part A; see **Exhibits 17E, 17.6F** for George Whitefield; see online Jonathan Edward's sermon "Sinners in the Hands of An Angry God"; see **Exhibit 20** for 2002's Public Law 107-293 quoting the **relevant warning** even of a Thomas Jefferson (though he was not an orthodox or evangelical Christian) that God's "wrath" would come on America for persisting in the sin of involuntary slavery. As I recall, Jefferson warned against God's "wrath" for America's sin of involuntary slavery (see Appendix Part B pp. 89-90) and this is confirmed said Public Law 107-293: "(3) In 1781, Thomas Jefferson, the author of the Declaration of Independence and later the Nation's Third President, in his work titled "Notes on the State of Virginia" wrote: "God who gave us life gave us liberty. And can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are the Gift of God. That they are not to be violated but with His wrath? Indeed, I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just; and that his justice cannot sleep forever."

33 See Isa. 1: 2-4; (cf. 44: 9-20); 59: 1-2, 12; I Kings 14; et al. The phrase "separation of church and state" is not in the Constitution. The phrase in Thomas Jefferson's letter was merely intended to affirm a jurisdictional separation of church and state where both are "under God" and serve Him according to His word just like family too is a separate jurisdiction/sphere under Him. But the phrase has been severely twisted and misapplied by courts to separate God from America, to reject the rule and influence of God and His "royal law... of liberty" that blessed us and even to severely curtail Christianity's influence. Doing so to God after He in answer to His people's prayers, trust, obedience and sacrifices gave America its birthright and blessed it is a great sin of idolatry: putting other things in God's place. For proof of these things and more see Appendix Parts A and C.

34 Cf. Ps. 106 and other texts cited herein.

35 See Ps. 106; Isa. 1: 15-16; Jer. 19; et al; "Young, Powerful Voices of this Pro-life Generation Heard through Walk-Out"... pro-life high school and college students from more than 250 schools and more than 350 student groups walked out of class to protest abortion....At 10: 00 a.m. ...students left class to gather for seventeen minutes of silent witness for the ten children aborted by Planned Parenthood in that time period, and the more than **60 million babies killed** since Roe v. Wade...1973." [emphasis added] -*Breaking Christian News* on 4-12-2018.

36 Isa. 1: 9-10; Jer. 5; Ezek. 16; I Kings 14 "perverted persons in the land"; et al.

37 Which as Appendices A, B and C and GodsAmerica and Exhibits cited herein show is anything other than what said 3 laws require and show just governments uphold, namely, gold and silver as currency.

38 See Isa. 1: 21-31; Amos 2: 4-3: 15; 5: 12; 8: 4-14; Jer. 5-8; 19; 22; 34; **and MANY others in GodsAmerica.**

39 George Washington to Jabez Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787, [www.founders.archives.gov](http://www.founders.archives.gov) .

matter is a fruit and proof of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin we as well THUS FAR refuse to turn from.

said proofs relate to Scriptures like et al) and others herein such as Ps. 106; I Kings 14 (idolatry and “perverted persons in the land”; 2 Chron. 36; Ezek. 36-37 as well as proofs in my supports.

God says these 4 are “worthy of judgment”. His word says that idolatry is in [Moses law ; Job 31:22-28; Heb. 2:2; 13:8 et al); sexual crimes like adultery are in [Moses law]]]; ; Job 31:9-11.

I PRAY THAT ONE CURRENT DIFFERENCE WILL REMAIN: Jeremiah found that despite his words and proofs his nation and government refused to return to God so that God finally “destroy”ed it after 1 leader dismissed his petition (Jer. 36; 2 Chron. 36; Amos. 9: 8). While I fear<sup>40</sup> you may do the same, I pray and sacrificed enormously so your response might be DIFFERENT than his leader’s. Yet THUS FAR I find America and government refusing to return to God so that now our country – as I prove – is on the “brink” of severe “punishment”<sup>41</sup> where we ought to be trembling at His word for it warns He may “destroy” America and government (Amos 9: 8; Rom. 11: 22; et al). **God’s control alone worked it out that this matter rooted in 911 for our persisting in 3 sins now brings to this court’s attention another glaring illustration of our persisting in the same 4<sup>th</sup> sin Israel did, God alone governing R’s writings and this court’s dismissal letter to make this refund matter bear uncanny resemblances to glaring illustrations of the same 4<sup>th</sup> sin in Israel as recorded in Scripture.** Thereby His word and providence combine to warn that **IF this court as the 1 leader God’s providence had this matter brought to earlier and now again - after it learns the historic context this matter is brought in -** responds wrongly, it will show that the “keeper” of our “nation”’s “conscience” flagrantly, defiantly persists in our 4<sup>th</sup> sin like Judah’s princes did (Jer. 34). Though bound by law at Lev. 25: 10 (the same verse our Liberty Bell quotes) and covenant/contract formed by oath to “proclaim liberty” to their subjects who were slaves, said princes momentarily proclaimed liberty to them but then “changed” it to bondage and returned their subjects to slavery as Exhibits 33 and 33.5 show Rs did to me by “chang”ing refunds that were to proclaim liberty from perpetual, involuntary debt slavery to me into bondage to service their unauthorized debts. As God’s word then records He enforced His own law by “proclaim[ing] liberty” to those princes saying “to the sword, to pestilence and to famine!” so His word, “act”’s and providence warn that He will “proclaim” the same “liberty” to Rs, you and any other conniving guilty government parties if you do not do obey law and contract formed by oath to “proclaim liberty” to me, and, as soon is practicable, to Americans generally. In sum, God’s word effectively warns: *give Americans liberty or He will give you death.*

**For (B) I show that already in 2001 God’s righteous anger was enough to bring thousands to death on 911 in answer to my prayer<sup>42</sup>. Before you choke on the idea that I prayed for and God answered with 911<sup>43</sup>, asking why I would ever pray for that and so reject me without a hearing like Israel’s evil king**

<sup>40</sup> A prophet in 2 Chron. 25: 16 said God would destroy unjust leaders in his day for they kept refusing to hear God’s word; I fear that for you. In love for you and all said parties I urge you with the words of God’s apostle Paul in Acts 13: 40: “Beware...lest what has been spoken in the prophets come upon you”.

<sup>41</sup> The word severe comes from Rom. 11: 22’s “severity” and “punishment” from Amos 1-2 in its context (see also chapters 4-5 and 9: 8). That Amos 1-2’s “punishment” warns our nation is clear from Matt. 5-7; Rom.15: 4; 1 Cor. 10; Heb.2: 2; 13: 8; et al and my sermon [www.anchoroftruth.org/Ezekiel 14 sermon](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/Ezekiel%2014%20sermon) .

<sup>42</sup> As shown at [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/) and [www.anchoroftruth.org/potus](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/potus), my prayer did not specify per se how or by whom but basically only that perhaps it was time for us – if God judged it right and the right time – after we put thousands of little unborn Americans to death daily for decades to allow thousands of adult Americans to die that day, just that one day.

<sup>43</sup> If needed, see [ObjectionsAndQuestionsToPrayersForJudgmentAndThatToAffirmGodSoActsIsHatefulOrCharismatic](#)



**Ahab rejected God's prophet Elijah for praying for great famine in Israel that left people starving to death so that his lawbreaking government called him a "*troubler of Israel*" (I Kings 18: 17) ***be very careful to:*****

**LEARN: 1** Who you would really reject by rejecting me as His ambassador<sup>44</sup>. Jesus said: "*Most assuredly, I say to you, he who receives whomever I send receives Me; and he who receives Me receives Him [God the Father] who sent Me.*" - John 13: 20. As proved by God's word, my ordination by His church, His "*act*"s in answers to prayers and His providential acts herein, **I am an ambassador of God in Messiah Jesus**. God answered my prayer for 911 and other prayers and in so doing thereby sent me to proclaim the message I said I would if He answered. If you judge me by what the Bible says, you will find nothing I write disagrees with it. But if you reject me/what God gave me to bring via this refund matter, you reject Him and will incur more guilt and "*wrath*" for you and America. You better read and receive this message for God's word says He will not judge by your standards/what you think if you respond to this wrongly, but by His laws (Ps. 96: 13; John 12: 48; 17: 17; Rom. 1: 18; 2: 16) so learn them to know how to avoid His wrath, be reconciled to Him and please Him (Ps. 19; Romans; and the summaries of God's word in Westminster Confession Chaps. 14, 15, 19).

Given said **state** but also **God's "*act*"s in 911 et al and His providence that fully affirm His word, I judged 2** things are necessary in bringing this to you: **1) Gradual teaching:** like most learning, I share the parts of this matter "*line upon line, precept upon precept*" (Isa. 28: 10). If I told you everything about 1 or another aspect *all at once* you would probably be overwhelmed nor understand it in relation to the bigger picture and then perhaps respond wrongly, so we suffer more wrath. To avoid so losing the forest for the trees, I judged from Isa. 28 et al it is wiser to go layer by layer (like peeling an onion) so you can better grasp it. **2) Bridging the gap between us:** judging from said **state** and from minds saturated by secular/godless, human centered thinking, praying for 911's first events may appear as crazy as the prophet Elijah's praying for the "*tragedy*" of "*great famine*" on his own country, a severe drought lasting for an insufferable 3.5 years (I Kings 17; Luke 4; James 5: 15-18). **Yet reading God's word from Genesis 1:1 up to 1 Kings 17 (where Elijah first appears) explains why he rightly resorted to praying for it and why God was righteous to so answer.** Reading said part of God's word will show that America was in a similar state so that it was also right for me to pray for and right for the God of Israel to answer with 911. To rightly understand this refund matter you need to understand **(A)** the background for Elijah's and my prayers and **(B)** my 911 vow failure I wrote President and media about earlier and **(C)** God's purposeful grace to restore sinful failures and lawbreakers like you and me through His promised Anointed Son, Jesus. I will explain these in detail, but for now suffice it to say that though I vowed to God that if He answered my prayer for what became 911's first events I would inform President and media that I prayed it, that He answered and that we are called to repent - ***yet I forgot my vow***. Because I broke my vow **ignorantly** God was merciful to me as Scripture shows is His way (cf. Ps. 19: 12; 1 Tim. 1: 13) and for this reason apparently briefly prospered me by giving me rental houses. But when He reminded me of the vow and I ***forgot again***, He severely chastened me by ruining my rental house business, making it clear He took them for delaying to pay my vow. After thereby getting my attention I "*remembered and turned to the LORD*" (Ps. 22) and my sin was atoned for by the "*offering*" of Jesus in my place (Isa. 53) so I was abundantly pardoned (Isa. 55: 6-7). What relief. Yet given the importance and meaning 911 had, I yearned jealously that God might restore everything my sinful

---

-ETC in my Memorandum p. \_\_\_: there I answer such, giving my position that is consistent with Scripture and the Westminster Confession 1, 1.

<sup>44</sup> As one sent by God's word's teachings and commands (cf. Amos 1-2; Ezek. 3, 33, Acts 20 et al), His church's ordination, His striking answers to prayers, His conspicuous providence, I am an ambassador of Messiah King Jesus (2 Cor. 5) and authorized to "*Speak..., exhort, and rebuke with all authority*" (Tit. 2: 15) for Him.

failure resulted in. I also remembered and in prayer humbly claimed His promise in Joel 2:25 that 2 Cor. 1:20 says is also mine in Christ, namely, that He will restore what His chastening took. In answer He led me to the refunds so that is why I bring this matter<sup>45</sup>. The houses account for a large part of the refunds due me. His word, Spirit's leading and providence (also R's writings) all confirm: He is in process to restore all I and others lost due to my vow failure.

A comfort Scripture gives is that **God** works out even men's evil deeds to fulfill His own eternal plan. He been doing that as this refund matter shows.<sup>46</sup> He also did that in 1 Kings 15-16 which gives a summary of what was happening just before Elijah's day. God was working evil for good, evil we see in the background – one that is similar to the background of America before 911. That evil brought God to answer the prayer God's Spirit led Elijah to pray for judgment on his country. For the background was: king Solomon's flagrant covenant/law breaking, of Israel's king Jeroboam's leading/making Israel to even more sin, of one leader after another walking in Jeroboam's bad precedent so the country persisted in sin for decades. For this doing of "*evil in*" His "*sight*" God brought warning drops of wrath. For instance, just as He had warned by "*the word of the LORD*", He had one "*Baasha*" "*kill*" "*all the house of Jeroboam*". God later spoke to Baasha and told him it was His sovereign design at work in Baasha's killing: "*I...made you ruler over My people Israel*" yet "*you...walked in the way of Jeroboam...and made...Israel sin*". So because Baasha acted "*like the house of Jeroboam*" God pronounced judgment on Baasha: "*I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam*" (1 Kings 15:25-16:2; emphasis added). Other rulers treasured up even more wrath by persisting in the same lawbreaking and even increasing it. The lawbreaking snowballed til king Omri was more evil than any predecessors. Yet his son Ahab not only "*made Israel sin*" but "*did more to provoke the LORD...to anger than all the kings of Israel...before him*."

So for **decades**, people in Israel and government forgot, become ignorant of and or prejudiced against God and His law. Micah 6:16 et al shows rulers disregarded His law for decades and showed their rebellion against God by instead enforcing "*statutes of Omri*" and "*works of Ahab*" that were repugnant to God's and the Hebrew republic's supreme laws. Judging by God's word, by our republic's laws and history, by America's recent history of lawbreaking in especially 4 areas as noted herein, as well as by **Exhibit 100** that shows clear symptoms of like forgetting, ignorance of and or prejudice against "*the Bible*" as well as America's founder's intent in our laws as well as our history so that you **likewise** justified your lawbreaking in dismissing my refund claims (that are based on said 3 laws) by ruling that for "*decades*" our leaders followed *US v. Perry*. As my Memorandum shows by overcoming your use of the Sixteenth Amendment against me, there are other "*statutes*" and or "*orders*" similarly repugnant to God's and our supreme laws. America is like Israel: God's word (Hos. 4:6 et al) shows Israel's leaders grew up in a biblically illiterate culture and never truly knew a biblical view of the world and life. So God's ministers found themselves hard pressed to gain a hearing and were repeatedly ignored and or persecuted. Few repented in response to their words so God kept sending more and increasing wrath. So too I find myself hard pressed to persuade you to give me a hearing and to read this and not dismiss it. Yet I try, for I

---

<sup>45</sup> I asked God in prayer for the restoration of all the money I lost due to His graciously and rightfully chastening me as my Father for my sin of delaying to pay my vow. Of course then I implied I would follow Him and seek those dollars. So here I am; this shows God and the world my faith in His word that He answers prayers, led me to these refunds Rs in writing agreed I was owed in response to my sworn to the best of my knowledge 1040s/1040Xs.

<sup>46</sup> Cf. Gen. 45 where Joseph told of how his brothers did him evil (like Jesus' brothers/kinsmen also did later) but God worked it out to save Jews and Gentiles; Ps. 33; Prov. 16:4; Acts 2 with Romans 11 shows how even the murder of the Messiah God worked out for good/to save Jews and Gentiles. As a super encourager/Barnabas to me in some of my hardest trials wrote: "*This is an amazing thing about the Providence of our Holy and Righteous God. He uses the evil actions of fallen people to carry out His will. Evil is not good, but God uses evil to cause His Good. Such knowledge is too high for us to comprehend, but in faith we can apprehend it.*" - D. Carl Haas

know from Scripture that as 1 leader in Israel dismissed 1 petition and it brought God to pronounce all the “*doom*” His ministers warned of so we run **the same risk**. For as I prove, judging by His word on our circumstances - that is how angry He is for how far and long we too have persisted in rebelling against Him and His law. I am quite sure you are **secular** (living as though the God of the Bible does not exist) and **humanist** (living as though sinful man is the center and measure of all things). **Yet if what I have written is true (it is), then said lives, souls and country are at stake.** Because of this matter's perilous nature, because of said state, because courts refused to obey laws and rulings of God and men when I fought to prevent the theft of my house by thieves using forged documents so as a result I and other saints had no other choice then to “appeal” to “the Supreme Judge of the world” in yet another stop gap measure to confirm what I had been saying about America's relationship with God, so more of His remedial wrath was again suffered by America in answer to our prayers, I dare not do other than flesh out and prove the gravity of God's various and related requirements in the various integral parts of this matter so you are well informed of our current relationship with God, of what God requires and of what God's word says will result if you do obey said laws, rulings and contracts and what He says will result if you do not. (SO SKIP OVER STUFF AT SAID PARTIES PERIL). Then, given all I provide to persuade you, if God does have to bring another 911 or worse, it will NOT be my fault at all any more for forgetting my 911 vow but entirely yours and others for not heeding God's clear word and sworn testimonies that corroborate it, things I brought earlier and now again bring in this matter plus more. I am doing my part to bring “*all*” God required me to in this matter so I care but don't care what your response will be – at least then the fault will be yours and others, not mine. For though you may not realize it yet, said 3 laws show Rs and you are guilty of lawbreaking and deserve temporal and eternal “*wrath*”. Yet because of God's love and mercy on me, I wrote this in love and mercy, humility and patience to try to spare more wrath from being poured on you, *America and even the world - for as I learned, both 911 and 2008's Great Recession - both of which I prayed for - had repercussions on it.*

Because most suffer from said **state**, I explain further that Israel's evil leadership had gone so far that in Ahab's days 1 Kings 16: 34 shows that evil bore fruit of daring defiance to God and His law in rank and file people. The leader's insanity and rebellion inspired men to do things past generations would never do, things God's word (Josh. 6: 26) warned would bring certain curses and death. They did it anyway as represented by a man who rebuilt Jericho though God warned the builder would pay with his sons' lives. In insane rebellion, he drank in and defied God's curses – perhaps thinking God didn't seem to care about or punish the leaders so He wouldn't punish him either? Wrong; his sons died “*according to the word of the LORD*”. So too many Americans and especially those in government have long believed God was asleep, not punishing sin, so sin is no big deal. **Wrong**; 911, teaching God is slow to anger but only for so long. **INTO THAT HISTORIC CONTEXT** the next chapter (1 Kings 17 and James 5: 15-18) show God brought His prophet Elijah to pray for and to proclaim national judgment that resulted in their suffering God's wrath in starving to death. God's ways do not change. As He led Elijah and saints in Israel, so He led me and saints in America to pray for and to proclaim judgment and thereby has in both countries confirmed His word that “*the wages of sin is death but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord*” (Rom. 6: 23). In Israel, God later used that wrath to cause Israel to return to Him as God. I pray and brought this so that– Lord willing – He will also do so here and beyond.

***LEARN 2)*** because this is not an ordinary “*case*” but so much is at stake - that: a) as God's word says and history confirms, God watches over His word to perform it (Jer. 1: 12); He faithfully does in history what as He says in His word; it is always “*according to the word of the LORD*”. b) Reading Genesis 1: 1 to 1 Kings 16: 34 gives understanding why Elijah prayed for “*years*” (17: 1) of drought though he surely realized

people could starve to death by it. Why did he pray then for it? Because He knew that “*according to the word of the LORD*” though governments lead/make their people sin and provoke the LORD to increasing anger, His rule does not change: they only drink in sin and suffer curses and judgment to their nation’s “*destr*”uction and to their individual souls and bodies suffering in hell’s fires forever. Rather than see everyone so destroyed in time and eternity, Elijah knew from God’s word (Lev. 26; Deut. 8; 28; Pss. 9-11; 32; 119:176; Prov. 3: 11-12) that it would be **far better to pray for God to do as God in His word said He would do: send temporal, lesser judgments to call the people to return to God rather than keep persisting toward national and eternal destruction**. So too, our Jeroboam like government’s making America to sin even after **decades** of so many other ministers and my preaching, praying, working and petitioning for redress and repentance to no real avail finally “*caused*” me to “*cry out*” (Job 34: 28) to God on 9-11-2001 for only 1 day’s worth of the wrath we deserved so we would again fear Him and return to Him rather than suffer all of what we deserve. If one only looks at such prayers and God’s answers from the perspective of said **state - a sinful, man-centered view of the universe** - I prayed “*insanely*” like Elijah. But, judging by the word of our “*very good*” Creator and His perspective of eternal destinies, He judged it right to so pray as affirmed by the answer He - as the same God Elijah served -gave. I took **no pleasure**(!!) in asking God for 911 but rather – as recalled - cried with a broken heart with tears – like God says He weeps when He judges (Jer. 48: 48: 30-39; Luke 19: 35-44). And I take **no pleasure** reminding land or leaders of the “*wrath*” and or “*death*” God has shown me – by His word, “*act*”s and providence – He warns of for various parties in this matter, but cry tears over it all; yet He so warns, I have seen Him pour out His “*wrath*”, so I must warn you rather than let you persist in sin and suffer!

**LEARN 3) too how right Elijah’s answer was to those in government who faulted him for praying where God brought wrath so that people had reached the point of starving to death; and, learn how his answer applies as well today to those who fault saints for righteously resorting to God’s Court after human courts persistently refuse or fail to do right so that God rightly orders wrath: “I have not troubled Israel, but you and your father’s house have, in that you have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and you have followed the Baals.”** (I Kings 18: 18).

**LEARN 4) God as Sovereign guides all events – good and evil – to fulfill His purposes.** All men are after our father Adam’s rebellion now naturally sinful and even the redeemed are imperfect (Elijah only approached God through a sacrifice in I Kings 17-19; see James 5: 15-18’s remarks on his like sin nature). When men do evil, God judges them also by their degree of knowledge. God knew I forgot<sup>47</sup> my 911 vow and was sinning in ignorance, yet in mercy still granted me to buy rental houses. But after He reminded me of said vow yet I forgot again, He severely chastened me for gross negligence as His word in Eccl. 5 warned. So I warn you: while there has been a large degree of ignorance, and God has been lenient, **if after all I share you willfully forget, ignore and or stay prejudiced against God and truth, His word warns of severe wrath for you and America.**

**For LEARN 5) God’s word shows that when we see “like” sin, we can predict “like” “wrath”.** As America and government are “*like*” ancient Israel in being guilty of the same 4 sins, we may based on His word<sup>48</sup> expect “*like*”wrath. When the record of our history over decades shows this government-banking/moneychanger syndicate has led/made America to sin like Israel’s similar syndicate did by **3 like mighty sins: 1-)** of separating America from God to idols, **2-)** of 60 million abortion murders, and of **3-)** sexual

<sup>47</sup> In retrospect/review of the circumstances I suspect that my forgetting was occasioned and or greatly helped by fear; yet at it was an honest and not a willful forgetting.

<sup>48</sup> Amos; Isaiah; Jeremiah; Jonah; Nahum; Luke 11: 49-51; Rom. 11: 22; et al.



immorality, and 4-) by a 4<sup>th</sup> like mighty sin of unjust currency<sup>49</sup> that I stress again that both Hebrew prophets and American founders warned always results in government involved in “every species of fraud and injustice”.<sup>50</sup> **That 4<sup>th</sup> sin God made this refund matter a glaring illustration of. Why is this refund matter - representing our 4<sup>th</sup> sin – therefore A LIFE AND DEATH MATTER FOR LAND AND LEADERS? I SHARE THE REASONS HEREIN. The first of them has to do with God’s Standard Operating Procedure with ALL nations as given in Amos 1-2: “for three transgressions of [nation] and for four I will not withhold punishment”.** Read and study it in its context and you will see that by **“punishment” God frequently refers to bringing judgment by fire to capitals, cities, “gate”s (military and or government sites) and of His taking huge numbers of lives.** Before I give the other REASONS, consider already: **why should God treat you any different than He did Jeroboam’s or Baasha’s houses?**

**YET LEARN 6) that despite our sin and deserving wrath, there is good news from God.** For instance, here are the words Israel’s king **David** who – in light of Scripture<sup>51</sup> - predicted that after his Anointed Son would suffer (as He did) and God exalted Him, then even wicked kings would hear God’s word and remember the LORD and turn to Him until: *“All the kings of the earth shall praise You, O LORD, when they hear the words of Your mouth. Yes, they shall sing of the ways of the LORD, for great is the glory of the LORD. Though the LORD is on high, yet He regards the lowly; but the proud He knows from afar.”* (Ps. 138: 4-6; 2; 22; cf. Isa. 52: 13-53: 12; et al). And here are the words of the prophet **Isaiah** who addressed a nation guilty of our same 4 sins<sup>52</sup>: *“Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean; put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes. Cease to do evil, learn to do good; seek justice, reprove the oppressor; defend the fatherless, plead for the widow. Come now, and let us reason together, says the LORD, though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured by the sword”* (1: 16-20). Isaiah went on to predict in chapters 42, 49, and **53** the then still future arrival of YHWH’s Servant who would be “righteous” yet suffer death for God’s people’s lawbreaking for which they all deserved eternal death, some also deserving temporal. *Here are the words of Jesus’ apostle Paul*: *“Beware...lest what has been spoken in the prophets come upon you”* (Acts 13: 40) and to America as a “Christian” Gentile nation this in light of what God did to Israel: *“...consider the goodness and severity of God: on those [in Israel] who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off.”* (Rom. 11: 22).

**And LEARN 7) what I am after:** just some refunds and other funds? God required me to seek them for that part of the restoration I will explain herein, but **I would not<sup>53</sup> have started to or continued to**

49 Which as Appendices A, B and C and GodsAmerica and Exhibits cited herein show is anything other than what said 3 laws require and show just governments uphold, namely, gold and silver as currency.

50 George Washington to Jabez Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787, [www.founders.archives.gov](http://www.founders.archives.gov) .

51 Pss. 2; 22; 68; 69; 72; 110; et al.

52 I preached Isaiah 1 as recorded at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermon](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermon) “Isaiah 1 Applied to America”.

53 God could have arranged some other set of circumstances to lead me to do something like this; but unless I know FOR SURE by testing by Scripture that God very clearly had called me to, I would have never pursued these refunds nor persevered in this matter as I have even to bring this matter again. But I know FOR SURE God has called me to do this, have tested the apparent leading by Scripture and found it approve, and know from His word I truly have no other choice. For even

**pursue them had not the refunds been the instrument God choose for me to pursue to pursue the greater restoration I prayed for** (also explained herein). **I am after the same realities every saint is after when he prays the Lord's Prayer, the same realities Psalms 65-67 promise, predict and call for: for the world to rightly relate to God and so be greatly prospered by Him and greatly praise Him.** Consider: Psalm 65:5 says God's people will find God gives "awesome" answers to their prayers. Amen, as Israel said at the Red Sea so my and other Gentile saints confirm: the God of Israel is "fearful in praises" and only does "wonders" (Ex. 15; Ps. 72). Psalm 66 says God is so great He will bring the whole world to adore Him! Amen, see Him at work in history and in this history! It says God **only** answers the prayers of those who do not harbor known sins in their lives. Amen, and that truth - *along with personal and non-personal witnesses* – confirm my claims that God answered my prayers for the judgments I and others claim I/we prayed for. Psalm 67 speaks about God blessing His saints so they (as other Psalms show) in turn bless all nations with His word and Salvation/Jesus<sup>54</sup> until one day all nations are glad in and bless the LORD. **I am after your and the world's temporal and eternal good to God's praise!**

**(C) But as I prove, this refund matter would never have started had I not repented; nor will God's promises for world restoration be realized until we repent. [change for it was B in the table of contents]]**

**\*\*I bring proofs showing that: 1) in 1998 I preached God's word that He warns of "wrath" on any land that persists in sin, thus America too; 2) by my and other saints' testimony<sup>55</sup> of our praying for drops of His "wrath" and His answering with those drops in real events we affirm God has been faithful to do as He warned: sent "wrath". Those with eyes to see will realize God alone could have done the things I show He did; yet fools despise His works (Ps. 14; 28). Also, God alone brought the answers to my and or other's prayers; like David, our hands did nothing (cf. 2 Sam. 24: 11; Rom. 12: 19). 3) God's word makes clear that as in Israel (Isa. 1, 59; Jer. 5-8 et al) so in America thus far: no matter how much of His word, proofs of our covenants with Him, of our breaking covenant and laws, of His "act's of lesser judgments affirmed by testimonies are brought, we refuse to listen. Remember 911! After God's judgment that day we were made to fear but **due to my failure** (explained herein) we did not get God's message for it. While His word and providence of His answering my prayer shows He gave me a message to share<sup>56</sup>, yet His word also shows that we -in historic context- should have already been able to**

if my sinful nature wants to, I cannot deny that I prayed for the first events of 911 or that – based on God's word - He answered, or that I forgot my vow, or that I repented and asked Him to restore all I lost by breaking my vow or the leading I have described in my writings. At times my sinful nature has tempted me to wish I had never prayed for 911's events (but more I grieve my forgetting) because of all the enormous difficulties it has brought me. Yet my greater desire is for my wonderful God to be glorified, my neighbors in this world to saved and greatly prospered like God has promised by His answer but honestly I also fear doing anything other than what I am doing despite all the trials I have already faced because of my imperfection and may yet face due to my imperfections. While the sinful nature is tempted to fear man, I know from God's word and literally dozens of striking answers to prayer also for 911 that the Bible is true, that Jesus is Lord, and that the issues are eternal for all of us: heaven or hell. So while I trust God to be merciful to me and grant me favor from this court in this matter in His way and time, from a biblical perspective, I really have no other choice; I cannot live with my conscience if I know I am not trusting and obeying God as He led as confirmed by His word. For Scripture warns that anyone who lives in known sin proves that his professed faith is worthless, is dead and he is on his way to an eternal hell and damnation (Num. 15; Deut. 29; 1 Jn). Scripture commands me and also all who profess to believe on the Lord Jesus: "*make sure your calling and election*" (2 Pet. 1). Given all the givens, this I **must** do also to continue to assure my own eternal soul of its truly being saved.

54 Despite our first parents Adam and Eve rebelling against Him and deserving death, God promised to restore them to Himself in Paradise through a Savior. Isa. 49: 6 and 53 et al and history show this was none other than Jesus. Said 3 Psalms in context predict that God would bless all nations after His Savior came to earth. This hope for the future is confirmed by Pss. 2, 22, 110; Isa. 9: 6-7; 42; 49; 59; Rom. 11 et al and was believed and acted on by English and American Puritans, Rev. Jonathan Edwards ("Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God") and the Westminster Larger Catechism (cf. Q&A 191).

55 All who become God's children by receiving Jesus as Savior/Messiah (John 1: 12) have this honor: "*Let the saints...have the high praises of God in their mouth, and a two edged sword in their hand to execute vengeance on the nations, and punishments on the peoples; to bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron, to execute on them the written judgment. This honor have all His saints. Hallelujah!*" (Psalm 149 selections which fits with Eph. 6 et al).

56 See Gen. 24: 51; 1 Sam. 1: 11, 23; Matt. 14: 28; 1 John 5: 14-15; et al; The Westminster Confession, 22: Oaths and Vows.

understand<sup>57</sup> a large part of His message - at least that 1) we were called to consider if there was any sins His word would show we were guilty of to bring 911, and 2) to repent of those sins as Scripture<sup>58</sup> and Jesus teaches is always part of God's message for all of us any time tragedy occurs. In Jesus' day, after a "tower" "fell and killed" people Jesus impressed on everyone the need to "repent" lest we "all likewise perish" (Luke 13: 1ff). But His word also shows that He may guide His saints and indicate by His answers to prayer/vows et al, that particular parts of His word apply with relevance, such as what acts of lawbreaking He gave a judgment for, et al. My failure to remember my 911 vow and perform it prevented the message God gave me for 911 from being brought out timely. But God - even as He sent His servant Jonah but Jonah's sin prevented God's message from being brought timely to Nineveh yet God still got His servant to bring it, so here. God works out my sins and President, media and government's sins of ignoring Him and wronging me to now in this matter confirm that we are on what His word shows is a most dangerous course- persisting in 3 and even 4 sins toward "dest"uction. As His minister I declare His word and also serve with other saints as His **witnesses** that what His word said is true: He sent on America wrath on us in answer to prayers just as Scripture teaches He does. Thereby Jesus' application is brought with greater force: "unless you repent you will all likewise perish". For, as I prove, because said parties have ignored me thus far, as it was in Israel, so in America: for ignoring Him and His remedial judgments, God now warns us as He did Israel with severe "punishment": "such a catastrophe...that whoever hears of it, his ears will tingle."- Jer. 19: 3; et al. Ears already tingled on 911 – must we have more?

For **I prove: 4)** in this matter God's providence alone could design, He puts before our eyes many parallels to Jeremiah's writing (cf. Jer. 5-8, 34, 36 et al) which were then for them and are now for us given because of the grave nature of the situation: potentially **life or death for land and leaders**. In both writings, the leader was/is required by laws and contracts made in God's name to do right. Thus far, both governments refused. In my case, contracts require this court to rule "entirely in my favor"<sup>59</sup> so refunds and other funds I am due are given to me. **But as well laws and contracts show that IF this court does other than so rule, it connives<sup>60</sup> at R's crimes and thereby puts itself under the same mandatory "suffer death" sentence** said 3 laws and contracts show Rs are currently required to suffer like Judah's princes did (Jer. 34; 52: 10; cf. Ps. 82). \*\* (emphases added).

**And I prove: 5)** that as Jeremiah's writing brought God's good news and the response God required his government and country to have, yet that good news applied as well to other nations, so does this one. A caring doctor who diagnoses a patient with a life threatening cancer must first tell him the bad news and show proofs of it. Then, if he has a cure, he tells that good news. But unless he tells the bad first, he is cruel to only say "I've got good news!". Then the patient is ignorant, careless of his true state and will not seek the cure, but die. So here I prove **by** the authorities of **A) through F)** above, **by** land and leader's overt lawbreaking acts and or their symptoms, **by** sworn testimonies that confirm God's word and tell of His answers to prayer as well as **by** acts of providence **that** both lives and eternal souls in America and government in jeopardy. Yet there is hope, even a sure cure, but only if we receive it. Further, I declare that as God's word required Jeremiah (25) to bring His word to the nations who were required to obey it, so the general equity of **principles** BOTH from said 3 laws AND contracts between me, Rs and "all related parties" require this court, government and "all related parties" (also in

57 See Is. 22: 8; Jer. 5; Amos 3: 6-8; Luke 12: 54-56; Rom. 1: 18; 2: 12-16, et al.

58 See Lev. 25; 2 Sam. 21; Jer. 5; Amos 3: 6-7; 4-5; Rom. 1: 18; et al.

59 Proved by **Exhibit 3 p. 5; Exhibit 4 pp. 16 and 12** respectively (as best I recall, this relates to Appendix Collation at about p. 96 and footnote 22's contents, a quote from **Exhibit 4**). See also Appendix Part 22 of Appendix 2 Volume 2. This is also in VerifiedDeclarationOfHistoricalFactsAndChronologyOfCommunicationsWithRespondants.

60 This is part of the still relevant 1792 Coinage Act's mandatory "suffer death" penalty. Connivance is proved and explained in my Memorandum at page [REDACTED] [BBBCONNIVANCE]]].

particular bankers) to do things **not only** for Americans **but also** for other nations – things **God's word clearly requires**. My support at [www.anchoroftruth.org/GodsAmerica](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/GodsAmerica) gives some of these requirements and proofs of them. I often abbreviate said link as **GodsAmerica**. As proved herein, 5 commands of His word required me to write things things for America and others.

## 2. **\*\*PART 2: THE RESULTS OF BEING FORGETFUL, IGNORANT, AND OR**

**PREJUDICED**: America and government are in said STATE and due to persistently acting from it when God and His laws are real and He made His Son Jesus Lord and gave Him “*all authority in heaven and earth*”<sup>61</sup> to rule both according to His laws, we already suffered **President Clinton's impeachment<sup>62</sup>, 911, 2007's severe drought<sup>63</sup>, 2008's Great Recession<sup>64</sup>, 2016's severe drought and April 29, 2016's fires<sup>65</sup>** as a **few** (not all) of God's answers to prayers, some of which were partly and or fully heard and or prayed with me<sup>66</sup> by saints in my congregations and or my family and some of which were recorded so you can listen to them **online**<sup>67</sup>. As God plagued Egypt (see Exodus), Israel (see 2 Sam. 24/1

61 Matthew 28: 16ff in fulfillment of God's prophetic promise to His Son in Pss. 2, 22, 110 et al.

62 Go to [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org) under sermons and select “*1998 Ezekiel 14 Sermon and Prayer Resulting in President Clinton's Impeachment*”. After the sermon about 3 sins and 4 and about abortion, I led the congregation in an imprecatory prayer that – along with the prayer in my heart – resulted in God's answer only a couple days later in the Monica Lewinsky scandal breaking, resulting in President Clinton's impeachment. As the recording bears witness, I prayed aloud that God would remove wicked government official of whom my sermon exposed and reproved President Clinton as number 1 promoter of the murder of America's innocent unborn sons and daughters. For the sake of being pastorally “sensitive” to “sensitive” ears, I refrained from praying out loud what I prayed in my heart: “*Impeach Clinton Lord!*” but wish I had. Some after I preached God's word wondered if God would really send such horrific “*punishment*” as Ezek. 14 warns of on America; a faithful man of God after hearing God's answer to the prayer about President Clinton remarked with awe of God's answer: “**Wow.**”

63 See Brief for why I and others prayed for it and links and historical documentation in support.

64 See Brief for why I prayed for it and links and historical documentation in support.

65 See Brief for why I and others prayed for them and links and historical documentation in support.

66 I ask: “Why did God choose to answer so many of my prayers?” He knows His reasons but I think I can figure out a couple from Scripture: a) to show how gracious He is to hell deserving sinners like me, though given such an important role, I so badly blew it so that Jesus had to suffer everlasting wrath on the cross in my place for that and my other sins; in amazing love He did so; b) to show how great He is that He can even use the weakest means to fulfill His will; c) to confirm my claims of praying for 911 after praying for decades for Him to spare America visible wrath; d) to be in process to answer prayers He led me to pray as a child – to save this world to His glory, not see so many go to hell and the world's mess go on.

67 So far there are 3 at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) : 1) “*1998 Ezekiel 14 Sermon and Prayer Resulting in President Clinton's Impeachment*” Listen to the sermon followed by the prayer I led the congregation in (while I also prayed in my heart “*Impeach Clinton Lord!*”). God answered that prayer by Monica Lewinsky's scandal breaking days after the prayer, resulting in his impeachment; 2) see [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) “**Firsthand Witnesses Of Recording Of Prayers For Fire Prayed April 29, 2016**” [and put online so they can LISTEN to the words!] here are some of the relevant words from a phone call and prayer with Another Pastor (abbreviated AP): “...you did say...our God is the God who answers by fire...[AP]: “Amen.” [JFG]: “...do you want to...pray...that He'll do that? ...[AP]: “...Father I pray that those that have been unrighteous...who have built their business...upon lying or stealing...or taking illegally what rightfully belongs to the kingdom of God, Lord in the Name of Jesus...give a sign today, of...truth and justice... interjected in that to cause the capstone of mammon to be broken....And...I pray that as the capstone is split, it begins to crumble to dust ....Father by Your breath You will blow the dust of the spirit of mammon away right now and Father the money that these people have gotten by greed will begin to fly out of their hands..., they'll try to clutch it and capture it but it will move away from them and cause them to fall into a **deep pit** because that spirit of mammon is broken....Father, from the judges to the lawyers to the mortgage companies...the things that have been instituted...on the structure of the spirit of mammon, You are going to come down now and God's purposes will be established...on the capstone of Jesus Christ and Him crucified....He is seated at the right hand of the Father **now**, and...ever interceding **on our behalf** so that we walk our...destiny in You in Jesus' Name....Lord I pray for a **sign today** for James and Lori...to be able to **see**...that Your hand is upon them...and that You will **use that** as their testimony of their...trust in You... and You will...show...the people... around them...the righteousness...of God because of what transpired...because they...had faith....So Lord we...ask You to intervene because You are faithful...that You would be glorified.... And Lord I...**thank You** that You will produce a sign for them to let them know that they are on the right path...in Jesus' Name, Amen.” [JFG]: “...we believe that...” [AP]: “...I know the Lord's going to show Himself strong on your behalf.” [JFG]: “Amen....He will answer by fire...Amen...” **AFTER the conversation ended I said to my wife**: “I wanted to spend some time in prayer....Look forward to that sign!” Lori went out and I prayed in part: “Jesus, my gracious Savior, Son of David, King of the Jews, Surety, Prince of peace, Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, on whose



Chron. 21/Amos 4) so has His “wrath” plagued us yet we do not listen. **But especially after this matter we are without excuse and if we arrogantly refuse to hear God, will surely suffer; for according to said 3 laws the testimony of only 2 witnesses establishes/proves a matter**; *said 3 laws concerning witnesses have important applications to America and government that are given in footnote<sup>68</sup>*. I bring sworn/affirmed testimonies from more than 2 witnesses and corroborating, circumstantial proofs that are all agreeable with said 3 laws, America's Supreme Court rulings, Presidential proclamations and prayers as well as said recent Public Laws that together establish or prove that God who is merciful, who is slow to anger, is also just and has been pouring out one just judgment for our persistent lawbreaking in answer to my and other saint's prayers. **These prayers are fully warranted by Scripture's teachings and examples, church history as well as America's pastors and**

*shoulders rests the government of the world - all authority – You said before You ascended to Your Father's right hand- has been given to You; in heaven – all its authority- in heaven, all authority on earth...I ask that You would be the God who answers by fire today, like You did Elijah, that the Jewish people O Lord and the Gentile nations of the earth might know You, trust You and believe You that You and You alone are God. Lord, hear my prayer and let them know that what I have said is true; ...I ask Lord Jesus...that You would indeed answer and I believe You... to answer this day, with a sign from heaven.”*; as my Brief shows due to our failure to meet this requirement: “because they...had faith” we did not share the sign like we should have when we should have; we repented of this, God forgave us and we shared it later as explained at [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) **[just put into Brief and they can hear it]!!!!!!! Firsthand Witnesses Of Recording Of Prayers For Fire Prayed April 29, 2016; the reader can listen at [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) (whatname?!?!); 3) [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various)**

**PrayedBeforeSheriffSurlesPrayerForJesusAndMeHisServantsVindicationAndForHimToBeGlorifiedAndBreakTheCapstoneOfMammonYFraudAndShowJesusAsChiefCornerstone04292016At12ThirtyPM.aup**. I failed to understand or have the faith like I should have after God gave the answers but like Israel who also initially failed to enter the promised land due to lack of faith but later inherited it, I believe my gracious Father yet to answer these and other prayers in His time and way. **68 (A) God's law**: Jesus said “*the testimony of two men is true*” (John 8: 17; Deut. 17: 6; 19: 15.) God's word in I Sam. 26: 11-22; 2 Cor. 13: 1-2 et al *treats non personal evidence as able to serve as witnesses*. **(B) Common law** affirms this as the words of Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story (author of the authoritative commentaries on the Constitution) show: “*One of the...boasts of our...jurisprudence is, that Christianity is a part of the Common Law, from which it seeks the sanction of its rights, and by which it endeavors to regulate its doctrines.... It...repudiates every act done in violation of its duties of perfect obligation.*” [emphasis added] - Life and Letters of Joseph Story, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University, Volume 2 pages 8-9 by William Wetmore Story, C. C. Little and J. Brown, 1851. Quotes could be multiplied; see Appendix Part A. **(C) America's supreme laws**: our founder's Constitution Art 3, Sec 2: “*the Testimony of two Witnesses to*” an “*Act*” is sufficient for a court to rule a matter has been proved. My supports show the rule of said 3 laws originated in Scripture.

**HOWEVER, Scripture does not teach thereby that the testimony of one man is therefore untrue.** While it forbids convicting anyone on the basis of only one witness it shows that the testimony of one man can be accepted as truth (see Gen. 24: 45, 51; Ex. 3: 1ff with 4: 12-17; Jonah 1: 17-2: 10 with Luke 11: 30; John 4: 28-29, **39 especially 8: 13-14**; Acts 9: 3-6 with 22: 6-11; et al; Acts 9: 40-42). **Scripture treats one party's testimony as true if: (1)** it does not contradict Scripture (Isa. 8: 20; Acts 15: 15 et al); **(2)** it does not contradict surrounding facts or laws in God's nature/general revelation (Ps. 19; Rom. 1; 1 Cor. 11: 14 – however God's word is the final authority and it shows miracles are exceptions to His natural laws). **Scripture as well shows that many more things may test/confirm the witness of one or more parties.** For instance, **(3)** it teaches that **non personal witnesses** are witnesses that do confirm a man's claims (cf. Gen. 38: 18, 25; I Sam. 26: 11-22; 2 Cor. 13: 1-2 et al); I give MANY. **(4) Another factor** it shows can be considered in considering the witness of one or more parties is the **person's relationship toward God** (does he fear God so he is wise - Gen. 41: 33; Deut. 1: 18; Ps. 111: 10; Prov. 1: 7) so it shows itself in his character/integrity and life of striving to obey God's commandments and to keep a clear conscience (cf. Gen. 24: 1-2; 2 Sam. 23: 2-3; Pss. 19: 12-14; 26: 11; Prov. 1: 7; 3: 1-4; 14: 25 (this one is worth quoting for it highlights another test factor (thus **(5)**): does what is claimed **tend to glorify God and support the truth of the gospel by which men's souls are saved** or tend to do the opposite? It says: “*A true witness delivers souls, but a deceitful witness speaks lies.*”); 22: 1, 6; 26: 20-28; Luke 20: 21; Acts 6: 1ff; Acts 24: 16; 1 Tim. 3; 5; 2 Cor. 8; et al) which it shows can also be measured by other's (including God's) trust of him to steward/rule over things. By his works judge: whom does he ultimately love, serve, seek, trust, fear, look to for deliverance, vindication, favor, judgment – the Creator God or some created thing (Pss. 22; 26; 44: 1; 69; Luke 18; Rom. 11; et al)? **(6) Another factor** Scripture gives to consider is any degree of **risk or suffering** a party/ies endured or potentially endured to convey a testimony or to do something (Gen. 43: 9; 44: 29-33; Dan. 3: 15-18; Acts 9: 3-9 with 22: 6-12 and 26: 11-18 and 2 Cor. 11: 16-33 and 2 Tim. 2: 20; Acts 15: 26-27; Rom. 9: 1-6; Gal. 2: 20; 1 Jn. 3: 16-19; Rev. 1: 1-5).

**So, in regards to this matter of my alone praying for 911, I declare to you that Scripture's light nevertheless reveals and His “act”s in answer to my and other saint's prayers as well as His providence ALL CONFIRM that God has done what He alone could by bringing since 911 many non personal as well as personal witnesses that in light of Scripture's teachings (e.g. that God through Jesus answers the prayers of people not harboring known sin in their lives, that God judges nations, et al) confirm my claims about my 911 prayer. BUT NONE OF THIS IS JUST KNOWLEDGE FOR THE SHELF: the doctrines and requirements of said 3 laws reveal that while you are ignorant of God and His ways yet in IN THIS very MATTER millions of lives and nation are potentially AT STAKE**; I, the very one who prayed for and God

**founder's teachings and examples such as in the Declaration of Independence's words and such prayers in America's history are known as "An Appeal to Heaven" - one of our flags bearing those very words. For more proof, see footnote<sup>69</sup> and my Memorandum p. [redacted].**

**[redacted] My supports provide MANY evidences of my claims; I cannot put in here all the proofs to overcome decades of forgetting, ignoring and prejudice against God, His word, Christian common law, America's history and its supreme laws' requirements; supports are for that.\* So as Isaiah warned Israel I warn America: "For all this [all His judgments suffered] His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched**

answered with 911's first events, **assure you of this under oath!**

**Consider** even the communication I sent to President G.W. Bush and media in light of a Scripture that has parallels to America and its government, namely, **I Kings 13-14**. There God gave at least 3 clear warnings/witnesses against Israel's king Jeroboam's sin: **1)** a minister of God "*cried out against the altar*" Jeroboam had set up (13: 2) in violation of God's law. The "*King*" did not respond altogether well. He said: "*Arrest him!*" *Then his hand which he had stretched out against him withered*"; but the **king for country** was warned. **2)** "*The altar also was split apart and the ashes poured out from the altar...according to...the word of the LORD*" as had been earlier predicted by the man of God; that was a second witness and warning. **3)** A third witness/warning was the fact that the "*man of God*" who "*cried out against*" Jeroboam's sins **himself suffered God's chastening** for not faithfully performing the word God had spoken to him. God's minister shared that aspect of God's word with the king (13: 6-34). Scripture shows Jeroboam was informed of all of these yet refused to turn from evil. Instead he persisted in leading Israel in sin, saying: "*but again he made priests from every class of people for the high places; whoever wished, he consecrated him*" in direct, known violation of God's and Israel's supreme laws. **LIKEWISE with this minister of God, God by me has given similar WITNESSES,** not leaving me alone as His minister who made claims about His "*awesome*" "*answer*" in "*deeds in righteousness*" (Ps. 65: 5) to my prayer for 911 but confirming my claims. For consider what I declare herein: **1)** I cried out against our 3 sins to President and media; **President for country** was warned as proved by the witness of his TWO apparently hand signed letters (God's providence was at work to produce TWO witnesses: these things matter to Him) which are shown at [redacted]; **2)** in my communication to President and media I too predicted from Jer. 5 (as can be confirmed at [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org)) that unless America and government repented after my message about my prayer for and His answer for 911 – and in context of their duties it was clear I indirectly warned that unless they gave the call to America repent - we would suffer more wrath. Just as God predicted, more "*wrath*" resulted for He judged it right to give more in answer to the congregational prayer I led and that saints heard and signed their names to affirm they heard my prayer for drought and saw the Lord Jesus give answer to in 2007's severe drought (see this confirmed at [redacted]). Because there was no turning from evil but increase in it so our guilt grew greater than on 911 and we deserved even more eternal and temporal wrath which God's word says He is storing up to pour out (Rom. 1: 18-2: 5), it was evidently God's Spirit who stirred my heart in anguish for my country and millions headed toward hell to pray for what became in God's answer 2008's Great Recession. For circumstantial witnesses of this see both my **email** to a fellow prayer warrior at [redacted] and [redacted] **of a transcription** of a phone conversation the two of us had where we were witnesses to various answers God gave to our prayer group's prayers. (I withhold his name at his request to protect him from crazy God haters). **[[[[repeated!!!!]]]]** Also confirming this are **1)** God's answer to my prayer before Sheriff Surler for fire that day which God gave; He would not have answered had I lied about praying for 2008's Great Recession as I did in my 2015 **Another911JudgmentNears** and for circumstantial proof of this, see [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org)/[redacted]; **2)** God's answer to my family's prayer that I led for what became 2016's drought after no other court would rule in just judgment when thieves were trying to steal our home by forgery and extortion; for proof of this, see [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org)/[redacted].

So the result of President and media's refusal/failure to turn from evil and to perform their moral and fiduciary duties brought more "*wrath*" in said drought and Recession. No repentance results in more "*wrath*". **3)** The link above shows that in that communication to President and media I as God's servant who "*cried out against*" our 3 sins for which God sent 911 shared that **I myself also suffered God's chastening after disobeying the same word God me** by answer to prayer and by which answer He had "*spoken*" to me and given me the duty to perform what I had vowed (cf. Gen. 24: 51; 1 1 Sam. 1: 11, 23; John 5: 14-15; et al). Said link shows that though President and media earlier ignored my sworn witness and the surrounding historical facts, character witnesses, laws that they could confirm it by, et al I informed and warned them. That is a witness. Another witness is my sending **Another911JudgmentNears in 2015** to government and media in which I warned of God's wrath in 911, 2007's drought, 2008's Great Recession et al. Still we do not repent. Another witness is in court records of the theft of my house by forged documents proving not only did we not repent of our 3 sins God sent His "*wrath*" in 911 for but as well that though God in His providence gave glaring illustration of **our 4<sup>th</sup> sin** of unjust currency in the theft of my house and though He had me give warnings of more judgment if the courts did not "*do justice*" as God commanded, so that I and other saints were "*caused*" (Job 34: 28) to appeal to/cry to God for just judgment. He in answer brought what we asked for: 2016's severe drought and fires for even Roy Moore in Alabama's Supreme Court and America's Supreme refused to "*do justice*".

So after the communication to President and media of my own being chastened for breaking the very message/word God gave me to share, the true story picks up with more WITNESSES confirming the realities as God says He sees them. For I prayed that God would graciously restore what His chastening took financially as well as **that good thing** God promised 911 would work out for. This refund matter represents God's answer to restore me financially, is an illustration of America but particularly government's 4<sup>th</sup> sin that can put it over the brink but also shares the wonderful promise and

out still.<sup>70</sup> (emphasis added). God warns: persisting to act from said state will bring more wrath. TO PREVENT SUCH I DID MY PART TO TEACH AND INFORM YOU; YOU MUST DO YOUR PART TO LEARN AND ACT ACCORDINGLY. God's "wrath"<sup>71</sup> is a reality 2002's post-911 Public Law 107-293 (for which see Exhibit 20, p. 1 # 3) acknowledged: a) America and government are required by law to be concerned about; and b) that God's wrath is awakened and poured out after persisting in sin. For God's word requires me to **FORMALLY NOTICE** you: since the time of my earlier petition, America and especially government passed what according to Scripture is an IMPORTANT MILE MARKER, showing we greatly worsened our relationship with God so we now teeter on the "brink" of destructive wrath as declared by His word and as

opportunity we have if we will now finally fear God and seek to be reconciled to Him by His Surety Jesus. God promised never to bring again a global judgment like the flood til judgment day (Gen. 9; 2 Pet. 3) yet His word warns us that He "destroy"s nations who persist in 3 and 4 sins (Amos 9: 8; Rom. 11: 22). History attests by Israel's sufferings and our own that God not only warns by His word but also enforces His word in history. So herein I bring MANY MORE witnesses God gave me to share - both personal and non-personal. These confirm what I His servant said about 911 about our 3 sins. They confirm we are now on our most dangerous - our 4<sup>th</sup> sin as illustrated by the glaring witnesses God alone could give of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin FIRST in the theft by forged documents of my house and SECOND in this refund matter.

This refund matter that God's providence alone gave gives us glaring illustration of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin. This shows us BOTH how great God's longsuffering and forbearance have been toward us (for though I informed President and media of the witness of my chastening, they neither "turn[ed] from evil" nor informed America so it might) yet GOD HAS GIVEN EVEN MORE WITNESSES that - COMBINED WITH ALL THE OTHERS already given America and government - sternly warn that IF this court like Jeroboam ignores all these proofs, if it like Jeroboam though informed that the man of God who cried out against their sins was himself chastened for not obeying that same word of God BUT ALSO HOW GOD HIMSELF HAS LED ME IN THESE MATTERS IN AN INCREDIBLE WAY THAT THROUGH JESUS PROMISES GRACIOUS AND GLORIOUS RESTORATION, if it still like Jeroboam does "not turn from ...evil" but persists in this 4<sup>th</sup> sin, then God's word in Romans 11: 22 et al warns that He is no respecter of persons or nations. So, as this very "thing was the sin of the house of Jeroboam, so as to...destroy it from the face of the earth." (13: 33-34), so is this refund matter as an illustration of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin a "thing" given by God as "test" for Him and me to know (Jer. 6: 27; Rom. 15: 4; 2 Cor. 5) whether we will turn from our evil way to Jesus or even "After [all] this" "again" persist in our 4<sup>th</sup> sin. Then what else can we expect than what God's word warns of: for "this thing" God will give order "to exterminate and destroy" America "from the face of the earth". If He "destroy"ed His firstborn Israel, Romans 11: 22 asks do you think He will spare America? Perhaps you do not like this His word; perhaps my sin nature does not like bringing it; whether we like it or not, God's word says it! AFTER ALL THE WITNESSES AGAINST HIS SINS THAT WARNED HIM OF WRATH, JEROBOAM STILL PERSISTED IN THEM. So God gave his household over to being "destroyed" (13: 34). God's word says neither He nor His standards change (Ps. 29: 10-11; Mal. 3: 6; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8). So we find the same realities affirmed in the New Covenant Scriptures: (A) a "man of God"<sup>72</sup>/saint can still be chastened by God as in the Old (cf. Ex. 4: 24-26 - God was ready to kill Moses - I wonder: did that chastening of Moses make him dare to say to Pharaoh let My people go to worship Me? Proof is in his words: "lest" God "fall upon us with pestilence or with the sword" - Ex. 5: 1-3. Cf. 1 Cor. 11: 27-32; Rev. 2; et al. (B) After 2 or 3 witnesses against a sinning person or nation are given, judgment is to be given (Deut. 17: 9; Matt. 18: 15ff; 2 Cor. 12: 20-13: 2; Tit. 3: 9-11; et al). Like the "man of God" God killed, like Moses God nearly killed, I have learned IT IS DANGEROUS TO ME NOT TO OBEY THE MESSAGE HE GAVE ME by His word, "act"s in answer to my and other saint's prayers and providence, DANGEROUS NOT TO ACT ACCORDING TO IT. I hope you learn from all of this before it is too late that it is DANGEROUS FOR YOU NOT TO HEAR AND DANGEROUS FOR YOU NOT TO ACT ACCORDING TO GOD'S WORD! I prefer mercy, blessing and restoration for America; do you America's "conscience"/Court of Claims?

69 My praying such prayers as a pastor and leading my congregations and family to do so is no different than Bible saints, Protestant leaders, America's founding pastors, our Continental Congress, America and its founders in their Declaration of Independence and their Appeal to Heaven/Pine Tree flag, et al. For proof of this see my Memorandum as well as [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org) [put the pine tree flag print out here]] (for many Bible texts proving this; the word "Heaven" is put for God at times in Scripture- cf. Dan. 4: 26; Matthew's gospel;) and for proof that early America's "Appeal to Heaven" flag and Declaration of Independence were based on God's word and its teaching that every man has the right to appeal to God/heaven for just judgment when human authorities refuse to give just judgment though they so often claim otherwise, see [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org)/various PineTreeFlag [[and GodsAmerica too right? [double check GodsAmerica has it: I want to see that LARGER quote of Wikipedia: where is it? Memo and GodsAmerica? Only once]]. While most Americans today hardly read their Bibles, I prove early America and thus our founders did. Our founders also read and cited Locke as my support link to the Pine Tree flag shows. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pine\\_Tree\\_Flag](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pine_Tree_Flag). 6-5-2017 quotes Locke in his "Chapter 16, Of Conquest, Section 176: "...What is my remedy against a robber...? Appeal to the law for justice. But perhaps justice is denied.... If God has taken away all means of seeking remedy....the conquered, or their children, have no court...on earth to appeal to. Then they may appeal...[like] Jephtha did, to heaven, and repeat their appeal till they have recovered the native right. [8]" ¶ Chapter 19, Of The Dissolution of Governments, Section 241: "... where there is no judicature on earth... God in heaven is judge....every man is judge for himself, as in all other cases, so in this...whether he should appeal to the Supreme Judge, as Jephtha did. [9]" [emphases added]. America's generally evangelical founders grounded their Declaration of Independence's "appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world"<sup>73</sup> appeal to



confirmed by 2016's drought and fires in answer to prayer. **For as 1)** my earlier petition's Appendix Parts **5** and **C** (p. 119) indicated, and as **2)** I have here corroborated by communications wherein I shared my prayer for and God's answer of 911's first events, etc. among President G. W. Bush, Senator Jeff Sessions and myself which can be seen at [www.anchoroftruth.org/potus](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/potus) – and as **3)** historic context I bring in this writing confirms- **this matter reaches back to 911 as a drop of God's “wrath’ in answer to my prayer.** His word teaches us to test my and other saint's claims by God's word in Scripture<sup>72</sup> and after doing so to consider such answers as witnesses, signs, and or confirmations<sup>73</sup> of what said 3 laws and said recent Public Laws expressly or implicitly (also by affirming the Bible is God's word) declare: the Bible is our Creator God's word; we must trust and obey Him; He in great love gave His Son to be the promised Messiah, Surety and Savior of lawbreakers like us to redeem us from our sins and His wrath because we are helpless to do so ourselves; we must repent and believe or suffer His wrath now and forever; if we return to God by Jesus we will be greatly blessed now and forever.

In relation to God's wrath in said events as the result of said state, I declare that I would NOT bring

---

Heaven on just such texts from “*the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*” (which history shows they meant to refer to both God's **special revelation** in Scripture (“*Laws of...Nature's God*”) and His **general revelation** in creation “*Laws of Nature*”). Thus America and its founders based their right to cry out to God for just judgment when men and or authorities would not do right on Scriptures like Judges 11: 26-27 where Israel's judge Jephthah said to the people of Ammon in a dispute over who had right to land: “*Therefore I have not sinned against you, but you wronged me by fighting against me. May the LORD, the Judge, render judgment this day between the children of Israel and the people of Ammon.*” Said sources cited at the Pine Tree link show America and founders cited as grounds for their Declaration of Independence's appeal “*to the Supreme Judge of the world*” against their government and as grounds for their “*Appeal to Heaven*” Pine Tree flag such Scriptures. See also persecuted David appealing to God as Judge against Israel's king Saul in I Sam. 24: 12ff and see Psalm 2 with Acts 4, 12, 13 et al for God's Son and church praying to God. Church history proves Scottish Protestant Reformer John Knox prayed against his Roman Catholic queen who said she feared his prayers more than armies. Rev. John Knox Witherspoon was his direct physical and spiritual descendant, taught many Americans and founders and signed said Declaration. Thus their Declaration appealed to King Jesus as “*Supreme Judge*” to vindicate - in His way and time - the righteousness of their cause. So do I, likewise placing a “*firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence*” “*for the support of*” not what is finally my but King Jesus' cause. I think there seems to be reason to disagree with wikipedia's statement: “*Locke's works were well-known and frequently quoted by colonial leaders, being the most quoted authority on government in the 1760-1776 period prior to American independence.*” for Appendix Part A proves it was **God's word** that was most frequently cited by our founders as they hammered out America's form of government and supreme laws.

70 Isa. 1: 17-20; 5: 25; 9: 12, 17, 21; 10: 4; these God has confirmed are true for us no less than for Israel by said judgments.

71 The word “*wrath*” Congress cited from the quote of founder Thomas Jefferson is defined by founder Noah Webster: “*Wrath WRATH, noun [Latin] 1. Violent anger; vehement exasperation; indignation; as the wrath of Achilles. When the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased--Esther 2: 1. O Lord--in wrath remember mercy. Habakkuk 3: 2. 2. The effects of anger. Proverbs 27: 3. 3. The just punishment of an offense or crime. Romans 8: 1. Gods wrath in Scripture, is his holy and just indignation against sin. Romans 1: 18.*” (emphasis added) - <http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/wrath> 7-19-2019.

72 **Here as it were is a Flowchart to help you test these matters by God's word:**

- Either what I and others claim about God's answers to my and or their prayers is true or they are lies.
- If they are true, then Scripture says the answer is from a supernatural source: either God (who only does wondrous things to help people know and obey the truth of His word to glorify and enjoy Him - see Pss. 65: 5; 72; Mk. 16; 1 Cor. 13: 10 et al) or Satan (who does lying wonders to deceive; 2 Thess. 2 et al).
- Under oath/affirmation to the God of the Bible I and others affirm we prayed to the God of the Bible and no other.
- God's law, our organic and supreme laws and said recent Public Laws urge us to go by the teachings of God's word.
- Among other things, God's word teaches that we are to test all perceived acts of God's power and or guidance (whether by answers to prayer or other means) by His word (the Bible) and world (creation, providence and history).
- What agrees with His word's standards must be held to; what does not must be abstained from (Isa. 8: 20; 1 Thess. 5).
- If you will test our claims by those two revelations, you will see our claims agree with their standards.

73 By the word *confirm* I mean give further corroboration to something that is (or ought to be considered) already true and sure. God's word says “*The word of the LORD is proven*” (Ps. 18: 30). Like the apostle Peter who wrote that “*the prophetic word*”/Bible was already sure, yet that he and other saints who were “*eyewitnesses*” of “*God the Father*” glorifying His Son by their witness “*made*” that “*word*” “*more sure*”, so I assert that (1) by the prophecies of that “*word*” I show were fulfilled in Jesus, Israel, and Gentile nations like America, (2) by the record of God's providential fingerprints herein, and (3) and by my and other saints being “*eyewitnesses of*” God and His Son Jesus' “*majesty*”, power, truth, good justice and good mercy, God's already “*word*” is confirmed/as it were “*made more sure*”. Like Peter I assure you: I did not create “*cunningly devised fables when [I] made known [to President and media for America]...the power...of our Lord Jesus Christ, but [was an] eyewitness*” of His “*majesty*” when He answered my prayer for 911. By His answer and by other truths, facts, laws and realities reported herein that confirm His answer, God's “*sure*” “*word*” about Jesus and my claims are confirmed.



this matter to this court given the risk that I by firsthand experience know honest Americans take by going before courts today except *because* I prayed for and God answered with 911 and the message was lost due to my failure yet He led me clearly, unmistakably and **only** to these refunds; *because* I fear Him more than man<sup>74</sup>; *because* I love Him and my neighbor more than my own temporal comfort; *because* I trust and believe in Him more than man for He is Sovereign over all and is ever faithful to His word. Yet, still related to said result, I give

**\*\*FORMAL NOTICE: because God's providence already had me see how corrupt America's Supreme Court is (which He Himself (!)) confirmed by His answers of fire and drought) you as the "keeper" of the "nation"'s "conscience" - thus the moral and spiritual nerve center - are THE LAST COURT I will appeal to** for reasons given herein<sup>75</sup> and in my Memorandum. If you respond wrongly by violating laws and my rights and by impairing my contracts, then as Israel's prophets and America's pastors and founders were "*caused*" by their oppressive government to "*cry*" as "*the poor*" "*to*" God (Job 34: 28), so you will have "*caused*" me to "*cry*" to the Lord Jesus, **the Righteous Judge whose infallible word promises He will ORDER just judgment for me in His way and time!** History (Bible, world, America's) all attest to His faithfulness to be **both** merciful Savior to the cries of the humble, repentant and oppressed **and** righteous Judge who justly judges sinners and oppressors.\*\*

**3. PART 3: [change outline]]] YET OUT OF LOVE TO GOD AND NEIGHBOR I HAVE AND DO YET RESPECT **said "Laws" and authority derived and agreeable with said "Laws" AND OBEY LAWFUL COMMANDS<sup>76</sup> THOUGH HAVING SUFFERED GREATLY FOR HAVING DONE SO; I****

74 My approach is like the Psalmist in Ps. 49: 5-9,12, 15: "*Why should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity at my heels surrounds me? Those who trust in their wealth and boast in the multitude of their riches, none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him- for the redemption of their souls is costly, and it shall cease forever- that he should continue to live eternally, and not see the Pit....man, though in honor, does not remain; he is like the beasts that perish.....But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave, for He shall receive me.*" I pray and work that you and the world – as many as God calls- will also know the joy and peace of being redeemed by Jesus like this, received by God in love rather than rejected in righteous anger; to know what it is to say from the heart: "*My only comfort in life and in death is that I am not my own but belong body and soul in life and death to my faithful Savior Jesus Christ.*" -Heidelberg Catechism Q&A 1.

**75 1) I will NOT appeal this to America's Supreme or any other Court!** In short because God commands me to "*redeem*" my time; forbids me from wasting it with a court that both history and His providence in the matter of the clear cut theft of my house prove is as gross, great promoter of all 4 sins in America. Said Supreme Court is America's modern day Jeroboam who made/led Israel to sin. Though I warned of **God's wrath past** for our 3 sins and of God's threat for more for the 4<sup>th</sup>, it refused to rule right. So like early America, our family appealed to God and He gave ORDERS for 2016's judgments, thereby proving His deep displeasure with America's Supreme, Alabama's Supreme and all lower courts?! Why should I return to it after I already had to go above it to the Most High for righteous judgment? That shows His mind about it too. May it repent or have its members thrown off by impeachment and or by God's judgments in answer to His people's prayers.

76 I do so because God's word alone is the final authority because He, not man or government, is God and His word requires me to obey in this Constitutional republic lawful authority. This was also our founders view as proved in our supreme laws, in Appendix Part A and the Westminster Confession of Faith Chapters 1, 20 and 23 that founders like Rev. John Knox Witherspoon – who taught a great many of the founders - subscribed to. **To regain the view they wrote our founding documents from, read:** A) 2 Chron. 19 to see what their common law/common understanding was from which Thomas Jefferson in his letter to the Danbury Baptists referred to concerning *a proper jurisdictional separation of church and state* (not what it has been perverted to mean); B) 1 Kings 21: 7 with 2 Chron. 26: 18 and 2 Cor. 10 to see why the founders despised government rulers in Britain who like Israel's wicked queen **Jezebel** argued/acted like this: '*we "exercise authority" so we may do as we please!*' Said 3 laws consider such rulers **tyrants**. Governments that rely on "*Baal-Zebub*" and other idols respond to God's word brought by His servants by unlawful use of armed servants to persecute by intimidating, harassing, arrest, imprisoning or punishing His servants (2 Kings 1) who in turn cry out to God to judge between them and their persecutors (Judges 11: 27; 2 Kings 1; Acts 4; 12-13; 2 Tim. 4: 14 et al). As Appendix Part A proves, the founders taught and articulated in their organic and supreme law that all ruling servants are required to be **bound by oath to obey God and said 3 laws** and that for them to do otherwise is to be a tyrant who - like a cancer - usurps authority outside their lawful jurisdiction. For this reason they wrote our founding documents to set the boundaries of liberty by law and to guard that "**Law" defined and derived liberty** from corrupt government parties who rob men of rights and liberties to trust and obey God as His "*Laws*" require. We their heirs are called to ardently guard liberty by the bounds of said 3 laws. C) Note how said Chapter 23 et al shows that only government 's "*lawful*" commands are to be obeyed: Scripture from Gen. to Rev. teaches this and it is against our founder's supreme law to say or do otherwise. **\*\*As I prove, I was forced to either trust and obey God who is Truth and authorities A) through F) above that agree with God's word or to trust and obey Rs and government who are**

**STILL OBEY GOD TO AGAIN PETITION THIS COURT TO DO AS IT IS REQUIRED, NAMELY:**

**OBEY THE AUTHORITIES OF: A) through F)** given above. Said contracts and other laws, facts and evidences prove I am owed from Rs: (1) just compensatory refunds and (2) other funds in light of A) through F) above. Among other rights<sup>77</sup> I by right of contracts<sup>78</sup> bring this petition for redress of grievances as a Fleshing Out of my earlier petition for redress of grievances because: 1) God's word requires me and you to love others and to "do justice"; its light shows that love and justice in this matter requires me to bring this matter and requires you to obey said authorities A) through F); 2) I reserved all my God given rights from the start of this refund matter<sup>79</sup>; and 3) in said earlier petition I also reserved my right to flesh out that petition<sup>80</sup> –**which this document is. I may refer to this document by the abbreviation FleshingOut.** God orders me in Gen. 2: 14 to "tend and defend" myself and my estate so, given my suffering past slanders and injuries from Rs, this court, government and others I declare: I HAVE NOT REBELLED AGAINST ANY LAWFUL COMMAND OF Rs. It is wrong to rebel against commands that agree with God's law (and the "supreme" human laws it by 1 Pet. 2: 13 calls Americans to obey. But as I wrote Rs and as they agreed in contract<sup>81</sup>, His law (and this is also acknowledged at least indirectly by Public Law 97-280 and court cases) requires us to make the Bible the final authority and to test any and all leader's commands<sup>82</sup> by it so that all we do may be to God's glory<sup>83</sup>, from a heart of true faith, and according to His law. God's word and Protestant Christianity only allows us to do **good** works that are defined as such.<sup>84</sup> If you do not agree with that, that does not change God, the historical facts nor said 3 laws' requirements on you. The fact our founders wrote their laws out of a Christian Protestant worldview is proved in Appendix Part A, Exhibits            and on p. 1 above. The "**3P fathers**" - the Pilgrims, Puritans and primarily Protestant founders believed and so were willing to risk life and limb to settle our shores and set up a culture and government where government would *actually (not merely affirm in writing but do other in reality)* guard God given rights to "*liberty*". The 3P fathers established what truth, grace and right and wrong were from God's word. That meant it guards those who do good (as God's word defines good) that they may freely live out their religion/faith by obeying God's laws in all of life. Said **liberty was defined as the freedom to obey God and His law<sup>85</sup>, not re-define and so pervert "liberty" as the Supreme Court did and led America to do by its 2003 ruling<sup>86</sup>.** So as I wrote fallible and repeatedly contradict the truth, their oaths and even their own writings in our day.\*\*

77 Such as to justice, private property, just compensation for government taking my private properties, et al.

78 **Exhibit 3 # 27** shows Rs, all related parties and I agreed: "*the parties cited...*" [contract] "*that all...decisions concerning ...breach...of... terms...will...be my sole...right, and all...remedies...deemed...appropriate...in response...may be exercised at any time...by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind.*" [emphasis added]; cf. **Exhibits 101** p.1; **104** p. 1.

79 See for instance **Exhibit 36F** et al.

80 On its first page and at footnote 11.

81 **Exhibit 36Y** p. 42 "**everything in this letter**"; **Exhibit 4** pp. 4, 11, 16 "*everything*" from me past and then present formed irrevocable contracts; et al.

82 Isaiah 8: 20; Psalm 119: 105; 2 Timothy 3: 16-17; et al. **Exhibit 16A** shows I alluded to this principle to Tim Christian.

83 Prov. 16: 4; Rom. 9-11; 1 Cor. 1: 31; et al.

84 Cf. The Protestant Reformation's most widespread catechism, the Heidelberg Q & A's 60, 86, 91 and Scripture footnotes.

85 At least 2 founders were Puritans: Roger Sherman and Sam Adams, both VERY influential on our founding documents. As Puritans they helped lead America's founding law to embody the Reformation truth that "liberty" is a matter of being "*delivered out of the hands of our enemies [that] we might serve the Lord without fear, in holiness and righteousness*", which Scripture and the Reformation confessions defined as being free to obey God's laws. "*all ecclesiastical persons whatever shall enjoy the full, free, and unquestioned liberty of discharging every part of their sacred functions, without violence or danger.*"

86 I pray the Supreme Court will yet fully repent. In its 2003 pro-criminal/homosexual case it *supposedly* overturned 13 states laws against crimes of homosexuality. This violated said 3 laws, the definition of "*liberty*" said 3 laws gave, said state laws as well as earlier Supreme Court rulings like *Trinity v. US* and its own later rulings such as its 2004 *Crawford v. Washington* 541 U.S. 36 where it affirmed the hermeneutic/principle of interpretation that to be faithful to the Constitution courts must determine the framers' mind and "*original meaning*" from the Constitution's "*text*" and its "*historical background*". It said that the "*historical background*" is to be determined by history and "*English authorities and early state cases*". Thereby it said our courts will rightly interpret the Constitution's text "*most naturally,*" allowing "*only those exceptions*

Rs<sup>87</sup> (and they agreed) I processed for said refunds to obey God's 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> commandments. God says every man has unknown sins<sup>88</sup> but there has been **NO known sin/error** on my part in this matter so His word says because I trust in Messiah Jesus and show it by striving to obey His laws, I am to be considered "*blameless*"<sup>89</sup>. Further, as shown herein and in my supports, **Rs contracted that I have no error in this matter**. For a summary of proofs I did no wrong but Rs did, see Appendix Part I and see herein my use of Psalm 66. **If this court/government afflicts me for obeying God, then America's purported moral best/"conscience" joins Rs (and syndicate members who – as proved herein - persecuted me in relation to the theft of my house) after Rs too knew my motives.**<sup>90</sup> **Then this court/government will show to God and man that this Omri and Ahab like**

---

*established at the time of the founding."* To support its decided principle of interpretation, the Supreme Court cited *Mattox v. U.S.*, 156 U.S. 237, 243 (1895) pp. 5—21 which ruled: "*We are bound to interpret the Constitution in the light of the law as it existed at the time it was adopted.*"

Courts only have authority from said 3 laws so the Court had no authority to give a ruling that went against said 3 laws. Yet the Court, rejecting said 3 laws and their transcendent nature over all time and cultures, embraced postmodern moral relativism and godless humanism by its lawbreaking words: "*At the heart of liberty is the right to define one's own concept of existence, of meaning, of the universe and of the mystery of human life.*" God creates and so God defines liberty as the freedom to keep His laws; that is why He as our "*Creator*" "*endowed*" us with the "*right*" of "*liberty*": not to rebel against Him and break the "*Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*" but to be free to keep them to His glory and our happiness (cf. Ps. 119: 45; James 2)! Congress can make laws agreeable with His; courts have NO authority to make any law so neither *Perry v. US* nor *Roe v. Wade* are the "*law of the land*"/"*rule of law*" but in light of said 3 laws are but lawbreakers rulings like Dred Scott. There is no "*liberty*" or authority from God to rebel or break His laws, the "*statutes of life*" (Ezek. 33: 15). The only sure result of breaking His laws/sin is death - spiritual, physical, cultural, eternal (Gen. 3; Rom. 6: 23; Rev. 20-22). Yet though we have all been guilty of sin, God in great love for hell-deserving sinners like us sent His one and only begotten Son to us to live, suffer and die to remove the sin, guilt and eternal death of those who repent. Both His word and history (His-story) confirm that "*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ [Messiah] Jesus our Lord.*" (Rom. 6: 23).  
87 **Exhibit 36Y** p. 18: "*the first amendment...establishes...our seeking to freely exercise our religious duty under the 8<sup>th</sup> commandment and 5<sup>th</sup> Amendment so as to preserve and protect our estate and to recover items taken from it or due it (as...with the OID amounts stated herein...) via lawful claims,..[and] remedies and via restitution*".

88 "*Who can understand his [unknown] errors? Cleanse me from secret faults.*"- Psalm 19: 12; cf. Lev. 4-5; Num. 15: 22-29; Acts 9: 4-5 with 1 Tim. 1: 12-13; 1 Cor. 4: 1-4; 13: 12. For more on this see my Memorandum.

89 "*Who can understand his [unknown] errors? Cleanse me from secret faults. Keep back Your servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me. Then I shall be blameless, and I shall be innocent of great transgression.*" -Ps. 19: 12-13. Cf. Num. 15: 22-29 that illustrates the contrast between known/presumptuous sins in Num. 14: 32-45, 15: 30-31 and Deut. 29: 14-20. If I have any error in this matter, then any guilt toward God is pardoned through Jesus my Surety (Ps. 19: 12; Heb. 7: 22; 1 Cor. 1: 30). However toward you I am to be considered "*blameless*" (Ps. 19: 12ff) *both because God's word affirms that because there was no known error on my part I was blameless and because the authority of the laws and rulings of God and man require this conclusion given Rs and I formed implied contracts agreeing I had no error but Rs did.* **[[Memorandum:??]]** Unknown sins must also be atoned for (Lev. 4, 16; Num. 15; Pss. 65; 79; Isa. 53; Matt. 26-28) and David placed his faith on his future Son (Lev. 1: 4; 16: 21; 2 Sam. 7: 12-13), the One YHWH called His "*Son*" and "*Anointed*" - Israel's Messiah; Pss. 2; 45: 6-7; Jer. 23, 33) whom David called his "*Lord*" (Ps. 110: 1; Mal. 3: 1; Matt. 22: 41-46), and about whom he spoke to YHWH describing Him as YHWH's "*Strength*" whom he was "*wait*"ing "*for*" and whom as well he prayed to saying "*To You, O my Strength, I will sing praises; for God is my defense, the God of my mercy.*" (Psalm 59: 8-9) and "*The LORD shall send the rod of Your strength out of Zion. Rule in the midst of Your enemies! Your people shall be volunteers in the day of Your power; in the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning, You have the dew of Your youth. The LORD has sworn and will not relent, 'You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek*". Then David prays to YHWH (the Son's Father) again saying: "*The Lord is at Your right hand; He shall execute kings in the day of His wrath. He shall judge among the nations, He shall fill the places with dead bodies, He shall execute the heads of many countries...*". From Gen. 1: 1 on Scripture teaches God is one God yet that the One God is mysteriously plural in Person. YHWH Y'shua/Jesus is David's Son as proved by Scripture (cf. Matt. 1; Luke 1-3 et al in my Memorandum and Gods America), the greater "*David*" David was only a type of, and in Him Israel shall soon (Psalm 102; Heb. 1) find their "*Covenant*" /Surety in Him and the nations call Him their "*Salvation*" (Isaiah 49: 6):

90 Consider the record that shows **from the start** I have only sought to follow the tenets of my faith and God's laws in this entire matter: among the many proofs that could be given are 3 witnesses: **A) FIRST** consider **Exhibit 15** of my "Sept. 15, 2009 Constructive Notice & Formal Complaint to J. Russell George" where I wrote from my biblical worldview (that America's father's supreme law reflects): "*Who would think such actions righteous?-- Citizens may be owed refunds, but the IRS thinks it can arrogantly and arbitrarily turn refunds owed to the citizen into taxes owed by the citizen. This is clearly against the law....It is...irrefutably clear that...the IRS "changed" my 2008 tax return so as to steal from us what was rightly owed us. This...violates the Creator's law: "You shall not steal" (Ex... 20: 15; cf. Eph... 4: 28). Whereas before the IRS owed*

government<sup>91</sup> persecutes an heir of the 3P fathers<sup>92</sup> who settled and set up America expressly for Christians like me<sup>93</sup> to have “liberty” to trust and obey God in **all** areas and **not** be persecuted.<sup>94</sup> For as my supports prove, I only have and do seek “justice”<sup>95</sup> as said 3 laws define, require and guarantee it to me because I trust and obey God and Rs by contracts agreed to this. It is against God and said 3 laws to persecute me; if you do, you will prove you are not “under God”, that you refuse to “trust” Him, that you have **no** authority from God’s “Laws” nor then America or its laws to unjustly punish me but act as capricious traitors. Would you punish me for doing right earlier in this matter and now for seeking to spare you and America God’s “punishment” for your wrongs?

---

us \$120,001, now I allegedly owed it \$39,227.52! On what authority, law, and facts can the IRS presume to “change” my account so that instead of it owing us (as it formerly admitted) \$120,001, it alleges I now owe it \$39,227.52?! As I wrote earlier, this action leaves the impression that the IRS can do whatever it pleases under color of law, even though it is in clear violation of God’s and our nation’s law! This action has every appearance of being indisputably illegal as well as sinful. I call on Jesus Christ my God to help, deliver and vindicate me.’ and (with paragraphs omitted and only some quotes cited): “The Bible is the word of God and it clearly states: “You shall not steal”. All men and nations are required to obey it, since God gave His Son Jesus “all authority in heaven and on earth” so that He requires all the nations to become His obedient disciples (Matthew 28: 16ff). No government has one wit more authority than what limited authority God has delegated to them in His word. This nation, the United States of America, covenanted with the God of the Holy Bible to trust Him and to be obedient to Him so as to advance the kingdom of Jesus Christ. There are numerous cases in American law and jurisprudence where it has been determined that this was established as and is a Christian nation and that the Bible is the law of the land. Note the following: [1] US Supreme Court: Church of the Holy Trinity vs. United States 1892 unanimously wrote without a single dissenting voice: “These, and many other matters which might be noticed, add a volume of unofficial declarations to the mass of organic utterances that this is a Christian nation.” The justices found that America had been established on the truth that Jesus Christ was Lord and King. “Our laws ...our civilization and our institutions are emphatically Christian.” [2] The US Supreme Court said: “Protestant Christianity has been our established religion... The establishment of Protestant Christianity was one not only of law but also... of culture. [It] supplied the nation with its ‘system of values.’ (America’s Christian History, The Untold Story, p. 2, citing it from “In Defense of Religious America”, Commentary: A Monthly Publication of the American Jewish Committee (Jun 1981), 39-41)....[3] In 1982, Congress declared the Bible to be The Word of God: Whereas deeply held religious convictions springing from the Holy Scriptures led to the early settlement of our Nation; Whereas Biblical teachings inspired concepts of civil government... contained in our Declaration of Independence and... constitution Whereas many of our great national leaders-...paid tribute to the surpassing influence of the Bible in our country’s development, as President Jackson that the Bible is “the rock on which our Republic rests”; ; Whereas this Nation now faces great challenges that will test this Nation as it has never been tested before; and Whereas that renewing our knowledge of and faith in God through Holy Scripture can strengthen us as a nation and a people: So that [Congress] requested “the President... designate 1983 as a national “Year of the Bible. [4] The truth is true today as it was when first President George Washington declared: “It is impossible to rightly govern the world without God and the Bible.” No man, including the IRS, can overrule the Bible when it says “You shall not steal”. No man has the right to take another man’s property, not even under the pretension or guise of “color of law”. As the Heidelberg Catechism says: “What does God forbid in the eighth commandment? A: He forbids not only outright theft and robbery, punishable by law. But **in God’s sight theft also includes cheating and swindling our neighbor by schemes made to appear legitimate**, such as: inaccurate measurements of weight, size, or volume; fraudulent merchandising; counterfeit money; excessive interest; or any other means forbidden by God. In addition, He forbids all greed and pointless squandering of His gifts.” What does God require of you in this commandment? A: That I do whatever I can for my neighbors good, **that I treat him as I would like others to treat me**, and that I work faithfully so that I may share with those in need.” (Questions & Answers 110 & 111; bold print is mine). Would you like me to treat you like you are treating me where if I owed you and I turned it into a liability for you to owe me?” **B) SECOND**, consider as well Exhibit 36Y of “AffidavitReplyToIRSLettersOf10102011” that shows I wrote: “I have a God given and therefore Declaration of Independence and Constitution guaranteed right to preserve and protect my estate is reflected in **The Westminster Larger Catechism** a document known to many of our founders and which preceded this nation’s birth of July 4, 1776. **To this document I subscribed, and it clearly forbids me to neglect my duties to preserve and protect my outward estate from suretyship (as your attempted forcing of and keeping of me into a debtor status is), from your stealing my labors and the sweat of my brow (effectively man-stealing), from your not refused restitution of properties rightly owed my estate, and the like.**” [emphasis added]. **C) THIRD**, consider Exhibit 21C of 01142015ResponseToIRSLetters shows I wrote: “it is...Scripture that we are under as our **law form**, under which we operate and by which we are to be judged. Pursuant to your UCC 1-103 and UCC 1-308 we reserve all our rights **WITHOUT PREJUDICE** and waive none. Our law form is the Bible, the common law, Declaration of Independence, and original organic Constitution for these united, several states of America.” “That our motive in this is to be obedient to Jesus Christ. He says: “If you love Me, keep My commandments.” (John 14: 15). He requires we keep the Eighth Commandment “You shall not steal” and be faithful stewards (I Corinthians 4). “You shall not steal” not only means we may not steal from others, but also means we are not to allow others to steal from us. We have a fiduciary duty to “tend and keep” (Genesis 2: 15) the estate given us. To facilitate your comprehension, I cited the **Westminster Larger Catechism**: [I quoted its Question and Answer with its heavily footnoted Bible texts omitted; emphasis added]. As my SummaryOfChronology proves, Rs never rebutted my assertions that God requires me to obey His laws nor that the Westminster Larger Catechism was an authority



Rs in principle contracted<sup>96</sup> that **I am no terrorist for your National Defense Authorization Act**<sup>97</sup> for my obeying God's laws in this matter. Nor am I a terrorist for obeying God's command to be a witness of the Reigning Christ (Acts 1: 8) who obeyed Him to bring corroborating witnesses to seek to persuade and protect you. Our founders called God "*Friend*"<sup>98</sup> and trusted Him to be our true National Defense. I am **His** servant. His word and said recent Public Laws warn, and sworn/affirmed testimonies confirm, that for our breaking said 3 laws, we've made ourselves **His** "*enemies*"<sup>99</sup> so we suffer **His** "*wrath*". By His word, providence and "*act*"s He gave me for our true Defense full Authorization to bring **both then** "*The Untold Story about September 11, 2001*" to

---

rightly summarizing God's word's requirements nor that I was bound to operate by God's word (as summarized by said Catechism). Thus Rs effectively agreed the Westminster Larger Catechism is part of what I use as a summary of my law form by which I live and agreed that the standard of God's law is my final authority. Indeed they elsewhere agreed Scripture is the final authority for all of us even as our organic, supreme and recent Public Laws also state. See further in my **Exhibit 36Y, 36Z54 # 9-17**, et al. **Can you not see these are my true motives by this time?** Having suffered for going to court and for doing what God's word requires in this eighth commandment area: why would I come before such a corrupt court system again?! I risked and lost my house by obeying God's leading. I risked and lost my refunds by obeying Him to process for the refunds. I risked and lost much money, time and freedom as Paul and others risked their necks to obey God rather than men (Acts 5; 15). No, it was not foolish on my part to trust and obey God, it was wrong on the part of Rs/government and the bankers and their helpers. But then why do I bring this matter to this court again? Can't you see? It is because I really prayed as I told President Bush: for the first events of 911 and in that prayer toward its close I also prayed that He would – **IF** He answered- also work it (what became 911) out for Israel's salvation (and thereby the world's). He answered. So I do not and will not fear man and the giants/Goliaths in the government banking syndicate more than God. Israel was guilty of such fear repeatedly (Num. 14, Ps. 78, 1 Sam. 15 et al) and suffered God's displeasure for it. This fear by its tentacles seeks to hinder me as well but after failing God before, I now want to keep the heart or spirit of my vow made to God on 911 as though I just prayed it and He had just answered. For what else am I to conclude? After my vow failure I repented of my vow failure and asked Him to restore everything as He promised (Joel 2: 25) if I repented. After He has led me by His word, "*act*"s and providence in such ways that – like George Washington remarked about former providential acts of God in our history - said are "*conspicuous*", shall I balk, fear, distrust Him and disobey His commands after He has "*conspicuous*"ly done all these things the light of His word shows were to work for the purpose of restoring the years the locusts ate?! The word of Psalm 15 (actually from the metrical version the church uses in its Psalter) ring in my heart: "*from his vow he will not waver though it bring him sad reward*". My family and I, my ministry, reputation have known lots of "*sad reward*" for being obedient to God thus far. Oh I certainly believe God in His way and time will give me the happy "*reward*" of His favor from this court for my faith (Heb. 11), yet, even if He sees fit to allow some "*sad reward*" first, so be it, His will be done. I must be faithful to Him first and no other consideration trumps God, the glory of His Name! This is why I persevere. I have been tempted to wish I had never prayed for 911's first events for it has cost me so much to live according to the truth of that reality yet what motivated me to pray for it was right as known by God's word and response. God's word, "*act*"s and providence show nothing else would have turned us back: like Israel we refuse to hear God's word so He must use His rod. Christ Jesus has repeatedly underscored that He agreed by His repeated answers to my and other saint's prayers thereafter. Further, the implicit promise (cf. Gen. 24: 51; 1 Sam. 1: 23; 14: 10; Matt. 14: 28-29 et al) God gave in His answer to my prayer for 911's first events was impliedly: "Yes I will work 911 out '*somehow*' for Israel (and thus the world's salvation) as I promised in Romans 11." With such an incredible promise, with eternity secure in Jesus, how then can I not risk everything else (humanly speaking, if I did not have faith in God) for such a promise? The purpose of my life is to glorify and enjoy my faithful Savior and His love and bring others to. Further, as His word shows He called men to be His servants (like Jeremiah) so as I review His providence over my whole life I can see how God seems to have called and prepared me for these very things. Jeremiah heard God called him from the womb and my mother told me when I was 13 she sensed the Lord had a special call for me to serve Him. At my infant baptism Heidelberg Catechism Lord's Day 4 was preached, its theme that man is responsible for his sin and while God is merciful He is also just and His justice must be dealt with and can only be through Jesus and this fits so much of the message He called me to preach over the years. As Amazing Grace says, only when God's grace brings us to finally fear God, do we then humbly turn to God for His mercy in Jesus and find our fears relieved. God's providential acts BEFORE 911 as written in my **Year2000LetterWrittenToReverendRayVanderLaanReGodsLeadingToCareForTheJews** ([www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various)) as well shows the design of God in this matter. IF I were to forget, ignore or disregard God's word based leading it would not make sure my calling and election (2 Pet. 1: 10) but hurt my conscience. I recall that at my dear and faithful father's recent (2-1-2019) funeral and graveside this verse was repeated; I consider that to have providential import. Thus I disregard giants, former losses, future crosses, what people have, may or will think, say, or do and bring this matter to this court believing God in His way and time to "*somehow*" use it to restore what my vow failure resulted in. Apart from His presence, promises, providence and answers to prayer I would NOT otherwise come before this court! In a nutshell my motive is: "*May Jesus Christ be praised*" by the world! When He is so praised it will mean the world knows the joy and comfort of knowing Jesus and His love as Scripture describes it and as beautifully summarized in Q & A 1 of the Heidelberg Catechism.

**91** While I am not aware of any guilt on my part, **if God in sovereign wisdom permits you to oppress me that does not mean I did any wrong for consider the government that judges me:** guilty of making America to greatly sin, one God's word says is "*rebellious*" (Isa. 1: 23-26), whose leaders are "*companions of thieves*" (identifiable in America as the Federal Reserve just as Israel too had its moneychanger thieves). God's Hebrew prophets and our founders warned government would be

**President Bush<sup>100</sup> by Senator Sessions** (for which I suffered no persecution) **and now** to bring this matter to try in love to turn all said parties from sin and wrath and back to God's mercy in Jesus. As I was not treated as a terrorist then for bringing proofs with God's word, nor may I be now for God in longsuffering and freely offered mercy has since then only given **more confirmation** of my earlier message. I am glad - *not that we did not listen nor that we had to suffer more judgments* - but that God despite our evil has worked out good from it further to confirm His word, His control and my claims of praying for and His answering with 911. Read this by the light of said 3 laws<sup>101</sup> to see the confirmations to God's word He has given to warn us of our 3 and 4 sins; consider the compelling, self-authenticating proofs of His word in my Memorandum; “*look*” with fear at His said “*act*”s of judgment; see in things like court documents, audio and or visual recordings, sworn to in God's Name affidavits from various parties, R's writings and contracts all in their **historic context** things that bring me to remark like guilty of “every species of fraud and injustice” if government permitted unjust currency (such as paper money which their writings and law condemn as an “Injustice”. Look at the glaring illustrations God gave in my house and this refund matter (and look around you generally) and it is clear: you *prosper* by the hurt of others (or conniving at other's hurting them) so you “*do not defend*” “*the right of the needy*” (Isa. 1: 23; Jer. 5: 28 et al) whether to trial by jury, due process, justice (not forged documents), private property, et al but by extortion and frauds ignore righteous petitions for redress and trample our rights.

92 Before further persecuting me, consider how far you will you have fallen. How much farther will you go?! Puritans and Pilgrims settled here for freedom of religion to obey God's laws yet you persecute me their heir and a minister for obeying them?! History shows it was the persecution of a minister that led to Patrick Henry's “*Give me liberty or give me death*” rallying cry. [ScanOfPage15CitizensRuleBookReTheRevWhippedLedToPatrickHenryGiveMeLiberty \[email about our court cases proving corrupt wicked government\]](#)

Why would you so persecute me, our settlers and founders? Jesus my Advocate will prosecute such persecution in His Father's court; persecuting His saints is persecuting Him (Acts 8). There are but 2 kingdoms: God's or Satan's. Be a friend of the world in rebellion against God and you are **God's foes** (James 4: 4).

93 For proof of these historical realities, you can watch the documentary [Monumental](#), read [The Battle of Lexington: A Sermon and Eyewitness Narrative](#) by Jonas Clark, Pastor, Church of Lexington (originally titled: [The Fate of Blood-Thirsty Oppressors and God's Tender Care of His Distressed People](#) and or read my Appendices A, B and C, et al.

94 For following Jesus, His word and the supreme laws of the land as His word requires I suffered having fellow Americans and or wicked leaders in government spit in my face, curse me, twist my words, slander me, throw a burning cigarette in my face, been escorted with other saints out of a courthouse, had my house, refunds and years of my life stolen, been threatened and told I should be glad I am not in prison! A faithful fellow pastor friend sits in prison today for doing – as far as I know - nothing wrong except obeying “*our Lord*”. ***If*** this government would want to arrest, imprison or otherwise injure me directly or indirectly it will parallel Israel's treatment of God's servants Elijah (2 Kings 1), Amos (7) and Jeremiah who they persecuted for bringing politically incorrect messages from God's word to their lawbreaking nations and leaders. **In view of the brink I prove we are on, Luke 11:49-54 would severely warn you not to so persecute me or any Christian for what God says to you through this.** Yet I rejoice I am able to suffer with and for Jesus and know He will reward and vindicate me and will make things right either by His justice and or by His mercy also through my suffering which He can use to draw others to see their sin, their need to fear God and to repent to Him who could have already destroyed them but has been longsuffering toward them to the present and who in love gave His Son to suffer the hell at His cross sinners like us deserve.

95 Hebrews 11: 33: “*who through faith...worked righteousness*” or alternatively translated “*enforced justice*”.

96 “*...exercising my)...God given...rights may not be construed...[as] “...terrorism”* in **Exhibit 4** pp. 17-18. Cf. also **Exhibit 36Z54 # 13**: “*I hereby exercise my rights for which there is no penalty.*” and in said affidavits I both asserted the requirements of said 3 laws as well as warned of the God the Lord Jesus' just judgments and my right and or duty to seek Him for such.

97 God forbids me to fear man and commands me to fear Him whose wrath is eternally greater! My Opa was comforted on his deathbed by his children and his grandson (me) singing “*Jesus Loves Me*”. So does God's Spirit pours out Jesus' love in my heart by the same song. I face formidable foes, but am bound in conscience by God's word that throughout has confirmed God's leading me this process. I live for eternity and so strive by God's grace to love and fear my God and my love neighbor as myself. I promised God on 911 and now that He has brought this full circle, I by His power bring this matter like His word, “*act*”s and providence prove He called me to. See my Memorandum p. [\[was pp 51ff\]](#) where I write more on this.

98 Appendix B footnote 27, pp. 19, 50-51, 63, 77 show founders (like Ben Franklin) said God was our “*Friend*” and Defender for answering America's prayers for judgment against Britain. Jesus is my “*Friend*”/Defender and again can be America's! :)

99 Isa. 1: 24; Rom. 8: 7 et al.

100 You can read the transcription or the shorter Open Letter to the President that 1 media -Christian Heritage News- dared report at [www.anchoroftruth.org/potus](#). They were the only one who dared to do what God's word required.

101 Jesus said: “*...the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.*” (John 3: 19-21) Rs did evil: that is why they neither explained any just reason for what they did to me nor can they. But by the light of the authorities of **A) through F)** above I have done what is right and want everyone to see it for Jesus said “*Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.*” (Matthew 5: 16).

founder George Washington did after America's founding era when he described the “*conspicuous*” “*hand of Providence*” in **favoring America** and “*that he must be worse than an infidel that lacks faith, and more than wicked, that has not gratitude enough to acknowledge his obligations* [to God in response to God's grace to America].”<sup>102</sup> Read and consider the **world's historic context** given herein and in my supports and if God gives you eyes see, you will recognize the deep and rich meaning and confirmation God's word gives it all. What I've done and written makes sense if the facts I claim are true: that God rules by His **Son Jesus** and that He answers prayers for salvation but also judgment (cf. said Declaration: “*appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world*”) so after prolonged rebellion, when I cried out for 1 days worth of what we deserved to turn us back to Him on 911, He gave it as a visible confirmation or sign pointing to the truth of His word about both the justice but also the mercy of God seen at His Son's cross. Thereby God showed that because He cares about sinners like us He by His Word and even by resorting to deeds **both sternly warns** us how real His threats are to “*utterly consume all things*” (Zeph. 1: 2), to “*utterly consume*” lawbreakers “*with terrors*” (Ps. 73: 19) and bring them to suffer forever where “*their fire is not quenched*” (Is. 66: 24) if they do not return to Him **but also tenderly assures** us how real and abundant His grace is through the sacrificial “*offering*” of His “*Servant*” Jesus (Isa. 53: 10) so that if we do return to Him (so that we are ready to show it by being “*willing and obedient*” - Isa. 1: 19), He will “*abundantly pardon*” (Isa. 55: 6-7) and “*you shall eat the good of the land*” here (Isa. 1: 19) and hereafter enjoy eternal life with God in Paradise while walking on a “*street of...pure gold*” and enjoying “*pinnacles of rubies...gates of crystal and...all your walls of precious stones*” (Isa. 54: 11-12). If He did nothing of all I offer lawful proof He did, not only this matter but life itself has **no** meaning. He did, and the truths, facts, laws and realities I share arise from and confirm the biblical worldview that show life's meaning and how it all goes back to our Creator God.

**4. PART 4: THIS MATTER INVOLVES “just compensation”<sup>103</sup> REFUNDS AND OTHER FUNDS due me BUT IS SO MUCH MORE IN ITS HISTORIC CONTEXT: GOD'S PROVIDENCE MADE IT A GLARING ILLUSTRATION OF THE PARALLELS BETWEEN US AND ANCIENT ISRAEL, CONFIRMING THAT WE PERSIST IN THE SAME 4 SINS THEY DID FOR WHICH GOD DESTROYED THEM AND THAT WARNING THAT WE ARE ON THE BRINK OF HIS DESTROYING US. IT FURTHER CONFIRMS MY CLAIMS ABOUT HIS WORD, SON AND JUDGMENT ON 911 FOR OUR 3 SINS. [This refund matter did not start because one day I just decided to be what some might call a “tax protester”<sup>104</sup>; it started](#)**

102 From George Washington's Private Letter to Brigadier General Thomas Nelson, Aug. 20, 1778, as affirmed by “The Writings: Being His Correspondence, Addresses, Messages, and Other Papers, Official and private, Selected and Published from the Original Manuscripts: with a Life of the Author, Notes and Illustrations” p. 36 according to [www.azquotes.com/quote610457](http://www.azquotes.com/quote610457) July 1, 2019.

**103** According to said 3 laws, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112, other applicable statutes and my contracts, **refunds** are owed me “*for just compensation for the taking of private property*” which words remind us of the Fifth Amendment's guarantee and are cited from [http://www.uscfc.uscourts.gov/sites/default/files/court\\_info/Court\\_History\\_Brochure.pdf](http://www.uscfc.uscourts.gov/sites/default/files/court_info/Court_History_Brochure.pdf) 03/31/2015.

104 The record shows I as a Christian pastor Scripture based conscientious objection to such things as a) my wages being taken for some or other program or benefit; b) my taxes being given for such things as government sponsored and protected murder in America's holocaust of ten times more innocent unborn American children than history reported Nazi Germany murdered innocent Jews in their holocaust. But as the record will confirm, this refund matter did not begin because of my deciding to be a tax protester. It began when God led me by well informed Americans, His and America's supreme law's requirements, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112, strong and repeated confirmations by the gifts of the Holy Spirit in direct answers to prayers as well as R's own IRS forms and R's own writings to these refunds. The IRS, not me, did wrong by refusing to obey the law and sought to defraud Americans like my wife and I. For after they admitted in writing that I was owed “*dollar for dollar*” refunds that my IRS approved 1040/1040Xs and supportive IRS approved 1099 OID paperwork, they did what was outrageously fraudulent and unjust. They wrote they had “*changed*” my “*CR*”/credits into debits, refunds into alleged debts - tax, interest and penalty debts and then engaged in unauthorized debt collecting against us for these alleged debts!! Well I did not understand why God was allowing them to do this (it was very difficult to trust His leading despite these extremely contrary circumstances) but as well they did

[because from day one I strove to be a faithful follower of God so that I protested the government's theft by conversion of my refunds into alleged tax and penalty debts and their unauthorized debt collecting acts so I suffered many frauds and injustices from government.](#)

As proved herein, the **refunds** are owed me as “*just compensation*” from Rs as guaranteed me by the Fifth Amendment for government’s earlier taking and ongoing taking of my private property. I prove Rs confirmed in writing that they owed me these refunds but also wrote they “*changed*” the refunds into alleged debts (!) and performed 100s of **unauthorized debt collecting acts** (**\*\*which I may abbreviate as udc\*\***) against me and my wife – and only on that criminal basis(!). For these and other wrongs Rs - according to laws and contracts - owe me as well **other funds**. **BUT** as I explain, **MORE IMPORTANTLY this matter is an epitome illustration God brought of government’s and America’s transgressing said 3 laws by our 4<sup>th</sup> sin of unjust currency.** As I prove, God reproved and killed members of Israel’s government for their criminally “*chang*”ing what was to be a proclamation of liberty from (in my case debt) slavery to man-stealing. Because both governments momentarily agreed law required them to “*proclaim liberty*”, yet “*changed*” liberty to bondage, the warning of God’s word in historic context – after He gave 911 for our 3 sins – this representing our 4<sup>th</sup> - is dire.

**You must understand that as I will prove, the HISTORIC CONTEXT of these refunds involves:**  
**not only (A)** God’s answer to my prayer for 911; **(B)** my forgetting my vow to inform President and media; **(C)** God’s faithfulness to His word (Eccl. 5) to “*ruin*” the work of my hands (my rentals) for delaying to pay my vow; **but also (D)** after my belated informing President and media, their refusal and or failure to inform America of my sworn testimony agreeable with the authorities and offered witnesses cited them so America persisted in the same sins; **(E)** of my being moved by the same motives that caused me to pray for 911 to pray for additional judgments God was also pleased to give to call us – as He did Israel (Amos 4) to return to Him; **(F)** despite my warnings of past judgments and threatened future ones, we yet ***thus far*** stubbornly refuse to return to God, **(G)** after suffering God’s said chastening I asked Him to show Himself strong as a **merciful Savior** in giving me a drop of the undeserved riches of heaven He promised me by Jesus as the Surety who by His perfect life earned heaven for and by His atoning death suffered in the place for all who repent and believe on Him; I asked that just as He had shown Himself strong as a **just Judge** in 911 when He gave us but 1 day’s worth/drop of the wrath we deserve temporally for our 3 sins, and thereby a picture of what His word warns concerning hell, so to please restore my finances as a picture or drop<sup>105</sup> of His amazing grace promised sinners in Jesus and thereby to confirm my claims

not know who they were robbing and oppressing: a servant of God God had answered the prayer of for a national judgment in 911 for our 3 sins. I learned over time that God was using this to illustrate their – as members or agents of said criminal (whether done by government or not, stealing is a crime; extortion is a crime; forgery is a crime; et al are crimes). Despite their harassment and unauthorized debt collecting acts, because God Almighty had led me to these refunds as an answer to prayer to restore me and my world from my sin and failure, I could NOT agree to surrender said refunds which were to “restore” both my finances and be an instrument in God’s hand to bring about the wider restoration to my world. So, this occurred in a historic context: after God’s judgment on our nation for its 3 sins and after I gave a prophet like warning from God’s word and sworn testimony supported by truths, facts, laws and evidences as well as by character witnesses available on request but President and media ignored rather than doing their duty to inform the nation and call us to repent and return to God through Jesus Christ. So, God ordaining it all from eternity past, He revealed so much more of this our fourth sin to me by front row, firsthand experience in order to now call Israel, America and the world back to Him through His promised Anointed Son Jesus. So this is not about tax protesting; it is about protesting fraud and injustice, whether in regards to the first thing I learned: Rs committed fraud and injustice by converting said refunds to alleged debts, or by what I later learned was another fraud and injustice - by tricky means and fraudulent contracts and unjust weights and measures accompanied by statutes and orders that are repugnant to said 3 laws of bringing Americans – most of whom are not to my knowledge strictly speaking federal employees – into giving their hard earned funds for federal income taxes.

**105 The record shows that it is Rs own fault that they owe me so much;** the light of God’s word, of the Christian terms and background of our organic and supreme laws, of “*Providence*”, of sworn testimony and R’s own writings agreeing with my sworn 1040s/1040Xs that I bring all contribute to show that while Rs are responsible for their owing me so much, yet at the same time it is **God who was and is at work to use their evil to bring about good in order that:** a) He answered my prayer



(A) through (C) directly above; **(H)** God's leading me (as known by His word and Spirit, providence, our founder's supreme law and writings, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112, sworn and affirmed witnesses and R's writings) to said refunds; **(I)** God's showing me by R's "*change*" of refunds to alleged debts and udc (reminder: udc means unauthorized debt collecting) as well as other things proof that America and government persist not only in 3 but even in said 4<sup>th</sup> sin; **(J)** of God's warning government and America by His word, "*act*"s and providence in this long petition as He did by Jeremiah in his country and to his government in which he shared God's warnings and "*act*"s of wrath for persisting in the same 4 sins. Our supreme as well as recent Public Laws urge us to take seriously the warning of "*wrath*" I bring from God's word for nations that persist in sin. **(K)** Said laws together affirm **God's Standard Operating Procedure** in Amos 1-2 that applies to ALL nations: "*for three transgressions of [nation] and for four I will not withhold punishment*" where context reveals **said "*punishment*" frequently involves God's bringing fire to capitals, cities, "*gate*"s (military and or government sites) and taking huge numbers of lives.**<sup>106</sup> God forbid us to be so hard-hearted as to go on refusing to hear so He brings such "*punishment*" or even – to be faithful to His word - "*destroy*"s America and government as He did Northern Israel (Amos 1-2; 9: 8; 2 Chron. 36; Jer. 7: 15; 36; Rom. 11: 22; 15: 4). Yet thus far, despite my warning government and media in 2006-7 and 2015 of God answering my and or other saints' prayers for 911, 2007's severe drought and 2008's Great Recession for our 3 sins, neither listen. **(L)** Confirmations of things I already brought leaders and land from God's word, "*act*"s and providence, these claims He has confirmed. After our government like Israel's led us in the same 3 and 4 sins *of 1) separating us from God to idols, 2) murdering our children, 3) impurity and perversion, and 4) unjust currency so Americans and their "Posterity" have been given over to suffer permanent debt slavery and "every species of fraud and injustice" from their government) - God did what Scripture records He did in Israel: gave glaring illustrations to confirm His words, our sins and the claims of His servants* (me and others)<sup>107</sup>. I tremble for my country considering how tangible and visceral the experience of His "*wrath*" was on 911 and in these other judgments. How much more confirmation of the truth of His word, the truth of our breaking covenant with Him and each other than I have already reported herein? Must we have more of the tangible, visceral wrath of God because we refuse to repent?! Consider how **for instance how in His providence has given proofs of: 1)** government's approval of the use of forged documents and gross rights violations to permit thieves to steal my house and vineyard just like in Israel in Jer. 5-8; and 2) Rs "*chang*"ing their proclamation of liberty to me by refunds into bondage of debt slavery so similar to Jer. 34; 3) this court's dismissal letter proving its rebellion against God's and our supreme laws by obeying instead statutes and orders **repugnant** to "*the laws of God and man*". God's providence both in my house and my refund matters puts before our eyes glaring illustrations that this moneychanger/banker-government syndicate's leading America to persist not only to restore the dollars I lost due to His chastening me; b) God's providential control made the record reflect both how I did my part to try to get Rs to give me just the refunds way back in 2009 but they would not nor would they give any grounds in law for their "*change*" and debt collecting acts so that while I endured with much longsuffering Rs barrage of attacks and repeatedly warned them by law of what they would have to give me additionally in other funds if they would not do right, the record shows they persisted in doing wrong. So God's providence was at work so they according to law and contracts owed me funds as well for five times restitution, equivalent penalties and interest, equivalent lawyer fees, et al as well as a million dollars pursuant to Congress' analogous 26 USC 7433 for each act of unauthorized debt collecting. c) God created the circumstances where He answered my prayer to work so as to make me due a drop of eternal wealth that the believer in Jesus has in heaven for him; d) God's providence worked to show me Rs are like Israel in that they "*changed*" refunds to be instruments of debt service/slavery and engaged in hundreds of criminal unauthorized debt collecting acts that in view of my prayer I say Praise God He worked their evil out for good to confirm the truth of His ever reigning kingdom over all things.

<sup>106</sup> God at times uses supernatural means as when He sent fire and brimstone on Sodom and Gommorah (Gen. 18-19). Usually He uses ordinary means whether droughts, famines, locusts or enemies (Lev. 26; Deut. 28; Judges; 1 Kings 8: 33-34; Luke 21; the prophets). If you do wrong and He uses ordinary means do not look merely at geo-political, social, or military forces, but see God's revealing His wrath (Rom. 1: 18).

<sup>107</sup> Cf. Isa. 44: 26 – both our warnings and claims of His judgments for our sins.



in the same 3 but as well the same 4<sup>th</sup> sin Israel's moneychanger-government did for which God destroyed it. God alone has control of all things and parties - *bankers, courts, attorneys and government law enforcement et al* - and by doing what He alone can do He has by the records in these matters connected as they are by His providential history with me His servant whom He gave duty to tell of my prayer **before 911** for 911 and of His answer, that God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob/Israel, Elijah and Jeremiah— has as Scripture shows He put before Israel's eyes to WARN THEM shortly before He destroyed them – has put before our eyes things identical like twin proof of our guilts in the same 4. He commanded them and He commands us to “*look*” (Jer. 8: 8) at them. To see with our own eyes what He as the heavenly Prosecutor and Judge is proving before He sends His great “*punishment*” (as necessary) the very things His word and our common and supreme laws have for centuries condemned, things His providence brought to illustrate how very far our rebellion has gone, how we are morally and spiritually sick with 4 great sins/what will be 4<sup>th</sup> degree terminal cancer for America, how we now are on the brink! So as the prophets commanded the leaders and land to “*look*” at the striking and ominous correspondence points between said countries and fear so do I. For He as Author both of His word and history reveals by that Word and providence how both our countries are identical twins in sins that bring destruction. By all of this, **God (who is no delusion!)** **STRONGLY WARNS (!)**: “*You are on the BRINK of My severe “punishment”; you near the point Judah did when My “wrath... arose against” My “people, till there was no remedy”! Therefore “Repent, and believe in the gospel” for do you “suppose that these” in Israel “were worse sinners” than you “because they suffered such things”? “I tell you, no”. As My word and history attest, Israel’s kingdom was destroyed and dispersed for its sins once and again in AD 70 but you “practice the same things” so “I tell you...unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.” (2 Chron. 36; Mark 1: 15; Luke 13: 1ff; Rom. 2: 1; 11: 22). (M) God's word says He requires **only TWO witnesses** for a matter to be proved to Him. After two, His word warns He can pronounce and send said “*punishment*”. The record shows government already gave Him a **First Formal Witness** in the theft of my house after being repeatedly warned it was connected with 911 for our 3 sins and that the wrongs done us in with it illustrated another (a 4<sup>th</sup>) sin. As Jer. 5-8 shows was true in Israel, so He alone created the record to show here rebellion of sworn judges who from “*least*”/saint clair county to “*greatest*”/America's Supreme He indicts “*everyone*” of them for frauds and injustices in approving the theft of our home despite the grounds of the opposing parties being bankers/attorney's forged documents and gross rights violations; though the judges knew courts violated our rights to trial by jury, due process, justice in contracts (not fraudulent contracts or forged documents), private property et al so we were being extorted from our home. We also find Israel's government servants did not obey God's and man's supreme laws but instead obeyed orders of lawbreaking leaders to “*leap over the threshold* [trespass and violate people's private property rights so as to] *fill their masters houses with violence* [rights violations] *and deceit*” (Zeph. 1: 9 as proved in GodsAmerica) and God alone could and did bring a parallel record here where government servants “*law enforcement*” in st. clair county and odenville did the same though informed (and agreeing in writing or verbally) that we had been severely wronged. Though they knew what God required, they lept over our “*threshold*” to steal our house and vineyard for banker and related thieves (who in effect fund/give pensions, retirement, jobs to judges – in Isaiah 1: 23's words “*rewards*” “*bribes*”) so they refused to obey God and obeyed lawbreaking judges orders. We confronted said law enforcement but while their words admitted we were right, they refused to be courageous to do right and made idols of men and jobs. So having no other court to appeal to we made “*An Appeal to Heaven*” and as He did in Israel (1 Kings 17; Jer. 14: 2), He sent physical wrath on America for persisting in said 4<sup>th</sup> sin: 2016's drought in answer to my and my family's prayer and 3 dwelling fires (2 for sure reportedly struck by lightning from heaven) in answer to my, my wife's and*

another pastor's prayers (for the recordings and or sworn testimonies of which see \_\_\_\_\_). N) After this court was earlier petitioned for redress in this matter where I showed it was required to obey said laws that required it to “do justice” (Mic. 6: 8), it ruled instead like Israel's government. When people sought it to uphold God's and their republic's supreme laws in their cases, Israel's leaders instead “kept” “the statutes of Omri” and “works of Ahab” (Mic. 6: 16). This court likewise cited *US v. Perry* - a modern day equivalents of Omri statutes and Ahab orders that are repugnant to said 3 laws and contract law. Thereby this court connived at R's wrongs. For **first** the private contracts I brought (and bring) you make said *Perry* irrelevant **in my case for sure** because you are required to uphold, not impair, contract obligations. But **second** *Perry* itself – as **I believe I show** (or at least bring **strong** suspicion against) herein and in my Memorandum- is repugnant to said 3 laws, which have relevant application not only in this matter but for Americans. God's providence has given point for point correspondences, illustrating our government's 4<sup>th</sup> sin parallels Israel's in “every species of fraud and injustice” - like Judah's princes in Jer. 34 momentarily agreeing the law required them to in effect “proclaim liberty” by refunds but like said princes declared they “changed” liberty to bondage and like those princes surely did, pursued me with unauthorized government acts to return them to permanent debt slavery as Rs pursued me. As proved herein and in GodsAmerica, according to God's and republic's supreme laws said rulers were/are under a mandatory death penalty which God enforced; like said princes, Rs for their criminal acts are according to said 3 laws under a mandatory “suffer death” penalty unless this court rules in my favor as law and contracts require. Said 3 laws and contracts formed between the parties require this court to release me to liberty. **God's word, “act”s and providence together warn that if this court does not do so**, then: (a) this court - though given proofs of God's wrath for our 3 and 4 sins and informed we already gave God a first formal witness and warned of the danger of giving Him a **Second Formal Witness will have given Him said Second Formal Witness**. (b) This court will leave me *fatherless*<sup>108</sup>/without just government to appeal to – a grievous wrong (cf. Job 31: 16-23 et al). Then His word and said record show it will be my God given right and duty to cry out to my Abba Father who warns by said word and said record that though a Gentile I am His adopted son through repentance and faith in His Messiah Jesus and that “if you refuse to let” me as His son “go” but rather afflict me, His word is clear: “You shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child. If you afflict them in any way, and they cry at all to Me, I will surely hear their cry; and My wrath will become hot, and I will kill you with the sword; your wives shall be widows and your children fatherless.” (Ex. 4: 22-23; 22: 22-24). I pray this will **not** be the case for you but I can only do **my part**.

**5. Part 5: A FEW INTRODUCTORY REMINDERS TO START TO OVERCOME FORGETFULNESS, IGNORANCE AND PREJUDICE:** Because we are on the brink with God's great wrath, it is **CRITICAL** that the authorities in **A) through F)** and this **FleshingOut** be understood **in their HISTORIC CONTEXT** of *laws, facts, truths and realities that most have forgotten, are ignorant of and or prejudiced against. If the reader is not reminded, informed and or freed of prejudice by truth, he will likely respond wrongly and thereby bring himself and others under more wrath. So in light BOTH of said 3 laws and said recent Public Laws affirming (a) God's word in the Bible, (b) our covenant promises to Him and (c) of God's threatened “wrath” if we persist in lawbreaking* – I was required by His word to do my part to at least share **some** of said *truths, laws, facts and realities*. I first **REMINDE** the reader of a few facts of the **larger historic context** to help him regain *the overall picture*, then I later prove and explain in more detail the connection between that larger historic context

---

108 See Memorandum p. \_\_\_\_\_ if you do not know this biblical, Protestant language/teaching of “father” for government.

and this matter of refunds and other funds due me. **Here then are some of those pertinent facts:**

A) Because Americans have been taught by government schools to be a God-less, Bible-less, and prayer-less people, and fewer still read the Bible and so know it teaches and requires us to pray to God to be a merciful Savior but also – when necessity requires it – a just Judge as well, and because hardly any know such prayers to God as “*Supreme Judge*” is a critical part of Israel’s and America’s history, I share that **God as a merciful Savior but also as a righteous Judge answers prayer**. As I prove herein and or in my supports and links, the Congressional Record, American literature and other documentation, our founding pastors and fathers so prayed to God and He answered BOTH for mercy to save them AND for justice on those who persisted in rebelling against His and man’s laws. I am **very** thankful for those pastors and founders; for all God gave America; for all His many gifts He still gives; and for the many good things America happening in her yet! I love America; that is why I work and pray for her restoration. For from God’s word we see our sin is like terminal cancer so that for **decades** I prayed and led others to pray that God would spare America the wrath His law shows we deserve. As I prove, His law showed that **already years ago** He could have taken **millions** of lives.

Scriptures at [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/) **[in defense of my imprecatory prayer]** prove that Israel’s prophets Moses, Elijah and Jeremiah et al after much longsuffering finally prayed for mercy **and** for drops of just judgment **on their own country** for 2 reasons: **1)** God’s glory and **2)** their country’s ultimate redemption (see proof in footnote<sup>109</sup>). So have I. After preaching God’s word from Ezek. 14, Amos 1-2 et al<sup>110</sup> that warned America was **going to** suffer judgment and reading His word that God would **destroy** us as He did Israel if we did not return to Him, after preaching to pray imprecatory prayers/for drops of just judgment<sup>111</sup>, **I practiced what I preached and led my congregations, family and or also prayed privately for drops of judgment. God gave the judgments listed herein et al.** God requires nations to trust and obey Him. He requires governments (in Rom. 13 et al) to be His ministers to praise the righteous and to punish evildoers. But America’s government **instead** - like Jeroboam – separated us from God and His word that our own laws say made America great. Government forbade teaching God’s word in schools while requiring teaching the same worthless idol gods ancients taught, idols that neither saved nor gave life meaning (such as materialism, statism, evolution, immorality, self, et al). Government **instead of protecting our innocent sons and daughters protected the guilty murderers** of them, incurring on its hands **enormous** bloodguilt. Government protected rather than punished sexual crimes. Before 911 when I looked over my beloved country and viewed things according to God’s word, I knew that by their fruit/works and beliefs 100s of millions of Americans showed they were on their way to hell though America professes “*In God we Trust*” on our “money” but we really trust in our money and military might and so blaspheme His Name. After seeing America and government persist in these 3 great sins for **decades** and after having exhausted all recourse, I with a **very broken heart** finally resorted – as the **links herein** show I also informed President Bush and media – to

109 Since a youth I prayed that hell deserving sinners like us – Jew and Gentile – would turn and know Jesus and His love. Only after people prove stubborn to God’s love do I follow Scripture to pray for Him to give **a drop of wrath** that they might yet Lord willing turn and live. The most important thing is not us, our lives or even our souls but the Creator God’s glory! For God made us originally to be His sons and daughters to live to His eternal praise (Gen. 1: 1; Prov.16: 4; Ezek. 36: 16-36; Rom. 9-11; I Cor. 10: 31; Rev. 4: 11 et al) and to our eternal joy. So let us remember and turn to the LORD through Jesus! Then we will enjoy God and His eternal riches of His grace in Jesus of which the amounts I am owed in this matter are **only a drop of!**

110 Hear what God says about our national sin of mass murder by abortion at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) of my “*1998 Ezekiel 14 Sermon and Prayer Resulting in President Clinton’s Impeachment*”. There I also gave His Standard Operating Procedure for nations as I give herein. See Ezek. 16 for how God was compassionate to Israel and America when we were like an uncared for newborn, yet how both of us “*sacrificed*” “*sons and daughters*” so God says to both: “*Woe, woe to you!*”

111 To make people realize God exists, is angry with our sins, is a God of justice but even by judgment mercifully calls survivors to repent – Lev. 26; I Kings 17-18; Ps. 83; Amos 4; Luke 18; et al - and find pardon, restoration and eternal life in His Son.

praying to God on 911 **BEFORE** anything had occurred to - **if** He thought it right - allow our **\*\*Pentagon and Twin Towers\*\*** (representing our idols of military might and money) to be attacked that day. He answered a half hour or so later.

**B) One temptation** for the reader is to fear, trust and obey man instead of God in response to this. Making man and or his words (e.g. statutes, orders or works) and not God and His words and works the final authority is **idolatry** which is treating some created thing as god rather than God as God. Given America's said dangerous state, I am required in this matter to call court, country, and world that are **all** "*under God*" to do what **America's national motto** says but most do not do: trust in God and show it by obeying His "*Laws*". Do NOT trust in bankers, government, money, military might or your own job to provide for and protect you. Trust in the Almighty to. For consider: God on 911 hit our idols, showing we better really trust Him as Israel said and we said we would. God says: "*Cursed is the man who trusts in man...Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD*" - Jer. 17: 5-7. Not only individual men but "*nations*" too are either blessed or cursed by whether they trust and obey God as Scriptures like Pss. 2; 33: 12; 118: 8-9 and 146: 3-7 et al say: "...*trust in the LORD [not] in...princes*" "...[h]is spirit departs, he returns to his earth; in that very day his plans perish. Happy is he who has the God of Jacob for his help..., who made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, who keeps truth forever, who executes justice for the oppressed...". God honors those who honor Him and dishonors those who dishonor Him.<sup>112</sup> God in Ps. 118: 10 gives encouragement that even if "*All nations surround*" even 1 person who trusts in Him, that 1 "*in the name of the LORD...will destroy*" them.<sup>113</sup> **I also call all men and nations** to make God says in His word/the Bible **the final authority** because He is the final authority. Judge every part of this NOT by what you were taught (secular humanism, political correctness, majority vote, media spin, precedence et al), but judge it by the same thing God requires us to judge everything by: "*To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.*" (Isa. 8: 20). God's word is before, higher and greater than all authorities – *Perry v. US*, the Federal Reserve Act, et al. **Epecially now treating God and His word as Supreme is of dire importance for the "keeper" of our "nation"'s "conscience"**<sup>114</sup> **to whom God's providence directed this matter after said "wrath".**

---

112 See 1 Sam. 2: 29-30; 3: 13 which shows that because you by this matter "*know*" our iniquity if you yet do wrong, severe punishment can result. Cf. Psalm 97: 7-8: "*Let all be put to shame who serve carved images, who boast of idols. Worship Him, all you gods. Zion hears and is glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoice because of Your judgments, O LORD. For You, LORD, are Most High above all the earth; You are exalted far above all gods.*" See other Old and New Testament Scriptures at [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/). So do not make the Supreme Court, *US v. Perry*, the Federal Reserve Act, or anything but God and His word your final authority whom you honor! Anything contradicting His word and its requirements (also to obey our father's supreme law secondarily so long as it agrees with His word) must be rejected or you are guilty of idolatry.

113 By the Name of the LORD in oaths, in the contracts I brought, prayers calling on the Name of the LORD, God giving temporal judgments by which He says (see texts in footnote below) He *hallows* His Name and on Judgment Day.

114 "*In this Court the federal government stands as the defendant and may be sued by citizens seeking monetary redress. For this reason, the Court has been referred to as the "keeper of the nation's conscience" and "the People's Court." As originally created in 1855, the Court lacked the essential judicial power to render final judgments.... in 1866, in response to President Lincoln's insistence in his Annual Message to Congress in 1861 that, "It is as much the duty of Government to render prompt justice against itself, in favor of citizens, as it is to administer the same between private individuals."* "The general jurisdiction of the Court, described in 28 U.S.C. § 1491, is over claims for just compensation for the taking of private property, refund of federal taxes...and damages for breaches of contracts with the government." "Nevertheless, despite the nature of the claim, the notability of the claimant, or the amount in dispute, the Court of Federal Claims acts as a clearing house where the government must settle up with those it has legally wronged. As observed by former Chief Judge Loren A. Smith, the Court is the institutional scale that weighs the government's actions against the standard measure of the law and helps make concrete the spirit of the First Amendment's guarantee of the right "to petition the Government for redress of grievances." "In general, the court is entrusted with exclusive, nationwide jurisdiction over various money claims against the United States in excess of \$10,000. The court hears suits involving government contracts, Constitutional claims, tax refunds.... Congress also has authorized the court to review agency decisions under various federal compensation programs." [emphases added] retrieved on 03/31/2015 from [http://www.uscfc.uscourts.gov/sites/default/files/court\\_info/Court\\_History\\_Brochure.pdf](http://www.uscfc.uscourts.gov/sites/default/files/court_info/Court_History_Brochure.pdf).



**C) The record shows that in this refund matter I have and do exercise my duty and right to trust and obey God and His word by also obeying said other 2 of 3 laws and agreeable authorities.** IF you violate my rights to do so when said 3 laws require me to (and guarantee me the right to) and or if you violate me for relying on and obeying God and said 3 laws - ***WHETHER FOR relying on and obeying them in accord with the authorities established from time immemorial to the present in Appendix Part D3 where I show the requirement of said 3 laws, Supreme Court rulings and other agreeable authorities that I formed implied contracts<sup>115</sup> with Rs*** after Rs did not timely rebut my writings sworn ***in God's Name*** as they were required to ***OR FOR*** my obeying said 3 laws and agreeable authorities in connection with any other thing, **THEN** – in addition to persecuting me as I mentioned earlier – you will **AS WELL according to: a) God's law, b) centuries of Christian common law, c) America's supreme law (which rests on God's "Laws", on said common law and on said organic laws), and d) your said recent Public Laws that urge us to trust God and obey His word also to avoid His "wrath", you will work to destroy the very thing said 3 laws and recent Public Laws declare gave America its "Blessings of Liberty": trusting and obeying God.** As I prove herein, in GodsAmerica and in my Memorandum, this court – **knowingly or not - rebelled** against God and said 3 laws by citing *Perry*. **If this court for our government and America** like Israel's persists in such rebellion (Isa. 1) and treachery (Ezek. 14: 13; Jer. 34) against God, He warns we will again **learn the hard way the reality strongly affirmed by: a) 600,000 Jews (Ex. 12: 37) who witnessed God deliver them from oppressive Egypt (Gen. through Ex.); b) their children's being blessed or cursed over the centuries for whether or not they trusted and obeyed His word (Ex. - Mal.); c) what Jewish and Gentile men and nations witnessed the last 2000 years - being blessed and or cursed by whether or not they trusted and obeyed God's Anointed King Jesus (predicted in the Old and recorded as appearing in history in the New Testament) as taught by Pss 2, 110 et al as Ruler of the nations; d) and - in connection with this last point - what America, its fathers and government repeatedly affirmed the last 243 years as proved by Supreme Court cases<sup>116</sup> and said recent Public Laws: namely, that it was by trusting God and obeying His word through our "Savior" and "our Lord " "Jesus" (emphasis added) that America was greatly blessed. God's control alone after 911 could and did bring this refund matter to expose works of darkness in government. In this matter it is**

115 For instance, **Exhibit 36Y** reflects my 2011 writing of my grounds in God's and America's supreme laws for pursuing these refunds, especially relating to God's Eighth Commandment and its God given duties/rights such as *"to preserve and protect my outward estate from suretyship (as your attempted forcing of and keeping of me into a debtor status is), from your stealing my labors and the sweat of my brow (effectively man-stealing)",* my duty ***"not to knowingly submit to becoming a slave (I Corinthians 7:23: "you were bought at a price; do not become slaves of men."***, my duty ***"to seek to keep and regain freedoms when I find myself in any form of slavery (Galatians 5:1)"***, my duty to seek ***"to avoid unnecessary suretyship (which U.S. citizenship surely involves)"***, Rs and I contracting with me that my ***"First Amendment rights stand in preferred position. The Supreme Court... ruled... liberties guaranteed by the first amendment are in a preferred position.... My rights...take precedence over any claims of any corporation (which the IRS is; so long as the IRS wants to do business in this land, they must do so according to contract and under the laws of contract, all of which must yield to the Supreme Law of this land, the Constitution which happens to still have a Bill of Rights and First Amendment). ...This establishes... that our seeking to freely exercise our religious duty under the 8<sup>th</sup> [Eighth] commandment and 5<sup>th</sup> [Fifth] Amendment so as to preserve and protect our estate and to recover items taken from it or due it (as is the case with the OID amounts stated herein for four mentioned years) via lawful claims...lawful remedies and via restitution, is not only a fully lawful position to take, but is one which American courts are required to give preferential treatment... to.....I am required to preserve and protect my estate, including then the seeking of restitution from those who have taken, stolen or unlawfully detained them. Know that I have a God given duty to "tend and keep" (Genesis 2) my estate so if you persist in your violating and intruding unlawfully into my estate, I will be forced by your unlawful intrusion to fight for the same with all lawful means (Nehemiah 4:14). ... We thus demand that our God given, inalienable, Constitutionally guaranteed civil rights not be violated but rather be respected as our founding fathers traversed the sea and then fought and died to preserve so that we might always have the protection of law in freely exercising our Christian, evangelical religion.... That should you ignore or American courts in the future deny the free exercise of my rights, then all men and the world may know (cf the Declaration of Independence) that neither you nor such unlawfully acting courts prize freedom of religion, nor protect the rights and liberties of freedom loving Americans, but are rather arbitrary, capricious and wicked tyrants".* [emphases added]**

116 Such as *Church of the Holy Trinity v. U.S.* 143 U.S. 457, 465, 470-471 (1892) **and others** that this is a *"Christian nation"*.

conspicuous that He did what His word says: “with the devious You will show Yourself shrewd; You will save the humble people; but Your eyes are on the haughty, that You may bring them down.” - 2 Sam. 22: 27-28. His word shows He did these things to reprove oppressors, to call them and all who receive this to repent and believe on His Son so they may be pardoned, to warn that we already suffered His “wrath” for refusing to turn back to Him and to warn this court that if it proves we do not in fact “trust” “in” or obey “God” but rather stupid idols by giving God a **Second Formal Witness**, we will suffer *catastrophic wrath*. All of this is derived from God's word. As I prove, God's word requires you to believe and obey His word, world and our own history, said recent Public Laws and sworn and or affirmed firsthand testimonies and other witnesses I bring agreeable to said 3 and recent Public Laws. You will choose to obey Him or not. Either way, you and America will enjoy or suffer for your choice.

D) [change this in the outline] **The RIGHT CHOICE in this matter is clear from 3 introductory points (that will be fleshed out herein) that relate to LAW, CONTRACTS and PROVIDENCE.**

1) **FIRST, what is required in this matter is clear FROM THE LAW** which all government officers are required to have sworn or affirmed before God to uphold **as written** so all my Creator endowed rights are upheld as guaranteed in America's supreme laws. As I prove in my Memorandum, supports, 2002's Public Law 107-293 and other documentation, said supreme laws rest on said Declaration which says: **a)** all our rights are from our “God” and **b)** that our nation's right to exist is derived from and rests on the “Laws...of God”. Said “Laws” being the origin and foundation on which our organic and supreme laws rest and from which government derives its authority, America and government must obey said “Laws”. And, America's founder's supreme laws must be **interpreted** by said “Laws” as is required by: **a)** God's word<sup>117</sup>; **b)** your 1982 Public Law 97-280 et al that affirms our organic and supreme laws arose out of God's word; **c)** centuries of said common law that arose from the Bible and from which common law our supreme law arose; our supreme law itself requires us to obey said common law (as for instance in the Seventh Amendment); **d)** Supreme Court rulings such as it 2004 *Crawford v. Washington* 541 U.S. 36 where it affirmed the principle of interpretation that to be faithful to the Constitution courts must determine the framers' mind and “original meaning” from the Constitution's “text” and its “historical background”. Said “historical background” is to be determined by history and “English authorities and early state cases”. Thereby it said our courts will rightly interpret the Constitution's text “most naturally,” allowing “only those exceptions established at the time of the founding.” To support this principle of interpretation, the Supreme Court cited *Mattox v. U.S.*, 156 U.S. 237, 243 (1895) which ruled: “We are bound to interpret the Constitution in the light of the law as it existed at the time it was adopted.”; my supports (Appendix Part A, Exhibits like those on p. 1, et al) prove the law as it existed then was the evangelical Christian common law and culture. **Thus it is by the light of said “Laws” that all our laws must be tested; anything found repugnant to God's “Laws” is necessarily repugnant to our supreme laws.** As briefly proved in footnote<sup>118</sup> and more in my Memorandum and supports, **all said 3 laws are inextricably**

---

117 This is proved in my Memorandum p. [redacted].

118 America's supreme law affirms the duty to obey **both** God's law **and** said Christian common law. **1) God's law:** there are many clear, indisputable proofs in my supports that affirm this point but consider that America's supreme law requires us to obey **God's law** -for instance –by the Constitution's reference to one of our organic laws, namely, the Declaration of Independence (1776) when toward its end it is written: “and of the Independence of...America the Twelfth” (Art. 7). The Constitution stands only on said Declaration, yet said Declaration as America's and its founders declaration of liberty from Britain's government identifies and stands on no other source for our right and authority to separate from corrupt government and become our own nation than “the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God”. Therefore our supreme and organic law articulate that America, its existence, rights and liberties and government all came from and rest on no other bedrock than “the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God”. History proves said “Laws” referred to God's general and special revelations: “Laws of Nature” referred to the observable laws of nature, history and providence and “the Laws of...God” referred to the Bible's sixty-six books. Rightly did Congress then in its 1982 Public Law 97-280 say the Bible is the “bedrock” America, its organic and supreme laws and its government finds its entire authority from and rests on – in this it was rare among the

**intertwined. If you break 1, you break all 3. Among other APPLICATIONS, this foundational reminder establishes that government:** (1) is required to protect my Creator given rights by upholding said Constitution written to guarantee me “*gold and silver Coin*” as “*Money*” for as history proves the founders considered said Coin alone to be “*Money*” that meets the **moral standard**<sup>119</sup> and definition of “*Justice*” as given in the “*laws of God and man*”<sup>120</sup>. Remember, said Constitution's Preamble says our republic was set up to “*establish Justice*”; I prove that a **primary purpose** for adopting that Constitution was to “*establish Justice*” by having one “*national currency*”<sup>121</sup>, yes, one uniform “*Money*” that met said standard of “*Justice*” because as Appendix Parts A, B and C and Exhibits cited herein prove it was the founder’s express and jealous purpose to guard the people's rights from the great injuries that the Authors of said 3 laws said unjust money always results in. (2) Government is

nations of the earth like Israel. Clearly then, America's supreme law presupposes and requires America and its government not only to say it is “*under God*” and that it “*trust*”s “*in*” “*God*” but to obey His said “*Laws*” that we might in the words of the Constitution's Preamble “*secure the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity*” whom history shows they considered come through Messiah Jesus and being rightly related to God through “*trust*” in Him (Psalm 2: 12) and showing that trust by obeying His laws rather than disobeying them and then suffering God's judgment/ “*wrath*” (“*wrath*” being a word from 2002's Public Law 107-293 quoting Thomas Jefferson) for breaking His said “*Laws*”. For said Declaration identified God as “*the Supreme Judge of the world*”, the One said Declaration and history prove America and founders “*appeal*”ed to asking Him to mercifully deliver them and their states also by giving righteous wrath against their government that they had found by the light of said “*Laws*” and contracts (cf. the Magna Carta) to be law and contract breakers. Even through this matter the record shows a “*long train of abuses*” of that British government and a similar “*train of abuses*” as well of this government, so while I call for repentance that we might find God's mercy in Jesus resulting in restoration to greatness (Prov. 14: 34), at the same time if I find like Israel's prophets and our founders government refuses to redress the lawbreaking grievances then I too have right and duty to appeal to God for mercy by judgment if government shows itself gross persistent law and contract breakers. **2) Common law:** that America's supreme law requires us to obey said common law is clear from: a) the 7<sup>th</sup> Amendment; b) the ANTI-SLAVERY EXAMINER's historical citations given in my Memorandum; c) America's Supreme Court's *Mattox v. U.S.* ruling: “*We are bound to interpret the Constitution in the light of the law as it existed at the time it was adopted.*”

119 Public Law 97-280 is right as confirmed for instance by the historical documentation in Appendix Parts A, B and C along with Exhibits I cite herein that prove America and its founders learned from the Bible that gold and silver coin is a just currency but that paper or any anything else is an unjust weight and measure, a defrauding currency. They respected the wisdom and goodness of God as revealed in Scripture so they took the approach of Ps. 119: 128: “*...all Your precepts concerning all things I consider to be right; I hate every false way.*” Said 3 laws are united in the view that unjust currency was a **moral issue**. Historical documentation of the founder's words show **they:** (A) adopted the Bible's moral standard for justice in money, (B) considered the matter of money a very important moral issue with grave consequences for American's and their “*Posterity*”s rights and every day lives “*happiness*” (Northwest Ordinance) - there being real concern that unjust money would plunder, enslave and oppress the people), for justice in government, for America's economy and America's relationship with God if that moral standard for money was violated and (C) therefore enacted God's standards and definition of just currency into their supreme laws and (D) gave said moral standard for just money teeth in that their Constitution required punishment be meted out for counterfeiting or - by good and necessary inference and general equity of law and their purpose – any undermining of their law requiring and guaranteeing just currency to protect American's rights. Their 1792 Coinage Act in its Sec. 19 obeying said Constitution and giving a mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty for any and all in government who would directly or by connivance undermine the rights of the people by altering or undermining the rights-protecting-just-currency they required and guaranteed well expressed the sentiment and heart of both our early founding leaders and America. Further, they also required and guaranteed government would give “*just compensation*” for any taking of American's private property. Especially evident in Puritan founding father Roger Sherman's writing A Caveat Against Injustice (for which see Exhibit       ). The Scripture they based our laws on teaches that only **fools** know what is right but do not do what is right. Prov. 1: 7: “*The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge, but fools despise wisdom and instruction.*” The founders affirmed the truth of Psalm 111: 10: “*The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; a good understand have all those who do His commandments. His praise endures forever.*” (emphasis added). Modern government and most of modern America today despises God's word and wisdom and do NOT “*do His commandments*” yet for some irrational reason presumptuously presuppose that after 911 we can all sing God Bless America and all will be alright with America; she shall never fall. This compares to the irrational presumption Israel was guilty of in Jer. 7 where they too had turned their backs on God, lived breaking His commandments in their and our same 3 and 4 great sins of idolatry (7: 6), murder of the innocent (7: 6), immorality (7: 9), unjust money, swearing and courts (7: 5, 6, 9, 11 as compared to Isa. 1 and Jer. 5: -8), yet somehow felt secure that all would be well because, after all, they had that folk lore about the Creator being their father Abraham's friend and about His saving them at the Red Sea, so, though they daily blasphemed His name, they still sang the siren song of “*lying words*” (7: 4) to one another. God had sent them remedial wrath (Amos 4; Isa. 1: 5-7; 9: 10; Jer. 5: 3-5) like He did us on 911. Surely they had music to put their lying words to after they suffered said “*wrath*”. Perhaps it sounded like the tune of “*God Bless America*”: “*the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are these*” (Jer. 7: 4). Does this mean I did not since as long as I can remember sing fervently God Bless America as a heartfelt, fervent prayer?! No! But His word says God will not bless America unless we repent! So my bumper sticker says: “WE PRAY KING JESUS BLESSES AMERICA WITH REPENTANCE BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE!”

120 This is a quote from founder Roger Sherman's A Caveat Against Injustice. Much more proof of this point is offered

required to protect my rights from being undermined by “*Bills of Credit*”/paper and or other like forms of unjust/intrinsically worthless currency (Art. 1, Sec. 8). **(3)** Government is required to understand and act according to the truths that: **a)** my rights to “*liberty*”; “*private property*”; “*Justice*”; *trial by jury*; and all “*the Blessings*”<sup>122</sup> of *Liberty to [me] and [my] Posterity*’ **only** come from our “*Creator*” God; **b)** its sworn duty is to guard/“*secure*” **all** my Creator God given and endowed rights (and therefore inherent, unalienable) whether written of in our supreme laws or not directly written of/mentioned yet no less guaranteed as the Ninth and Tenth Amendments make clear; **c)** all my rights are only so secured as and if we “*trust*” “*in*” “*God*” and obey His “*Laws*” as historical documentation in Appendix Parts A, B, C and supports prove the founders declared. **(4)** Government is required to give “*just compensation*” whenever it takes for public use what said 3 laws guaranteed was to be my **private property, whether:** **(A)** “*gold and silver Coin*” to hold and circulate; and or **(B)** other property; and or **(C)** my labors, energies and time<sup>123</sup> - which the founders said is robbed from me by any unjust currency. **(5)** Government must not impair the obligations of contracts which presupposes and requires that it also upholds my rights to form contracts with others by use of God's Name (as described herein and in Appendix Part D3). These facts considered together require this court – as I prove herein- to uphold the obligations of contracts formed between Rs and I and so to order Rs to give me said refunds and other funds. **(6)** Government is required to recognize and obey the reality expressly affirmed by said Declaration and said recent Public Laws that these 3 said laws and all these rights **must** be upheld by it or the result according to the warning of said 3 laws and said Public Laws will not be God’s “*Blessings*” but “*wrath*”<sup>124</sup>. Further, because all said laws affirm the **covenant nature of government** where what leadership, yes, even 1 leader does can affect an entire country, said laws warn of “*wrath*” not only on this court but also on all said parties by the ruling of this court. Also because from 911 et al I know how true God’s word is and how rightly all said laws warn of His “*wrath*” against us, I prayed, worked and spent and was spent to help all said parties know God's “*Blessings*” not “*wrath*”!

**2) For SECOND, [[[preserve footnote<sup>125</sup>! put in text!]]] the right choice for this**

herein in references to my Exhibits as well as Appendices A, B and C and GodsAmerica.

121 The term used in the 1792 Coinage Act that was enacted by Congress to obey Constitution Art. 1, Sec. 8.

122 Founder Noah Webster tells what the founders meant by “Blessings”: “*Blessing BLESS'ING, participle present tense Making happy; wishing happiness to; praising or extolling; consecrating by prayer. BLESS'ING, noun Benediction; a wish of happiness pronounced; a prayer imploring happiness upon another. 1. A solemn prophetic benediction, in which happiness is desired, invoked or foretold. This is the blessing wherewith Moses--blessed the children of Israel. Deuteronomy 33: 1. 2. Any means of happiness; a gift, benefit or advantage; that which promotes temporal prosperity and welfare, or secures immortal felicity. A just and pious magistrate is a public blessing The divine favor is the greatest blessing. 3. Among the Jews, a present; a gift; either because it was attended with kind wishes for the welfare of the giver, or because it was the means of increasing happiness. Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee. Genesis 33: 11.*” (emphasis added) - <http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/Blessing> 7-19-2019.

123 That God's word considers labors, energies/efforts and time my private property is clear from texts like Ex. 3: 22 where, after Israel had been unrighteously plundered by its being forced to expend its energies in labor for Pharaoh for years: “*So you shall plunder the Egyptians.*” Cf. Also Ps. 109: 10: “*plunder his labor*” et al.

124 After 911 Congress enacted Public Law 107-293 which cites and thereby warns via Thomas Jefferson's words of “*God*”'s “*wrath*” on our country if we go on violating His laws. 1982's Public Law 97-280 affirms the same truth by affirming that by trusting and obeying God and His word we were greatly blessed; the opposite then is logically required as well: by not trusting and obeying God and His word we will be greatly cursed just as God's word teaches.

125 **Both the laws and court rulings of God and man require that “an un rebutted affidavit (a writing sworn to in God's Name) stands as binding truth in law, commerce and judgment”.** I did not realize that in 2009 but by God's leading, resorted to using what I later discovered was God's leading me to the highest authority and form for obtaining truth given by God and known to man: swearing in His Name. Swearing means calling on God to intervene, to judge in the matter and involves putting at jeopardy the souls and bodies of the parties involved who are guilty and not obeying God's truth. By putting my writings under oath/making them in affidavit, I called on God to judge and required everyone to know that I thereby put the body and soul both of myself as well as IRS agents or employees and their superiors (all of whom are Rs) and thereby in turn – because you received this matter- the clerk and court's personnel as well as any other government or recipient's body and soul in jeopardy to suffer God's wrath in this life and in eternity if any said parties do not respond to and honor God's Name as required and act according to truth and righteousness as defined by Scripture in a matter. For centuries Christian scholars



**curtin this matter is as well clear** FROM THE IMPLIED CONTRACTS I bring that were formed via oath in God's Name. Said contracts derive their authority from the laws and rulings of God and men. For (A) consider FIRST that, as proved in more detail in Appendix Part D3, said contracts were formed between me and Rs pursuant to: **1) God's "Law" in His Third Commandment (concerning oaths), 2) centuries of said common law, and 3) America's supreme law** which all require that said "Law" be obeyed also in this matter. Said Constitution at Art. 6 presumes and requires obedience to God's Third Commandment when it requires Rs and other government officers to be bound by oath or affirmation in order to enter office. **Implied** in this requirement are **moral and or fiduciary duties** which among other things also require said officers to respond to an oath/sworn matter as said laws require, which response I prove herein. Said Art. 6 requires and expects this of **all** officers and as proved by George Washington's farewell address as noted in important footnote<sup>126</sup>, these requirements and expectations arose out of America's biblical worldview and religious "background". As our founders and their laws declare, because our nation, laws and rulings derive all authority finally from God's "Laws", then naturally officers are expected/required to honor God's Name as the "Laws" of God (and man in said common law) require. **One** requirement is that all men have **moral** duties to respond to sworn matters, oaths and or affirmations as said laws require. **Another** requirement is that those who make oath/affirmation to enter office not only have said moral duties but also embrace additional **fiduciary** duties to do certain things said laws require. **These moral and fiduciary duties were set forth first in God's law in His THIRD COMMANDMENT and then in man's law as it was derived from God's and include at least these elements: 1) obeying God's Third Commandment which is:** "You shall not take the Name of the LORD your God in vain for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His Name in vain" (Ex. 20: 7). **2) Understanding**

and Christian countries (such as Britain's Christian common law which America generally adopted) recognized and taught this truth regarding un rebutted affidavits from Scripture after considering together Scriptures like those given here below and others like them. As Public Law 97-280 declares, Scripture's teachings had a powerful impact on our laws. Our supreme laws expressly embraced the Christian common law and require us to follow it. Our founders and early America ratified the founder's Constitution with its requirement that those entering office swear an oath in God's name (or for the Baptists et al who out of scruples will not swear) to affirm before God that they will uphold America's supreme law AFTER they had learned from the Bible, their churches and Protestant catechisms and confessions (cf. the Heidelberg Catechism Q & A's 99-102; the Westminster Confession Chap. 22; Westminster Larger Catechism Q&A 111-114; Westminster Shorter Catechism 53-56 et al. As Appendix Part A shows, it was from this religious background that this requirement in our supreme law was written. First President George Washington urged America not to turn from God but hold fast to Him lest the very foundation of our society crumble. For Washington's express warning during his farewell address, see herein footnote [code AAABBB]]]

126 [code AAABBB]]]: The Christian religious background to oaths is not only proved by my Appendix Part A and Exhibits but also by Appendix Part D3. **The latter shows that late American historian and Bible scholar Dr. R. J. Rushdoony shared that George Washington warned us all that unless the biblical nature and grounds of an oath are upheld in America all our rights are all undercut:** "every...oath of office..., was in earlier years recognized...as coming under the third commandment...By taking the oath, a man promised to abide by his word...If he failed...[he] invoked divine judgment and the curse of the law upon himself...In his farewell..., [Washington] expressed his dismay over skepticism, agnosticism, Deism, and atheism creeping in from...the French Revolution. Unbelief worked, he saw, great damage. Among other things, by destroying the faith behind the oath, unbelief undercut the security of society. He declared, 'Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connexions with private and public felicity.... Where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths, which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice? ....morality can [not] be maintained without religion....reason and experience both forbid us to expect, that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle.' [emphases added] Rushdoony declared: "To...profane the oath...therefore...denies the validity of all law and order, of all courts and offices, and it is an act of...revolution. In terms of this, we...better understand Leviticus 24: 10-16, the incident of blasphemy and the death sentence meted out....So seriously was the abuse of the oath..., that for a person to witness such an oath, or an oath to do evil uttered anywhere, and to take no action, required [the conclusion of Proverbs 29: 24... The partner of a thief hates himself; he heard the curse...but says nothing.' Delitzsch commented: 'The oath is, after Lev. v. 1, that of the judge who adjured the partner of the thief by God to tell the truth; but he conceals it, and burdens his soul with a crime worthy of death..." [emphasis added]

**and using oaths according to their purposes:** that any use of God's name by an oath, swearing and or adjuration involves *a religious calling on God to judge between parties* as Solomon (the son of Israel's king David) declared in 1 Kings 8: 31-32. There in his prayer to God he sets forth the meaning of swearing an oath in God's name: “*When anyone sins against his neighbor, and is forced to take an oath and comes and takes an oath before Your altar in this temple, then hear in heaven, and act and judge Your servants, condemning the wicked, bringing his way on his head, and justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness.*” Thus, as further proved in said Part D3, an oath **by definition** is necessarily a religious act involving a prayer/calling on God to intervene and to judge whoever in any sworn matter is guilty of not acting according to God's truth, law and righteousness. **3) A moral duty said Third Commandment gives all men is to make known/tell any falsehood, error or inaccuracy when receiving or hearing a sworn matter;** if the recipient or hearer is silent and or fails and or refuses to tell what was wrong with the sworn communication, he incurs guilt. This requirement is given in Lev. 5: 1: “*If a person sins in hearing the utterance of an oath, and is a witness, whether he has seen or known of the matter- if he does not tell it, he bears guilt.*” (cf. Lev. 24: 15; 22: 16; Prov. 29:24 et al). This gives a direct application to that general **moral duty** God in Lev. 19: 17 gives **all men**, to love their neighbor as themselves also by rebuking their neighbor when we know he is guilty of breaking the law: “*You shall not hate your brother in your heart. You shall surely rebuke your neighbor, and not bear sin because of him. You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself*” (emphasis added; cf. Gen. 21: 25; Matt. 18: 15ff; Luke 17; Lev. 20: 4-9; 22: 15-16; 1 Tim. 5; et al). This is then an application of “**Golden Rule**” moral duty “*our Lord*” Jesus gave in Luke 6: 31: “*just as you want men to do to you, you also do to them likewise.*” If you had made some error in your sworn communication you *should*— in light of God who will judge — and thus *would* want someone to tell you; so are you required to likewise tell others, or if not, you bear/incure guilt for failing/refusing to. **So if one had just cause to contest another's sworn words, he was expected and required to do so.** For God's law (and thus common law and American law) requires such rebuke, confrontation and rebuttal, the Hebrew word for “*rebuke*” in Lev. 19: 17 **conveying the very requirement of what we mean by rebuttal of another's faulty assertion or an unethical behavior:** “*to prove...rebuke, reprove...; ... to show to be right, prove, to convince, convict, to reprove, chide, to correct, rebuke;...to reason, reason together*” and related.<sup>127</sup> Thereby the swearing party had every right to presuppose that silence from others to or with whom he shared his sworn words meant there was nothing wrong with what he swore/that they were standing and were beyond dispute (Heb. 6: 16). **4) Another application** God's word shows His Third Commandment has is given in **Num. 30 which requires that those who have any fiduciary duty to oversee others must timely rebut and thereby disallow any sworn communication** – *whether an oath in God's Name (such as an agreement signed under oath, et al), a vow before God, or similar communications* - that was put before them and that the fiduciary found to disagree with God's law (or God's callings to a particular family and or

---

127 According to <https://www.blueletterbible.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H3198&t=NKJV> 7-19-2019 under “Outline of Biblical Usage” the following meanings are given: “*to prove, decide, judge, rebuke, reprove, correct, be right; (Hiphil) to decide, judge, to adjudge, appoint, to show to be right, prove, to convince, convict, to reprove, chide, to correct, rebuke; (Hophal) to be chastened; (Niphal) to reason, reason together; (Hithp) to argue*”. “Strong's Definitions” says it means: “*to be right (i.e. correct); reciprocal, to argue; causatively, to decide, justify or convict: — appoint, argue, chasten, convince, correct(-ion), daysman, dispute, judge, maintain, plead, reason (together), rebuke, reprove(-r), surely, in any wise.*” The same site shows Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon gives similar and related meanings.

its overseer<sup>128</sup>). **Important:** Scripture, common law's maxims of law and America's supreme laws<sup>129</sup> all show that men and governments may and do enter covenants or contracts together via an oath either **directly/expressly** (as in Gen. 21: 22-34; Ex. 24: 1-8; Deut. 4: 13-14; 5: 1-21; Josh. 9: 1-21; Neh. 9: 38 and 10: 29 where express, "writ"ten "covenant"s are often effectively signed/"seal"ed; et al) or **indirectly/implicitly** (as in Num. 30 and others in said Part D3) where proposed agreements are formally "confirm"ed/ratified by the fiduciary's failure and or refusal timely to rebut and or disallow it as explained herein. **But either way**, by swearing the oath, God has been called on to judge contract breakers. **Num. 30 gives the requirements God's Third Commandment has relating to effecting/forming covenants, contracts and agreements made by oath, some of which requirements are: (a) First:** that if the fiduciary does not **timely** disallow the sworn communication brought to him, then that communication is thereby "confirm"ed (30: 13-14) and "stand"s (30: 4, 5, 7, 9, 11, 12) as "binding" (vv. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13) so it must be "do"ne (30: 2). Especially when oaths are involved, God demands parties "shall not break" their words. **There are two subsets here: (1-)** the case of family government which **God's law** in Num. 30 directly addresses; **(2-)** the case of other governments as established by good and necessary inference, by general equity and by the study and articulation of these principles in centuries of said **common law** and as proved herein and in Appendix Part D3. While there are a couple refinements between family and other governments (which are noted herein) the requirements are otherwise the same. Num. 30 deals with the case of overseen **family** member who use God's Name in a sworn "agreement" (30: 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11, 12, 14) with another party (or in vow/s to God) where then the family overseer has a fiduciary duty to oversee those family members and must "overrule" (30: 5, 8) any sworn or vowed words that used God's Name **the same day** (30: 12) if he finds those sworn agreements and or vows disagree with God's law or said callings. However, God's law requires that if the fiduciary does NOT so overrule, but rather "holds his peace" (30: 4), then the sworn words are "confirm"ed, "stand", are "binding" and must be "do"ne no matter "whatever" (30: 12) those "word"s (30: 2, 8, 12) or "agreements" were: they must be "do[ne] according to all that" was asserted (30: 2) and "confirm"ed in the manner described. **(b) Second and related: God's law and rulings** (and man's law and rulings agreeable with God's law and rulings) require that **even if** the words in an oath/agreement or vow were "**rash**" (30: 6; emphases added; **see footnote<sup>130</sup> for the meaning of "rash"** - it surely involves all **inadvertent errors**), **still**, if the fiduciary did not timely overrule them

128 For instance, God made man the head of his wife and household (Gen. 1-2; 1 Cor. 11; Eph. 5 et al) so that when for instance God called Abram to command his household to leave Ur (Gen. 12 et al) and to obey His laws (Gen. 18: 19), if his wife had formed a contract via oath with someone in Ur that would hinder that calling, it was Abram's authority and duty - as his wife's head, overseer and fiduciary - timely to overrule that contract and oath.

129 Laws (which change relationships) and contracts/covenants (which are promised relationships and or change relationships) can both be effected *directly or indirectly*. Consider: **1)** God's law requires us to obey His law (Matt. 28: 16ff et al). **2)** Our organic and supreme law rests on said "Laws...of...God" thereby requiring us to obey said "Laws" requirements as is also affirmed implicitly by Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293, *Trinity v. US et al*. Well, all said 3 laws require us to observe the maxim of law that *an un rebutted affidavit stands as truth in law, commerce and judgment and takes the force of an implied contract*. **3)** Said Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 7 recognizes the principle of law that a law can be enacted as much by a man not giving the proper response in a given time (though it effects permanent changes in relationships and or laws) as much as if he gave his express signature. By not giving a required response timely, a man may enact law as though he signed a bill into law: "If any Bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the Same shall be a Law, in like Manner as if he signed it", recognizing that laws may be enacted by a man's not doing something as much as if he did something: "signed it". **4)** Likewise authorities cited herein and in Part D3 prove that a party's not giving a required response within a given time effects contract formation and that contract formation can as much occur by failing and or refusing to give a required response timely as if the party "signed" a contract.

130 The Hebrew word for "rash" in Num. 30: 6 refers to a person speaking or writing something without understanding, without knowledge, with stammering, with errors, with uncertainty, with ignorance (cf. Isa. 32: 4); something spoken "hastily" (Eccl. 5: 2), "thoughtlessly" (Strong's Concordance H981) or "unadvisedly" (Strong's Concordance H981); the word can mean to "babble", to communicate "idly" or "inconsiderately" (Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the same Hebrew word at Strong's Concordance H981); to utter "impetuous"ly or to communicate when one is "rushing on precipitately" (Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon on the same Hebrew word at Strong's Concordance H4116). (Internal: RashInNumbers30v6ETAL).

the day he heard them, the sworn words “*stand*”, are “*binding*” and must be “*do*”ne. This law prevents all dispute after the fact of confirmation. **(c) Third:** these requirements of law concerning the fiduciary’s duty to review and treat one way or another any such sworn agreements shows that such sworn agreements are in effect **only proposed and not “binding” until the fiduciary “confirm”s them.** For such words could be and were to be “*overrule*”d by the fiduciary who had moral and fiduciary duties to “*make...void*” (30: 13) anything disagreeing with God’s law or His callings to their family. BUT God’s law gives the fiduciary only a very limited timeframe for the fiduciary either to overrule/disallow them, or, by holding his peace, to “*confirm*” them. **(d) Fourth:** if the fiduciary “*made no response...on the day*” (30: 14) he heard/received the proposed sworn so he thereby did not overrule them, then he necessarily by default “*confirm*”ed them (30: 14). **(e) Fifth:** if the fiduciary **after** “*confirm*”ing agreements/contracts still seeks to “*make them void after he has heard them, then he shall bear*” the overseen party’s “*guilt*” and any and all resulting liability and any and all other consequences -among which is God’s “*wrath*” on men and on nation (Josh. 9: 20; 2 Sam. 21; Rom.1: 18; Heb. 2: 2). **(f) Sixth:** The laws and rulings of God and men herein and in more detail in Part D3 require that when it these lawful requirements concerning a fiduciary’s duty in family government as well apply to other governments so now **we deal with the second subset: other governments.** God’s word shows **first** by its express laws and **second** by God’s rulings that **the laws His word gives relating to the Third Commandment apply as well to other governments.** **First,** His law/word teaches that all His law has many and broad applications<sup>131</sup> and the New Covenant Scriptures presuppose the continued binding force of the Old Testament unless Scripture itself clearly reveals something was abrogated or fulfilled by the New<sup>132</sup>. For instance, the New Testament text of **Heb. 6:16** shows that oaths “*confirm*” matters and settle a matter or dispute and make it stand: “*For men indeed swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is for them an end of all dispute.*” Further **Gal. 3:15** shows that God’s law in Num. 30 continues to require that an agreement or contract be treated as inviolable (unable to be broken) once it has been “*confirmed*” continues in force and that such an agreement cannot be impaired: “*Brethren, I speak in the manner of men: though it is only a man’s covenant, yet if it is confirmed, no one annuls or adds to it.*” Both Testaments require that when an oath is involved, once an agreement has been “*confirm*”ed the matter “*stand*”s, is “*binding*” so that no one can make it void/null. This is no surprise because God does not change so His moral standards do not either. All men and nations of all times must honor agreements formed in relation to His Name. Just as God’s prophets predicted (cf. Gen. 12/Gal. 3:16; Pss. 2; 19; 22; 72; 110; 119; 138; Isa. 8:20; 42; 49; Matt. 5-7; 15; Rom. 15:4; 1 Cor. 10:1ff; Heb. 2:2; 13:8; et al), God’s word continues to require men and nations to obey His law no less **after** His Messiah Jesus came to earth than **before; indeed, Messiah’s Great Commission/command** to His people shows that God’s moral law continues in binding force for “*all nations*” and to the “*end of the age*” (Matt. 28:16 et al). This reflects God’s own character as a covenant making and keeping God (Ps. 89:33-35 et al): this is why He requires those made in His likeness to be like Him (god-ly/God-like) and explains why God is angry when men make but break their word. Because His word presupposes and confirms that His Third Commandment is still in force and requires men to recognize and treat agreements formed in His name as described, therefore the same penalty of incurring guilt, liability or wrath also continues in force. This is required in Gal. 3:15; Heb. 2:2; 6:16; 13:6; et al which declares that no man may make “*void*”/may “*annu*” a contract formed by oath. For any doing so it is implied by the same laws of God that such a party: **1)** incurs guilt, liability and wrath for taking

131 Cf. Ps. 19; 119:96, 105, 128; cf. 1 Sam. 21 with Matt. 12:1ff; Deut. 25:4 with 1 Cor. 9:9-11; Ex. 20:12 with Matt. 15:1-9; Ex.32:6 with 1 Cor. 10:7 and like texts; Rom. 15:4; Heb. 11 et al.

132 Isa. 8:20; Matt. 5:14 et al; Rom. 15:4; Gal. 3:15 with Deut. 4:1-2 and Prov. 30:5-6 and Rev. 22:18-19; Gal. 4:9-11 with Col. 2 and Rom. 14; Heb. 2:2; 8-10; 13:6; et al.



God's name in vain and for by breaking covenants made in His Name by breaking His laws (Rom. 2: 23-24; et al); **and 2)** that God's word still warns He will bring “*wrath*” not only on such parties but as well on an entire nation or other related parties involved in the contract (Gen. 9: 16; Lev. 10: 6; Josh. 6: 18; 7; 9: 20; 22: 20; 2 Sam. 21; Neh. 9: 38; 10: 29; Rom. 1: 18; 15: 4; 1 Cor. 10: 1-10; 11; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8; Rev. 2). **Second**, Scripture teaches - and Israel's and the world's last 2000 years of history confirm - that God as Judge enforces His own law in **His judicial rulings/judgments**. Once an agreement made by oath is confirmed, God – *who was already earlier called into the matter by oath* - will watch over it and will judge in history and eternity. **Josh. 9** records for instance that a covenant was made by oath (and apparently not rescinded timely/within 3 days) so the matter was confirmed and stood binding. So when Israel's king Saul later broke that covenant, **2 Sam. 21** proves God considered him, his household and all Israel to bear “*guilt*” so He poured out “*wrath*” on all Israel just as His word at Josh. 9 warned: God sent 3 successive years of famine. For the curse to be lifted and for God to again hear their prayers for “**God [to] Bless Israel**”, true repentance - that shows itself by bearing fruits to restore to wholeness those who were injured by the oath/covenant breaking - was required. THEN God heard prayers for the land (2 Sam. 21). **The same warns us about our prayers for “God [to] Bless America”. God's rulings in history confirm the honor and binding force of His law: He sends “wrath” on those who form contracts by oath but break them as Rs have. 3 of God's most important rulings illustrating that and that are similar to this matter in that they 1) involve life and “death” matters; 2) relate to the Third Commandment's laws for oaths and or contracts formed in His name; and 3) that have impact not only on leaders but the entire land are the cases of: “Israel's King Saul v. the Gibeonites”, “Israel's King Ahab v. Micaiah” and “Israel's High Priest v. Jesus”. Not only does the fact that God's word, “act”s and providence in this matter SOLEMNLY WARN Rs, this court, government and nation that America parallels Israel in its persistence in said 4 sins, in His remedial judgments and in our yet stubbornly persisting on a similar path to “destr”uction, but as well the binding instruction of said 3 rulings heightens the warning to said parties. The last of said 3 rulings is the clearly most important, for it - as confirmed by Scripture and world history - has had and has ongoing, demonstrable effects on Israel, America and the world the last 2000 years to the present. IF you have forgotten, are ignorant of and or prejudiced against said 3 important rulings relating to oaths in His name and that have national security level relevance as related to this matter, THEN read footnote<sup>133</sup> where I give**

133 God judges in history by the requirements of His Third Commandment. His rulings are recorded in Scripture and confirmed by history as illustrated by 3 representative examples: (A) **Israel's King Saul v. the Gibeonites in 2 Sam. 21** records God's ruling to judge ALL Israel by 3 successive years of famine because 1 king – Saul - broke the covenant Israel earlier made by oath in Josh. 9 with the Gibeonites. God was called on by that covenant oath to judge if Israel ever broke covenant. Though the covenant was made many years earlier, God still enforced sanctions for oath and covenant breaking. In this case there was no implied agreement as a result of a fiduciary leaving unrebuted a sworn utterance but instead an express covenant made by oath. (B) **Israel's king Ahab v. Micaiah in 1 Kings 22:16/2 Chron. 18:15, 22-27, 33-34** records God's ruling to judge Israel's king Ahab with death and his nation with scattering after God's very unpopular prophet Micaiah was **adjured** by the king to tell the truth about what God had revealed to him (Micaiah). The Hebrew word “*adjure*” means to “*swear, curse, adjure*”; “*sware, charge, oath, adjure*...”. Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary defines **adjure** “to swear solemnly, or compel one to swear”; “*ad/adjure, charge*” and “*juro, to swear*”. 1) “*To charge, bind or command on oath or under the penalty of a curse.*” Webster cites Josh. 6: 26 [which fits with 1 Kings 8: 31-31]. 2) “*To charge earnestly and solemnly, on pain of God's wrath*”; 3) “*To conjure, to charge, urge or summon with solemnity.*”- webstersdictionary1828.com June 26, 2019. Ahab **repeatedly adjured** Micaiah, saying: “*How many times shall I make you swear that you tell me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?*” Ahab thereby invoked God as Judge in the controversy between him and Micaiah, Ahab requiring the oath AFTER Micaiah sarcastically mimicked 400 politically correct but false prophets who assured Ahab that his proposal to go to war was good - that God would prosper it. For some reason, Ahab in this case *really wanted the truth*. So to pursue it he resorted to adjuring Micaiah/putting him under oath. However, he thereby – as 1 Kings 8: 31-32 et al and the nature of the controversy with Micaiah shows – implicitly also put himself before God's Court and called on God to judge by His truth/law in the matter. While Scripture records that God killed Ahab (1 Kings 22: 34-38) for stealing Naboth's vineyard which he got by connivance at his wife Jezebel's murdering Naboth (1 Kings 21), it also shows he was put to death for other things. For instance, 1 Kings 20: 31-42 shows God also killed him for sparing rather than taking the life of Syria's king when

**a summary of them. Given who Jesus is according to my sworn claims as based on God's word, "act's (911 et al) and providence, and given who Jesus is according to early America's 3P fathers and their founding laws as based on said covenants, prayers and America's founding, organic, supreme laws (such as their Constitution calling Jesus "our Lord") and said recent Public Laws, the last said ruling of God has particularly urgent application to Rs, this court, government, America, Israel and the world given that this land and its leaders have persisted in rebellion against the One I and said 3P father's founding covenants, prayers and laws call our "Savior" and "Lord": Jesus. Given all this matter involves and portends, I warn from God's word, said 3 rulings and His recent "wrath" how SERIOUSLY PROVOKED TO ANGER God is when men and**

Ahab had him in his power. But Num. 30 et al also shows Ahab incurred guilt and brought God's wrath on himself (and Israel) after he "*adjure*(d Micaiah)...*in the Name of the LORD*". Having placed Micaiah under oath in the very matter Micaiah warned Ahab God was planning to make him suffer death in connection with (2 Chron. 18:16), what -according to the Third Commandment, after such a sworn communication - was Ahab's duty if he disagreed? Lev. 5: 1, 19:17, Num. 30 and the eternal truths of Isa. 8:20 and John 18:23 required him to judge Micaiah's sworn words by Scripture, to "*tell*" /prove Micaiah wrong by timely countering with sworn rebuttal giving particular laws, facts and or evidences. The Third Commandment otherwise required Ahab to let Micaiah's sworn words stand as beyond dispute (Heb. 6:16) and as truth. But instead Ahab ignored and or despised the sworn words. He could have learned from the case of Saul v. the Gibeonites but sinful leaders and lands forget, ignore and or are prejudiced against God's word. By not responding as required, Ahab in effect "*confirm*"ed, let "*stand*" and made "*binding*" Micaiah's words. While we know from Scripture that Ahab could **not and did not** rebut Micaiah's words, we also know from Num. 30 et al that his not rebutting Micaiah in effect required that he treat the words as "*stand*"ing/*binding*" truth, for an oath for confirmation is the "*end of all dispute*" (Heb. 6:16). Yet Ahab did not treat them as such but as "*void*", thereby incurring all the potential "*guilt*" and wrath from God in the controversy between them when the nature of the case involved Ahab's very life (Num. 30:15; emphasis added). So while God killed Ahab to requite his part in Naboth's murder and for not executing the Syrian king, he also died for not obeying the Third Commandment's requirements - for not "*tell*"ing Micaiah his error (Lev. 5:1), not "*rebuk*"ing him timely if Ahab was right (Lev. 19:17; Num. 30) and "*mak*"ing/treating "Micahiah's sworn words as "*void after he...heard them*" (for Ahab ordered him imprisoned and afflicted) so "*then he*" bore" the "*guilt*" when the nature of the case involved his own life being at risk according to the sworn warning. When leaders ignore sworn words in a controversy they are related to/part of, especially when God warns of death for lawbreaking, if they like Ahab and Jericho's rebuilders (1 Kings 16:34) despise God's word, they drink down the "Curse" (Josh. 6:26) of His word to their own death and to those under them suffering wrath. History confirms the wisdom of Prov. 11:19 that all who flagrantly forget, ignore and or are prejudiced against a sworn word from God pursue not good but evil and not life but their death. (C) **Israel's High Priest v. Jesus in Matt. 26:63** provides my favorite ruling from God's Court because it confirms both by Scripture and history's last 2000 years the very point at issue: Jesus being God's Messiah. The very One Gentile America's founder's Constitution calls "*our Lord*" was slanderously accused of breaking the Third Commandment (blaspheming God's Name) for saying His was God's Lord and Messiah. Though His life was at risk, in response Jesus - just as predicted in Isa. 53 God's Servant "*kept silent*" (Matt. 26:63) before His accusers. Not until Israel's High Priest "*adjure*"d Him "*by the living God that*" He "*tell*" "*if*" He was "*the Christ, the Son of God*" did Jesus - to obey the Third Commandment - **in response** say "*to him, 'It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.'*" *In reply*, Israel's High Priest charged Jesus with "*blasphemy*". Israel's ruling body, the Sanhedrin, falsely convicted Jesus of breaking the Third Commandment against God's Name. Yet the reverse was true: they broke it as proved herein! But knowing neither Scripture nor Jesus, they charged: "*He is deserving of death*". Again, as in Ahab's case, what did the Third Commandment require of them after Jesus swore He was God's Anointed Son and even went so far as to add - though His life was at risk and they would use the truth to murder Him - the whole truth as also given in Dan. 7:9-14 that they - though they would murder Him for His true sworn statement would "Nevertheless" "*hereafter*" see Him enthroned to judge them and the whole world? Did High Priest or Sanhedrin do as Scripture required if they knew (Lev. 5:1) He perjured Himself, did they bring forward any counter sworn, true witnesses in law, fact or evidence to rebut Jesus' words? **No**. Given such an incredible claim, given that God promised it would be through Messiah all His "*Salvation*" was found in (Isa. 49:6) did they with respect to Jesus ask for confirmation and check out His claims, Person, teachings and works by Scripture? **No**. Yet this was the perfect opportunity to do so. Yet, **though** their prophets gave them **both** the Messiah's credentials (see my Memorandum for these) by which they could have ascertained He was Messiah **and** predicted Israel would not believe the report about Him but that both leaders and people "*nation*" would reject and "*abhor*" Him as their Rock/Lord (Num. 24:14-19 with Deut. 31:29-32:43 noting "the latter days" as a phrase describing the time when Messiah came to earth; Pss. 2; 22; 69; 118:22-24; Isa. 49:7 in context; 52:13-53:12; Dan. 9:24ff; Zech. 9; 12; Mal. 3; et al); **though** - as predicted (cf. Deut. 18; Isa. 35 et al) and fulfilled - *as recorded by the gospels and extra-biblical historians* - Jesus did many miracles, signs and wonders to confirm His claims; **though** Jesus swore under oath that He was Israel's Messiah and no one gave any sworn and true rebuttal by witnesses in law, facts and evidences, the High Priest and Sanhedrin did not consider these evidences but had already prejudicially determined their outcome. Again, after His sworn claim to be God's Messiah, they should have stopped everything and humbly asked Him to please help them consider His claim by Scripture. Had they actually impartially taken the time to examine His claims by Scripture as required (Deut. 17), they would have found Scripture confirm He was who He swore to be. But they were not governed by God's word in their ruling. Though they failed and or refused to request of Him information to compare His claims to the predictions about the Messiah, the Third Commandment alone could still have spared them had they obeyed it.

**nations break contracts formed by oaths - especially when the matter involves lives or nations. I warn you of these realities, laws, truths and facts lest you respond wrongly to the contracts formed by oaths in **this matter - rooted as it is by God in 911** as confirmed by said other judgments for our 3 and 4 sins as attested by oath or affirmation by personal witnesses as well as by oath concerning non personal witnesses. For further **consider God's principle** that men and nations who are given greater truth and blessings from Him suffer greater stripes when they turn from Him (Amos 3:2; Luke 12:48). **Consider that America as a Gentile nation** has known God's truth and blessings more than any nation after Israel. **Consider Israel's sufferings** after its High Priest put Jesus under oath to tell whether He was the Messiah or not; as proved herein and in my Memorandum the**

Yet, though according to God's law, truth had been established and already stood in the matter, though it was "confirm"ed by Jesus' sworn testimony and by their inability to rebut Him timely, they did not "do" as God's law required. Though they had no proof that He was not the Anointed Son of God, so His sworn words were – according to the Third Commandment - the end of all dispute (Ex. 20:7; Lev. 5:1; 19:17; Num. 30; Heb. 6:16; et al) Israel's leaders did not treat the "confirm"ed truth Jesus gave as "binding" on them as God's word required but as a lie and as "void". Thereby they brought on themselves the "guilt" (Num. 30:15). The Third Commandment forbade them to charge Him after His unrebutted sworn testimony. The Roman governor Pilate's pronouncing Him innocent should have pricked their conscience further. But it was not God's law and its concern that men not blaspheme God's Name that governed them; nor did the witness of a Gentile ruler after finding He had done nothing deserving of death prick or concern their conscience, no, only what they in prejudice felt to be the right or desired outcome in the case governed them. Like the tyrant Jezebel, having authority, they were apparently determined to "exercise [that] authority over Israel" (1 Kings 21:7) no matter that it involved them in breaking the law. The fact that it was not God's will but their own will they were after is confirmed by a second witness: before the Sanhedrin the High Priest again broke God's law where it is written: "...the high priest...shall not...tear his clothes" (Lev. 21:10). **AFTER** Jesus swore He was their Messiah, though having no proof to rebut Him, "the high priest tore his clothes, saying, 'He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses? Look, now you have heard His blasphemy! What do you think?' They answered and said, 'He is deserving of death.'" (Matt. 26:47-68). Like all of us as sinners (Ps. 14; 53; Isa. 53:6) they forgot, were ignorant of (Acts 3:17) and or prejudiced against the Truth. Like all of us by nature as Adam's children, they were deceived and did not realize the idols at work in their own hearts and acts (pride, power, jealousy at His following, self-righteousness, fear of man/Rome, et al) so that as Israel's sons earlier inadvertently rejected and were ready to kill the servants/saviors God sent them (Joseph in Gen. 37:11,18; Moses in Ex. 5:20-23; 17; and David in 1 Sam. 19; 30:6; Ps. 3; et al) so here, **the people** later also gave their approbation, crying, "His blood be on us and on our children" (Matt. 27:25) yet in light of 1 Kings 8:30-31, it was by **1 court and 1 leader's** adjuration that God "act"ed to bring wrath in "severity" (Deut. 32; Rom. 11:22) on Israel **the last 2000 years**. God only did what He as a just God had been called on by the High Priest to do by putting Jesus under oath/compelling Him to speak the truth for the honor of God's Name. God "condemned] the wicked, bringing his way on his head, and justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness" (1 Kings 8:30-31). Roman occupation prevented the Sanhedrin from putting Jesus to death themselves, so **the Gentiles** were also guilty when by threats the leaders and people twisted the Roman governor Pilate's arm into conniving at their demand to "**Crucify Him!**" Land and leaders not only rejected but also killed by the brutally horrifying torture of crucifixion God's Servant. **\*\*FROM THESE 3 RULINGS WE LEARN: 1) SAID JESUS IS GOD'S LORD AND MESSIAH AS PROVED BY: (A)** His fulfilling prophecies about Him (His silence, but also His being "righteous"/without blemish in obeying God's Third Commandment to speak the truth under oath when "forced" (1 Kings 8:31-32) **but also as proved by (B)** the last 2000 years. **Real world history confirms the truth of Jesus' sworn testimony!** Jesus responded to the adjuration by speaking the truth. Scripture and history agree and confirm that it was not Jesus who broke the Third Commandment and blasphemed but Israel's High Priest as representative head. The leadership was required to know the law that when opposing parties are in controversy then if an oath is used all parties are brought into YHWH's Courtroom so He will "hear in heaven, and act and judge..., condemning the wicked, bringing his way on his head, and justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness." (1 Kings 8:31-32). History confirms the truth of what the Gentile governor wrote: Israel's Messiah is "Jesus King of the Jews". If Jesus had lied under oath, God would not have raised Him from the dead as He did as **affirmed** by over 500 witnesses (some died for their testimony), as **affirmed** by God's bringing wrath shortly thereafter (about 40 years later – see why herein) on the Sanhedrin, Israel and Jerusalem for 2000 years; as **affirmed** by the most rigorous scientific research on the Shroud of Turin (that I am persuaded is His burial and resurrection cloth) because the evidence **affirms** the Man was Jewish yet **suffered**: stripes, "piercing" (cf. Ps. 22:18/Zech. 12:4, 8, 10-13:2), crucifixion - apparently near/in Jerusalem, death and burial in this cloth but **soon thereafter** something occurred that was very mysterious, very powerful but apparently very supernatural for the light energy that slightly burned a photographic like image of the Body all around on every side of the cloth radiated **from inside the Body**, the evidence in every way resembling the description of the resurrection as **predicted** by Pss. 16, 22, Isa. 26:19; 53; Hos. 5-6 et al). Jacob wrestled with One who was both God and man according to Gen. 32:22-32; if cameras recorded the event, what would the photo of that Man look like? Israel, "look" at all this evidence – also said Shroud and see the One I believe is YHWH Man/God Incarnate He allowed you "pierce" (Ps. 22; Zech. 9:9-10; 12:4, 8-13:1) so you can be cleansed of "sin and...uncleanness" by His atoning sacrifice. Gentile "families of the earth", you too "look", remember and turn to the LORD and His once forsaken One that we who trust in Him for pardon might never be forsaken (Ps. 22).

Isa. 49:8 and 53 predicted Messiah would be the LORD's "righteous Servant" who kept covenant and law. In fact God said to



resulting history of Israel and the Gentiles since that court case **confirms** what the prophetic Scriptures and Jesus foretold; **confirms** that God in heaven - in response to that sworn testimony of Jesus and the High Priest's response to it that violated the Third Commandment - ruled to condemn the guilty and justify the innocent as seen on earth the last 2000 years in which Israel suffered God's wrath and dispersal. **Consider that God's word** (Amos 1-2; 9: 8; Rom. 11:22; et al) holds Israel up as an example to warn Gentile Christian America specifically and Gentile believers/nations generally that we/they must repent and believe to be restored to God's "*goodness*. *Otherwise*" we "*also will be cut off*" as Israel was. **In application, the Third Commandment's requirements regarding my unrebuted, sworn written letters along with His confirmatory "act"s and providence that**

Him: "*I will...give You as a Covenant to the people, to restore the earth*" (Isa. 49: 8). *This relates to His being both the "LORD" and the Surety of the Covenant who alone perfectly obeyed God's covenant law and then suffered for all the covenant law breaking of all His people. Scripture shows Israel's faithful seeking YHWH to be their "Surety" (Ps. 119: 107, 122), a Surety being One who perfectly obeys the covenant requirements and suffers its penalties for those who broke it. Jesus means YHWH saves and so He suffered not because He was unjust but because His people - Jews and Gentiles -like us were. So repentant Jews and Gentiles who confess their brokenness and look to Him alone to make them whole receive God's "abundant" "pardon" (Isa. 55: 6-7) based on His once for all sacrificial "offering" that freely to us (Lev. 17: 11; Ps. 49; Isa. 55: 1-6) atones for us who cannot possibly offer God the ransom for our redemption but like Abraham are helpless to save themselves so they just "believe" "in the LORD" and His gracious promise to rescue them (Gen. 15: 6; Gal. 3: 6).*

But if God had not judged Israel and its leaders after the High Priest's said adjuration, if Israel continued on without judgment the last 2000 years and Jesus never rose and neither a remnant of Jews (Rom. 11: 1-9) nor Gentiles world over embraced Him as Savior and Lord and there was no difference in history after Jesus swore He was Messiah – if He only died, was buried but never rose again, never had the Gentiles embrace Him and the Scriptures of the God of Israel and fight to keep His Ten Commandments (as my family and other saints did in Montgomery Alabama, thousands of miles away from Jerusalem), then Jesus would not have been the Messiah. But God did confirm Jesus was His Anointed Son, and spoke truly as the righteous Party.

**Most importantly, Scripture itself proves the truth of Jesus' sworn testimony! Most seem to have forgotten, be ignorant of and or prejudiced against this truth. But consider: just as the prophets predicted in Dan. 9: Isa. 52-53; Mal. 3 that He whom they said would be "Messiah the Prince" would come to the second Temple BEFORE it was destroyed (which occurred in AD 70) did!; as predicted He was rejected by His own - also for rebuking them (Deut. 32; Ps. 22; Isa. 49; 53; Mal. 3); as predicted they saw Temple and land judged for their and Gentiles rejecting and "cut"ting "off" and murdering their Messiah (Deut. 31-32; Ps. 22; Isa. 49; 52-53; Dan. 9: 24ff) while – as also predicted – later the Gentiles and their kings embraced Him (Gen. 12; 17; Num. 14:21; Deut. 28-32; 3; Pss. 2; 21; 22; 110; Isa. 7: 14; 9: 6-7; 11; 42; 49; 52-55; Habk. 2:14, Mal. 1: 11, Rom. 9-11 et al) yet God was gracious and faithful to His covenant to Israel as predicted for history shows He always kept a remnant who did receive Him (Lev. 26; Isa. 6: 13; Rom. 9-11; et al). They predicted Israel would be without atoning "sacrifice" (and thus no forgiveness via the Old Covenant's Temple's sacrificial system) "for many days"; but also predicted that "the ark of the covenant" would not be "made anymore" (Jer. 3) for Israel would - after Messiah's first appearance (as denoted by the phrase "in the latter days" as is first mentioned in Num. 24: 14-17 and fulfilled in Matt. 2: 1-2) -as Hos. 3: 3-5 et al in using the same "latter day" phrase foretell that after these "many days"/in/during this Messianic age/after Jesus first appearance – Israel would return to the LORD and to David (Jesus, the One David pointed to) and fear His goodness. They predicted this and their return to the LORD and His greater Salvation/David must and will occur. **Nor can these proofs affecting this refund matter be disregarded by unsubstantiated charges that the Scriptures have been corrupted as false religions/cults claim.** For both the witness of God's word (Pss. 12; 19; 119; et al) promised that He would keep the Bible from being corrupted and history confirms He kept that promise by many witnesses. Witnesses such as the **Dead Sea** scrolls discovered in the 1940's which -when we compare their content to our Bible's - confirms the accuracy and reliability of our Bible: God preserved His word! Further, the witnesses of museums filled with artifacts proving the accuracy and reliability of the Scriptures by many surviving manuscripts, et al. Further, the witness of the writings of the church fathers who quoted the Scriptures – these too confirm Scripture. Comparing these various witnesses to our Bible's confirms that God kept His promise and preserved His word since Moses' time. For instance, the criticism of Mohammad that the Jews did wrong by not recognizing and receiving their Messiah in Jesus turns out to be a backhanded confirmation of Scripture's integrity. For Mohammad declared the Jews to have been wrong to reject their Messiah on what basis? Their own Scripture's Law and prophets - as well as the gospels/New Testament he cited. Mohammad treated the Bible of his day as entirely reliable and accurate. Well then, these other facts and witnesses that show God's word has been preserved through the centuries then reduces all the force of allegation that the Bible has been corrupted: if Mohammad said it was accurate in his day, and we have these facts and witnesses showing it was in fact accurate since Moses' day, then the Scriptures have not been corrupted but preserved as God promised. Thus the false gospel and false religion of Islam, while affirming Jesus as Messiah yet denying He is God's Son, is exposed and reproved by the very same gospel record of Matt. 26: 63ff which records that Jesus affirmed He was both "the Christ" and "the Son of God". The Muslim's faith is thereby exposed as fraudulent: you my dear neighbors have been lied to by the devil. For you cannot have it both ways: Mohammad criticizing the Jews for their not receiving Jesus as Messiah according to their the Scriptures yet not believing the same Scriptures that God's word and history confirms have been preserved so that Jesus did under oath**



**confirms His word is true BOTH warns Rs, this court and others not to reject *my sworn claims* that: God's word is true, that Jesus is God's Lord and Messiah ruling at His right hand, that God did said "act's in answer to my and or other saints' prayers and that His providence confirms these claims by things only God could have done in this matter to draw the parallels between Israel and America. This warning is particularly relevant because His word, "act's and providence all warn we are already on the "brink" of destruction. And why? Because - as I prove - so far both Rs in this refund matter and courts in the matter of the theft of my house ignored and or rejected contracts formed by oath in God's Name with the result that we have suffered wrath for it. [up to here]]]]]**

affirm that He was God's Anointed Son (cf. Ps. 2). Further then, based also on the same Scriptural and historical grounds, the hatred the Muslim religion has is not from God who says even while they are unbelieving they are "*beloved for the sake of the fathers*" (Rom. 11: 28). The truth of who Jesus is and of God's preserved word is also confirmed by God's restoring Israel to her homeland (1948) and to Jerusalem her capital which are not - as some Muslims say - Allah's regathering them to destroy them (that contradicts the Law, prophets and gospels that say the God of Israel dispersed them to show His wrath on them but restores them to have mercy on them); these recent restorations to land and capital are fulfillments of God's words prophetic writings (Isa. 11; Ezek. 34-39; et al) and of Jesus' prophecy (Luke 21: 24). I prayed for 911 to "*somehow*" work out for Israel's spiritual salvation/pardon after learning He kept His word to restore them to their land and capital years before I was born. I now by His grace keep my promise to Him that He may keep His promise to me (Gen. 18: 19; 24: 51; 1 Cor. 1: 20; et al) given by His answer of 911 and bring what He promised that day; He will be faithful to His word in Rom. 11 (which cites the prophets) that I cited in that 911 prayer "*somehow*". All these factors confirm that Jesus rules from the right hand of God and brings all these things to pass. All this confirms His word is true and that He was no blasphemer but the veritable Anointed Son of the Father given in love for the world that it might be reconciled to be at peace with God and one another through His lifeblood. I, His servant, am an eyewitness of His so ruling from God's right hand on 911 for I prayed for in seed form the events of 911 BEFORE its events occurred. Now this refund matter confirms my sworn and un rebutted claim given to President and media about 911. Other witnesses (personal and non personal) in this matter - in light of the witness of God's word (Ps. 66 et al) and the witnesses given here that are of the category of providential history are God's confirmations that I lied not about 911. The prayers of the saints - whether recorded in Scripture, in Reformation history, the history of our founding or recent history, whether for prayers for salvation, direction, judgment, protection, provision et al, all confirm that God's word is true and that Jesus is God's Savior and Lord for men and nations. **So Jesus was no blasphemer** for God's word predicted Israel's judgment in effect in Lev. 26; Deut 28-32; Dan. 9; Matt. 23-24; Luke 19-21 et al. It predicted further that Jesus as "*the Servant of rulers*" would have "*kings arise, princes also shall worship*" Him (Isa. 49: 7; 11: 10; 50: 10; Pss. 2; 72: 8-10). It predicted further that about the time of Israel's restoration, the Gentiles world that had been "*reconciled*" to God would be spiritually "*dead*" (Rom. 11: 12, 15, 26 with Luke 21: 24; et al). The latter has occurred and or is in process of occurring. IN ALL THIS HISTORY, God vindicates His "*righteous Servant*" that He was falsely charged with blasphemy yet was "*cut off*" (executed) "*not for Himself*" but for "*our transgressions*" - His people's (Dan. 9: 24ff; Isa. 53; Lev. 17: 11). ALL THIS HISTORY confirms He was not guilty but as Isa. 53 shows we are by nature at rebellion against God in our hearts so we break covenant with Him and break His laws in our desires, thoughts, words and deeds. So Israel too - though the chosen people - showed they are by nature no better in themselves but are sinners/lawbreakers needing the very One they -as Scripture predicted (Ps. 2; Isa. 49; 53; Acts 4) - rejected, Jesus. **Yet 2) CONSIDER GOD'S LONGSUFFERING TOWARD HIS PEOPLE ISRAEL AND THEIR LEADERS.** Even after their unrighteous conviction and murder (with Gentiles partnering), even after they took sacrificed God's very Son and righteous Servant and released in exchange at Passover the guilty Barabbas (Matt. 27: 15-26), God *STILL* showed longsuffering, giving Israel about 40 years before bringing the severe wrath on them He did in AD 70. Perhaps someone might object: well if God was to bring wrath on Israel for rejecting and crucifying Jesus for blasphemy, why didn't He do it earlier as in the case of *Israel's King Ahab v. Micaiah*? There is indeed a **time difference** between that case with *Ahab v. Micaiah* and the *High Priest v. Jesus*. **First**, God judges in His time (cf. Pss. 75-76). He told Abram it would be some 400 years before He delivered (by judgment) his descendants (Gen. 15). **Second**, God had pronounced sentence against Ahab earlier, yet it was 3 years later when God killed him (2 Kings 20: 42; 21: 19 and 22: 1) and right after Micaiah's sworn words. **Third**, consider: the cases are partly different because the matters and predictions were different. In one, immediate judgment was predicted; in the other, judgment was predicted within a "*generation*" - often about forty years (Matt. 23: 29-36; Luke 11: 49-51; 19: 41-44; 21: 20-24, 32-33). In the *High Priest v. Jesus* Scripture had predicted and so Jesus had to fulfill God's plan for His role to be YHWH's Servant who - to atone for His people's sins - had to be rejected, oppressed and led as a lamb to the slaughter to be the substitutionary sacrifice. Then, as also predicted, after "*the LORD*" "*put Him to grief*" by making "*His soul an offering for sin*" God's word foretold that YHWH's "Servant" "*shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in His hand. He shall see the travail of His soul and be satisfied*". The Holy Spirit also predicted more glory for Him: that after His resurrection "*He shall divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out His soul unto death*". God promised He would make His Servant "*deal prudently...be exalted and extolled and be very high*" so that "*He*" "*shall sprinkle many nations. Kings shall shut their mouths at Him; for what had not been told them they shall see, and what they had not heard they shall consider*" (selections from Isa. 52: 13-53: 12) so Gentile kings and nations would serve Him (Isa. 11; 49; Pss. 2; 110; et al). Jesus showed His disciples from Scripture how (like Scripture records happened to the patriarchs, to Joseph, David and the prophets) "*the Christ*" first had to "*suffer these things and to enter into His glory*" (Luke 24: 26). Thus apparently to give Israel confirmation of His Servant's sworn claims, God gave Israel witness of these things (Rom. 11: 11-15; 16: 26; Eph. 3; et

Appendix Part D3 proves in detail from history and law that centuries of reading and studying God's law developed into the common law that among other things took the general equity of Num. 30 to require that when an overseen party brings any sworn words before a fiduciary in any other government (such as civil) then the fiduciary must "tell" (Lev. 5: 1) and or "rebuke" (Lev. 19: 17) the party who swore wrongly and or inaccurately. The common law also understood Num. 30 to bring the element of a limited timeframe in which such a rebuke

al) and thereby also – in His longsuffering - time to repent, again about 40 years. Because Jesus – as the prophets foretold – suffered misunderstanding and mistreatment after claiming under oath He was Messiah, it may have been easy for Israel to conclude Jesus was after all the blasphemer they alleged and rightly got from God what He deserved. To think so after all the Scriptures Jesus fulfilled and after all the teachings He gave, after all the works, signs and wonders He did can seem hard to believe, yet, like America today, they forgot, were ignorant of and or prejudiced against both prophecies that God would have their Messiah suffer prior to His glory, so they ignored signs of their increasing sin and God's remedial wrath against them (read both Matt. 23-24 and the unbelieving Jewish historian Josephus's account for some of these). They forgot Scriptures like Eccl. 8: 11: "Because the sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil." As the lesser anointed David prayed Ps. 69 against those in Israel (Rom. 11: 5-9) who afflicted him, asking God to cause their "table" [food/provisions] to "become a snare before them, and their well-being a trap" so did the greater anointed David who was David's "Lord" (Ps. 110: 1). Scripture and history agree that God answered both of these anointed Kings so that in the case of the greater One, the Jews and their leaders trusted in Jerusalem and their stores and did not do as Jesus' followers did as He had instructed: "when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then...flee" and do "not...enter her. For these are the days of vengeance that all things which are written may be fulfilled....And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled." (Luke 21: 20-24). History confirms the fulfillment of Jesus' prophecy and God's answer to His Ps. 69 prayer that both the Old (Ps. 69) and New Covenants/Testaments show He prayed on the cross (Matt. 27: 34). For even unbelieving Jewish historian Josephus records the historical fact that God did "pour out" His "indignation upon them" so their "habitation/Jerusalem became "desolate" for "they persecute[d] whom You have struck" (Isa. 53: 4), the very One God had put to "grief" and "wounded" (Ps. 69: 19-27; Gen. 3: 15; Isa. 53: 5.10) "for our [God's elect's] transgressions". But the Scriptures (Lev. 26; Deut. 28-32; Lam.; the prophets) and history's last 2000 years attest that after His forty year patience, God poured out wrath on them precisely as Jesus and Scripture foretold, their second Temple being destroyed after "Messiah the Prince" was "cut off" but not for what He had done/"not for Himself" but for His chosen one's "iniquities" and "transgressions" (Dan. 9: 24ff; Isa. 53: 5, 12) in AD 70 and Jerusalem "trampled by Gentiles" feet until its reclamation by God's and His "Lora"'s permission in 1967. But **fourth**, help is also given us by the Scriptures that shows us another 40 year time of probation/testing. God apparently tested them between Jesus' resurrection and AD 70 as He did earlier with Israel in the wilderness as Moses records in Deut. 8: 1-4. There the Spirit of God said God "test"ed Israel and its leaders for "forty years" to afflict them that they might learn His lessons they seemed so slow to learn. The history is well known: Israel would "not obey" God "because of [their] unbelief" (Ps. 95; Heb. 3-4)so "He" swore "they would not enter His rest"/the promised land. Similarly, after the One in whom all God's promises of salvation and restoration were given came to them and they did not obey Him because of their "unbelief", God again nevertheless gave them "forty years" to "test" them to afflict them that they might learn the truth about His Servant. I recall reading that prior to the AD 70 wrath God brought on His people, Jerusalem blasphemously ridiculed Jesus' claims when the Romans hurled stones toward them as though that were the Son of Man/Jesus coming to bring wrath on them. God tested Israel with longsuffering and gave them time to see whether they would do as His "gentle and lowly" Servant invited them to do when He told them to "learn from" Him, that He had come to bear their sins and burdens that they might enter His rest (Matt. 11: 28-30). Yet God's longsuffering – unlike some of His other attributes - finally had its end. After Israel **again** refused to obey God and to receive His rest in Messiah Jesus due to unbelief, God let the Jews suffer without rest for 2000 years. I believe in sovereign mercy He now returned them to their land in order to return them to Himself and His Messiah. ALL these witnesses (personal and non personal) God gave these last 2000 years to "condemn the wicked" and "justify" "the righteous" when that adjuration/oath was involved in the court case of *High Priest v. Jesus*. Rom. 11: 22 warns the SAME "severity" will be against this Gentile "Christian" (as affirmed by said recent Public Laws and the never overturned *Trinity v. US*) America (and other "Christian" nations) if we do not learn from Israel's history. **All these converging factors point to but One Man as God's Messiah: Jesus!** If readers today – despite all the sworn to be true Scriptural, prophetic, providential history, and scientific proof offered in this matter - will "not obey" God "because of...unbelief" how much worse punishment will God bring?! **3) HEAR AND FEAR (Deut. 19):** swearing in God's Name/adjuration are resorted to in order to pursue and establish truth and fidelity in important matters. In Rs case, after I put my sworn communications before them to obtain truth, they were required to rebut me timely. If one is required to take an oath or is presented with a sworn word, he must treat it as God's law requires. So Rs were required to keep the law to rebut me timely by bearing witness with laws, facts and or evidences if they considered any of what I wrote wrong/inaccurate; **only then** could they thereby disallow my sworn communications. Rs never did rebut me as required. Therefore, as the laws and rulings of God and men listed in Appendix Part D3 prove, Rs "confirm"ed my sworn writings/proposed contracts and truly formed implied contracts with me. Said un rebutted affidavits, according to said authorities "stand", are "binding" and must be ordered by this court to be "done". Having heard of what others suffered for

was to be given. **Footnote<sup>134</sup> cites evidence** only briefly from said Part D3 from those who took the general equity of the Third Commandment's applications from Num. 30 and who were very influential in said common law. Among them I note **Protestant Reformer John Calvin whom historians attribute America and its unique system of government to the writings of.** Said Part D3 provides the connections between God's law, said common law, **America's supreme law** (that again, requires us to obey God's "Laws" and said "*common law*") as well as court rulings affirming the same maxim of law that an un rebutted affidavit stands as binding truth in law, court/judgment and commerce **so it effectively *takes the force of an implied contract.*** More, if a proposed sworn agreement was brought before a fiduciary but was "*confirm*"ed in the manner said, then what was a

---

blaspheming God's Name, particularly when life and death are involved between parties in a controversy, you must fear lest you have God bring like heavy wrath on you and America (Rom. 15: 4; 11: 22; et al). **1** clerk/judge/court persisting in this 1 fourth sin God's providence brought to attention by this life and death matter where oaths are multiplied- in entering office, in my un rebutted affidavits and again here in this FleshingOut – can like the High Priest bring temporal, eternal, individual, national and international ramifications. Treating oaths in contracts between me and Rs and related parties can be disastrous! **NOTE:** **a)** Rs failed and or refused to rebut my sworn statements so they stand binding; **b)** if this court now treats said contracts made by oath as "*voia*" after being fully warned by an ambassador God sent it will engage in rank, flagrant blaspheming of the Name of the Maker of Heaven and Earth. Said Scriptural/historical examples warn that whether such occurs on Israel's soil, on battlegrounds, in a formal Sanhedrin court or in the Federal Court of Claims (where Ps. 82 affirms God is especially present) God does "*hear in heaven*" any oath anywhere and in Solomon's words God will "*act and judge*" to "*condemn... the wicked, bringing [their] way on [their] head, and justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness.*" **Israel's High Priest v. Jesus** proves God does "*hear in heaven*", does "*act and judge*" to "*condemn...the wicked, bringing [their] way on [their] head, and justifying the righteous*". The Bible is itself the "*Book of the Covenant*" (Ex. 24) and declares that when Israel (or other nations who made covenant with God - Rom. 11: 22; et al) persist in breaking covenant, covenant sanctions are enforced (Lev. 26; Deut. 28-32; Amos; Matt. 23-24; Luke 19-21; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8; et al). God confirms **by AD 70 Jerusalem's destruction, by and Israel's suffering vengeance for murdering the LORD's servants "from...Abel to...Zechariah"** and murdering THE "*Servant*" of the LORD (Luke 11: 49-51; 21: 20-24; Isa. 42; 49; 52-53; 59), **by** centuries of world history thereafter in events such as the well documented supernatural victory of Jesus over the Roman emperor Julian the Apostate as declared as given by reliable historians and by our founder Rev. John Knox Witherspoon in his Ps. 76 sermon et al, **by** Jesus' answering prayers of Protestant Reformer John Knox against a tyrannical Catholic queen who reportedly grew to fear his imprecatory prayers more than military might, **by** America's founding pastors and **3P fathers** as given in my Memorandum, as well as **by** recent answers Jesus gave my and or other saints. Those who would despise 1 oath, 1 contract, 1 unpopular man of God, 1 Man who swore He was God's Son better learn! **Consider:** in this matter I affirmed under oath to President G. W. Bush as representative head of America and to media as informers of America that I prayed the prayer I claim herein and in my supports to God via Jesus and His answer. My sworn words were left entirely un rebutted and said President in response wrote to me to have the God America made covenant with to bless me and America. So the Third Commandment requires that that un rebutted sworn communication to America via President and media stands binding: what I swore is to be treated as established truth and as beyond dispute. Even more carefulness is required of said parties given that I also under oath have sworn that God has been invoked concerning 2007's severe drought, 2008's Great Recession, April 29, 2016's dwelling fires and 2016's drought. To my recollection, never has ANY truly rebutted me as required. You cannot rebut me for I speak the truth concerning Jesus who answered my prayer for 911. Like Israel's corrupt leadership did with Jesus, you can only seek to persecute me. But I have warned you by said 3 rulings of the horrors God's word and history warn you would pay for that. **Therefore, IF** this court - having all these many sworn and un rebutted matters before it - treats this one large sworn matter as "*void*" and or as "*frivolous*", it will bring on itself and America "*guilt*" and "*wrath*" (Josh. 9; 22; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8; Public Law 107-293; et al). Rs and this court by oath/affirmation promised to uphold my rights guaranteed in said supreme laws, among which is the right to form implied contracts via oath and to have them upheld. As I review all of this from Scripture and providence, it appears God has entirely hemmed you in and left you with no other choice than to choose you this day whom you and America will serve, trust and obey: God through our "*Savior*" and "*our Lord*" "*Jesus*" so we show our faith by our works of keeping covenant and His "*Laws*"? **REMEMBER:** the same God of Israel who gave said 3 rulings, the same God of our 3P fathers REPEATEDLY has been called on to "*act and judge*" to "*condemn*" "*the wicked*" and to "*justify*" "*the righteous*". Do you have a servant of God here swearing he speaks for God? Has anyone rebutted what I have claimed from Scripture, said "*act*"s and providence? No one. But we have leaders and land who have generally forgotten, become ignorant of and or prejudiced against the Truth? Do we have a controversy again involving life and death? Then there is no need to wonder whether God will be faithful to His word. These rulings from God as recorded in Scripture, church and or world history as well as the history I bring proof of before you not only enjoin all men and nations to fear taking God's Name in vain but also to embrace the One who is the perfect revelation/Name of God (John 1: 18; Matt. 11: 25-40), God's "*express image*" (Col. 1-2; Heb. 1: 1ff): Jesus, who as YHWH became a Man to be the Surety for lawbreakers like us who have all - in one form or another – taken God's Name in vain. Our sins are not mere *mistakes* but rebellion; we do not have *good hearts* but "*evi*" (Jer. 17: 9). Even by having a sin nature in us prone to break God's laws, everyone of us is guilty of blaspheming our Creator's Name (Pss. 14; 53; Prov. 16: 4a; Isa. 52: 5; Ezek. 36: 22; Matt. 22: 35-40; Rom. 2: 23-24; 1 Cor. 10: 31; James 2: 10).



proposed contract is fully “*binding*” and must be “*do*”ne. Evidence exists to prove that these expectations and requirements were all part of the **common understanding** of God's law and was part of early America's **common law** as well as the founder's founding law. As my supports show, early America was Protestant/evangelical (see **Exhibit p. 1** notes from the Library of Congress) and a great many of these were Reformed with widespread knowledge of the Bible as well at least a degree of knowledge of Protestant Reformation confessions and catechisms<sup>135</sup> - also then their summaries of what God's Third Commandment required concerning oaths and vows. All laws relating to oaths/affirmations (such as said Constitution Art. 6) and all laws relating to perjury, et al, arose finally from **God's word** as history proves (see Appendix Part A, my **Exhibits**            and 2002's Public Law 107-293 and 1983's Public Law 97-280).

However, there are at least **two notable differences/refinements** when one turns from family to other governments: **1) respect for God given liberty and rights of fellow image-bearers of God**. Much of this arose from the Reformation<sup>136</sup> with its emphases on the priesthood of every believer, God given individual rights and liberties (also of conscience) and the role of limited government to guard men's rights to obey God's laws and punish evildoers. From Scripture it was taught that all men are equal image bearers of God and thus have right and liberty to form contracts by oaths in His Name (Gen. 1-2; Num. 30; Ex. 20: 1; Ps. 119: 45; Gal. 5: 1; 1 Cor. 8-10). From Scripture it was taught that rulers are to be God's ministers to guard said rights of men (Rom. 13) so that men may also freely contract by oath so long as their use of God's Name does not violate Scripture (Isa. 8: 20) nor nature's laws (Rom. 1: 26; 1 Cor. 11: 14). So then the fiduciary in other government than family was not allowed to merely overrule/make “*void*” another man's/an equal image bearer of God's sworn agreement by arbitrary will – whether by reference to his official authority or preferences but, the fiduciary himself being bound by God's law and only having a limited authority from God to guard the rights and liberties of others, must be governed by law and thus must cite his authority in law to disallow such a sworn communication, whether his citation be from God's law in Scripture and or the laws/facts of God's world/nature. Because Scripture in God's Fifth Commandment requires men to obey man made laws agreeable with God's, the fiduciary may also cite laws of man, yet only in so far as they agree with God's law and do not restrain but give full liberty to a man to exercise

**Consider the power of calling on God by an oath** when there is a dispute, some truly seeking truth and others not. God by an oath between 1 righteous man and an entire nation and government:

**134** Reformer John Calvin (a mover behind America's Pilgrim's Geneva Bible- Calvin was the main Reformer/teacher in Geneva), English Puritan Matthew Henry and Puritan Matthew Poole wrote what God required in Numbers 30, showing what their American Puritan counterparts (Roger Sherman, Sam Adams, et al) believed/required as part of the common law.

**Calvin:** God “*lays down the...rule...silence is...consent. Hence [by silence]...all... possessed of power...[give]...tacit approbation.*” which “*obliges...performance*” of the sworn assertions. “[U]nless they use their privilege in...time, God would have them bear the punishment...” “*what they have once approved...cannot be disallowed*”. **Henry:** “*Qui tacet, consentire videtur-Silence gives consent....He shall not break his word, though afterwards he may change his mind.*” **Poole:** “*A man “shall not... Heb.... profane his word, ...[and] render... himself,...contemptible”... “Being in her father's house, i.e. under his...government”... “Her father; [a] title... comprehended...in...Scripture [for]...magistrates...[by] ¶ silence [give]... consent and much more if he declares his approbation of it.*” [As Rs did by their writings]. “*Shall stand, i.e. be established, or confirmed,...in force.*” “*In the day that he heareth, i.e. speedily....it is...intimated, that the...time he had for disallowing her vow was...to be reckoned from...his ...knowledge of her vow.”... “by silence...he consented...” and “After...he hath... approved...by his silence...if now after that...he shall upon further thoughts dislike...it,...her nonperformance...shall be imputed to him, not...her.”*”

<sup>135</sup> Such as the Heidelberg Catechism Q&As 99-102, Westminster Larger Catechism Q&A's 111-114, Westminster Confession Chapter 22 “*Of Lawful Oaths and Vows*”.

<sup>136</sup> That this is so is clear from Appendix Part A, my Exhibits           , a reading of The Battle of Lexington: A Sermon and Eyewitness Narrative by Jonas Clark, Pastor, Church of Lexington, the words and writings of men like Rev. John Knox Witherspoon, Roger Sherman (see for instance his own summary of beliefs in **Exhibit 117**), the Declaration of Independence, *et al*.





**declare I am to suffer is entirely imputed to and to be suffered by Rs and this court, not me. For more on this see footnote<sup>137</sup>. So choose whom you will serve this day in relation to the sworn to in God's Name materials which both God's and man's laws and rulings require that if you fail and or refuse timely to rebut them with witnesses of relevant laws, facts and evidences in particularity you will thereby "confirm" my assertions so they "stand" as "binding" and by your silence – whether direct or indirect (such as by your failure and or refusal timely to rebut them as required by the laws and rulings of God and man as just written) – you will have formed implied in fact contracts with me. If you later fail and or refuse to enforce them God's word teaches and warns that then He will bring "wrath" on you and on America for:**

3. so the fierce wrath of God is ready to fall on these corrupt courts.

there is some EXPRESS APPLICATION I MIGHT use below in "And SECOND...":

1. **In direct application then,**
  1. the IRS would not only have "confirm"ed by their silence/failure and or refusal to rebut timely my sworn to 1040s/1040xs, but also DID MORE THAN JUST BY SILENCE and DID EXPRESSLY and positively affirm in writing that I was indeed owed – just as my 1040s and their supporting papers showed – the "dollar for dollar" 1099 OID refunds I swore I was and provided documentation to prove.
  2. The IRS confirmed my words and thereby made to "stand" as "binding" all my sworn to assertions
    1. in said four years of 1040s/1040xs;
    2. in my AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT;
    3. in all the affidavits I mailed them that they left un rebutted;
  3. All said un rebutted and or positively/expressly confirmed sworn writings of mine is the end of all dispute; it does not matter whether any consider my writings to be "rash" or frivolous, the matter is irrevocable; no one may seek to make "void" my un rebutted assertions that are by law also implied agreements/contracts; if anyone does seek to make void said contracts, they and not I - according to the express word and commandment of Almighty God I bear all "guilt" (Num. 30: 15), liability and they and not I bring "wrath" (Josh. 9: 19-20; 2 Sam. 21; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8) on themselves and on the nation America.
  4. Therefore, in the light of the requirements of God's and man's laws and rulings rooted in the Third Commandment, my sworn assertions having been placed before the IRS and its superiors as **proposed contracts** which I informed them they would agree to make into "binding", "irrevocable" contracts that stand as truth so that I could take said contracts (showing that my affidavits were un rebutted by the IRS and superiors) to "any court" which would then by said laws and rulings of God and man be required to immediately rule entirely in my favor without any dispute, protest or objection from the IRS, its superiors, its counsel or anyone else stands rock solid on the truth of Almighty God.
  5. **Therefore, the correspondence record shows:**
    1. that I repeatedly asserted under oath in my writings (aka affidavits) that I put before you sworn statements that were – in light of the requirements of authorities of law and rulings - required you in the IRS to timely rebut by particular witness of law, facts and or evidences to show that my assertions were in error or inaccurate and that required that if you failed and or refused to do so rebut my sworn assertions timely, then we would form contracts to those sworn assertions.
    2. **The IRS and its superiors did in fact fail and or refuse to rebut my sworn assertions timely, thereby forming implied in fact contracts to my sworn written assertions.** And I assert further in this connection that:
      1. none of the IRS and or its superiors writings or publications ever rebutted my writings;
      2. pursuant to God's Ten Commandments (particularly the Third, Fifth, and Ninth) and words of God by Jesus His Messiah in Matthew 12, I have exercised my right to rely on written representations of the IRS agreeable with said superior authorities of God's and man's laws that agreed with my sworn writings in my 1040s/1040xs that showed I was owed said four years refunds;
      3. according to law and or rulings no rebuttal from you was or is permitted from any court lower than America's Supreme

<sup>137</sup> Given everything in my life and family was at stake, it was sure tempting to think: am I SURE the OID is true? Rs wrote my claims were "frivolous". Yet as proved by their own other words and acts that agreed with the teachings and requirements of said 3 laws, history and SAL 48, their "frivolous" accusation was exposed by the light of God's and said other authorities as a lie! Were it not for God's Spirit's gifts in answer to prayers for confirmation that "yes James you are on the right track", I would NEVER have kept pursuing the refunds. **But a great re-assurance is God's word in Numbers 30 et al where God shows the Third Commandment has this required application: if one puts matters that are sworn to in His name before authorities and they fail and or refuse timely to rebut the sworn matters, they thereby make them binding. God says this is the case even if the words were "rash" (Num. 30:6).** I found this understanding confirmed by Protestant commentators and Puritans, so I knew Puritan founders like Roger Sherman and Sam Adams would agree. Further, maxims of law that arose from Christian common law affirmed this requirement, and thereby, America's supreme law affirmed it also because it arose from and requires us to follow the "Laws...of...God" (said Declaration) and said "common law" (Seventh Amendment). **More**, Supreme Court, other court and lesser authorities also recognize the same thing: **an un rebutted affidavit stands as truth in law, commerce and judgment.** Thus, with the full power of all said authorities, and especially the Third Commandment and nation "trust"ing "in" and being "under God" and His law, I know God's reassuring teaching that even if there were anything of all the sworn assertions I wrote to Rs that was "rash" or what Rs call "frivolous", R's would – **ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF ALMIGHTY GOD THE FINAL AUTHORITY** - by their louder words and actions indicate their acquiescence and forming "binding" agreements to my sworn words by their silence. Rs not only did that but went further and **in writing positively affirmed** my sworn assertions both in my 1040s/1040Xs (as proved herein and by supports) and my other affidavits. Thus, **even if there were no such thing as 1099 OID refunds** for the grounds I wrote Rs about, God's word requires that Rs indicated their agreement to my sworn writings and that the resulting contracts must be ordered performed. Further, **God in Numbers 30:15 requires that if this court or Rs or any related party now disagree** with what Rs by silence did and object to the contracts, and or, if any declare there is any fault or adverse consequence due me, God whom America claims it is "under" requires any such trying to make the contracts "void after" Rs "heard"/received "them" to result in Rs/related parties having to "bear" the "guilt" and all repercussions; they shall entirely suffer them by, not me. There is no greater authority than God's infallible written word as said 3 laws all declare as shown. The same requirement concerning bearing of guilt and consequences is and must as well be affirmed by all said secondary authorities, for as Joseph Story quoted herein (and like quotes in my supports affirm) the common law embraces Christianity, is part and parcel of it, and then again therefore because our supreme law affirms the authority and requirement for nations (yes America too- we based our Independence on it- read said Declaration and the Bible) to obey the "Laws...of...God" and the "common law".

- Court and such rulings must be agreeable with God's word, centuries of Christian common law and America's supreme laws (as well as Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112);
4. that Rs writings are packed with fraud. For instance, in their recent letter (a true and correct copy of which is show in Exhibit 129) the IRS wrote outright lies in order to steal from me. The record proves they "*love and practice a lie*" in this matter so that God in Revelation 22: 15 shows they will not enter heaven but be locked outside to suffer in the lake of fire forever. R's acts are not based on righteous laws but twisting of laws and facts such that it wrote I am "*seriously delinquent*" when the reverse is true: Rs are "*seriously delinquent*". I find repeatedly the irony that the things Rs accuse others and I of they are guilty of themselves!
  5. Despite the IRS and their superiors having failed and or refused to rebut timely the overwhelming facts, laws and evidences I wrote in my correspondences yet said parties persist in criminal actions against me. Thereby, as our implied contracts already agree, said respondent parties evidenced fraud, bad faith (for one to act in good faith requires he make diligent effort to resolve controversies in lower and out of court ways before using to keep the matter as small, private as possible and to prevent courts from being overwhelmed - Ex. 18; Matt. 5; 18 et al), a covenant breaking heart that hates truth, love, fidelity and justice, that hates said 3 laws and my rights as proved by respondent parties continued harassment, financial oppression and involuntary debt slavery of me and my wife in violation of God's Third (your oath), Fifth (your duty to obey the supreme law), Eighth (you shall not steal my private property nor steal me, aka slavery/kidnapping) and Ninth Commandments (you shall not lie, deceive, defraud); Lev. 19; 25; Gal. 5.1; 1 Cor. 7; your reported 18 U.S.C. 1589(3) and many court cases.

**And SECOND, as proved herein and in said Part D3, the laws and rulings of God and of men expressly require that *the maxim of law that an unrebuted affidavit (a sworn writing) stands as binding truth in law, commerce and judgment and takes the force of an implied contract be obeyed in this refund matter.*** I prove said maxim is **NOT ONLY**: (A) rooted in God's Third Commandment; (B) part of said common law that our supreme law<sup>138</sup> requires us all to obey; and (C) affirmed by God's rulings and human court's rulings- such as America's Supreme Court<sup>139</sup>, as well as (D) affirmed by other authorities in said Part D3, **BUT ALSO** that this maxim has DIRECT APPLICATION in this matter to Rs, government and related parties. **For I prove herein and in my supports that: 1) Rs had moral and fiduciary duties timely to rebut me as in counter affidavit if anything in my affidavit/s was judged by them to be incorrect or inaccurate. 2) Rs failed and or refused timely to rebut my affidavits. 3) Authorities cited herein and or in said Part D3 require this court to recognize and treat R's failing and or refusing timely to so rebut my affidavits as thereby resulting in those unrebuted affidavits being**

138 First, this is proved by such things as the Seventh Amendment that requires obedience to the common law. Second, this point is as well proved by that 2004 ruling of America's Supreme Court in *Crawford v. Washington* 541 U.S. 36 in which the Court affirmed the hermeneutic that to be faithful to the Constitution America's courts must interpret the "*original meaning*" from the Constitution's "*text*" and its "*historical background*" to determine the Framers' mind in **any** Constitutional matter. The father's mind, the Court ruled, is to be carefully determined by such evidence as history and "*English authorities and early state cases*" so that our courts will rightly interpret the Constitution's text "*most naturally,*" allowing "*only those exceptions established at the time of the founding.*" To support its decision and principle of interpretation, the Supreme Court cited *Mattox v. United States*, 156 U.S. 237, 243 (1895) pp. 5—21 in which America's Supreme Court ruled: "***We are bound to interpret the Constitution in the light of the law as it existed at the time it was adopted.***" Therefore the historical documentation of my Appendix Parts A, B and C that provide the "*historical background*" and "*light of the law as it existed at the time*" the Constitution and other supreme law "*was adopted*" are authoritative in this and other matters. Third, this point is also proved by that 1836 **Anti-Slavery Examiner** that cites historical documentation that proves that the definition of justice for the Framers was found by referring back to the Christian common law as that law from which our founding documents arose and by which they are therefore today required to be interpreted. For the founder's definition of "*Justice*" see GodsAmerica that proves from said 3 laws and other documentation such as said **THE ANTI-SLAVERY EXAMINER** produced by The American Anti-Slavery Society in which it was written: "**THE COMMON LAW[']s... principles annihilate slavery.... Wherever slavery is a legal system, it is so only by statute...in violation of...common law....[T]he common law is the grand element of the United States Constitution....The preamble...plants...the Common Law...in its foreground. "We, the people of the United States, in order to ESTABLISH JUSTICE, &c., do ordain and establish this Constitution;" thus proclaiming devotion to JUSTICE, as the controlling motive in... Government,.... The second clause of Sec. 9, Art. 1; Sec. 4, Art. 2, and the last clause of Sec. 2, Art. 3, with Articles 7, 8, 9, and 13 of the Amendments ...express recognitions of the common law as the presiding Genius of the Constitution. ¶....The common law came hither with our pilgrim fathers; it was their birthright, their panoply, their glory, and their song of rejoicing....Chief Justice Marshall...in... Livingston vs. Jefferson, said: "When our ancestors migrated to America, they brought with them the common law of their native country... and...the revolution [has not] in any degree changed... the law....".... Mr. Duponceau[']s "Dissertation on the Jurisdiction of Courts in the United States," says, "...[T]he common law of England, as it was at the time of the Declaration of Independence, still continues to be the national law of this country." Chief Justice Taylor...in... State vs. Reed, in 1823, Hawkes' N.C. Reps. 454, says, "a law of paramount obligation to the statute...COMMON LAW founded...on the law of nature, and confirmed by revelation [meaning God's word in the Bible; cf said Declaration]." [emphases added]. Said Constitution's preamble says it was written to "*establish Justice*" as defined then by God's law and the Christian common law.**

139 God's rulings are to me much more exciting and are given herein; some of man's rulings are given in Appendix Part D3.

fully “*binding*” contracts between Rs and I as much “*as if*” Rs had expressly “*signed*” their names to my affidavits as to express contracts. This language of “*as if*” and “*signed*” I borrow from said Constitution’s wording in its making a similar requirement based on similar premises of law.<sup>140</sup> All said authorities cited herein and in said Part D3 require that Rs leaving my affidavits unrebutted resulted in their “*confirm*”ing, acquiescing to, adopting by tacit procuracy and forming implied “*agreement*”s/contracts with my affidavit’s assertions. Rs were **repeatedly** noticed in said affidavits that: 1) my affidavits were **in effect proposed contracts** and 2) that if Rs did not **timely** rebut them as authorities I cited to them required, my said sworn assertions would “*stand*” as “*binding*”, “*irrevocable*” contracts. So on my bringing proof: **a)** of my mailing said affidavits to Rs, and **b)** of their failure and or refusal timely to rebut them, **at least 3 things** requires “*any court*” I bring said contracts to then to order Rs to “*do*” “*whatever*” things I asserted in God’s Name: **a)** their oath/affirmation to keep America’s supreme law as written to guard all my God given rights, also my right to contract and have contract obligations upheld/not impaired; **b)** the authorities in Part D3; **c)** said Constitution Art. 1, Sec. 10 that forbids Congress and thus by good and necessary inference forbids courts from impairing said contracts obligations and instead requires them to order Rs to do them. Further, Rs and I formed express terms that “*any court*” I brought said contracts to is required “*immediately*” to order the contract terms enforced **without any objection from Rs or their counsel.** As proved by my various Exhibits, Rs agreed that I am owed the refunds and other funds I wrote of in my contracts. **\*\*Therefore each of my Exhibits that is a true and correct copy of my various affidavits mailed to Rs is at the same time a true and correct copy of what became an implied contract with Rs after Rs did not timely rebut each affidavit. Among the proofs I give to show the fact that Rs did not timely rebut my affidavits are Certificates from public notaries affirming that fact. SAID CONTRACT TERMS ARE STATED AND PROVED FURTHER BELOW. APART FROM ANY OTHER ARGUMENTS OR CONSIDERATIONS, THIS COURT IS REQUIRED BY SAID 3 LAWS (such as God’s law the 3<sup>rd</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> Commandments; such as said common law - both concerning contract law and affirmations of men like Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story to the effect that our law follows Christian common law and that anything repugnant to it is repugnant to our law<sup>141</sup>; and our organic and supreme law - such as said Declaration with its reference to “the Laws...of God” and Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 10 that forbids impairing the Obligations of Contracts) TO ORDER Rs TO PERFORM SAID CONTRACT TERMS.** Pursuant to my right to be “*sole*” judge of what remedies to seek and whether and when to forgo some terms if I elect<sup>142</sup>, **I declare: if this court orders Rs to perform the terms written of herein, then said grievances are redressed in my case. Yet that would NOT free this court, government or nation from its guilt and God’s “wrath” for its persistent lawbreaking otherwise.** As His ambassador it is “*as though God were pleading through*” me and other saints: “*we implore you on Christ’s [Messiah’s] behalf, be reconciled to God. For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for [lawbreakers/sinners like] us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.*” (2 Cor. 5: 21). I share how lawbreakers deserving of temporal and or eternal death can be reconciled to God herein. **\*\*While righteously groaning at this government’s lawbreaking I say: not only said 3 laws and historical documentation**

<sup>140</sup> Cf. Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 7: “*If any Bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the Same shall be a Law, in like Manner as if he signed it*” (emphasis added).

<sup>141</sup> “*One of the beautiful boasts of our ...jurisprudence is, that Christianity is a part of the Common Law, from which it seeks the sanction of its rights, and by which it endeavors to regulate its doctrines. ...There never has been a period, in which the common law did not recognize Christianity as lying at its foundations....It...repudiates every act done in violation of its duties of perfect obligation. It pronounces illegal every contract offensive to its morals.*” (emphasis added) - Life and Letters of Joseph Story, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University, Volume 2 pages 8-9 by William Wetmore Story, C. C. Little and J. Brown, 1851.

<sup>142</sup> Exhibit 3 # 27 et al.



but also God's "act's in answer to prayers and the providential record **all bear witness** that this government – like Israel's - is filled with lawbreakers who despise God's word of truth and work hard to lead us to go on in said 4 sins. Thus after Rs wrote as they did as shown in **Exhibits 33, 33.5 et al** and in response I desired **truth and justice** from them (whether of any mistake they alleged I made for them to have any just ground for said "change" and or for their authorization in law to do their penalty and or tax debts assessments and their debt collecting acts et al), *it was almost sure Rs would give neither*. But I relied on God for help and God worked to lead me to cite and rely on the requirement of court cases<sup>143</sup> **I later** discovered were rooted in His Third Commandment. Though I did not realize the origin of power those court cases relied on nor what God had really led me to, **Exhibit 15** reflects the fact that He led me to it. So over time I realized the authority of His Third Commandment was what He was grounding so much of this matter on. In retrospect, I recognize His hand of providence at work just as Ps. 18 et al says: "with the devious [Rs] You will show Yourself shrewd". This made me rejoice in Him for I know thereby He ultimately led me to stand on His word and I know I can trust Him to be faithful to it. That word in *Ezek. 17: 13-20; Amos 1: 9; Gal. 3: 15; Heb.2: 2 et al shows that He enforces His requirement that men and nations perform their contracts, and that word warns of severe wrath or death for those who do not do so*. He is watching over this matter and these contracts – both the implied contracts Rs and I formed by my sworn "to the best of my knowledge" 1040s and 1040Xs early on as well as all my other sworn writings. If necessary, He will keep His word to bring "wrath" against those who break contracts/oaths by His ordering just judgment even as His saints bear witness (among whom – as my Memorandum shows in more detail - are our **3P fathers**<sup>144</sup>). **Consider both require that even if I was "rash" in anything I swore, nevertheless, if Rs left my sworn words unrebutted, then all said laws and rulings require the conclusion that Rs thereby "confirm"ed those sworn words so the words "stand" and are "binding" and require men and governments to treat said sworn words as obligatory upon Rs. Therefore this**

**143** "Receipt of this AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT requires a response as stipulated above, acquiescence will be your answer to all below statements if respondents fail or refuse to provide a written response in the form of a rebuttal Affidavit" pursuant to the definition of "Acquiescence"... "A person's tacit or passive acceptance; implied consent to an act." For **"Morris vs. NCR, 44 SW2d 433** ...states: "An Affidavit if not contested in a timely manner is considered undisputed facts as a matter of law." And **"U.S. vs. Pruden, 424 F.2d 1021 (1970)** [states]: *Silence can only be equated with fraud where there is a legal or moral duty to speak or where an inquiry left unanswered would be intentionally misleading... We cannot condone this shocking behavior by the IRS. Our revenue system is based on the good faith of the taxpayer and the taxpayers should be able to expect the same from the government in its enforcement and collection activities.*"

**144** This matter thereby also brings another **test**: does this land and leaders believe the firsthand eyewitness testimony of its 3P fathers as recorded in so many places as the Congressional Record (cf. **Exhibits 18.8 and 18.9**); **Exhibit 18.9B** from "...**American History Impacted by Prayer**" by Senator Loudermilk who cited our own literature that celebrates victory over foes and who wrote: "The account of this miracle [of an American pastor and church's prayer for judgment against their French foes to mercifully spare them] is well documented, and...once as well known as the story of Paul Revere. ....Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, who penned... *Paul Revere's Ride*, also wrote of this miraculous event in the poem, *The Ballad of the French Fleet*." This **Exhibit 18.9C** of **The Miraculous Defeat of the French Fleet, 1746: In Response to a Day of Prayer and Fasting** confirms. **Exhibits 18.9B, Exhibit 18.9C** further shows said pastor and flock prayed from Ps. 68: "Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered" and then rejoiced like Israel did after "Pharaoh's hosts [were] overwhelmed in the Red Sea" after realizing God's awesome answer. Or consider the founder's and early American's writings in **Exhibit 30** of Madison's **Notes of Debates in the Federal Convention of 1787** recording that even Benjamin Franklin [himself not an orthodox Christian] remarked on the Constitutional Convention's need to pray as earlier because as he remarked they had seen God's powerful answers to fervent (evangelical led) prayers went up before their severe trial with Britain. Read as well of God's providential hand in **The Battle of Lexington: A Sermon and Eyewitness A Narrative of Jonas Clark, Pastor** who was a personal friend of John Hancock and Paul Revere – all of them working for American freedom. So real was God's hand in answer to prayer during our founding that as I recall Appendix Part A proves, said Franklin proposed the image on America's Great Seal be a picture of *Israel's crossing the Red Sea!* I give more documentation in Appendix Part A and Exhibits but others have given much more **voluminous** historical documentation of the same! So will we believe our **3P fathers**? Obey their founding laws? Keep the covenant promises they for themselves, their "Posterity" (us and our generations) made to God and to one another? Especially, will government officials who are required to have sworn to God and or affirmed before God to uphold our supreme laws that rest on said Declaration that rests on said "Laws" which were recognized by and arose from the **3P fathers** and their covenant relationship to God? Will said government officials not only guard the people's God given rights in some formal **outward** obedience (like pouting children stomping their feet while finally obeying to clean their room) but - of first priority – **from the heart** trust and obey the God who gave us our rights and the "Blessings of Liberty"?

court must order Rs to “do according to all” my sworn words (Num. 30: 2). I declare that if there was any error on my part in my writings it was entirely unintentional. More, because in affidavit I repeatedly wrote Rs that I had no known error in the matter but that they were doing wrongs I alleged, because I required them to respond timely to my sworn writings or to confirm/agree to them, and Rs did so confirm them, therefore said maxim of law requires this result: R’s not performing their moral and or fiduciary duties<sup>145</sup> to rebut anything they considered I did to be in error requires the conclusion that Rs did indeed confirm that I had no error but that Rs did the wrongs I alleged. This is necessarily the case for God’s law as the supreme “Law” of the universe (as recognized by said Declaration, America’s supreme laws, our covenants with God and recent Public Laws) declares that even if what my sworn words were at all “rash”, because I placed them before Rs who were thereby required to rebut them timely with particular witness of laws, facts and or evidences in counter affidavit if they found anything wrong and or inaccurate with them yet Rs did not do so, God’s law declares that Rs – by their not giving said required rebuttal - “confirm”ed my sworn words and formed implied contracts with them which God declares “stand” and are “binding” and which He commands must be “do”ne lest His “wrath” (in history and eternity) come on Rs, guilty government parties and our nation. Further then, Num. 30: 15 declares that if anyone has incurred guilt or liability in this matter where someone must suffer, it is Rs/government who must for not performing their said rebuttal duties. Again, I prove that centuries of Christian common law (aka common law) and America’s supreme law require that “the Laws...of...God” just cited be obeyed in this matter - also because government parties were required to be bound by oath or affirmation so to rebut my sworn in God’s Name matters to guard all my “Creator” “endowed” and Constitutionally guaranteed “rights” among which is the right to use oaths in His Name and require/expect others to respond to it as the laws and rulings of God and man require. Because said Constitution Art. 6 requires/expects this of all officebearers - given the biblical worldview and background said Art. 6 arose from and derives its authority from as proved by George Washington’s farewell address in footnote<sup>146</sup> - then naturally I have this right to expect/require Rs to honor God’s Name and to treat my oath bound writings as

---

145 These duties relate to its moral duties particularly under the Third but also under the First, Fifth, Sixth, Eighth and Ninth Commandments as well as its fiduciary duties under the founder’s Constitution Art. 6 and related being entrusted to perform the roles God’s law, Christian common law and America’s supreme law requires of them. In other words, government was required to be forthright and speak and pursue truth and justice but has been very much the opposite so that I was required by God’s law and Scripture based guidance -and God led me to - use the Third Commandment’s oath to seek to obtain truth and or to form implied contracts so as to confirm standing truth with the government in these matters.

146 [[[code AAABBB]]]: The Christian religious background to oaths is not only proved by my Appendix Part A and Exhibits but also by Appendix Part D3. The latter shows that late American historian and Bible scholar **Dr. R. J. Rushdoony** shares how George Washington warned us all that **unless the biblical nature and grounds of an oath are upheld all man’s rights are all undercut**: “every...oath of office..., was in earlier years recognized...as coming under the third commandment....By taking the oath, a man promised to abide by his word....If he failed...[he] invoked divine judgment and the curse of the law upon himself....In his farewell..., [Washington] expressed his dismay over skepticism, agnosticism, Deism, and atheism creeping in from...the French Revolution. Unbelief worked, he saw, great damage. Among other things, by destroying the faith behind the oath, unbelief undercut the security of society. He declared, ‘Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connexions with private and public felicity....Where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths, which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice? ....morality can [not] be maintained without religion....reason and experience both forbid us to expect, that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle.’ [emphases added] Rushdoony declared: “To...profane the oath...therefore...denies the validity of all law and order, of all courts and offices, and it is an act of...revolution. In terms of this, we...better understand Leviticus 24: 10-16, the incident of blasphemy and the death sentence meted out....So seriously was the abuse of the oath..., that for a person to witness such an oath, or an oath to do evil uttered anywhere, and to take no action, required [the conclusion of Proverbs 29: 24...’The partner of a thief hates himself; he heard the curse...but says nothing.’ Delitzsch commented: ‘The oath is, after Lev. v. 1, that of the judge who adjured the partner of the thief by God to tell the truth; but he conceals it, and burdens his soul with a crime worthy of death...” [emphasis added]

said 3 laws require. IF Rs had so rebutted my sworn words, “The LORD” would have “release”d me from having to pursue these refunds (Num. 30: 8). Because Rs did not so rebut me as required, but according to God’s word not only by silence “confirm”ed the refunds owed me but further in writing admitted the refunds were owed me, they gave double “confirm”ation to my sworn words. Thus Num. 30: 9 shows the sworn assertions that became agreements “stand against” Rs, all government and all related parties if this court does not order them performed. I have chosen to do my part to have the sworn words performed but the question remains: will government choose to do its part or choose to bring down God’s “wrath” on themselves and America as God’s and man’s laws and rulings warn in Josh. 9; 2 Sam. 21; Heb. 2:2; et al; said Declaration; said recent Public Laws and His recent rulings/“act”s of wrath?

**3) [add into outline] THIRD, the right choice for this court in this matter is clear from what - in the now adapted words of George Washington - is the “conspicuous Providence” of God as noted herein and in my supports that shows He is frowning on and pouring out wrath on America;** that both warns that “he must be...more than wicked, that has not [sense] enough to” “only acknowledge” our “iniquity, that America and government “have transgressed against the LORD...God” and “have not obeyed” His “voice” and that woos us to “return” to the “LORD” by Jesus the King/Son of David He predicted would also be called “YHWH our Righteousness” (Jer. 3: 13-14; 23: 5-6).

[3 parties: God, me as an American minister and you representing government and America; we know what God will do in relation to said contracts formed by oath; I have made my choice; what will yours be?

Your response will be proof/glaring illustration of your continued rebellion if your ebell

E) But why do said laws and contracts mentioned above have binding obligation on this court, government and America that we must obey them in order to do what is right? Both because He is our Creator and because of our historical covenants with God and one another as I prove further in my Memorandum. Those covenants specified the roles of God, the people and government. Government is to enforce the law’s requirements supra as well as – in this object lesson – the contracts I brought. **Judging by God’s word, “act”s, providence and said Public Law 97-280**, this matter with its roots in 911 is brought by God not only to be **an EPITOME ILLUSTRATION** of where we are currently at with God **but as well -** as with Jeremiah (6: 27-28) - a “test” from God by which He said Jeremiah would be able to “know...their [his land and leader’s] way”. God said Jeremiah would see “They are all stubborn rebels, walking as slanderers.” Will the same be true of this court, our leaders and land? The same was true of the earlier court-approved **unlawful foreclosure and theft of my house** via forged documents, multiplied frauds and gross rights violations. It too came about only by the hand of God with roots in 911 as a **first** glaring illustration of our 4th sin. It was a “test” government knowingly grossly failed, letting God (cf. Deut. 8: 2; Ps. 11; et al), me and us all “know” **where we are at with God** after **decades** of rebelling against Him by 4 great sins. God’s providence had Congress in 1982’s Public Law 97-280 **not only** declare: 1) the Bible is God’s word, 2) the Bible is the “bedrock” our republic rests on and from which our founding law and form of government were derived, and 3) that by trusting and obeying God we were greatly blessed **but also** 4) Congress declared we would be facing great tests so that Americans and government

needed to “study” and “apply” the Bible so we may be renewed in our faith in God and strengthened as a nation. As Jer. 6: 27 et al shows God sent Jeremiah with his unabridged petition to his leaders to redress lawbreaking grievances as a “test” by which God would “know” whether **YES or NO** they would be faithful to their professed relationship of being under God where they would trust and obey Him and His law or not, **so Congress in God’s providence predicted tests whether YES or NO** we mean what we profess in our pledge of allegiance that we are “under God”, whether our National Motto “*In God we Trust*” is meaningless verbiage or not, whether we will obey the authority said Declaration affirmed and said recent Public Laws re-affirmed our nation’s authority and right of existence is derived from: “the Laws...of God”<sup>147</sup>. By my bringing God’s word, “act”’s and providence before the “keeper” of the “nation”’s “conscience” **this is indeed a test: will we be the America we promised God and one another or not? Currently we are NOT that America.**

Because we are in said **state** I remind of **only a few historical facts** (with many more in my Appendix A and Exhibits) **that:** our settling and founding fathers covenanted - *and over the centuries we their Posterity repeatedly reaffirmed and Congress did so again in said Public Laws* - that we would rightly relate to God. The record of our history and laws **prove that from: 1)** the time of Mayflower Compact<sup>148</sup>, **to 2)** our Continental Congress’ 3 hour, fervent, teary eyed prayer meeting in 1774 after news that British cannons had open fired on Boston, our primarily evangelical founders cried to God using Psalm 35 through our “*Jesus Christ, Thy Son and our Savior*” imploring God to **mercifully deliver us by justly judging those who were then still our government** but who also were breaking covenant with God and Americans; said Congress promised God that America would “*be henceforth dependent only on Thee*”<sup>149</sup> and also promised we would obey His laws for they prayed that it would be His “*truth and justice*” (which history proves they defined by His word) that would prevail<sup>150</sup>. Thus our fathers for us promised God that it would be His law’s definitions for right and wrong that would be our law’s standards. This obedience to God’s law is reflected for instance in the Constitution’s requirement that Congress observe the Christian Sabbath<sup>151</sup>; **to 3)** America and its founders declaring in said Declaration they derived their authority to declare our Independence from Britian’s government from the “*Laws...of God*” and in the same document conveyed their prayer before the world that they were “*appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world*” to vindicate the righteousness of their cause and further declared before the world that they “*firm*”ly “*reli*”ed “*on the protection of Divine Providence*” which all had Protestant Christian roots and meanings; **to 4)** their seeking and obtaining God’s help in our war for independence so much so that founders like George Washington said: “*The hand of Providence has been so conspicuous in all this, that he must*

---

147 As the Declaration of Independence shows, the founders and early America believed God revealed His will for us in two places, “*the Laws of Nature and of Nature’s God*”, referring to 2 sources. Documentation in Appendix Part A et al proves these terms referred to God’s general revelation in creation/nature and His special revelation in Scripture.

148 See Public Law 107-293 in **Exhibit 20**.

149 See **Exhibits 17H, 18.1, 18.9 and 18.85** from <http://chaplain.house.gov/archive/continental.html> : “*these our American States, who have fled to Thee from the rod of the oppressors and thrown themselves on Thy gracious protection, desiring to be henceforth dependent only on Thee....All this we ask in the name and through the merits of Jesus Christ, Thy Son and our Savior. Amen*”. That heartfelt cry and **declared promised relationship or covenant** God took and forever takes seriously. We had better keep our promises to God for He surely requires us to and He warns that He punishes those who do not but blesses those who do; world and our own history confirms God is faithful to His word! **\*\*Here is good news for lawbreakers like us who have broken covenant: as a free Gift God gave His own Son as Surety: He obeyed fully yet was broken at the cross in our place so if we will turn from lawbreaking and trust Jesus to atone for our sins by His sacrifice, we are reconciled to God, not broken, not destroyed but saved and restored! \*\***

150 See founder Noah Webster’s 1828 Dictionary that defines many such terms from the Bible; see Appendix Part A, et al.

151 Due to said state I share: **a)** said Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 7 states: “*If any Bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the Same shall be a Law, in like Manner as if he signed it*”; **b)** a good summary of God’s law and a good articulation of the centuries of Christian common law from which this “*Sundays excepted*” law comes from is in the Westminster Confession of Faith Chapter 21.



be worse than an infidel that lacks faith, and more than wicked, that has not gratitude enough to acknowledge his obligations.<sup>152</sup>; **to 5**) our founders and ratifying states' wrote in their Constitution that the Jesus our fathers in the Continental Congress called "*our Savior*" in their prayer that dedicated America to God by Him is also "*our Lord*" - those were not meaningless words; **to 6**) our leaders **assembling** on April 30, 1789 at St. Paul's Church in New York City (near Ground Zero) to worship God and formally dedicate America and its new constitutional republic/government to Him; **to 7**) **many** other acts and Court rulings reaffirming this promised relationship with God between then and now; **to 8**) our everyday oaths taken and or contracts formed in this God's Name. Courts have treated all these things as mere religious verbiage/mere window dressing of a bygone era. As proved herein, they regard oaths as utterly meaningless, mere idle words to say to get into office. **But all these words - whether in Compact, prayers, Laws, oaths or contracts - God's word says He takes seriously and that even "every idle word" men utter they will be judged by Him for.** God holds us accountable to perform our words and sends blessings or punishments accordingly. **So by this refund matter that has proofs of God's judgments for our sins and petitions to redress these wrongs will we do what we profess or persist in breaking said covenants, laws, oaths and contracts made in His Name and thereby prove to God, one another and the world that America and government are crass hypocrites and really defiant rebels? Who does America, government, this court and each American trust and obey?** God - who richly blessed us with life and every good thing? Or men in whom the devil works (Eph. 2) and in things such as the Federal Reserve (an idol like Israel's Baal), statist government, and other cherished sins such as sexual immorality (an idol like Israel's Asherah) and the demons we sacrifice our sons and daughters to as Israel did similar (Ps. 106)? I remind you, "*conscience*": God's word (in footnote<sup>153</sup>) says He gave us conscience as a guide, that it is to be instructed and governed by His law, that persisting in lawbreaking will "*sear*" it like a "*hot iron*"; yet it says by His grace and truth in Jesus He can restore it to health.

**F) \*\*So I urge you: do not be like America's Supreme Court Clerk who sent back the petitions for redress I mailed it concerning the theft of our house, telling me to shorten/abridge them. Shortening them was impossible for me to do and something God's word forbade me to do.\*\* I will NOT break God's law to obey man's "scribal" rules which are way "under God"'s laws and repugnant to said 3 laws. Your own earlier dismissal letter (and other court's rulings) proves the dire need for me to bring "all" God required me to in this matter. I will NOT shorten this lest you do wrong again and more wrath be poured on America: by standing firm on God's word to communicate "all" He required me to, it will NOT be my fault if you refuse/fail to read and heed "all" He required me to share and or otherwise do wrong so more wrath comes. I invested enormous time to not so imperil but rather try to spare lives. As my Memorandum and**

<sup>152</sup> **Exhibit 17.6G** proves President Reagan declared that it was from God that our founders "*drew...strength to...overcome their many divisions....both Madison and Washington were to refer to the outcome of the Constitutional Convention as a miracle....*" "*No people,*" said George Washington in his Inaugural Address, "*can be bound to acknowledge and adore the Invisible Hand which conducts the affairs of men more than those of the United States. Every step by which they have advanced to...an independent nation seems to have been distinguished by some providential agency.*"

-<http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/index.php?pid=34801> 2-5-2016. By the Hand of Providence: How Faith Shaped the American Revolution by Rod Gregg documents how it is not surprising that Washington expressed the heart of America and its fathers in the quote cited above as given directly by Dr. D. Kennedy's book What if Jesus Had Never Been Born?, p. 69. So the fathers considered it America's "*obligation*" to render God thanks, trust and obedience for His blessings (see Rom. 1).<sup>153</sup> All these texts together show: God gave man a conscience (Gen. 1: 26-28) to work (Gen. 3: 1-11; 1 Sam. 24: 5; Rom. 2: 12-16) to accuse or excuse according to His law. By sin it can be "*seared*" (1 Tim. 4: 2) or misguided like a broken compass (cf. Acts 9: 5). It can be corrected and restored (1 Cor 6: 9-11; 1 Tim. 1: 3-8, 12-20). Using the analogy of a compass, God's word is "true north" so conscience must be in line with God's word (Rom. 14; 1 Cor. 8-10, et al). Appendix Part A shows our founders agreed with such Scriptural teachings. Founder Rev. Witherspoon who taught a great many of our founders subscribed to the Westminster Confession of Faith that in Chap. 20 summarizes Scripture's teaching on Christian "*liberty of conscience*", a very important tenet for early and modern America.

[www.anchoroftruth.org/SupremeCourtClerkWrong](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/SupremeCourtClerkWrong) prove, though I was clear in my warnings to said Clerk, he ignored them thereby almost certainly extending 2016's drought. Had that Court read and heeded what I wrote, God's word shows He is "ready to pardon" and very well/likely would have mercifully ended that severe drought sooner - in the summer rather than Nov/Dec of 2016; for more on this see my Brief/Memorandum: [?!] To do my part to prevent more wrath, I am far clearer, stronger and longer in my informing and warning here. **\*\*As the next footnote proves, the general equity of God's word and Spirit's leading REQUIRED<sup>154</sup> me to bring "all" He gave me to bring and FORBIDS me from "diminish"ing<sup>155</sup> a word of all the "message"<sup>156</sup> He gave me by His word, "act"s, answers to prayer and providence - that also involves this court's responses to my earlier**

154 Does God **require** us to trust and obey Him? Yes; it is not optional. So if you wonder why I: 1) expose works of darkness, 2) reprove oppressors, 3) warn of more wrath and 4) call for repentance and faith in Messiah Jesus to this court, government-banking syndicate, the American "people" and "all peoples"; the answer is because God's word requires me to. I prove that His word requires these things but first **NOTE** that I **ONLY start my proof of His REQUIREMENTS in this footnote while most of the proof is in my Memorandum.** So **\*\*God's FIRST REQUIREMENT\*\* was for me to obey particularly four commands in the Bible in this matter; to: 1) "expose" works of darkness (Eph. 5: 11); 2) "reprove oppressors" (Isa. 1: 17); 3) "warn" government, bankers and "the people" lest I incur bloodguilt for any lives or souls God may take: "When I bring the sword upon a land, and...a man...[a] watchman...sees the sword coming upon the land, if he blows the trumpet and warns the people, then whoever hears the sound of the trumpet and does not take warning, if the sword comes and takes him away, his blood shall be on his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, but did not take warning; his blood shall be upon himself. But he who takes warning will save his life. But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet, and the people are not warned, and the sword comes and takes any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at the watchman's hand. So you, son of man: I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore you shall hear a word from My mouth and warn them for Me. When I say to the wicked, 'O wicked man, you shall surely die!' and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand [cf. Gen. 9: 5-6; Ex. 21: 22-23; Num. 36; Deut. 21; Luke 11: 50; et al]. Nevertheless if you warn the wicked to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul."** -Ezek. 33: 1-9; cf. Ezek. 3; Josh. 2; Acts 20 et al; and 4) call all law-breakers to "repent" and "believe on the Lord Jesus Christ" so they may be reconciled to God (Psalms 1, 2, 110; Isa. 50: 10; 53; Acts 16: 31; 17: 30). **I wrote and did these things** to obey God's command to me to "Preach the word! Be ready in season and out of season. Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and teaching" "with all authority" and to "Let no one despise" me (1 Tim. 4: 2; Tit. 2: 15). Charles Spurgeon said: "Christ's ministers are your souls' physicians. We are not fiddlers to tickle your ears, nor confectioners to please your palates, but physicians to cure your diseases; and if you nauseate our most needful medicines, we dare not withhold them, and gratify you with sugared poisons." -from the email phone pulpit of N. Carl Haas, distributor of great Christian works 7-8-2019. Part of that word/ "whole counsel of God" (Acts 20) He requires me to preach is that He requires men and nations to show the sincerity of their repentance and faith by obeying His laws (Ex. 22; Judges 6: 25-27; Isa. 58; Jer. 7: 5-8; Ezek. 18; Matt. 3: 7-9; Luke 19; Acts 19: 11-20; 26: 19-20; 2 Cor. 7: 9-11 et al) so they **STOP breaking His laws and START and GO ON OBEYING them.** Thieves will start by restituting stolen goods (Ex. 22/Luke 19), governments/bankers by proclaiming liberty to involuntary slaves (Jer. 34), restoring pledges - Ezek. 18, keeping oaths/contracts (Ezek. 17) et al. These four commands must be obeyed by everyone who claims to be a believer in Jesus and especially ministers. **\*\*God's SECOND REQUIREMENT\*\* was for me to - when observing great evils occur- to sound a "hue and cry" so that all who hear may do their part to overcome evil.** Early in Israel's history a great evil occurred and 1 man declared: "No such deed has been done...from the day...Israel came...from...Egypt...Consider it, take counsel, and speak up!" -Judges 19: 22-30. Such was a hue and a cry. Never in America's history that I am aware of has there ever been such an accumulation of persistent, flagrant breaking of God's laws, our covenants with Him, our laws and our oaths - even after warnings of God's judgment for our 3 and 4 sins. When the hue and cry was made in Israel, it was heard, and the nation united against the evildoers who were overcome. God's word warns that those who refuse to come to the aid of the righteous trying to overcome the evils are to be bitterly cursed and punished (cf. 20: 1; 21: 8; 5: 23 et al). This requirement to raise a "hue and cry" and to help - in various ways- to fight against lawbreaking is still **every man's duty as proved in GodsAmerica. So EVERY reader has a God given moral and or fiduciary duty to participate to overcome the evil or he will receive God's curse and suffer the liability from Him and his righteous countrymen.** Part of everyone's duty is to sound the alarm/share the report, get right with God and cry out to Him to deliver us from these evils and to do all things lawful to overcome the evils identified in my writings. After this court's dismissal letter, God's word required me to sound a **hue and cry, a watchman's warning** and a Paul Revere like cry: God's wrath is coming! **\*\*God's THIRD REQUIREMENT\*\* was to inform the: "heavens, and...earth" (Deut. 31: 28; 32: 1; Isa. 1: 2; Jer. 6: 19), the "congregation" and the "nations" (Jer. 6: 18) and to "proclaim" or "publish" (Amos 3: 9ff) to nation's capitals "what is among them" (Jer. 6: 17-19; Rom. 9-11; Ezek. 36: 16-23 et al). Who is the "among"? The "among" are those called by God's name (Num. 6: 24; Jer. 14: 9; Matt. 28: 16ff) - who took God's Name on themselves as a nation/people (cf. Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293) and claim before God and world to be "under God" and to "trust" in God as Israel (Ps. 21: 7 et al) and America (our national motto) do, yet go on dishonoring His holy Name by persisting in rebellion against Him. All the earth is to hear the wrongs done. In one way America is worse for its fathers knew and professed and we still formally profess (we never undid our covenants with God, we only break them) to know Jesus as God's Christ, and so was richly blessed by God as our founders and said Public Laws declare. Yet we **persist in the same 4 sins and so dishonor Jesus' Name.** Because Israel refused to repent, God ordered nations to hear about it and then**

petition, America's Supreme Court's<sup>157</sup> response to my house matter, et al and to "proclaim" "what is" going on not only to government but also to "the people" and to "all peoples". **Thereby He also FORBIDS clerk, court and every reader from "diminish'ing a word of this and REQUIRES the reader<sup>158</sup> to read it "all " to the point where he is informed to know what to do and then – by God's grace – does it to show he trusts and obeys God\*\*** (emphasis added). It was my duty to *take the time* to write this, it is your *duty<sup>159</sup> to take the time* to hear/listen by reading it.

6. **Part 6: A FEW CLEAR AND ESPECIALLY IMPORTANT EXHIBITS AND POINTS MADE IN CONNECTION WITH THEM THAT GIVE A THEMATIC OVERVIEW OF**

"destroy"ed her northern kingdom to remove the dishonor from His name (Ezek. 36). Yet in long-suffering before destroying them He at times "removed the protection of" Israel and "Judah" (Isa. 22: 8) to warn them. So with us: God "removed [our] protection" on 911 in answer to my prayer that on **1 day** He would show us what we do before Him to our unborn everyday. And as God required His servants to proclaim to all peoples and for all those nations to hear what was going on among Israel - a nation professing to be under Him, for Him, trusting in Him and obeying His laws yet flagrantly, persistently broke covenant, so He requires the same for other nations doing the same thing: "**Hear, all peoples! Listen, O earth, and all that is in it! Let the Lord GOD be a witness against you, the Lord from His holy temple.**" (Micah 1: 2; 6: 1-2 et al). In scenarios of demonstrated apostasy of a nation that entered covenant promising to relate to live to trust, obey and honor God, yet persistently rebels against its purpose and promise, God calls the world to hear of it. The nation was established after all for the glory of His Name in this world so when it instead persists in defaming it in this world God requires His servants to bring honor to it by His servants declaring this behavior of the nation professing God's Name does NOT reflect who God is lest the nations misunderstand Him. (Before I ever learned about this command, my own witnessing to Hindus and Muslims who now own most of our hotels and gas stations I urge them not to judge my Christian God by what they see this "Christian" nation doing. Yes, I tell them, we were founded a Christian nation but have broken God's laws and do not accurately represent Him. I do this to remove the dishonor Americans bring on God's Name lest those from other lands misunderstand and so reject my God. In the same way God seeks His men to remove the besmirching of His honorable Name. After all He created these nations so His Name might be honored, America claims to own Him yet dishonors His Name). A commentary on Micah 1 wrote: "*all that therein is--Hebrew, "whatever fills it."* Micaiah, son of Imlah, begins his prophecy similarly, "Hearken, O people, every one of you."<sup>160</sup> [https://www.blueletterbible.org/Comm/jfb/Mic/Mic\\_001.cfm?a=894002\\_12-30-2018](https://www.blueletterbible.org/Comm/jfb/Mic/Mic_001.cfm?a=894002_12-30-2018). Commentator Matthew Henry says on Amos 3: 9ff that then God's ministers/"*prophet[s] are) ordered to publish it in the palaces of Ashdod...one of the chief cities of the Philistines; nay, the summons must go further, even to the palaces in the land of Egypt...*". How else was I to "proclaim" what God gave me to than to "publish" this message? I repeatedly informed media but found them to be little different than those called to a watchman's or watchdog's role in Israel – see Isa. 56: 9-11; Jer. 20: 9-11; Hos. 9: 8-9 a "[false] prophet...in enmity in the house of his God...deeply corrupted...He will punish their sins."<sup>161</sup> **Now I bring important SUBPOINTS to this THIRD REQUIREMENT: (A) RELEVANCE FOR MODERN AMERICA:** The New Testament, the apostles, the Reformers and churchmen of all ages, our Pilgrim, Puritan and primarily Protestant fathers (see Appendix Part A for example; John Adam recommended Americans read John Ponet's works on Scripture – Ponet's works informed our government of the principles of liberty) **all believed** that what God did and recorded in the Old Testament with Israel and others we must as God's world and especially professed covenant people learn from so we may have faith, patience, hope, reproof, correction and training in righteousness in these areas. This was something they and I believe is taught by the Old Testament texts in this paragraph as well as by Matt. 5: 14ff; 28: 16ff; Acts 26: 22-23; Rom. 11: 22; 15: 4; 1 Cor. 10; 11; 2 Tim. 3: 16-17; Heb. 2: 2; 12; 13: 8; Jude 7; Rev. 2; et al. God and His "forever" unchangeable word (Pss. 119: 89) in the Old Testament affirmed God's promised Messiah Jesus would bring God's law and justice to all nations (Pss. 2, 22, 110; Isa. 42, 49, 52: 13-53: 12, 61, et al) **by His people** and servants (Josh. 1; Judges 6; Pss. 110, 138, 149, et al) who would serve as His "volunteers" (Ps. 110). They **both** by their obeying God's word **and** bringing God's word to their own and all nations (Pss. 2, 110, 138; Isa. 42, 49, 52-53, 60: 1-2 et al) would finally see all kings and all nations remember and turn to God by faith in Jesus (see texts just written). That is what we find presupposed and acted on in the New Covenant (see the Westminster Confession of Faith Chap. 19 as a summary of Scripture's requirements here). As The Truth Project and many other sources show, our founders sought for the *general equity* of biblical principles to set up our government and laws. So all nations and particularly America that as a people from the Mayflower Compact on as a Gentile nation professes to be called by God's Name, even by **Christ's** name - hence a "**Christ-ian**" nation - God's people and ministers especially are to obey these same **five commands**. "*Paul and his party*" for instance obeyed this command in Acts 13: 13-51; 1 Thess. 2: 13-18 and in his writings in Rom. 9-11 where he made known to all nations (16: 26). We are to follow his example (1 Cor. 11: 1). As Paul wrote "*woe is me if I preach not*" God's word (1 Cor. 9) so do I. Woe is me if I refuse to warn of the sword God has shown me in answers to my and other saint's prayers, if I did not share as a witness Messiah Jesus' rule as taught by His word and as confirmed by such "*act*"s. In the words of Amos (3: 6-8): "*If a trumpet is blown in a city, will not the people be afraid? If there is calamity in a city, will not the LORD have done it?...A lion has roared! Who will not fear? The Lord GOD has spoken! Who can but prophesy?*" **(B) NOTE THE CONTENTS OF WHAT the "nations" are to "hear",** namely: "*what is among them*" (Jer. 5: 26). God required His prophets to report **FIRST** what God and they saw going on among the nation and government, that is, the glaring evidences of the same 3 and 4 sins America also is guilty of. Jer. 5-8 occurred after Isa. 1 where God indicted Israel's government as being unjust due to the corrupting influence of its unjust currency. So while Jer. 5-8 touches on all 4 sins, it particularly deals with the effects of the 4<sup>th</sup> **sin of unjust currency** and its insidious corrupting influence on "*everyone*" in government as well as many in church ("*prophet*"s, "*priest*"s and many of the "*people*" loving to have it so as especially



**MY CONTENTS.** When life or death are potentially at stake for individuals and or nation ***depending on the choice of this message's recipient/s***, conveying most urgent points and giving at least some proof of claims is a first priority. So before giving the Table of Contents or details of laws, facts, evidences et al that prove my claims, **I give a Thematic Overview of some of the most important points in this matter in relation to a few Exhibits that clearly show some evils Rs did me. The reader needs to look at said Exhibits while reading this section. Said Exhibits are what others call "smoking guns" that directly confirm Rs agreed to the truth of my refund claims. Said Exhibits as well, in relation to various facets of the historic context, confirm and or illustrate other truths of my other claims which also deal with the**

5: 26-31 et al and GodsAmerica prove. It seemed "everyone" in government was corrupt, even those who still seemed part of the righteous remnant, who that remnant thought were the few faithful remaining leaders, leaders who claimed "We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us" (Jer. 8: 8). Translated Scripturally that was saying: we fear God, we keep His commandments! Yet God reveals to Jeremiah who in turn had to reveal to the nations that when it came to this nation professing God's Name, this 4<sup>th</sup> sin's cancerous effects effected "everyone", yes even those apparently faithful few leaders. God's providence exposed that this fourth sin had corrupted them as well so that God challenged Jeremiah to find even "a man" who judged justly (5: 1-3). He found **none** so that God grieved and declared that even of them: "...among My people are found wicked men; they lie in wait as one who sets snares...they catch men....their houses are full of deceit...[T]hey have become great and...rich....They do not plead the cause...of the fatherless... and the right of the needy they do not defend. ***Shall I not punish them for these things? says the LORD. Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?!***" [emphasis added]. In such an apostate circumstance, God requires ministers to set forth the wrongs a nation claiming to be "under God"/ "called by Your Name" (Jer. 14: 9) yet is guilty of persisting in sin, its government though called to execute justice and "defend" "the right of the needy" "do not" (Jer. 5: 28), no, not even leaders professed to still fear and obey God. God's providence had Roy Moore himself bring Jer. 5 to my attention while he reviewed my draft letter to President Bush (and by him to America) informing of our 3 sins 911 was for. So when in God's providence even Roy Moore proved to be part of the "everyone" in government of America that was corrupt, God in Isa. 1, 59, Jer. 5-8, Amos 1-2, 4-8, 9: 8, Hos. 12: 7-14, Mic. 6: 8ff God threatens **everyone** in the nation with destruction. Jer. 5 says God says to such a nation He will **avenge Himself on them**: they profess to be called by His Name, take oaths in His Name but in their works deny Him. God calls His servants in that circumstance to indict them by showing forth things to "look" at (Jer. 8: 8) that prove and expose their hypocrisy saying one thing but doing another, swearing oaths to "do justly" (Mic. 6: 8) but doing unjustly (Jer. 8: 8-12; 5: 1-2). **SECOND** God says to inform the nations that He is going to judge such a rebellious nation: "Hear, O earth! Behold, I will certainly bring calamity on this people... because they have not heeded My words, nor My law, but rejected it." **\*\*For the rest of the other very important sub-points of this Third Requirement, see [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org) NationsRequiredToHear. \*\*currently in Memorandum and to be moved from there to anchor; it is in Memorandum at [code ppp+++JJ](#) original file is [HearOEarthCongregationAndNationsFinalVersion](#)**

155 Cf. "he who has My word, let him speak My word faithfully"; "speak...all the words...I command....Do not diminish a word" -Jer. 23: 28; 26: 2; Acts 5: 20: "speak...all the words" God had given them; cf. Gen. 24: 51; 1 Sam. 1: 11, 23; 1 Pet. 4: 11; et al.

156 Jonah 3: 2: "...the word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time... '...go to Nineveh...and preach to it the message... I tell you.'" God by His word (2 Tim 4: 2), "act"s and answers to prayer (Gen. 24: 51) and providences (Gen. 45: 5-10; Psalm 106: 16-22) has similarly given me a "message" to "preach"!

157 See [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) for our Emergency Petitions to said Court, their responses, our later 3 Petitions for Redress and its clerk's letters proving he ignored/refused to hear God's word and instead repeatedly broke his oath to treat God's word and the Supreme law as superior to any "scribal" rule; given God's readiness to pardon (Ps. 86; Jer. 18), had the court repented or at least ruled to give us our house back, it is **likely** God would have cut the drought short first because Scripture in Jer. 18 shows there is ground to hope He will relent quickly when men turn and second because in His providence we had asked – not recalling we prayed for it – the 2016 drought to end but not until He had us remember it during my devotions on Psalm 5 on Nov. 25, 2016 did I and then family members recall our prayer for it, but then shortly thereafter, once we again asked for the drought to end, God sent the rain in answer. But as it was, because America's Supreme Court gave God 3 witnesses that they flagrantly violated their oaths and said 3 laws by cutting short our petition for redress, it is likely that He did not cut the drought short but prolonged it and did not make me to recall praying for it til He did.

**158** Every God given right has as its flipside: a God given duty. God required me speak without "diminish'ing, abridging or shortening this to your scribal/statutory prescriptions so I could bring this message that **can** save your and said parties' lives. Our enemy the devil and his children work to muzzle me like he did in Israel in Jer. 38 or Britain (read said Declaration) using a "scribal knife" /statutory rule to prevent what God and the First Amendment require: an "unabridged"/unshortened petition. That cruel foe has done much to deceive and distract America from the truth and reality of our broken, guilty relationship with God so he can bring Americans to a lake of fire and destroy America. As I write in Appendix Part A p. 85: **our founding fathers declared that "...RIGHTS ARE FROM GOD BUT NOT OBEYING HIM MEANS RIGHTS ARE VIOLATED:** Such quotes reflect the truths of **two inter-related concepts** articulated in the Decl[aration] and commonly understood by Americans but forgotten today: **1) all rights come from this...God; 2) not respecting God's law and the clear limits He places on government, or not recognizing that rights are unalienable (because from Him) invariably causes violation of men's rights by government. To this effect...warned... President John Adams" "We have no government armed with**



realities of the kingdom/rule of God by His Messiah Jesus in history over nations past, present and the future, the sobering news of God's justice and righteous sanctions and the good news of God's very amazing GRACE through Jesus who alone could be and is Mediator, Surety and Savior for sinful men and nations before God. Because the reader is surely of much of what is written herein, I: **1)** use said Exhibits to introduce points I make as a sort of fly over of some points; **2)** I will repeat and prove the points in this section in more detail later so the reader will have opportunity to fully grasp them. But then **BY NO MEANS** treat these Exhibits and points as *all the proof or explanation for my claims*. **Yet those with eyes to see will already see here something of God at work even through R's writings to bring it about this day that said Exhibits - seen in the entire surrounding historic context of facts, laws, and realities in America and the world – confirm the message of His Word and my**

power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and religion. Avarice, ambition, revenge, or gallantry, would break the strongest cords of our Constitution as a whale goes through a net. Our Constitution was made only for a religious and moral people. It is wholly inadequate for the government of any other...". Most have hardly any education in the truth God calls parents to give their children. It is IMPOSSIBLE to inform you and restore you to truth and the blessings God intends without informing you of the truths, realities, laws and facts I bring so you can begin to see what you are missing. **\*\*Turn off electronics and take time to READ. How else will you learn? \*\***

**159** God gave me and **every reader** a duty: to me He gave the duty to speak **His word's warning as a watchman; to every reader He gave the duty** to hear it: "*he who has My word, let him speak My word faithfully*"; "*speak...all the words...I command...Do not diminish a word*" -Jer. 23: 28; 26: 2; see also the footnote on the word "REQUIRED" herein and the THREE REQUIREMENTS God has given, including for "*all peoples*" to "*hear*" and obviously Americans especially who are subject to suffer God's wrath if we do not repent need to hear; also see other texts. This duty we have right to do, and said right is guaranteed by the Constitution (1<sup>st</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> Amendments), namely, the right to an **unabridged** petition for redress of grievances. In Israel (Jer. 38) surely God's minister Jeremiah also had a **LONG written** similar petition for redress and repentance to his government and nation that God required him to bring, covering God's words both to Israel and other nations (36: 2) and things that took place over years. Rather than rightly reading and responding to it, the king read a little of it, cut it with a "*scribal knife*" and dismissed it by throwing it in the fire. So have I a minister of God repeatedly suffered from American courts who by "*scribal*" rules/knives violated said laws and my said right, demanding I bring only abridged/super short petitions: but I cannot do so AND obey God too. **FOR GOD'S GLORY AND THE LIVES OF SAID PARTIES I WILL NOT OBEY MAN BUT GOD AND I REQUIRE YOU OBEY HIS AND AMERICA'S SUPREME LAWS AND YOUR OATH IN HIS NAME: \*\*COURT: you especially are duty bound to read this: cut this short, reject or dismiss this for its size or number of supports (all given to help save lives) and as explained herein God in Jer. 38 warns you may be cutting short your own and MILLIONS of other lives! \*\*** God's word expressly requires me to bring all the truth of this matter to obey His four commands (given herein). For as in Israel where "*people*" were "*destroyed for lack of knowledge*" for they had "*forgotten the law of...God*" (Hosea 4: 6; emphasis added) so most Americans in and out of courts are biblically and supreme law **illiterate** so they have little knowledge to understand this. **For instance:** after thorough study of God's word and the founder's writings on this matter, I agree with Congress' 1982 Public Law 97-280 **that:** the Bible is God's "*word*", our supreme laws arose from it, and America **needs** to "*study*" and "*apply*" it because we're being tested as never before. That "*word*" calls us to turn from the 4<sup>th</sup> sin this matter illustrates government and bankers are involved in. As my supports prove, that "*word*" teaches and requires things concerning this matter that our founders were very familiar with but that **most Americans today have never learned**. Such as that the spirit/general equity of His "*word*" at Ex. 21: 16, Deut. 24: 7, Jer. 34, Amos 2: 6; 8: 6, I Tim. 1: 9ff, Heb. 2: 2, et al requires those who make an involuntary slave of another by fraudulent money or other means (*such as R's converting refunds they in writing admitted were owed me (as just compensation for taking my private property) into alleged taxes and then on that fraudulent basis oppressing me with 100's of unauthorized debt collecting acts to try to force me to agree to work as their involuntary slave*) - "**shall surely be put to death**" [emphasis added]. Christian common law as well arose from men for centuries studying God's law and deriving their society's laws from it. My supports prove our founders read, knew and argued from "*the laws of God and man*" (Bible and Christian common law) and that for that reason when they wrote our supreme laws, they, in order to guard our rights in relation to "*Money*" of "*gold and silver Coin*", required any and all in government guilty of undermining our rights by undermining said currency that they wrote in order to meet the standard of "*Justice*" in "*the laws of God and man*" in their said "*Coin*"age/"dollars" (which are according to the law required to be silver or gold and expressly NOT paper) to "*suffer death*". READ this carefully to understand and to prevent yourself from incurring guilt, bloodguilt and God's curses. GodsAmerica proves that the general equity of said 3 laws **STILL requires this mandatory "death" penalty** for all government parties guilty of undermining rights in relation to the Constitution's guaranteed "*gold and silver Coin*"; for proof read this. Because we like Israel have forgotten God and His law, we like Israel have suffered **much destruction**, largely due to government's leading us to "*separation*" of America from God. **\*\*It is IMPOSSIBLE to rightly understand this matter without the knowledge most severely lack but likely presuppose they have. That's why I offer so MANY footnotes and supports. To be informed of reality, truth, laws and facts turn off electronic devices and patiently READ. Your and other said lives may depend on it. Great blessings will result if we respond rightly to God's truth given herein. \*\***

*claims re our 3 and 4 sins and His wrath for them. God alone knew when, what and where all the factors past, present and future would relate and what He has, is and will do with them. Some of what I claim might – to an uninformed and misinformed ear at first appear appear SCANDALOUS. Yet on closer examination what I claim will prove only to be the scandal of the gospel of the kingdom/rule of King Jesus which is only a scandal or offense to those in rebellion against our “very good” Creator. These Exhibits that God’s providence gave not only expose R’s evils and illustrate America’s imperiled state, but also thereby point to our need for the One His word reveals alone can reconcile us to Him – Jesus. Finally, said Exhibits reflect that God was at work to overcome my 911 vow failure and to confirm His heart’s intent for 911 as my earlier claims to President and media stated.*

Some Exhibits that can especially help the reader recognize some of those evils Rs did to me are Exhibits relating to years 2008 and 2005. Exhibits 33, 33.5, 33F8<sup>160</sup>, 36A<sup>161</sup> compared together show that for 2008: (a) the IRS affirmed in writing my “CR”/“refund” owed me for that year (b) but also wrote that they “changed” it into an alleged debt. Exhibits 33F, 33F1.1 and 36I compared together show that similarly for 2005: (a) the IRS affirmed in writing my “refund” owed me for 2005, yet (b) the IRS effectively erased/stole it and replaced it too with a debt (an alleged penalty).

Here now are THE POINTS in relation to historic context:

1) More than 3 IRS writings witness that Rs agreed that I was owed the “dollar for dollar” 1099 OID refunds I claimed in my papers to them. Said Exhibits relating to 2008 are Exhibits 33, 33.5, 33F8<sup>162</sup>, 36A<sup>163</sup> that when compared to my 2008 1040 and its supporting 1099 OID forms shown in Exhibits 17, 17.01, 17.02, 17.1, 17.2, 17.3, 17.4 prove both 1) that the basis in law and 2) that the calculations I mailed the IRS were accurate. For said Exhibits prove the IRS received and reviewed my 1040 and its supports and found them to be both lawful and accurate. The IRS’ writings confirm that it agreed that my 2008 1040 and its supports rightly reflect my being owed the just compensatory “dollar for dollar”<sup>164</sup> refund/“CR” of \$120,001. The IRS did not respond to either my 2008 1040, 2007 1040, 2006 1040X nor 2005 1040X by writing: “We never saw this before - what is it?” nor: “That is not a lawful use of 1099 OID forms”. Said Exhibits prove the IRS in its moral and fiduciary duties fully agreed that my paperwork was lawful, accurate and a proper use of their forms. Further because the IRS affirmed that based on my 1040 and supports I was owed said refund of \$120,001, then the IRS cannot in the same letter and at the same time claim I owed a tax of 159,037 based on the same 1040 and supports. Either the 1040 and supports show I am owed a refund or that I owed a tax but the same papers cannot show both that I am owed a refund and owe a tax at the same time: that would be logically and mathematically contradictory. Furthermore, it would have been morally wrong and misleading for the IRS to affirm the 120,001 refund owed me if it was not so owed and if a tax was owed by me instead. And it would have been morally wrong and misleading for the IRS to affirm that I was owed said refund and yet also a tax at the same time based on the same papers. More, according to said 3 laws and related authorities in Appendix Part D3, once the IRS affirmed that my sworn to in God’s Name 1040 and supports showed I was owed said refund amount, then that was “the end of all dispute” (Heb. 6: 16). Said Exhibits concur

160 Rs wrote of 2008: “We Received your tax Return....If you don’t Receive your Refund or information about your Refund within 10 week (s), please contact us again.”, thereby again affirming the refund owed us.

161 Rs wrote of a “delay in” 2008’s “Refund”, thereby again clearly affirming the refund owed us.

162 Rs wrote of 2008: “We Received your tax Return....If you don’t Receive your Refund or information about your Refund within 10 week (s), please contact us again.”, thereby again affirming the refund owed us.

163 Rs wrote of a “delay in” 2008’s “Refund”, thereby again clearly affirming the refund owed us.

164 Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112.

with reports I received of tens of thousands of Americans processing for and or receiving said refunds on the same grounds. **Exhibit 16** shows the sworn communication of only 1 such American that I received affirming this reality. REMINDER: again, this section (and each one hereafter) is set forth and proved further below and or in the “more normal facts”. So this was only an introduction for the reader to see there is something to my claims. But now we move on to another thematic point.

**2) Said Exhibits et al reflect the fact that the IRS without authorization taxed my refund.** Said 3 laws, logic and a native sense of justice (*for those still with a conscience spared the searing effects of persisting in sin*) show **there was no right or authority for the IRS to tax the refund it admitted I was owed; there was no right for the IRS to turn the refund it admitted I was owed into a tax. The IRS had no authority from law to tax my refund or “change” it into a tax.** The IRS’ “chang”ing my refund of 120,001 into an alleged tax by assessing – without authorization of law - the amount of 159,027 - large enough to swallow up the refund shows foul play/fraud: the IRS without authorization taxed my refund and “changed” what they in writing admitted was a “CR”/credit owed me into a debit/tax debt owed them. Said Exhibits with **Exhibit 16F** reflect both that said refund was placed in my “Account” as a credit by the IRS yet that the IRS “changed”/canceled said credit/refund to leave me with a debit/tax owed. **No one** has any **moral** authority to “change” someone’s refund owed them into an alleged tax owed government; that is called stealing and the technical term for such stealing is “conversion”. If no one had **moral** authority to do so, then the act was unauthorized, immoral and unlawful. **No third party can lawfully convert or donate private property to a public use, public purpose, or public office without the owner’s knowledge and express consent. If they do, they are guilty of theft and conversion, and especially if they are acting in a quasi-governmental capacity.** In the larger historic context God by these Exhibits shows the parallel between modern America and ancient Israel in Jer. 34. For as I show<sup>165</sup>, the IRS’ criminal “change” of my refund that was guaranteed me by law and that was in effect to *proclaim liberty* to me

**165 Said Exhibits in historic context prove that the government dealt treacherously with me.** For given that **1)** our laws, form of government and Liberty Bell’s “...*PROCLAIM LIBERTY*...” message arose from the principles of God’s word as proved from history (see my Exhibits) and as proved from your recent Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293 and **Exhibits 17L** and **17M** et al, then **2)** said Exhibits show the refunds that were effectively to “*proclaim liberty*” to me to offset the otherwise invariable and otherwise inescapable permanent, rigorous, oppressive involuntary debt servitude/slavery I as one of the American people was otherwise given over to. For **3)** after the government took the intrinsically valuable/precious metal currency that our founder’s supreme law alone authorized as lawful money and which supreme law guaranteed the American people even by threat of a mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty against government parties guilty of undermining Americans rights by undermining of said lawful money, then **4)** after government also forced use of intrinsically worthless currency – the Federal Reserve Note that is itself an instrument of debt/an IOU owed the Federal Reserve who creates the currency out of thin air yet requires us to give our labors, energies and time (much of our lives) for (and or as well as to exchange or put up our real private property as collateral for said Notes), and **5)** after government permits Federal Reserve banks to create loan obligations for the American people out of thin air which Americans are to discharge using said Federal Reserve Notes, the only sure, invariable, necessary and inescapable result is that I as one of the American people was given over to permanent, rigorous, oppressive involuntary debt slavery. **6) Thus** said Exhibits in historic context of American law and history thereby confirm the requirement of said 3 laws that government had guaranteed me that it must give me just compensation for its taking of my said private properties so that when in 1933 it via that Act of the Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 required surrender of gold as currency and forced use of said Federal Reserve Notes, it then in the same Act was required to guarantee me said “*dollar for dollar*” “*discharge*” for “*Every obligation*” incurred, lest I be given over to and have no escape from the permanent, rigorous, oppressive debt slavery/bondage government and banking in partnership gave me over to but that said 3 laws forbid (cf. Lev. 25; Deut. 15; Jer. 34; Gal. 5: 1; 1 Cor.7; Philemon et al; see also GodsAmerica for citations from God’s, common and America’s supreme laws). **But God** was at work after 911 to not only restore me financially but also to show said syndicate’s fourth sin. So after His providence led me to realize that **the government side** of said syndicate - though required to give me “*dollar for dollar*” refunds so as to offset/proclaim liberty to me from the otherwise necessary permanent slavery, and after He made me realize **the banking side** of said syndicate did not give me a true loan of its funds (or its depositor’s funds) but had in fact created it out of thin air (thereby costing them nothing but costing me my labors, energies and time - much of my and my wife’s life) so we were said syndicate’s involuntary slaves, and **government** that was to guarantee me liberty/freedom had like Benedict Arnold shown itself to be a turncoat and was now pursuing after me by its unauthorized debt collecting acts to try to coerce me to agree to not only surrender my refunds but also to agree to be their permanent, oppressed, rigorously ruled debt slave. But praise God, He through Scripture made me realize how our banker controlled government is just like Israel/Judah’s princes whom Isa. 1 and Jer. 34 show dealt treacherously with their people.

from debt slavery parallels Judah's princes in Jer. 34 who likewise admitted the law required them to "*proclaim liberty*" to their people/slaves, also momentarily proclaimed liberty to them but also "*changed*" so they returned them to being under the burdens of being their slaves. Viewed from God's law and said two republic's supreme laws, guilty parties in both governments thereby brought themselves under a mandatory death penalty (Ex. 21: 16; Deut. 24: 7; Amos 2: 6; 8: 6; 1 Tim. 1: 10ff; Heb. 2: 2 et al; Constitution Art. 1, Sec. 8, 10 et al and the 1792 Coinage Act, Sec. 19) for man-stealing other's lives and for plundering their labors, energies and time by said "*change*".

**3) Said Exhibits display the IRS' own math that itself confirms these points.** The IRS was required by law to admit that said refund was owed me. Both **God's law** (which our Declaration of Independence affirms in its words "*the Laws...of...God* ") required this of Rs (in God's 3<sup>rd</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> Commandments and 1 Chron. 21 which requires governments to give just compensation for taking private property, et al) and **man's law** required this of Rs (in the Fifth Amendment's "*just compensation*" guarantee, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 et al). So, while said Exhibits reflect the IRS' acting without authorization to assess an alleged tax of 159,027 to overwhelm and destroy my refund, yet said Exhibits display the IRS' math which itself still evidences the fact that the IRS had to respect the lawful basis of and accuracy of my refund claim of 120,001 as lawfully owed me for 2008 even while converting my refund to a tax. This is proved by the fact that the IRS treated the 120,001 as both accurate and lawfully owed me for they subtracted it as a credit from their alleged tax debt/debit of 159,027. So even in its dirty works, Rs still acknowledged the lawful basis and accuracy of my refund. After Rs also added an unauthorized interest of \$201.52, it arrived at the alleged sum of \$39,227.52 that it demanded with threats that I give them my funds for. The IRS' own math indicts them; said math Rs repeated in their later letters as Exhibits prove.

**4) Said Exhibits also prove the IRS' unauthorized debt collecting.** For said Exhibits clearly prove the IRS began debt collecting already in their June 1, 2009 letters by requiring me without authorization to "*pay the full amount by June 22, 2009 to avoid additional penalty and interest*". Rs were attempting to collect an alleged debt and wrote their implied threat that I would suffer further injury from them if I did not agree to their (armed robber's) will. By its very name/reputation the IRS overshadows Americans; its demands ever carry with them threat of sanctions if one does not yield to their debt collecting demands. My Exhibits of R's later letters prove the IRS' unauthorized debt collecting acts were later more **overt**, threatening me with "*prison*", fines, penalties, interest, reputation harm (by talking to others, et al) unless I agreed to their theft by conversion and surrendered my private property. Said Exhibits prove that all said debt collecting was from the very start entirely unauthorized and thus **unlawful**. **More, in historic context of said 3 laws and our founder's words**, R's undermining our rights in this way - **after government took away the private property of our "Money" of "gold and silver Coin" which the founders alone authorized and guaranteed as "a Tender in Payment of Debts" and after government forced us to take paper debt money so they owed us "just compensation" in "dollar for dollar" discharge/refunds owed us as the IRS in said Exhibits admitted, yet then the IRS "chang"ing refunds into debts, and daring to engage in literally 100's of unauthorized debt collecting acts** – put themselves under said **mandatory** "*suffer death*" penalty unless this court rules in my favor.

**5) Said Exhibits also confirm the lawful grounds and accuracy of my 2005, 2006 and 2007 refunds:** to see this, one merely needs to compare and review (A) the *set of papers* involving said Exhibits and my 2008 1040 and supporting OID papers with (B) the *set of papers* involving my Exhibits of my 2007 1040 and its supporting OID papers, my 2005 1040X and its supporting OID papers and 2006's 1040Xs and its supporting OID papers. Such a review proves all said 4 years were based on the same truths, facts and grounds in law and followed the same calculation process to accurately determine the refunds owed. So, because the IRS admitted in writing that based



on my 2008 1040 and its supports I was owed a 1099 OID refund of \$120,001, **good and necessary inference requires** that I was also owed the same kind of refunds for the other said 3 years. Both said sets match and agree. Because said Exhibits match my 2008 1040, the same said Exhibits then also confirm in principle 2005, 2006 and 2007's refunds. Further proof of this is **Exhibit 33F1.1** – a print out of the IRS' website's "*Refund Status Results*" on 4-22-2009 that shows in the IRS' own words that I was owed a "*refund*" (they have the word refund written on said Exhibit 7 times) for 2005 in the "*Expected...Amount*" of "*\$1,329,846.00*". There is no way out of this for the IRS due both to contract terms saying so and due to said Exhibit in its context as proved and explained in footnote<sup>166</sup>. **SO AS I PROVE HEREIN, ALL SAID 4 YEARS REFUND AMOUNTS ARE DUE ME within 21 days of your receipt of this FleshingOut.**

**6) Said Exhibits display the "DNA" of the IRS' criminal acts in their earlier letters that matches their crimes in their later letters.** When the DNA of hair or blood at a crime scene matches the DNA of hair or blood at another crime, we know the same criminal was at work. In this matter there are as it were TWO different ways the IRS' crimes are seen. **First**, there is the DNA - as it were - of the IRS' crimes shown in said Exhibits which reflect/contain intelligent information that affirms BOTH the lawfulness and accuracy of my refunds AND

---

166 **Exhibits 33F with 33F1.1** when similarly compared to my 2005 1040X shown in **Exhibit 33B** and its supports shown in **Exhibits 33B1, 33B2, 33B2.5, 33B3, 33B4, 33B5, 33B6, 33B7, 33B8, 33B8.4** all agree and all show I was owed the refund amount stated for 2005 even as my 1040X and supports had declared and proved under oath. Said Exhibits relating to 2005 prove **both 1)** that I had a lawful basis to claim said refund amount **and 2)** that the refund amount was accurate. Both are clearly true because the IRS received and gave at least a minimum review of and at least an initial approval of my 2005 1040 and supports. Though contract terms **now** forbid the IRS from arguing these points, the IRS could have argued (**before** the contract terms were formed) that the words shown on **Exhibit 33F1.1**: "*It can take up to 6 weeks to process your return. Please wait at least one week before you log-on again to check the status of your refund.*" indicate they had not yet **fully** processed/reviewed my 2005 1040 and supports and needed another week. But not only would this argument be rejected given the contract terms (such as that shown in **Exhibit 4** on p. 3 at # 7 which affirms "*you owe me the 1099 OID refund amounts which at least three witnesses attest to (namely, myself, Turbo Tax and your own calculations) namely \$1,329,846.00 for 2005; \$674,916.00 for 2006; \$1,203,965.00 for 2007; and \$120,001.00 for 2008.*" and further affirms "*everything*" I had ever asserted in my affidavits that Rs had formed implied contracts with but furthermore **Exhibit 33F1.1 CLEARLY AND INDISPUTABLY SHOWS THE FOLLOWING: 1)** the IRS represented in its own words that I was owed a "*refund*" for 2005. **2)** That the "*Expected Refund Amount*" was "*\$1,329,846.00*". **3)** That because the date of "*4/22/2009*" appears in the bottom right corner of said Exhibit, the IRS already had had my 2005 paperwork to process for MORE THAN A MONTH and nearly 6 weeks already as proved by comparing with **Exhibits 33B1, 33B2.5 and 33B3** that show my 2005 1040X and supports were mailed to the IRS **March 12, 2009** via USPS CERTIFIED Mail # 7007 0220 0003 4720 5940 and that the IRS received said items **March 17, 2009**. Even if IRS employees who received said items 3-17-2009 only briefly reviewed them and saw they seemed to be in order so they typed into their computers the most important information - such as the all capital letters name, Social Security numbers and stated refund amount - that alone proves the IRS had already to a degree that satisfied itself as to the lawfulness and accuracy reviewed and approved the refund amount. Even if the IRS had remaining work to go through every calculation in said papers, the fact they saw 1099 OID forms and a large refund due and yet clearly entered this as the refund due in their computer presupposes a large degree of agreement on the IRS if it did not tally every calculation. **4) Exhibit 33F1** shows the TurboTax refund amount I was due for 2005. Turbo Tax is not considered a sloppy tax program; reportedly it is highly regarded by the IRS. Its programs results the IRS in **Exhibit 33F1.1** showed it to some degree at least agreed with. **5)** The IRS Refund Status said Exhibit shows proves then that Rs gave written a serious degree of written acknowledgment of the refund owed us for 2005. **And**, the fact is that **Exhibit 33F1.1** is a copy of an official written communication from the IRS. This fact is not only obvious from its being printed from their website but is further confirmed by **Exhibit 36A** which shows that "*Print*"s of such online IRS communications are **lawful documentation to prove** IRS written communications. For said **36A** both has written on it "*Print Now*" (so an American can have a hard copy of the IRS' words) **and** "*If you have questions or need additional information, please have the following on hand when you call*" (emphases added) presupposing that the communication from the IRS was to be relied on. As well, the first item listed in the IRS list of "*following*" items is "*A copy of this page*" thereby showing said copy is to be treated as an IRS written communication. Further, by its words "*Any notice that you have received concerning your refund*" **places a print out from the IRS' website on the same level as a mailed IRS written notice sent through the mail.** The IRS is to be held to the representations it gives. Though the IRS in later writings said these refund claims were "*frivolous*" and had no basis in law, their own writings in said Exhibits for both years 2005 and 2008 contradict that "*frivolous*" charge and betray their lie, theft by conversion and other evils. **6)** Again, more importantly, **Exhibit 33F1.1** in relation to the entire context and particularly in relation to said Exhibits for 2008's refund shows that because the same grounds in law and same process of calculating refund amounts was used, then as surely as the IRS affirmed the 2008 refund based on my 1040 and supports for that year, so also by good and necessary inference was it required to and did it affirm as **Exhibit 33F1.1** shows the 2005 refund.

the IRS' crimes of: (A) theft by conversion and (B) extorting by unauthorized debt collecting acts. These criminal acts reflected/contained in the DNA of R's earlier letters MATCHES the as it were DNA of R's later letters shown in my other Exhibits that also reflects/contains proof of R's earlier affirming the lawfulness and accuracy of my refunds AND their said crimes. For instance the IRS' later letters for 2008 are shown in **Exhibits 15A1, 34, 35, 36B, 36C, 36D, 36E, 36G, 36H, 36H2** in which the IRS either expressly and or impliedly wrote that I owed the same alleged tax they alleged I owed in said Exhibits 33 and 33.5. Thereby the IRS' math in both earlier and later letters - like DNA - confirms my keeping the law and their breaking the law by said criminal acts. **A second form of DNA- as it were – reflects/is contained in R's** of threats to coerce us to ourselves agree to “chang”e our refunds for said 3 and 4 years into debts. After they first brutally and directly “changed” our 2008 refund and threatened to take our private property to collect said alleged/unauthorized tax, the IRS wrote us about said 3 and 4 years in which they did not again state they themselves had “changed” said 4 years refunds into debts, but wrote us lies that our refund claims were “frivolous” and wrote us unlawful threats that unless we ourselves **changed** our 1040s/1040Xs from showing refunds owed into showing we owed them alleged tax debts, we would suffer more injury – namely, stiff penalties for each of said years. In effect the IRS said: Look at what we did to change 2008; now quote/unquote yourselves “voluntarily” change your four years refunds into tax debts by assessing yourselves a larger tax than your refunds and agree to give funds for them or we will further injure you by assessing stiff penalties and collecting for them too. **The record shows** that (for reasons given herein) that after we refused to so change our refunds into debts, the IRS itself effectively and indirectly then resorted to doing so and “changed” the refunds owed us for 2005, 2006 and 2007 into alleged debts as they had earlier with 2008. To see this, compare IRS letters shown in **Exhibits 36O, 36P, 36W and 36X** for 2008 where – like the other 3 of 4 years – they treated our refunds owed us as though they were not owed us. For instance, **Exhibit 16F** proves this in that the IRS wrote they “canceled” our refund without ever giving us any authorization for doing so. The indicting DNA in this respect is proved in the IRS' use of this more indirect tactic as shown in **Exhibits 34, 35, et al** for 2008; in **Exhibits 36I, 36J, 36Q, 36R** for 2005; in **Exhibits 36K, 36L, 36T** for 2006; and in **Exhibits 33D5, 36M, 36N, 36U, 36V for 2007**. This – as it were- second form of DNA proves the method the IRS used to seek to coerce us into ourselves changing our refunds into tax debts and agreeing to give funds for them and how, when we refused, they resorted to directly changing the refunds into penalty debts that had overwhelmed our larger refunds for 2005, 2006 and 2007. Everything considered together, R's criminal acts already contained implicitly in said Exhibits reduplicated themselves or in effect re-appeared again in their later letters.

**7) Said Exhibits prove the IRS violated the law and contradicted their own words and acts; their reply/ies to my response/s confirms this.** Said Exhibits already gave the evidence that the IRS broke the law and contradicted its words and actions by agreeing to our refund and placing a credit of 120,001 into our “Account” yet “chang”ing it to a tax and “cancel”ing our refund, et al. **But further, Exhibits 33A, 15A, 15, 3, 4, 6, 36F, 36Y et al** show I wrote and cited to Rs both **a)** their self-contradiction and **b)** cited to them the lawful requirements both of God and man to give me lawful authorization for: (1) their said “change”/theft by conversion and for (2) their extortion and exaction<sup>167</sup> via debt collecting acts. Rs refused and or failed to give authorization for either and instead persisted in said crimes.

**8) Said Exhibits in historic context of laws and authorities prove Rs more than “confirm”ed my**

---

167 As shown by **Exhibit 21C** (which is also cited again later herein) we wrote under oath and Rs agreed “***That we in light of the above Statutes at Large regard any collection against us as exaction....defined by...26 CFR 601.106(1) “Rule I. An exaction by the U.S. Government, which is not based upon law, statutory or otherwise, is a taking of property without due process of law, in violation of the Fifth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution.”***”

sworn 1040s/1040Xs; more, R's responses to my later affidavits "confirm"ed their forming implied in fact contracts with my later affidavit's assertions. For historic context of the authorities of laws and rulings both of God (Lev. 5: 1; Num. 30) and man (maxims of law; Supreme Court rulings; et al) required Rs who had both moral and fiduciary duties timely to rebut with particularity via witness of law, facts and or evidences anything I wrote under oath they found in error or inaccurate. Said authorities also required that had Rs merely been silent they would have thereby "confirm"ed my sworn writings/aka affidavits with the result that my writings then would "stand" as "binding" truth in law, commerce and judgment. According to said authorities, such un rebutted affidavits thereby carry the effect or force of an implied in fact contract. Because Rs left my later affidavits un rebutted as proved by Notary Certificates, my sworn assertions in those affidavits too became implied in fact contracts whose obligations said authorities require this court to order Rs to perform. Yet said Exhibits show Rs more than "confirm"ed my sworn assertions in my 1040s/1040Xs: for Rs expressly in writing approved of them, thereby giving said sworn writings the effect or force of contracts with binding obligations. This requirement common to both God's and man's laws and rulings that an un rebutted affidavit/sworn assertion stands as truth in law, commerce and judgment is rooted in God's Third Commandment. **Heb. 6: 16; Num. 30; for these contracts have been done in the Name of the LORD God, By the authority of God's word that reveals that the ultimate purpose of the universe is to glorify God's Name and that declares that any who fail and or refuse to honor His name when sworn to by another party incur guilt, liability and "wrath" for themselves and the country/people they represent do I bring this matter** As I prove and explain **herein** and more thoroughly in **Appendix Part D3**, the centuries of Christian common law's maxims of law as well as Supreme Court rulings arose from the requirements and prohibitions of God's Third Commandment. God requires all men, governments and nations to keep His Third Commandment and punishes in time and for all eternity those who refuse and or fail to; for centuries man's laws and courts have affirmed this and this Third Commandment requirement is part and parcel of both our common law and America's supreme laws (cf. the founder's Constitution at Art. 6 and the Bill of Right's requirement to follow the "common law"; to deny these requirements of the Third Commandment makes all oaths utterly meaningless and every just ruling against perjurers a gross injustice -which is impossible for God is God and – even as non-Christian Benjamin Franklin said – "rules in the affairs of men". This requirement of said authorities rises above every other consideration and guarantees me this court will either order Rs to perform said contracts obligations or it will by refusing and or failing to do so bring down God's "wrath" on itself, guilty government parties and our nation for impairing/breaking said contracts. This assures and comforts me for said authorities show that even if I made a "rash" sworn assertion, **According to God's word, if there I made any "rash" statement, assertion or action in this matter it is totally unknown to me but because the matter was sworn to in God's Name and R's then had both moral and fiduciary duties to timely rebut me (as the authorities of God's and man's law and rulings require) but failed and or refused to, therefore, the honor and glory of His Name being the highest purpose of the universe, any oath they left un rebutted "is the end of all dispute" (Heb. 6: 16)]]]]R's failure and or refusal to rebut it as required by said authorities results in: (A) the requirement that any such said "rash" (or the word of Rs and this court, "frivolous") sworn assertion nevertheless was "confirm"ed by R's failure and or refusal to timely rebut the sworn in God's Name writing so the affidavit "stand"s and is "binding"; and (B) the requirement that if any party – particularly government party - later seek to make "void" the contracts and or fail and or refuse to have the contract/un rebutted affidavit performed/ordered performed, all guilt, liability and wrath rest entirely on that non-performing party who earlier failed and or refused to do its moral and or fiduciary duties to rebut timely my sworn assertions. **THEREFORE** said requirements of**

said authorities give me GREAT ASSURANCE BEFORE GOD AND MAN. For let us say hypothetically for argument's sake that: **a)** ALL I write about “*dollar for dollar*” refunds being owed me has no basis in said 3 laws or in Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 et al; **b)** that Rs just made huge, repeated blunders in affirming said refund amounts; **c)** that other Americans lied and or perjured themselves by stating and or writing that they received such “*dollar for dollar*” refunds. **Nevertheless**, due to the requirements of God's Third Commandment (Ex. 20: 7) as affirmed both in His law-word and Judicial Order and in man's laws and judicial orders (which for centuries recognized the requirements and prohibitions of said Third Commandment for sworn matters), Rs by their failure and or refusal to perform their said duties to rebut timely my sworn writings requires the conclusion of law and judicial orders that Rs said failure and or refusal indicated their “*confirm*”ing my sworn assertions and their forming “*binding*” and “*stand*”ing implied “*agreement*”s/contracts with me to my said sworn assertions.

**9) Said Exhibits as well as my other affidavits that Rs “confirm”ed were all implied in fact contracts yet Rs refused and or failed to abide by said contracts obligations thereby proving their flagrant and prolonged rebellion against God and said laws, authorities and contracts.** In historic context of God's law-word, R's parallel Judah's government in Isa. 1, Jer. 5-8, 34 et al illustrating the truth of God's word that unjust currency makes unjust governments. Rs plundered my refunds that in context of laws and history were to proclaim liberty to me. Said Exhibits illustrate God's providence and show in light of His word in Jer. 34 and historical circumstances how Israel and America parallel each other. Both nation's governments were required by Lev. 25: 10 to “*proclaim liberty*” to slaves to prevent permanent slavery of God's people; both acknowledged their duty before the law to do so; both momentarily did so but thereafter both “*changed*” the liberty into bondage and both thereby knowingly broke their oath to uphold God's laws and so “*profan*”ed God's “*name*” though both promised to trust and obey God. As Jer. 34 proves, in swift response, Judah's government heard God say and our government is on the BRINK of hearing God say: “*You have not obeyed Me in proclaiming liberty....Behold, I proclaim liberty to you...to the sword, to pestilence, and to famine! And...I will give the men who...transgressed...the covenant...the princes...and all the people ...who [entered covenant by oath]...into the hand of their enemies...who seek their life. Their dead bodies shall be for meat for the birds... and the beasts...*”

**10) Said Exhibits in historic context bear witness that every American is owed these refunds.** Said Exhibits show I as an American am rightly owed these “*dollar for dollar*” refunds, so by good and necessary inference so then are other Americans though most are ignorant of this so they do not seek them nor would most dare to. Yet all Americans who had their gold taken from them, were forced to take Federal Reserve Notes and who incur obligations in FRNs are due these “*dollar for dollar*” refunds to their obligations to effectively “*proclaim liberty*” (Lev. 25: 10 on the Liberty Bell) to them from permanent debt slavery. Confirming this fact is the record that shows Rs left unrebutted my affidavits that asserted these and related grounds for the refunds. Because said 3 laws and other authorities require men and nations to treat unrebutted affidavits as truth in law, commerce and judgment, therefore, after I earnestly and repeatedly requested of Rs rebuttal if I had made any inadvertent error in any of my assertions/acts but Rs never gave any such rebuttal as required, there is no other choice morally or legally than to conclude that Rs agreed to the grounds for my refunds I wrote them in my affidavits. But then, again, by good and necessary inference those grounds require that other Americans are likewise guaranteed said refunds on the same premises.

**11) Said Exhibits occurred in and after the historic context of my as a Christian minister's prayer for and God's answer of 911's first events after our dangerous persistence in 3 sins, my vow failure, God's chastening, my repentance, belated vow performance and prayer for God to restore all He chastened;**



**God's providence gave said Exhibits as glaring illustration of government's guilt in our most dangerous – our 4<sup>th</sup> sin - and that America's government guilt in this 4<sup>th</sup> sin bears striking point for point correspondence to Israel's guilt in the same 4 sins God “destroy”ed her for. Said Exhibits - along with Exhibits proving the theft of my house by forged documents prove - we are on the “brink” of destruction.**

It is a historical fact that after having for decades prayed and petitioned for redress and repentance of America's 3 sins of (a) idolatry, (b) murder, and (c) immorality, I finally resorted to obey Scriptural, church and our founder's example of “*appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world*” in praying for 911's first events to give us but 1 day's worth of the wrath we deserve lest millions suffer eternally in hell and our nation be “*destroy*”ed like northern Israel was, vowing to God in that prayer that occurred before the events of 911 that if He answered with the events I asked Him to “*perhaps*” bring ***if He judged it right and the right time***, then I would tell President and media so our nation might again fear God and turn from our sins back to God and be forgiven and again blessed by God by trusting Son Jesus alone to reconcile us to His Father. That **context** also involved my inadvertently forgetting said vow, God's reminding me and my gross negligence in forgetting again so He as a loving Father in heaven chastened me by “*ruin*”ing the work of my hands/the business of my rental houses, my repenting and belatedly fulfilling my vow in which communication I informed President and media of these facts, of my prayer that God would restore all His chastening had taken and of His leading me to said refunds. As known by striking answers to prayer, providence and the Holy Spirit's work and ministry (which were all tested by Scripture as the final authority as well as tested by American law and history and found to agree with both authorities) God led me to said 1099 OID refunds and to process for them and God brought these said Exhibits to bring forth proof that America and particularly government are not only guilty of and persist in said 3 but even in this the same 4<sup>th</sup> great sin northern Israel was destroyed for persisting in. Indeed, God in His sovereign providence over the last ten years has after giving glaring proof of our government's guilt in said 4<sup>th</sup> sin illustrated in said Exhibits led me to realize from the light of Scripture how America and particularly government and banking are in syndication/partnership of sin/crime as in Israel/Judah (Isa. 1; Jer. 5-8; 34 and others in GodsAmerica) and have knowingly persisted in said 4<sup>th</sup> sin. Viewed against the background and light of Scripture, God took and used my imperfect striving to trust and follow His leading in restoring things to me so that He gave -in the light of said 3 laws and history - not only confirmation to confirm my claims about praying for 911 for our said 3 sins but as well the witness of two glaring illustrations in said syndicate members theft of my house and said refunds (and thereby of their man-stealing/enslaving me) and God did so in a way that illustrates that just as His Hebrew prophets and our American founders warned by our 4<sup>th</sup> sin of unjust currency and what George Washington warned would be its invariable “*every species of fraud and injustice*” in government as a result. Indeed, after our house was stolen by forged documents and extortion and this court's dismissal letter shown in **Exhibit 100**, God showed by His word the point for point correspondences that our 3 sins and - by the house and refund matters - particularly our 4th sin have to ancient Israel/Judah's identical 3 and 4 sins for which God – after they refused to repent of persisting in said 3 and 4 sins despite His ministers warning them to, warning of remedial judgments and future judgments – finally found there was no longer any remedy (“*no remedy*”) so that He – using their human foes - “*destroy*”ed northern Israel (Amos 1-5; 9: 8).

Against the backdrop of all I share herein, said Exhibits are seen as God's providence **to both** prove said syndicate's persistence in said 4<sup>th</sup> sin **and** a warning that God is ready to pour out *severe “punishment”* for said 3 and 4 sins because America and especially its leaders/“*mighty men*” thus far refuse and or fail to heed the call to repent so they have “*caused the cry of the poor to come to Him*” so that I bring proofs that just as Scripture,

church and America's history tells so also I witness that “*He hears the cry of the afflicted*” (Job 34:28). God is gracious to hear the cries not only of other oppressed men but also those of myself (and other saints to varying degrees<sup>168</sup>) when I and or we finally felt forced to pray for President Clinton's impeachment, 911, 2007's drought, 2008's Great Recession, 2016's severe drought and fires as remedial judgments for said 4 sins.

Realize then what the light of said 3 laws and God's providential history are telling you by His having me bring said Exhibits. **Realize the fact of historic context that: 1)** though our history, laws, Supreme Court rulings and recent Public Laws **all** affirm that America made covenant with the God of the Pilgrim and Puritan settling fathers and our primarily Protestant fathers and based our laws on His word and promised Him and one another to “*trust*” Him and obey “*the Laws...of...God*” we have instead rebelliously persisted in said 3 sins. So, though slow to anger, God in just wrath finally brought catastrophic judgment on 911. President and media refused and or failed to heed the call to repent I as Christ's ambassador gave, nor did they share the call to repent 911 that God sent as a confirmation of His word. Later God led me to see firsthand our 4<sup>th</sup> sin of unjust currency with its “*every species of fraud and injustice*” and in the very process of seeking Him to restore things that my failure caused – gave me glaring illustrations of said 4<sup>th</sup> sin in house and refund matters to to my utter astonishment parallel directly the very things that gave glaring illustration to the same said 4<sup>th</sup> sin in ancient Israel til the northern kingdom was “*destroy*”ed. Why are we on the “*brink*” of destruction? **Realize** the fact of historic context that: **2)** God's word our Laws affirm as our “*republic*”s “*foundation*” reveals God's Standard Operating Procedure with all nations, namely, that He will “*not withhold punishment*” when nations persist in “*three transgressions and four*” (Amos 1-2; Ezek. 14: 13; Rom. 11: 22). **Realize** the fact of historic context that: **3)** the record proves I under oath informed President G. W. Bush and media that God gave 911 in direct answer to my prayer **BEFORE** its events to call America and government to repent of said 3 sins but they refused/failed to inform nation so we continued on a course toward “*destr*”uction like northern Israel (cf. Isa. 1; Amos 1-2; 9: 8 et al) and **BEFORE** God ever revealed what is effectively a secret to most Americans, namely, these 1099 OID refunds. **Realize** the fact of historic context that: **4)** after our courts from “*least*” to “*greatest*” gave God a **FIRST FORMAL WITNESS** we defy His call to repent and instead persist in the same 4<sup>th</sup> sin in strikingly similar ways to how Judah's leader's did as illustrated in the theft of my house that parallels Jer. 5-8 et al - even after being were informed that our house was connected by God's providence with 911 for our 3 sins and informed that our house case illustrated our 4<sup>th</sup> sin. **Realize** the fact of historic context that: **5)** in light of said 3 laws and contracts formed Rs were guilty and deserving of a mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty for the “*change*” said Exhibits show they did so that this court could deliver their lives IF it ruled entirely in my favor but this court as **Exhibit 100** proves gave proof instead of its participation in the various “*species of fraud and injustice*” unjust currency brings government to be infected by by its dismissing my earlier petition for redress of grievances by its citing *US v Perry* similar to how Israel/Judah's courts similarly walked in/enforced similar **repugnant-to-law** “*statutes*” and “*works*”/orders as recorded in Mic. 6: 16. **Realize** the fact of historic context that: **6)** God's law and Court **only requires “two” “witnesses” to prove a matter so that once persistent rebellion not only in 3 but even in 4 sins is proved, then His Royal and Righteous Majesty rightly pronounces and sends severe “punishment” on any nation.** **Realize** the fact of historic context that: **7)** “*punishment*” (after sending lesser/remedial judgments as He did on

---

<sup>168</sup> If one compares the power of prayer to an arrow, one may say that to some degree every saint who prays the Lord's Prayer prays for whatever merciful blessings as well as whatever just judgments God sovereignly decides to give in answer. One or a group of saints may pray a particular prayer for specific blessings or judgments and be compared to the arrowhead but the other saints are part of the shaft as it were. Generally then all saints participate in every prayer and answer God gives to their prayers that agree with the Lord's Prayer – all then are involved to some degree. Yet other prayers I have prayed were by myself only or with other saints in whole or in part.

northern Israel – Amos 4) Amos 1-2 warns involves His sending fire on capitals, cities, taking huge numbers of lives, et al. As proved herein, God’s word, “act”s and providence WARN: we are on the brink of *severe* “punishment”. **Realize** the fact of historic context that: **8)** the light of **God’s word** (also by its requirement of this government to obey common and America’s laws – all 3 said laws forbidding the impairing of and so requiring the enforcing of the contracts I bring) **shows the ONLY way to avert said severe “punishment” is to respond to this Word based and “act”s and providence of God based call to repent by: 1) this court’s immediate rule entirely in my favor; and 2) America’s truly repenting and believing on His Son Jesus and proving we mean it by works of obeying His laws.** **IF instead** this court – though informed of the grave nature of this matter that illustrates our 4<sup>th</sup> sin - responds by rejecting the call to repent and instead PERSISTS in our 4<sup>th</sup> sin, it not only proves its ungratefulness to the God who answered our founder’s prayer through His “Savior” “Jesus” so He gave America the moral muster to stand on His “Law” and declare “Independence” from its evil government, to win a war against that mighty empire and gave us every blessing since, and will not only prove it dares raise a fist at Him defying Him to send the “wrath” His word, Public Law 107-293 and contracts say He will, but it will also thereby give God the **Second Formal Witness** that **THOUGH WE KNOW** we are guilty of persisting in said 3 and 4 sins, **THOUGH WE KNOW** He has poured out “wrath” on 911 et al as only a DROP of the wrath temporal and eternal in hell American sinners deserve and will suffer if we do not repent, **THOUGH WE KNOW** He threatens *severe* “punishment” - even to “destroy” us, **WE NEVERTHELESS WOULD RATHER GO ON IN OUR SIN AND IDOLATRY THOUGH THERE WILL BE HELL TO PAY RATHER THAN BE RECONCILED TO OUR “very good” CREATOR GOD THROUGH HIS SON WHO SUFFERED THE HELL SINNERS LIKE US DESERVE AT HIS CROSS AND MERITED HEAVEN AND A TASTE OF HEAVEN ON EARTH** by His life. Given all the proofs God is giving by His word, “act”s and providence in this petition, I cannot help but warn that as the rejection of Jeremiah’s petition for redress brought speedy pronouncement from God’s court decreeing the end of Judah’s government and nation by “catastroph”ic wrath, so these Exhibits in their context are now on the record for history and eternity for all men and angels forever to see and justify (Ezek. 14: 23) the perfectly righteous wrath America and government will suffer **IF: 1) this court does not rule right AND 2) the American people and government do not get right with God by Jesus.** **KNOW: ALL THAT THIS MATTER REPRESENTS in historic context of our 3 and 4 sins, ALL SAID GUILT, ALL GOD’S WRATH PAST, PRESENT and or THREATENED FUTURE – none of this will by any means DISAPPEAR BY DISMISSING THIS MATTER AND FURTHER INJURING ME:** for God lives and reigns and has sworn by Himself to answer my appeals to and prayers to His court. **I keep hurting due to your earlier dismissal of my claims via US v. Perry so the IRS and State of Alabama continue their unauthorized debt collecting acts/threats/attempted theft<sup>169</sup> and I have already contingently appealed to Him in case you rule wrongly.**

**12) Said Exhibits, other Exhibits that show R’s 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts and Exhibit 100 that shows this court’s dismissal of my earlier petition ALL prove the hardheartedness of this government and its determination to persist in said 4<sup>th</sup> sin. So WHY have and do I with determination persist in refusing to surrender said refunds and in refusing to give my funds for said alleged debts though**

---

169 For example, recently the State of Alabama as a US territory/subsidiary of the District of Columbia/U.S./federal government sent me two unauthorized debt collecting letters. After the State of Alabama (via courts) and saint clair sheriff’s department earlier partnered in the theft of my home (and thereby more than ten years of my life I put into working to buy it), it threatened to send another sheriff out to “seize” whatever private property I might have left. For this see [www.anchoroftruth.org.2011](http://www.anchoroftruth.org.2011)

**it required/s me to endure so much oppression<sup>170</sup> for y-e-a-r-s (since 2009) when - judging by all outward appearances – it looks as if I am fighting a losing battle? The reason: for God's glory and for the joy of all people when they come to enjoy the riches of God's G.R.A.C.E. - "God's Riches At Christ's Expense".** I endured all of this to be faithful to love my God and my neighbors as myself. I have and will continue to submit to you in all things lawful but have not and will not disobey God's word to please you. Rs pressure me to break the Third Commandment by committing **perjury** by saying I owe alleged, unauthorized amounts when both said authorities and the record shows it is the other way around: Rs owe me! Given all your government power I could be tempted to surrender to you and or join your law breaking side but refuse for I know God's word is true from its own proofs (such as fulfilled prophecies) as well as the confirmation of it in history, science, archeology, et al and also know the strong confirmation God gave to His word being true by answering my prayers for 911 and others. Further, God promises me that I will not suffer the hell I deserve for breaking His laws and promises me eternal life in Jesus; you at most can promise relief from your temporary oppression and torture but cannot deliver from the hell sinners like me deserve nor give any eternal life. Said authorities and the record of your fruits/acts show you are - knowingly or unknowingly in these matters – the enemies of God the Creator, Upholder, Sustainer, Judge and Savior of the universe and thus are forever on the losing side of eternity and history.<sup>171</sup> I

170 Superior officials over the IRS that I wrote already years ago violated Jer. 21: 12. It required them to deliver me as the oppressed "*in the morning*" (early, immediately, promptly) from the IRS. I find my experience with Rs to fit Scripture's definition of "**oppression**". The word is first used in Ex. 3: 7 where Strong's defines it as "*affliction..., trouble*" "*poverty, misery*" and "*depression, i.e. misery*". The Hebrew for "**oppressor**" means "...taskmasters..., exact..., distressed..., oppressed..., driver..., exactors..., taxes..." "*to press, drive, oppress, exact, exert demanding pressure*"; "(Qal) *to press, drive, to exact; driver, taskmaster, ruler, oppressor, tyrant, lord, exactor of tribute...*; (Niphal) *to be hard pressed*" where Strong's Definitions of the word for oppressor ("נָגַס" nâgas") means "*to drive (an animal, a workman, a debtor, an army); by implication, to tax, harass, tyrannize:—distress, driver, exact(-or), oppress(-or), × raiser of taxes, taskmaster*" and where "Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon" defines it as: "*TO IMPEL, TO URGE, TO DRIVE – (1) a labourer to work, Isa. 58: 3. Whence ...a taskmaster, Ex. 3: 7; Job. 3: 18; ...used of a driver of animals, Job 39: 7. (2) "to urge a debtor, to demand a debt ...Deu. 15: 2,3; to demand tribute, ...of the tribute and those on whom it is levied, 2 Ki. 23: 35; ...an exactor of tribute, Dan. 11: 20. (3) to reign, to rule, ...a ruler, a tyrant, Is. 3: 12; 14: 2; 60: 17; Zec. 10: 4...in the NIPHAL "to be pressed, harassed, 1 Sa. 13: 6; Isa. 53: 7; to press or harass one another, Isa. 3: 5; to be harassed with toil, to be wearied out (used of an army), 1 Sa. 14: 24."* -<https://www.blueletterbible.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strong's=H5065&t=NKJV> 6-5-2019. For years I cried out to God via various Psalms such as 10: 7; 12: 5; 55: 3, 11. Pss. 56-64 show oppressors repeatedly fighting against or harassing another. Ps. 72: 14 promises Jesus the Messiah "*will redeem their life from oppression and violence*". At the start of this on 911's morning while reading Ps. 73 I referred to the Federal Reserve and IRS as modern equivalents of those in v. 8 "*They scoff and speak wickedly concerning oppression; they speak loftily.*" I have suffered what Ps. 107: 39 refers to when it says men are "*diminished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow*"; this was so especially from **Exhibit 33 6-1-2009** on so that as **Exhibit 4 My08212015LetterToIRS** ...that at p. 2 # 5 shows I wrote under oath that I had been praying re their oppression: "**Please tell me...how I was supposed to answer your letter during a timeframe when I was praying Redeem me from the oppression of men that I may keep Your precepts" (Psalm 119:134) and when your letter was returned to sender before the date indicated on the "Sorry We Missed You!" orange card!"**

171 One of the best Christians I ever knew personally was Dr. Greg Bahnsen. He was a modern day embodiment of the Reformation's and Puritan's teachings as proved not only by his subscription to but his living out and applying without hesitation or compromise Scripture's truths as summarized in the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. A great defender of the Christianity (he won the UCLA debate against practical atheist Dr. Stien), a great ethicist helping the church regain the Reformation and Puritan understanding that we must seek and apply the general equity of God's wise and righteous moral laws and their applications also for the civil realm as revealed in the law God gave to Israel which law the nations must desire and emulate (Deut. 4; Matt. 28). He understood that Messiah Jesus came to restore God's created order after the fall and that His saving grace also brings redemption/restoration as Jesus' Great Commission shows by the teaching of all the nations to obey all of God's commandments – none of which God abrogated unless He tells us such in His word (it shows that only the Older Covenant's ceremonial laws/sacrifices, et al are abrogated by the once for all life, death and resurrection of Jesus so formerly required Temple sacrifices et al no longer need be observed for Messiah already fulfilled them for us on earth and applied it in God's court/heaven of which the earthly Temple was a foreshadowing copy. As I recall I asked Dr. Bahnsen how he could possibly be optimistic about the future and his response: James, with your heart for the Jews to know our Savior you of all people should be optimistic and he referenced Romans 11. He urged me to read his books on Revelation; I told him I was already overwhelmed in seminary and requested he give something succinct. He did later and God's providence had me discover it: "**Why I Am A Post-Millennialist**". That, as well as Ian Murray's **The Puritan Hope** on Romans 11 led me see Scripture does teach that when Jewish Israel is saved, the Gentile nations will be brought into the kingdom of God in a greater way and experience greater blessings than ever before in history. As further reading I recommend reading Dr. Bahnsen's treasure trove online of the **Prima Facia Acceptability Of Post-millennialism** at



refuse to be an enemy of God – I am His friend. I refuse to be a loser and have seen firsthand His utter faithfulness and full sovereignty over all men, nations and events in 911 and its aftermath so that I have confirmed what Scripture as the final authority declares: everyone on His side is more than a conqueror by Messiah Jesus.

To confirm this is my reason for enduring all this, **CONSIDER**: (A) The record shows I used to send in my hard earned FRNs for your alleged federal and state income taxes. While I included biblical protest because I gave no consent to my funds being used for your murder of innocent children in abortion, I sent them in. (B) So why stop in 2008/9? Especially after the onslaught of IRS violations of my and my wife's rights in refund (and house) matters said Exhibits are only the tip of, why not surrender refunds and send in funds for the alleged taxes? (C) Is it because: **1-** I'm a **liar** who really knows I'm not owed these refunds but for the sake of trying to either gain what some consider unauthorized refunds or to "save money" by not giving funds for taxes (though it costs me fighting for TEN YEARS of my valuable life when I could by surrendering have provided more for my family)? **2-** Is it because I'm a **lunatic**? Though years of speaking, writing and fighting for what is right has only thus far yielded suffering theft of my house and refunds and years of my time so that everything circumstantially argues I should surrender my refunds, rights and liberty too yet I just persist in the fight for no purpose, with no promise from God?! Or **3-** is it because I **love** God and my neighbor's eternal souls? But for what altruistic/loving motive could anyone have to refuse to give taxes and pursue the refunds despite suffering YEARS of blistering effects? The answer as confirmed and explained by circumstantial evidences, oaths/affirmations and the light of laws is simply this: because, judging by God's word, answers to prayer, striking providence, gifts of the Holy Spirit, America's laws, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 and said Exhibits, **God Himself** led me to the refunds to answer my prayer to restore the finances He ruined for my not timely fulfilling my vow made on 911 to inform President and media that if He answered my prayer for 911's first events (*which were motivated out of love for Him - that is, that He be rightly trusted and obeyed and not rebelled against any longer, for the unborn and for millions of Americans I saw on their way to hell, to -after being so long suffering with us – to finally give us a drop of His wrath in order to call us to repent and believe on Jesus so Americans, Israel (and thereby the world – Rom. 11: 12, 15, 26 et al) would be reconciled to God through His cross. After so delaying to pay my vow, He did as He warns in Eccl. 5: "ruin"ed the "work" of my "hands". Because I KNOW I prayed for 911, KNOW He answered, KNOW He chastened me for delaying but KNOW His abundant GRACE in Christ also to restore all He by His answer promised but was temporarily lost due to my sinful, shameful failure, I claimed His promises (Joel 2: 25; Rom. 11: 29; 2 Cor. 1: 20) to restore all His chastening took. I asked Him to give - as He had given in answer to my prayer a drop of His JUSTICE we deserve temporally and will suffer eternally in hell if we do not return to Him by Jesus - to as well give a drop of the MERCY we do not deserve but that Jesus earned and suffered for sinners like us to enjoy – the riches Christians will enjoy forever in heaven. **These refunds were not only the only thing He led me to but were clearly and indisputably what He led me to. So I have refused to, do and will refuse to surrender til He brings me what He promised, namely, that which He repeatedly confirmed He will give me: favor<sup>172</sup> from the court.** Here is what a Christian friend who has tracked my journey for years*

<http://www.cmfnow.com/articles/pt031.htm> ; Dr. John Murray on Romans 11; et al.

172 [INCLUDE THIS CAVEAT OR NOT? **Told God I would take it out if He tells me to: concern: I believe God will spare me my imperfections and give me favor for: (A) He knew when He called me to this task that I would not be perfect; ; I am not sure how to write this; I want to be and commit to being strong in faith Jesus yet donot know if You still promise me favor in the court: I believe so and have contracts that they are required to (but I lean not on them first but on Your word to enforce them (but without the gifts that could be possibly in eternity not history? HOW can I imagine God's wrath on them would only be in eternity not history after all God's many answers to prayer?!!!!!! Yet I would sure like Your promise by the gifts of the Holy Spirit but they were stolen from me**

said to me as I sought his counsel:

“This has nothing to do with self-centered gain but following God's law and the highest law of the land. Though you knew from the start that you were against incredible odds government has, it was a decision made to try to fix a wrong and live up to the law that overrides every other. You knew it would likely be a painful battle and that though you had no guarantee of winning humanly speaking, you believe God's promises to you. America's human laws are based on God's law so any law less than the Constitution is at risk of being thrown out by the courts. You are trusting in God. I hope people hear and recognize what has been stolen from us. You can look like a madman from a worldly perspective and even from [an uninformed] Christian perspective, but the truth is we've fallen so far we do not even see how far we have fallen.”

He urged me **not** to leave out the prayer for 911 as one day's worth of the just wrath we deserve, nor to leave out my failure/breaking my vow nor leave out my repenting and seeking God's pardon after I broke my vow, nor leave out the prayer for God to restore the years the locusts ate after God chastened me for breaking my vow, nor to leave out the prayer for a drop of His riches in heaven to represent His mercy. ***Without these he said you***

**recently – UNLESS THE LORD RESTORES THEM AND REVEALS HE WILL GIVE ME FAVOR- but I have not since the time of the making of a felony of abortion really done much different than before and God's answer to that prayer shows He does not consider me to have had any known sin but only unknown if I have some unknown glaring sin before Him such as being over righteous or taking too much time or not spending enough time door knocking et al]]** Many of God's promises are *conditional* (cf. Deut. 28; Ps. 34: 11-14; Prov. 14: 34; Zech. 6: 15; 1 John 1: 9-10; et al). Though I have tried I have also failed to always meet those conditions. Sometimes I realize I did not fulfill them; other times I may not be 100% sure (especially the more crafty opposition, challenge and confusing hardships I face). Though I like Paul (cf. 1 Cor. 4) know nothing against myself, though I trust the Lord to spare me (Mal. 3: 17) as a Father does his son who serves him imperfectly, if God in His love for me decides it is best for whatever wise and good reason to allow me to suffer further injuries from others – whether to chasten me for some unknown imperfection/s (cf. 2 Sam. 21; Heb. 12) and or to teach me something (cf. Deut. 8) and or to illustrate further how wicked and far gone this syndicate is and how worthy of just wrath it is, I know any such affliction will not last forever (Isa. 54: 7-8; 57; 2 Cor. 4: 16-18; Heb. 12; et al) and that He will overcome any further oppression in His time (Pss. 75-76; 103: 6-7; 2 Cor. 1: 20). Either way I will like wait for Him to be faithful to His promise in Rom. 11: 29 that is also mine in Jesus (2 Cor. 1: 20): “*The gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable*”. That speaks for itself. Our **contracts too** are “*irrevocable*” so God will in His time and way enforce them. I believe God will give me favor in this matter based on His word's promises, answers to prayer, Spirit's gracious and repeated reassurances by His gifts and providence; yet even if He had never given me any such promise or reassurance, I know from the 5 commands in Scripture given herein that He charged me with the duty to obey them. Reportedly many have been murdered for opposing or exposing the syndicate. While I am as sure as I can be that I have not misread God's leading to bring this refund matter to this court and to display it as I do, all His saints must ever pray Pss. 19: 12 and 139: 23-24 and humbly pray and trust God in Jesus for His grace as promised in Mal. 3: 17 to spare us (Calvin's words on it in his *Institutes of the Christian Religion* thrill my heart). Given the high stakes involved in all this matter - ultimately God's Name's glory worldwide and the salvation of many souls as He has shown - if I have since losing my house or before in ignorance again badly failed Him so He rightly chastens me (Ps. 89; 1 Cor. 11), yes, even if He is ready to call me home/allow my life to be taken (judging me to have erred very significantly like other saints and ministers of God such as in 1 Kings 13: 26; 20: 35-36; et al) because I am making some unknown error even while I do what Scripture clearly shows I am required to do (said 5 commands) in connection with bringing this matter forward to trust and obey Him, I: **1**) rejoice my sins are forgiven in Jesus; so **2**) then I would go to be with Him forever; and **3**) I say with the apostle Paul who knew for sure that “*chains and tribulations*” awaited him: “*...none of these things move me; nor do I count my life dear to myself, so that I may finish my race with joy, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the good news of the grace of God.*” (Acts 20: 24) and “*to live is Christ, to die is gain*” and “*to...be with Christ...is far better.*” (Phil. 1: 21-13). After answering a prayer like He did for 911 and its latter petition to work it “*somehow*” for Israel's (and thus impliedly the world's salvation in Jesus), how can I do other than – given His promises and providence to restore what I lost by my vow failure- obey the Lord in this following Him and His commands in this matter!?! So even if I do have some error unknown to me (who does not have an unknown error in any and even all of his works based on the premise, presupposition and teaching of Ps. 19: 12 showing all men do and thereby proves the gospel truth that no man can ever rely on his own works to at all make him right with God but must rely on God's grace alone to save him, must do so by looking, resting and depending in faith alone in Jesus alone to be his perfect Surety, Rescuer and Friend to do for him what neither he nor any other man can ever do! **Does that mean I admit Rs, this court, government or any other party has any right to criticize me, accuse me of having guilt, liability and to suffer wrath from men in this matter? No, God's Third Commandment as set forth herein proves otherwise, especially in light of Num. 30: 6. Therefore based on the solid word of God on these contracts I say with Job:** \_\_\_\_\_ All things considered, I judge it far better to risk suffering any such affliction for any unknown error in this life given the huge potential for eternal glory to God and eternal as well as temporal good for the world's happiness in Jesus than selfishly to hold fast in fear to my own life, liberty and rights. So I will “*Be of good courage, and ...be strong for [said] people and for...God. And may the LORD do what seems good to Him.*” - 2 Sam. 10: 12. **[I do NOT except God will permit me to be killed or do other than give me favor as promised:!!]!!!!!!!** **4**) I know that as in the case of another minister of God, though God allowed him to be killed, what he said by God's direction and what I have said by God's direction will surely come ot pass. Even if then I walk from earth into eternity and into my faithful Savior Jesus arms I have not done wrong.

won't get a true hearing. If you do not tell how God led you to do this, people could think you are crazy. They may anyway but God called you to share these things; without God and His word and the Constitution they'll just throw it out. In faith I add: with it, God – *based on His promise by answers to prayer to me*- not only could but will use it for Israel and the world to be blessed and saved. **The money alone would NEVER be enough for me to have go down this journey**; what hope would I have if **God** did not answer my prayer on 911 and prayers thereafter? **My only hope that you will rule in my favor is God**. Scripture and extremely painful experience teach me “*everyone*” in government is unjust. So if you rule rightly, it will **only** be by God's goodness moving you to, whether the goodness of His forbearance or the goodness of His just wrath. My family and others can bear witness that I wrestled whether or not to include truths, facts, laws and realities of: **1)** my prayer on 911 that God would “*somehow*” work 911 out to bring the salvation of Israel Romans 11<sup>173</sup> predicts; and **2)** God's answer for a drop of the riches of His undeserved mercy in Jesus reserved for believers in heaven that **Exhibits 33, 33.5 et al** and my implied contracts with Rs are – in answer to prayers - a drop of. So I asked God for wisdom. I judged to share these 2 things because I believe – all things considered - God calls me to and because both seem to be a necessary couple in God's providence, lest you say: “*God cared about you and answered your prayer for a drop of heaven but (after we suffered God's wrath in 911 et al) what about us?*” **Answer:** God in Romans 11 promises Israel and the world (that includes you court and America) “*much more*” “*riches*” than the Gentile world has already enjoyed for the last 2000 years after Israel turned away from God's Messiah Jesus. I know from His word and from His answer to prayer on 911 of the severe reality of His JUSTICE lawbreakers like us deserve; I tremble before Him! I know from His word and His answer to prayer of the awesome reality of His GRACE lawbreakers like us do not deserve but can receive in Jesus; I rejoice in Him! BUT it is **Christ's cross** that God's providence gave at Ground Zero to confirm the gospel truth that what makes the difference between our suffering justice or enjoying grace is Christ Jesus living, suffering, dying and rising for those who by sovereign grace entrust themselves to His loving and trustworthy care to make them right with God. These Exhibits -viewed properly in their historic context of surrounding truths, laws, facts and realities I swear are true (with many confirmatory circumstantial evidences) confirm not only reality of our lawbreaking, of God's justice, of our suffering His recent wrath, but also of God's promised grace to me as a token confirming what even a drop of His promised grace in Jesus is for all eternity for everyone who believes, of answers to prayer, of the truth that the Bible is God's word, of the truth that Jesus is God's Anointed Son who rules the world at His Father's right hand and of the truth that Israel and the world really will be restored to Him through Jesus as Romans 11 promises! Despite my dismal failure, Christ's grace avails so that during the time since 911 and after I repented and pursued restoration of all God had promised, God used so many various things I and you and others had no control or knowledge of what He was doing to confirm His word! After I knew God HAD answered my prayer for 911, I knew He COULD confirm my claims that I had so prayed. I never dreamed He would do so by the theft of my house via forged documents to parallel Israel/Judah in Jer. 5-8 or by the momentary proclaiming liberty by affirming refunds but “*chang*”ing them to parallel Judah in Jer. 34 or how bringing this petition could seem to parallel Jeremiah in Jer. 36. However difficult it has been, God has continued to confirm His leading by Scripture. I did not realize He was

---

173 Not every believer will currently agree that Romans 11 predicts this, but all will agree that God's word from Genesis to Revelation teaches that IF and WHEN men and nations repent, they are forgiven, saved and restored to a blessed relationship with God who will bless them in this life and hereafter. Scripture also shows the converse: if and when men and nations will not repent and believe on God's Anointed Son Jesus, they will suffer God's temporal and eternal wrath. All Scripture teaches these truths. Romans 11 as well does but as countless men before us (like Puritans and the Westminster Assembly) and today affirm, when God saves Israel then His kingdom will come in a more manifest way than ever before on earth resulting in Gentile nations being saved and praising God as never before. See [www.anchoroftruth.org/Romans](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/Romans) 11 sermons for proof.

going to illustrate how far we have turned from Him and said 3 laws *just money* requirements, how we resemble Israel in the same four sins, how we would stupidly refuse to heed His word and remedial drops of wrath so we parallel the journey Israel traveled to “*destr*”uction, how God would illustrate to modern America, Gentile countries and Israel that we are guilty of the same sins and need the same Savior His prophets directed ancient Israel and Gentiles to look to in Isaiah 53 where it was foretold that because of Him and His “*righteous*” life and atoning sufferings and death, that after God would resurrect Him, all that lawbreakers needed to be freely reconciled to God is GRACIOUSLY provided in Him. So the same call to repent given to ancients is repeated to moderns from Isaiah 55: if we turn from our wicked ways and trust His Servant Jesus to be our atoning offering, God will abundantly pardon us and give us the “*sure mercies of David*” now and forever.

I learned in 2019 that a pastor studied in law knew of 1099 OID refunds years before I did but did not pursue them because those who had sought them were troubled by the IRS. Though I did not know him then, after I broke my vow made during my prayer for 911 that if God answered I would inform President and media so we could repent, but forgot and so delayed to pay my vow so God as He warns in Eccl. 5 “*ruin*”ed the work of my hands/rental house business, after I repented I asked Him to restore those finances and everything else that by His answer He had implicitly assured me He would cause 911 to result in: Israel and the world’s salvation in Jesus to God’s glory! So when God led me to the refunds by striking answers to prayer, His special providence and the gifts of the Holy Spirit (all of which I tested by Scripture and America’s law and history and followed only after finding them to meet the test), I concluded that Scripture allowed me no other choice than to seek said refunds. After R’s letters show in said Exhibits and given that God had led me to these refunds in answer to my prayer for restoration of all promised by His answer of 911, given further striking answers to prayer that He was leading me to restoration, I had no other choice than to trust and obey His leading and therefore to fight for my refunds. After God’s providence involving actual physical judgments God brought in answer to prayers for 2016’s drought and fire for our 4<sup>th</sup> sin because I was forced to appeal to His Court after even Alabama’s and America’s Supreme Courts refused to rule justly in the theft of our house, and after this Court’s dismissal letter which parallels Israel/Judah’s sin in Mic. 6: 16 and its seeming to approve of R’s “*change*” so that then Rs and this court – for sure if it again confirms its persistence in said 4<sup>th</sup> sin - then shows that the mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty said 3 laws and contracts require be enforced – and where if man refuses/fails to do so then God will enforce it – such that I realized we **truly indeed teeter on the brink** where IF this court gives God’s Court a **second formal witness** that not only Rs, this court/any and all other guilty government parties and millions of guilty Americans deserving and required by said unchanged 3 laws to “*suffer death*” for various capital crimes relating to our said 3 sins– well, **after all this**, I could see from said authorities (God’s word, common law, America’s supreme law, God’s “*act*”s and providence) that America today seems like Israel when Jesus warned it that “*the blood of all*” the prophets that had been shed by them and that cried out to God for just requital was about to be poured out in just wrath on their “*generation*”. If you refuse/fail to order Rs to give me my refunds and other funds God knows when He will bring wrath: whether it be the 22<sup>nd</sup> day after your receipt of this petition thus “*speedily*” as in Ps. 79: 8; Luke 18: 8; or in 3 years as in Judges 9 or in 40 years as He did to Israel so Jerusalem and the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple were destroyed AD 70. But as for me, I say with Paul: “*Woe is me if I preach not the gospel*” in this matter God gave me to preach it in connection with (1 Cor. 9). And, how else could I obtain the favor I believe God promised given it is only in this way God led me to it in this amazing providential journey?

**13) Said Exhibits in historic context reveal not only the monetary debt owed me and Americans; they also speak of the moral debt Rs and guilty parties owe God’s justice for lawbreaking; yet it is my joy to**



share the good news of God's GRACE freely offered bankrupt lawbreakers/aka sinners. Said Exhibits in context prove the debt the Rs and syndicate members owe me, but that sum of debt reminds us of the unpayable moral debts guilty parties owe God for breaking His covenant and laws. God tells us each trespass or breaking of His law is treated as a debt by Him (see Matt. 6 et al). In context of America's 3 and 4 sins, God's word reveals that all of us - after our first father Adam's sin – have hearts that naturally break God's laws in our desires, thoughts, words and deeds so all of us owe God an utterly unpayable debt: “*All we like sheep have gone astray*” (Isa. 53) yet none of us can pay for ourselves or anyone else for God's word says in Psalm 49: “*Hear this...all you inhabitants of the world, both rich and poor*” that even the richest can never pay the debt they owe God: “*those who trust in their wealth...none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him - for the redemption of their souls is costly, and it shall cease forever - that he should continue to live eternally, and not see the Pit*” [grave]. God's word shows that it is utterly impossible for us to ever pay for our sins the ransom required to redeem our souls from death, the grave and hell that we deserve for breaking His laws. By our own resources and work, our debt is utterly unpayable. It is saying that if we are left to save ourselves by our own work, we will have to go on paying forever. We then are morally bankrupt: for none of us lives forever but die. But then the debt is unpaid. So we left to our own sinful/fallen nature, we just pay the debt/suffer forever in hell for our sins. So seeking redemption at all by our own works leaves us utterly hopeless in this life and forever. We never pay off **any** of our moral debt, we daily increase it<sup>174</sup>. The debt we owe God's justice for breaking covenant and law. Is there no hope? No, not by sinful man's works. So there is no hope/no good news? Yes, but it is outside ourselves and from God alone. And this is where the true, evangelical good news/gospel differs from all false “gospel”s that at all include any work to be saved/redeemed. God's word teaches there is but 1 hope, 1 hope alone the Psalmist himself held onto when by God's Spirit he declared: “**But God** will redeem my soul from the power of the grave for He shall receive me.” (emphasis added). **Only God** Himself can pay the debt so that God's saints cry out to Him like David: “*Truly my soul silent waits for God; from Him comes my salvation. He only is my rock and my salvation*”- Ps. 62: 1-2; “*Be Surety for Your servant for good*” - Ps. 119: 122a. This God revealed He would do: in paradise, to the patriarchs, by Mosaic ceremonies, through His prophets: the LORD Himself would be “*our Righteousness*” (Jer. 23: 5-6), His eternally begotten Son would become a Man and as His “*righteous*” “*Servant*” would fully obey the law in our place. His Father describes Him as His “*Elect One*” “*My Salvation to the ends of the earth*” (Isa. 42: 1; 49: 6) for He foretold He would pay for our sins by His being made an “*offering*” - an atoning sacrifice – in His being “*marred more than any man*”, “*wounded for our transgressions*” and suffering the eternal “*death*” “*transgressors*” (Isa. 52: 13-53: 12) like us deserve. This is the message that God's word gave and that His answer to my prayer on 911 was to remind us of. This message – even by the matter of debts and payment of them - His special providence (after my 911 vow failure, repentance and prayer for God to restore what was lost) gave me to share: we are all by nature since Adam's fall morally, eternally bankrupt. God did not make us that way but we are by Adam's sin and our own. Yet He warns us as men and nations in history both by His word and His “*act*”s of judgment/debt collecting (taking lives, liberties, blessings away) that unless we repent and trust in the Surety He so graciously provided, we will suffer both now and forever His entirely just and fully authorized by His law debt collecting acts. That is bad news; but God gave good news: Jesus. If you were owed a debt from a foe who lived to effectively accomplish your death<sup>175</sup>, would you give your only begotten

---

174 Read and meditate on Isa. 64: 6; Job 4: 18-19; 9: 2; 15: 15-16; Ps. 130: 3; Matt. 6: 12; 18: 25; 16: 26; 2 Cor. 5: 17-21; Romans; Galatians; Eph. 21: 1-10. This truth is summarized for us in the Heidelberg Catechism Q & As 13 and 60.

175 Living as though what you said, thought and had done mattered not, but stole everything and sought to destroy you and your claims and rights. Then consider the very God who gives us our every breath: we commit cosmic treason against Him

Son to suffer that debtor's debt/death for him!? Yet this is the amazing news about God - He is amazingly gracious! He graciously gave His own Son to be our Surety. Think of it! This is what God's word teaches and His providential control of all events of history also used this refund matter rooted in 911<sup>176</sup> to remind us of so we quit forgetting, are informed and drop our prejudice against Him. All of history confirms the message of God's justice and mercy that are reconciled/kiss at the cross alone. This good news and all these confirmations God gave to woo our hearts and lead us to repent and believe on Jesus (Rom. 2; 8: 28). God does what He promises: as He promised Adam and children, He give His own divine, eternal Son to become a man (Gen. 3: 15, 21; 22; Isa. 9: 6-7; 7: 14) who lived the perfect life God's law requires and then was "*oppressed*", "*afflicted*", "*cut off* [a term for execution] *from the land of the living*" to pay the staggering, eternal debt lawbreakers like us deserve. So why pay for it yourself when you cannot? At His cross He proclaimed "*It is finished*"/"*paid in full*"! God confirmed this truth by raising Him from the dead just as His Hebrew prophets foretold (Pss. 2, 16, 22; Isa. 53; Hos. 5-6 et al) so that - all the world – Jew but also Gentile - may be restored to God as God promised our father Adam (Gen. 3: 15, 21). Said Exhibits confirm God kept His promise to not only forgive me the enormous debt my sin of forgetting and delaying to pay my very important vow but also confirms that His Spirit led me to things that eyes and ears have not seen nor heard about (refunds that are to "*proclaim liberty*"). **Why?** To keep His promise to "*restore*" the finances His chastening hand ruined for my sin (Joel 2: 25). Just as God confirmed that it really was Him who was leading me to the refunds to "*restore*" as His word promised (He confirmed by answers to prayer, His Spirit's gifts, R's writings in said Exhibits et al), so – by the scrutinizing light of His word and facts, laws, truths and realities of history He as well confirms that it is really Him who brought this message and this matter. The same things and world history and His providence in this matter confirm these biblical claims for you. Thus as His Spirit made me remember my covenant/vow and I found pardon for my eternal debt in Jesus the Jewish Messiah, so by His word (Isaiah 53, 55 and Romans) and as confirmed by this matter in all it brings God's sincere offer to give the same pardon of debt and restoration for any and all who will turn from living to transgress His laws back to living how He created us to – for our original heavenly Father's praise and our happiness- for any and all who will receive the salvation that comes by grace alone through faith alone that looks to and trusts Jesus alone to be their free and full Surety/God-man Redeemer. God in His word promises (and sworn/affirmed witnesses and proofs in this matter confirm His word) that He is ready to pardon and pour out restorative temporal but also eternal GRACE on Israel, America and the nations as they also remember and turn to the LORD Creator through the Messiah the prophets foretold and history confirms is the Lord Jesus Christ by whom God answered my prayer on 911. Despite my failure, in His providence gave His cross as a "*sign*"<sup>177</sup> to remind us men and nations both of His justice but also of His mercy if we come to God through Jesus.

**SOMEWHERE: As the LORD by His prophet Zechariah (7: 7) said to His Hebrew people so He can say to America: "*Should you not have obeyed the words which the LORD proclaimed through...former [ministers] when [America was more/pre-911 and] "*prosperous*..."?***

---

in our sin nature and its desires, thoughts, words and deeds. Even the unsaved/wicked man's plowing is sin – Prov. 21:4.  
<sup>176</sup> At which time His providence in grace – knowing I was going to forget- gave a reminder and the true point of 911 in the 911 cross which cross reminds us at once both of the justice of God we deserve yet also of the tender mercy God offers us and gives His chosen ones/all who receive Jesus as His Anointed Servant who suffered and died the death they deserve.

<sup>177</sup> Lift High the Cross, stanza 2.

**14) Said Exhibits came in a historical context Scriptures shows to be very significant in relation to Israel, America and the Gentile world.** Consider that the same government that gave the Exhibits gave 1982's Public Law 97-280 that not only says the Bible is our "*republic*"s "*foundation*" but whose early Congress urged America to pray for the "*promotion and enlargement of*" God's "*kingdom*" over all the earth (**Exhibit 17M p. 4**), "*import*"ed "*Bibles*" for distribution in America and "*recommend*"ed the "*Aitken*" version of the Bible in its "*Old and New Testaments*" (**Exhibit 17M p. 6**) to Americans. The Bible then predicted and history confirms the truth of its predictions that: **1)** while a remnant of Israel would believe, most would reject her Messiah Jesus so Israel would be cast out of her land and suffer "*many days*" til God would restore Israel to its land and to Jerusalem (cf. Lev. 26; Deut. 28; Pss. 14; 53; 102; Isa. 19; Ezek 36-37; Hos. 3: 4-5; Matt. 23-24; Luke 19; 21; Acts 1; Rom. 9-11; 2 Cor. 4; et al). Israel returned in 1948; it retook Jerusalem in 1967 and President Trump recently recognized it as their capital. **2)** As a result of Israel's rejection, Gentile nations would be reconciled to God (Europe, Africa, Asia, Russia, America, Australia, et al) but around the time of Israel's restoration to her land and Lord the once reconciled Gentile world would be like Israel - generally spiritually dead (Rom. 11: 12, **15<sup>178</sup>**; Ps. 102; Isa. 19; 59; Ezek. 34-39). **3)** Yet the prophet Hosea (3: 4-5) predicted: "*Israel shall abide many days without king...sacrifice or ephod....Afterward...Israel shall return, seek the LORD their God and David their king<sup>179</sup>, and fear the LORD and His goodness in the latter days.*" In predicting this same repentance of Israel, Rom. 11: 25-27 cites Isa. 59 that showed Israel then as guilty of persistence in the 4 sins Isa. 1 indicted her for. Modern Israel that will experience this saving grace is again guilty of the same 4 (as are most Gentile nations like America). Because "*no man*" in government would do right God says He Himself "*will fully repay*" "*fury to His adversaries*"<sup>180</sup> yet into that very dark, dark context where God's severe punishment is deserved, God nevertheless - to vindicate the honor of His Name - will because of Jesus arise and have mercy on and save "*all Israel*"/Zion and as well pour out "*much more*" "*riches*" of His GRACE on the Gentile world that has forsaken Him, as it did in Gen. 11 at the tower of Babel. Yet as He promised in the next chapter (Gen. 12) to be gracious to that rebel world in the Covenant He gave Abram (whom He renamed Abraham because He promised by Abraham's Seed – Jesus - to make Abram father of many nations) so in Romans 11 God promises this rebellious, hell deserving world GRACE in Jesus in a "*much more*" manifest way than ever seen before in history. THEREFORE all these things converging in history

---

178 Hear Scriptural exposition of this and corroboratory commentary and corroboratory testimony of history and personal testimony at [www.anchoroftruth.org/Romans11](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/Romans11) sermons.

179 Though an orthodox rabbi I spent long hours with pouring over the Scriptures believes this will be David himself resurrected to reign, Scripture in 2 Sam. 7: 12-13; Pss. 2, 20, 22, 47, 68, 69, 72, 110 - and 1 Cor. 15 and Heb. 10 that quote the latter Psalm; Isa. 7: 14; 9: 6-7; 42; 49; 52: 13-53: 12; Jer. 23: 5-6; 33: 15-16; Ezek. 34-39; Dan. 9: 24ff; Hos. 3: 4-5; Mal. 3: 1ff; Matt. 1; 16: 18; Luke 3; Acts 2 et al clearly shows it to refer not to David but to the anointed (meaning Messiah) King and Son of David from David's line. As both Joseph and David were rejected and humiliated by their brothers/Israel yet had been chosen and beloved of God so that even through their sufferings they would make a Way for Israel to be saved from death for her sins and to be happily reconciled to God the Father, so has Jesus the greater Joseph and David done for Israel and all the world. In Joseph's words to his brothers whom he loved, forgave and blessed: "*But as for you, you meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, in order to bring it about as it is this day, to save many people alive.*" (Gen. 50: 20). So the prophet predicts that Israel would return to her God and to Jesus her once despised and rejected but greater David/Son of David and Joseph/beloved Son of the Father, the Messiah/Anointed King David and Joseph were only imperfect foreshadowings of).

180 Isa. 1 marks as "*adversaries*" those guilty of unjust currency: moneychanger thieves and their government "*companions*". Scriptures in GodsAmerica show these invariably involve themselves in what Israel's prophets and America's founders warned would be the sure fruit of unjust money tolerated by government: unjust government involved in "*every species of fraud and injustice*". When men and nations turn from God's good word that requires "*gold*" and "*silver*" as just currency to unjust weights and measures then unjust currency's idolatrous effects infects "*everyone*" in government so they partake in guilt and corruption so "*no man*" will arise to deliver the poor and oppressed as illustrated in my cases THUS FAR. What recourse do these then have? What men have had from the start of time: to call on the LORD for intervention of merciful deliverance for the oppressed and those who will repent by its necessary flipside – the just judgment of those who refuse to repent. God's word and said Declaration shows it is the right, it is the duty for men and nations so to cry to God through His Anointed Son Jesus; He promises He will then awake to deliver all the earth's oppressed (Job 34: 28; Ps. 76).

as Scripture predicted, said Exhibits remind us - in said world context – both of the **brink of severe “punishment”** we are near to suffer if we do not repent yet also of the **brink of great GRACE** God promises Israel and the world in Jesus. God who answered my prayer on 911 that included my petition – if He answered – to “*somehow*” work it out for Israel’s salvation, is by this matter bringing to the world’s attention “*the Scripture of Truth*”<sup>181</sup> that the last 2000 years and especially recent history confirms is absolutely true! This I know: God will “*somehow*”<sup>182</sup> use 911 (and - after I blew it! - this providential journey as His rescue mission after my 911 failure) to help bring about Israel and the Gentile nation’s salvation to the world’s happiness and His glory; for that reason I proclaim<sup>183</sup> this for both God’s word and His “*act*”s and providence agreeable with His word and that confirm His word agree together in this point. No one can stop God from bringing to pass what He decreed, predicted and assures of. Ps. 102 predicts there is a “*set time*” for God to “*arise and have mercy on Zion*”/Israel so she repents and is restored to her God through Jesus resulting in greater blessings for the “*the peoples*” and “*kingdoms*” of the earth who by remembering and turning to Christ will be united/“*gathered together*” in the common joy of “*serv[ing] the LORD*”. God’s word and providential history both declare we are on the brink of “*catastro*”phic wrath if we do not remember and turn to the LORD but also on the brink of the world’s enjoying “*much more*” “*riches*” of His GRACE than ever before! Consider how though I failed, by God’s grace I remembered and turned to the LORD<sup>184</sup> and have the promise of heaven and a drop of it promised me. So I urge you: likewise remember and turn to the LORD for the same heaven and abundant life here as a foretaste of it. My petition proves my choice: “*As for me and my household, we will serve the LORD*”. Your ruling will prove yours; each American’s and nation’s inhabitant’s response to God’s word in this matter will prove his or hers.

**7. PART 7: TABLE OF CONTENTS:** I provide a table of contents so the reader may know what we will cover. Without entering your statutory jurisdiction, my earlier petition and this FleshingOut document of it analogously followed your rules’ suggestions: **1)** for I **give** specific findings, stipulations of fact and or other pertinent portions of the record and set out verbatim or documented paraphrase pertinent portions of applicable Constitutional provisions, the history and law related to or behind such provisions, **give** verbatim or documented

---

181 Dan. 10: 21

182 As His word shows, God didn’t just mean only to use me to bring about this “*somehow*”. His word shows the heart of the covenant is: *I will be your God and you will be My people* (repeated over and over from Gen. 17: 7 to Rev. 21: 3). God’s word at [www.anchoroftruth.org/Romans 11 sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/Romans_11_sermons) shows that in Deut. 32 Moses predicted Israel would go after other gods so God would – *to provoke Israel to jealousy to return to Him* – go after other people (there are only Jews and Gentiles, so this predicted He would graft Gentiles in His covenant). Rom. 9-11 predicts that God’s bringing the many Gentiles into covenant with Him would provoke Israel to jealousy to return to Him and work for their salvation, which it predicts will in turn work for the Gentiles -*once reconciled to God but at the time of Israel’s conversion spiritually/morally dead* - to be restored to God. Whatever size role God has for me- large or small- I want to be faithful to play. God’s remarkable providences earlier in my life confirmed He gave me an important role to play. After failing God and the world so, but being forgiven and seeing God at work to restore me and everything, I now strive by God’s grace to do my best to play the role God in sovereign grace gave.

183 God’s word requires His saints to witness to the truth of His word and their experience that confirms it. It requires men set apart to the ministry (Acts 13: 1-3) and sent out by His Spirit (ordinarily through His church – Rom. 10: 13-17) to proclaim with God given authority the message of His word and applications of it His Spirit gives them to proclaim (whether by answers to prayer or events they are witnesses to (Gen. 24: 51; Acts 1: 8; 9; 22; 26), striking providences (Gen. 24; Acts 10; et al), gifts of the Holy Spirit (1 Sam. 10; 23; Acts 14; 1 Tim. 1: 18; et al), godly men’s counsel (Prov. 15: 22; Gal. 1-2; et al) et al.

184 I encourage my readers by God’s word that: “*...the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. For as you [Gentile] were once disobedience to God, yet have now obtained mercy through their [Israel’s] disobedience, even so these [the majority of the Jews] also have now been disobedient, that through the mercy shown you, they also may obtain mercy. For God has committed them all to disobedience, that He might have mercy on all.*” - Rom. 11: 29-32. By His answer on 911 God called me to call America to repent. Though I like Israel failed to perform my 911 vow, I “*obtain[ed] mercy*” for God forgave me and set me on this journey of seeking Him to restore what He by His answer on 911 promised. God’s “*calling*” to me in that answer was – like His calling to Israel - “*irrevocable*”. So though I felt very bad after my failure/disobedience to God, yet God not only forgave me but even by my disobedience, repentance and fruits of repentance as expressed in this matter, God is calling America, Israel and the world to receive/ “*obtain mercy*” in Jesus. This is why I prayed and worked for years to now bring this matter with its roots in 911 so “*all Israel*” will “*obtain mercy*” as well as America and the Gentile world.



paraphrase of words from statutes, regulations, and texts of contracts formed between the parties, as well as **give** text of other decisions related to this matter and **2) analogously** took a cue regarding organization from your rule 5.4(a)(2)(A) as my CertificateOfService lists all documents and exhibits and describes and refers the reader to them.

**Here are this document's larger and smaller sections:**

**1. PART 1:** WARNING:

**2. PART 2:** THE RESULTS OF BEING FORGETFUL, IGNORANT, AND OR PREJUDICED

**3. PART 3:** YET OUT OF LOVE TO GOD AND NEIGHBOR I RESPECT *LAWFUL* AUTHORITY AND OBEY *LAWFUL* COMMANDS SO I OBEY GOD TO AGAIN PETITION THIS COURT

**4. PART 4:** THIS MATTER INVOLVES “*just compensation*” REFUNDS AND OTHER FUNDS BUT IS SO MUCH MORE IN HISTORICAL CONTEXT: IT IS BOTH A PARABLE OR GLARING ILLUSTRATION GOD BROUGHT DUE TO OUR PERSISTENCE IN 4 GREAT SINS AND ALSO A TEST FROM HIM.

**5. PART 5:** INTRODUCTORY REMINDERS TO HELP START TO OVERCOME FORGETFULNESS, IGNORANCE AND PREJUDICE:

A) God as a merciful Savior but also as a righteous Judge answers prayer.

B) I believe myself required to do what America's national motto says: trust and obey God.

C) *The record shows I have and do exercise my duty and right to trust and obey God.*

D) This court's response will prove to Him, country and world who the God/god is that we are serving and which Law/law we are obeying.

1) FOR FIRST, what is right and required is clear *FROM THE LAW*

2) For SECOND, what is right and required is clear *FROM CONTRACTS*

E) This matter is not only *an EPITOME ILLUSTRATION* but also *a TEST* from God as was the earlier court-approved theft of my house, a test government knowingly grossly failed, letting God “*know*” where government and country are at with Him.

F) Do not be like America's Supreme Court Clerk who sent back my petitions for redress concerning our house, telling me to shorten them, something God forbids me to do.

**6. PART 6:** A FEW VERY CLEAR AND ESPECIALLY IMPORTANT EXHIBITS AND THEMATIC POINTS MADE IN CONNECTION WITH THEM THAT PROVIDE A THEMATIC OVERVIEW OF MY CONTENTS. Here are the points:

1) Said Exhibits along with my 2008 1040 prove both that the basis in law and that the calculations of both myself and the IRS relating to my 2008 refund agreed/matched.

2) Said Exhibits et al reflect the fact that the IRS without authorization taxed my refund.

3) Said Exhibits display the IRS' own math that itself confirms these points.

4) Said Exhibits also prove the IRS' unauthorized debt collecting.

5) Said Exhibits also confirm the lawful grounds and accuracy of my 2005, 2006 and 2007 refunds.

6) Said Exhibits provide the “DNA” of the IRS' criminal acts in their earlier letters that matches their crimes in their later letters.

7) Said Exhibits prove the IRS violated the law and contradicted their own words and acts; their reply/ies to my response/s confirms this.

8) Said Exhibits in historic context of laws and authorities prove Rs more than “*confirm*”ed my *sworn* 1040s/1040Xs; more, R's responses to my later affidavits “*confirm*”ed their forming implied in fact contracts with

my later affidavit's assertions.

9) Said Exhibits as well as my other affidavits that Rs “confirm”ed were all implied in fact contracts yet Rs refused and or failed to abide by said contracts obligations thereby proving their flagrant and prolonged rebellion against God and said laws, authorities and contracts.

10) Said Exhibits in historic context bear witness that every American is owed these refunds.

11) Said Exhibits occurred in and after the historic context of my as a Christian minister's prayer for and God's answer of 911's first events after our dangerous persistence in 3 sins, my vow failure, God's chastening, my repentance, belated vow performance and prayer for God to restore all He chastened; God's providence gave said Exhibits as glaring illustration of government's guilt in our most dangerous – our 4<sup>th</sup> sin - and that America's government guilt in this 4<sup>th</sup> sin bears striking point for point correspondence to Israel's guilt in the same 4 sins God “destroy”ed her for. Said Exhibits - along with Exhibits proving the theft of my house by forged documents prove - we are on the “brink” of destruction.

12) Said Exhibits, other Exhibits that show R's 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts and Exhibit 100 that shows this court's dismissal of my earlier petition ALL prove the hardheartedness of this government and its determination to persist in said 4<sup>th</sup> sin. So WHY have and do I with determination persist in refusing to surrender said refunds and in refusing to give my funds for said alleged debts though it required/s me to endure so much oppression for y-e-a-r-s (since 2009) when - judging by all outward appearances – it looks as if I am fighting a losing battle? The reason: for God's glory and for the joy of all people when they come to enjoy the riches of God's G.R.A.C.E. - “*God's Riches At Christ's Expense*”.

13) Said Exhibits in historic context reveal not only the monetary debt owed me and Americans; they also speak of the moral debt Rs and guilty parties owe God's justice for lawbreaking; yet it is my joy to share the good news of God's GRACE freely offered bankrupt lawbreakers/aka sinners.

14) Said Exhibits came in an American and international historical context Scripture shows is very significant.

## **7. PART 7: TABLE OF CONTENTS**

## **8. PART 8: THREE THINGS ABOUT READING THIS:**

## **9. PART 9: CRITICAL THINGS YOU MUST KNOW ABOUT THE LARGER CONTEXT SO YOU MAY KNOW HOW TO RESPOND RIGHTLY:**

(A). God's patience with countries *lasts only so long*: His Standard Operating Procedure (SOP) with all nations

(B). The light of His word in Isaiah 1 et al proves modern America is guilty of the same 4 great sins ancient Israel was guilty

(C). I prove: 1) we are already on the “brink” of said “punishment” with God; 2) said 3 laws required a “life for life” debt requital of MILLIONS of lives before this matter was brought; 3) if after this FORMAL NOTICE this court persists in said death deserving 4<sup>th</sup> sin, this court as the “keeper” of our “conscience” will prove to God and the world our country flagrantly despises Him, our promises to Him, defiantly breaks our oaths and contracts made in His name and treats His “*Blessings of Liberty*” as “frivolous”. *For consider:*

1) Said 3 laws declare it ONLY takes TWO witnesses to prove a matter in His court

2) Government already gave God a FIRST FORMAL WITNESS that we persist in said 3 and this 4<sup>th</sup> sin in the theft of my house

3) *If you rule wrongly to this matter that deals with the same 4<sup>th</sup> sin, you give God a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS that as the “keeper” of America’s “conscience” you were informed [AND SO] you WILL knowingly, intentionally and recklessly push all said parties over the BRINK!*

(E). Motives of prayers for God’s just judgment. Links to letters and a transcription of my informing President Bush *for all America* that I prayed for 911’s first events to turn America back to God; 911 resulted from God answering my prayer prayed BEFORE 911’s events after I had asking Him for *1 day’s worth* of what we deserved for our 3 sins, *what we did every day to our unborn for decades*. Media did not report its life or death, heaven or hell serious message.

(1-). I highlight from said communication my humble confession.

(2-). I highlight from said communication that I also warned from Jer. 5 that God would pour out more wrath if we did not turn from our sins in response. Neither Bush nor media repented *nor even reported*. So America did not hear 911’s meaning, nor God’s call to repent behind it, nor did it repent. All the things compelling me to pray for 911 *only increased*. 2008’s Great Recession.

(F). To help the reader rightly respond, I added Appendix Parts.

(G). 911 was for our 3 sins. Since then God has been at work with our 4<sup>th</sup> to have me warn of it herein.

(H). God is “very good ” both in being merciful and just.

(I). The record shows it is only by God’s control, not mine, that parties in the house and refund matters did as they did to make these matters parallel events in Israel as recorded in Scripture.

(J). God could have taken millions of lives earlier. Hereby He has given us a SECOND glaring illustration how “*every species of fraud and injustice*” result in government when nations use unjust currency. Though His patience is wearing thin, I praise God we still see some! Let us not abuse it!

(K). God’s providence was conspicuously at work to confirm this fourth sin and the government’s part to make and keep us as involuntary debt slaves.

(1-) I highlight from God’s “Providence” Rs/government’s wrongs done me in this matter:

(a) Rs in writing acknowledged the refund amounts, whether directly or indirectly.

(b) Rs without authorization “changed ” said refunds owed me into alleged debts.

(d) Our affidavits required of Rs lawful authorization for their “change”, for assessing alleged taxes, interest, penalties and for their debt collecting acts. Rs refused/failed to provide authorization for their acts and words, and contradicted themselves.

(e) Because said 3 laws and Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 require just compensation for government taking private properties, and because God’s word seemed to show He led me to the refunds, when R’s writings confirmed the validity of said refunds, I relied on R’s representations that agreed with superior authorities over Rs and was required to disagree with R’s writings and acts that disagreed with superior authorities.

(f) The laws, facts, realities of contracts and truths herein and in supports show this court is required by authorities **A) through F)** to rule in my favor.

(2-) God not only had control of the government side of the syndicate in the refunds, but as well the banking side, and was at work in both to show the parallel between Israel and America, give glaring illustrations of what His word calls a “*companion*”ship (Isa. 1: 23) between government and banker “*thieves*”.

(a) For [through various events] God confirmed that I, as one of the American people, am forced to be their involuntary debt slave AND to have no just compensatory discharge/proclaiming of liberty.

(b) I consulted with God's word and prayed for God's leading. God was up to something good to show me all these things in the wake of 911 and my vow failure.

(L). God's leading, love to me and my love to others. So I followed God and required of alleged lenders in house and credit card loans proof of their giving a true, just loan as defined by said 3 laws. In the house matter, we cited laws that we had the right to withhold our funds from bankers til they gave us just proof of their giving us a just loan of their funds. The bankers lied that we defaulted to give our funds for their loan. God orchestrated responses from BOTH government AND banking side to prove a *correspondence in corruption* between the syndicate in Israel and America. Jer. 34 records Judah's princes doing similarly; God put them to death for it. This court cited *Perry v. US* to dismiss my claims. That ruling and case violated said Laws, et al, and gave another manifestation of the “*various species of fraud and injustice*” in government. *So why do I come before this court again?* Ultimately for one reason – *to see my Savior glorified and my world “restore”d by God’s G.R.A.C.E after my 911 vow failure which I explain more later herein.* By these 2 matters God provides 2 witnesses to show there is no just reason for said syndicate to take our gold, silver, copper and to force us to use and earn unjust money that plunders Americans. Though said syndicate members *THUS FAR* refuse to turn from their sins/crimes of unjust money, this matter comes after God led me in answer to prayers to restore everything I lost by my 911 vow failure. Its proofs thereby confirm I *did* pray by Jesus for God's judgment in 911 to call us to repent! God gave this matter to be an OPPORTUNITY to turn back to Him! Unless we do, He warns: “*For all this [these judgments suffered] His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still*”.

(M.) We are on the brink of severe “*punishment*”; (A) we are due. (1) millions of Americans are required by God's law to suffer death. (2)...a) the general equity of said 3 laws requires additionally that some in government “*suffer death*”... b) (B) God's word warns that when men and nations break contracts, God pours out wrath. If this court does not recognize contracts formed between Rs and I and or does not order Rs to perform them, then because said laws and contracts require Rs to “*suffer death*” for their grievances, this court will connive at death deserving crimes, making itself due the same penalty.

(N). I have good news: as surely as God is reliable to pour out justice, so is He to pour out mercy. More good news.

(O). After God ruined my business for my delaying to pay my vow, I repented, received His pardon and showed God fruits of repentance by working to fulfill my vow belatedly. No one knew God's purpose for 911 nor enjoyed the good that was to come from it. **During the prayer I asked: “Lord if You answer please work it out somehow for Israel's salvation as You promised in Romans 11.”** God answered!! So He promised He would work 911 out for Israel's salvation!! In Romans 11 God promises that unbelieving Jewish Israel will one day be saved by turning in repentance and faith to Jesus of Nazareth, and, the result of Israel's salvation will not only be sublime blessings for her but as well unparalleled blessings to a once saved but – as it is currently- spiritually and morally dead Gentile world. Like others I believe Scripture seemed to predict Israel's return to God was to occur after she returned to her land. *The greatest salvation, prosperity, righteousness, peace, joy, and 100s of years of longevity are promised. All that* was implicitly promised by God's answer on 911: God promised it would work out “*somehow*” for Israel and the world's salvation.

(P). Yet I failed Him. So I *begged* Him to restore all lost. God chastened me in the financial area so I begged Him to do as He promised in Joel 2: 25: *restore* everything also the dollars I lost from His ruining my business for delaying to pay my vow. I reminded Him of promises like heaven's street is made of *gold*. Because He showed Himself a just God by a drop of His wrath in 911 – a picture of hell, I asked Him to also show Himself



a God of mercy and to give me a drop of the heavenly wealth promised me in Jesus. Why I share this *before* you rule in my favor.

(Q). SO FAR America is like Israel nearing our “*no remedy*” zone. Israel went over the brink!

(R). This matter is connected with 911 and God's work to restore what would have come if I did my vow.

(S). God is in process of restoring what was lost. It will take the impossible but God is the God of the impossible!

(T). God confirmed His word about wrath by drops of it, and did things ONLY HE could. My suffering itself as a confirmation of my claims. God led me like Jeremiah. God's word reveals both brinks: great judgment and great salvation.

(U). It is hard for me to know God answered my prayer on 911 and its import to confirm Scripture and Jesus as Messiah and not be able to have a witness to say: yes, I heard James pray for 911 as he said.... THREE of the Bible's teachings to help us in this time of testing:

*ONE*: A faithful diagnosis from Scripture and laws or court cases agreeable to it

*TWO*: A faithful God answers faithful pray-ers

*THREE*: Faithful followers of God follow His word's faithful rules. According to authorities of law, the other answers to prayer and witnesses (human and documentation) are proofs of my claims! His word REQUIRES the reader to accept my claims: Jesus is Messiah and by Him God answered me before 911's events.

(V). Other circumstantial witnesses add buttressing testimony.

(W). According to God's word, Protestant writings, our Continental Congress' prayer, our Declaration of Independence, America's history, et al such answers are COMPELLING proofs of my claims!

(X). Therefore by the standard of said 3 laws, my claims are established. So get right with God by His Messiah Jesus.

(Y). PROLONGED SUFFERING FROM THIS SYNDICATE TAUGHT ME IT IS HARD HEARTED SO I OFFER FURTHER HELP TO THE READER SO HE MAY RESPOND RIGHTLY. I NOTICE:

(1-) Jeremiah was not an attorney nor am I, but God's ministers. *Haines v. Kerner* 404, US 519 30

(2-) God requires this court to obey America's “*supreme*” law also in the First Amendment that I may: a) exercise my religion, b) communicate all He requires; c) bring UNABRIDGED petitions.

(3-) God requires you to respect my Citizenship. *A reminder in font size et al.*

(4-) God requires you to bear patiently with this. 7 reasons why so many footnotes and supports.

(5-) *I will soon EXPLAIN the connection between that larger historic context and the refunds matter by sharing some of said 3 laws and history's foundational grounds in law for these refunds. While there are others, I set forth especially 5. To test the reader's ability to evaluate this matter and his need for more learning, questions are asked the reader. DO NOT in presumption jump into the MORE NORMAL FACTS below without first remembering, learning and or agreeing with facts herein below and in said various supports*

(6-) THIS COURT DOES NOT NEED TO READ ALL MY SUPPORTS TO KNOW HOW TO RULE rightly, yet it must confirm contract terms so it orders Rs to perform them.

(7-) FORMATION OF IMPLIED CONTRACTS. One IMPORTANT maxim of law.

(A.): An affidavit is...; Appendix Part D3's authorities require that *an un rebutted affidavit (A) stands as truth in law, commerce and judgment*, and (B) – particularly after I informed Rs my affidavits were proposed contracts- *takes the force of an implied contract*. Rs formed implied contracts to my sworn assertions. My SummaryOfChronology shows via Exhibits of US mail receipts, Notary Public Certificates,

et al that: 1) Rs received my affidavits; 2) Rs did not timely rebut my affidavits; 3) Rs formed implied contracts to my sworn assertions. Alabama Supreme Court's *Gertrude Colburn Et Al. v. Mid-State Homes, INC.* 1972.

(B.): Said contracts authority derived from God's Third Commandment. The inextricable intertwining of these 3 laws: break God's, break all 3. Why I used this method to establish truth for the record and form contracts with Rs; Rs contradictory writings and acts and injuries of us.

(C.): R's duties to rebut timely anything they found errant. Rs did not so rebut, so in God's words they "confirm"ed my "word"s – whether "rash" or not (whether "rash" because any claim Rs rashly acknowledged refunds due me based on the 1040x/1040Xs we mailed them, or "rash" for any other reason) so that my sworn proposed "agreements" "stand" as "binding" contracts which this court is required by said 3 laws (such as Art. 1 Sec. 10) to order Rs to "do". THEREFORE if this Court/government refuses and or fails to order Rs to perform the obligations of contracts, it will "cause" me to "cry out" to God and His word says He will in His way and time enforce said 3 laws sanctions against Rs, this court and other guilty parties.

(D.): This court *simply needs to obey said requirement of said authorities*. According to God's word, I am NOT subject to any allegation of wrongdoing and or any repercussions. If this court or related parties break these contracts, God says His "*wrath*" will be on them, and, as Josh. 9 shows, by representative government, on America.

(E.): God word's written herein is the standard He judges by in history and eternity.

(F.): If this court does not obey authorities in Appendix Part D3 it gives God a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS for which it will bear guilt for any and all wrath God brings in time and eternity.

(G.): God's word and authorities in Appendix Part D3 make it easy for *this court*: *To rule rightly, read the contract terms, confirm they were made and order Rs to perform them.*

(H.): Said contracts' relation to any statutes of limitations or attempted breach of contracts, et al.

(I.): My Memorandum in                      sets forth in more detail the history showing why I needed to resort with Rs to forming implied contracts as we did and to establish truth for the record.

(J.): TIMEFRAMES *this court is required to order Rs to perform contract terms within.*

(8-) EVERY READER must keep God's Third and Ninth Commandments in this matter.

**10. PART 10: FURTHER PROOFS and or EXPLANATION NEEDED TO OVERCOME FORGETTING, IGNORANCE AND OR PREJUDICE:**

(A) All 4 said sins deserve death so America and government deserve death for all 4 of our great sins.

(B) God the Greater Enforcer: when government fails and or refuses to do as God's word requires, God often enforces with greater force the penalties for lawbreaking.

(C) I brought: (1) sworn proofs God judged us for our 3 sins, already recently started to send remedial judgments for our 4<sup>th</sup> sin, and brought (2) proofs from His word that He threatens we will suffer severe "*punishment*" if we persist in our 4 sins.

(D) Therefore your response is critical for all of us.

(E) We on the brink of severe "*punishment*" as God's word, "*aci*"s and providence that more than 2-3 witnesses affirm, but we are responding as foolishly as did Israel and Gentile nations!

(F) THE FIRST FORMAL WITNESS OF OUR REFUSAL TO TURN EVEN FROM OUR FOURTH SIN ALREADY GIVEN; IN RESPONSE GOD ALREADY SENT JUDGMENTS FOR IT.

(1) Consider COMPELLING proofs of the frauds and injustices done us in the theft of our house

(2) Did my family and I just let America go over the brink? No. We cried out to God. God led me to pray for another drought. God's answer was 2016's drought.

(3) After being forced to leave our home, I petitioned America's Supreme Court for redress but it repeatedly violated our First Amendment right to an unabridged petition. So the clerk - like the king with Jeremiah – refused to read and kept using his “*scribal knife*” rule to reject my petitions though I quoted God's word, the First Amendment and highlighted the NATIONAL SECURITY danger. After 3 tries, I gave up. During that time in 2016 we *did not realize* the drought was God's answer to our prayer. I was preparing the refund matter and sent it Oct. 31, 2016 but you dismissed it via *Perry v. US*, God causing you to give further evidence of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin. Because God promised me favor in this matter, I knew I would write you again.

(4) We realized afresh we are on the brink with God. I was scared: if you did not respond rightly to this FleshingOut writing your 1 wrong response would give God a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS for it only takes 2 witnesses to prove a matter in God's court. Thus the warning at the start of this. God's word says if I see a sword threatening my land I must “*warn*” “*the people*” (Ezek. 3, 33, Acts 20) so God wants this entire matter displayed.

(G) THIS COURT WILL GIVE GOD A SECOND FORMAL WITNESS WE REFUSE TO TURN FROM OUR 4<sup>th</sup> SIN IF IT DOES OTHER THAN RULE ENTIRELY IN MY FAVOR.

(H) THE STAGGERING *CUP OF WRATH* GOD THREATENS WE WILL DRINK IF WE DO NOT TURN BACK TO HIM! Our cultural war.... Consider 60 MILLION lives owed *for abortion alone*. Our nation's sexual impurity calls down God's wrath like brazen Sodom and Gomorrah.

(I) THEN ADD OUR FOURTH SIN government has been committing, using the unjust riches it stole to feed the fires of the other 3 sins. Already 1 FORMAL WITNESS in our house connected to 911.

(J) *THE WORST PART: DISHONORING God's Name: no sin provokes God to greater anger. Judges themselves declare their oaths mean NOTHING. FEAR! For in God's providence everything in this matter is really about His name.*

(K) *DO YOU KNOW FOR A FACT THAT WHAT YOU READ SO FAR IS NOT TRUE?*

**11. PART 11:** CONTRACT TERMS REQUIRE THIS COURT TO RULE IN MY FAVOR. YET IF THIS COURT DOES NOT DO SO, IT NOT ONLY CONFIRMS OUR PERSISTENCE IN SAID FOURTH SIN BUT CONNIVES AT R's CRIMES THAT SAID 3 LAWS REQUIRE Rs TO “*suffer death*” for. I define and warn against *connivance* ....For:

(A). The Constitution was to establish “*Justice*” in “*Money*” by “*gold and silver Coin*” alone and make an “*absolute*” prohibition against all paper money.

(B) The founders biblical worldview treated “*any Thing but gold and silver Coin [as] a Tender in Payment of Debts*” as a grave “*Injustice*”.... IF THIS COURT SAYS IT IS UNPERSUADED BY WHAT IS WRITTEN HEREIN, LET IT: 1) CONSIDER WE HAVE CONTRACT TERMS THAT GOD'S WORD and secondary authorities agreeable with God's word REQUIRE THIS COURT TO ORDER Rs TO PERFORM EVEN IF ANY CONSIDER THE TERMS “*rash*” (Num. 30: 6) and 2) LET IT CONSIDER THOSE CONTRACT TERMS REQUIRE IT TO ORDER Rs TO PERFORM THE TERMS WITHIN A DEADLINE and 3) LET IT AFTER ORDERING Rs TO PERFORM THE TERMS THEN AS WELL READ THE MUCH MORE THOROUGH AND DETAILED PROOFS OF THE LAWFUL GROUNDS OF MY CLAIMS IN MY supports, GodsAmerica and \*\*\*in my Memorandum. In the latter I give: Part 1: BACKGROUND OF HISTORY AND LAW BEHIND THE REFUNDS TO SEE R's LAWBREAKING; Part 2: OUR RESPONSE TO: 1) R's letters that indicated their lawbreaking conversion and unauthorized debt collecting (which may be abbreviated as udc);

and 2) to their other letters assessing unauthorized taxes and penalties; and Part 3: OUR FORMING IMPLIED CONTRACTS WITH covenant breaking Rs; THE METHOD THEREOF) and others; PART 4: HERE IN BRIEF SUMMARY IS THE CHRONOLOGY OF R's FORMING CONTRACT terms to give me \$1,000,000.00 for each udc act; PART 5: COUNTING THE UDC OCCURENCES.\*\*\* [[ Did I want to include the part" 24. PART 2: OUR RESPONSE TO R's LETTERS OF CONVERSION AND UDC" that is or is not in Memorandum in this part? ]]

(C) Without the light of said 3 laws and the father's words, R's works of darkness are not easily seen. Documentation proves said 3 laws and early leader's supreme laws: A) require rights-protecting "*gold and silver*"; B) chose said currency to guard rights; C) condemns governments for forcing using any other currency; D) require a mandatory "*suffer death*" penalty for undermining rights by – *in one way or another* - undermining said Coin. Among their reasons to forbid any but said "*Coin*" was that any other currency invariably: 1) robs "*Men*"s "*Estates*"; 2) *open[s] the door to every species of fraud and injustice*"; 3) corrupts government; 4- subtly makes men involuntary economic slaves. Every right is violated by unjust currency.

(D) Said 3 laws require "*any*" and "*all*" government officers and employees participating directly or by connivance in trampling any of the people's rights said Coin was enacted to protect to "*suffer death*" (1792 Coinage Act, Sec. 19). Rs formed contracts agreeing to said penalty.

(E) Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act created a **system** of law to "*establish Justice*" in regards to "*Money*" to protect rights from unjust currency and mandated a "*death*" penalty for those in government who undermined their system. *That being the purpose, the general equity of said 3 laws AND the founders' words REQUIRES "all" government parties who undermined my rights in relation to said coin to "suffer death"*.

(F) After government took said "*gold...Coin*" and forced Americans to use paper money the Fifth Amendment required government to give "*just compensation*" for said taking.

(G) In 1933 government took said "*gola*" and forced ongoing robbery of us by paper. So *unless* government gives me "*just compensation*" to at least prevent me from going ever deeper in debt slavery, they hold me in permanent involuntary slavery, "*oppress*" me and so must suffer the still relevant mandatory "*death*" penalty. FRNs are debt instruments; "*by*" and "*through*" them I have been reduced to and am kept as an *involuntary debt slave*.

(H) So in 1933 said 3 laws required government to give "*just compensation*" so Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 guaranteed a form of "*just compensation*" to the American people. Most are ignorant of this refund remedy.

(I) God led me to process for said "*dollar for dollar*" refunds. Exhibits 33 and 33.5 et al show Rs confirmed the refunds owed me. By contract Rs agreed the refunds were for said just compensation.

(J) Yet Rs wrote they "*changed*" the refunds owed me to debts! Founder Pelatiah Webster; SECOND FORMAL WITNESS, plain for God, men and nations to see!

(K) I wrote requiring Rs to give their authority for their "*change*," debt collecting and other acts. Instead Rs also gave irrelevant, distracting and threatening answers.

(L) God led me to use the maxim of law concerning *an unrebutted affidavit*.

(M) Yet this court *-like Israel's leaders* - engaged in another fraud and injustice by citing *Perry v. US*. Unless this court rules as God requires, it will "*cause*" me to "*cry*" out to God (Job 34: 28) who says He will execute justice for me in His way and time (Ex. 22: 22ff; Ps. 75 et al).

(N) A REVIEW of these things with some supporting DOCUMENTATION:

(1) I processed for the "*just compensation*" refunds I was due for loan "*obligation*"s



(2) R's responses prove: a) I lawfully processed for the "Refunds", b) Rs acknowledged they owed me "Refunds" for said takings to effectively "proclaim liberty" to me, yet c) Rs "changed" (stole) those refunds into alleged debts; d) Rs on that fraudulent basis, engaged in 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts.

(3) Rs are guilty of crimes they are required to "suffer death" for.

**12. PART 12:** The fork in the road we face: life or death, blessing or curse, "everlasting burnings" or everlasting life:

(A) I FORMALLY SERVED you. God requires me to pray

(B) God by Isaiah chose to reveal much about hell in connection with this 4<sup>th</sup> sin. *Is your sin frivolous?*

(C) *Yet there is good news!* But our Creator is holy: God in love provided the full payment of the eternal debt/penalty through the only One it could be paid by: *Jesus*

(D) *Based on that prediction that fits Romans 11 and God's answer on 911, I declare from God's word that Israel and the nations including America will remember and turn to the LORD*

**13. PART 13:** GOD INTENDS THE REALITIES IN THIS MATTER TO:

(A) Confirm the reality of heaven and hell

(B) Prove His positive "long train" of acts of mercy, longsuffering and just judgment for the "Object" of calling us to reconcile with Him

(C) Expose our real and common enemy - Satan

(D) Expose our dangerous fourth sin

(E) Provide by His providence A SECOND GLARING ILLUSTRATION OF THE SAME 4<sup>th</sup> SIN. God sovereignly orchestrated the manifestations of these "species of fraud and injustice" in house and refund matters

**14. PART 14:** Forbearing with your forgetfulness, ignorance and prejudice **I went the extra mile regarding funds for court fee.**

**15. PART 15:** CONTRACT TERMS THIS COURT *MUST* ORDER Rs TO PERFORM.

(A). *Whether or not* this court thinks the "more normal facts" and grounds are right or not

(B). My SummaryOfChronology proves by Exhibits that implied contracts were formed to the terms I allege herein.

(C). I give *the most pertinent terms that if fulfilled will redress the grievances as long as...* if not,....this court loses jurisdiction and I appeal to "our Lord" Jesus.

(D). So YOU DO NOT NEED TO READ ALL THE AFFIDAVITS; *I SUGGEST* you introduce yourself to affidavits that became implied contracts with Rs *by reading...*

(E). To confirm a contract term

(F). For brevity some terms were paraphrased; such paraphrase is effectively quotation; single spacing.

(G). ACTUAL CONTRACT OBLIGATIONS

**16. PART 16:** So by authorities I demand:

(A). This court obey God's moral laws...common law's maxims of laws, America's supreme laws... contract law and America's Supreme Court rulings...

(B). This court order Rs to give said refunds and other funds to me.

(C). This court recognize its error in that it "DISMISSED" "as frivolous" my earlier petition.

(D). I further demand this court trust, obey and fear God as said laws, "act's and providence require. For again *NOTHING* provokes God more to anger than taking His Name in vain, *BUT IF you do right as you seek the*

*Jesus as your Savior, you treat God's name rightly and then, He will HONOR YOU for it!*

**17. PART 17:** The above is clear and compelling already but I NOW STATE THE “MORE NORMAL FACTS” THAT FURTHER SHOW said refunds and other funds are owed me.

(A). I am a servant of God; I waive none of, reserve and claim all my God endowed, unalienable rights.

(B). I HEREBY: 1) rebut all presumptions; 2) deal with all matters herein for myself and my wife; 3) invoke the “*saving to suitors*” clause; 4) declare my right to choose what law I rely on; 5) declare my right to choose the court I go before, contract terms stating I may bring this matter to “*any court*”.

(C). Rs agreed I “*want*” to pay all lawfully owed taxes but made demands against me to pay unlawfully.

(D). An introduction to my petition for redress of the specific grievances/injuries Rs inflicted on me:

1) I was owed as “*just compensation*” refunds for government's taking my private property of rights-protecting-Coin and forcing me to use FRNs.

2) Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 ...*at times abbreviated as SAL 48*.

3) I processed for the “*dollar for dollar*” refunds for “*obligation*”s I incurred

4) R's responses to our 1040s/1040Xs prove

(A) Rs owed the refunds

(B) Rs “*changed*” said refunds to alleged debts without authorization

(C) R's are GUILTY of many grievances of me.

5) Rs writings confirmed my returns, yet Rs directly “*changed*” refund due me for 2008 and effectively indirectly “*changed*” the refunds due me for 2005, 2006 and 2007.

6) Rs falsely accused me of filing “*frivolous*” returns and used threats to demand I lie - under oath and so break God's Third Commandment - by giving them returns that would not show truth!

7) Rs refused to obey God, lawful authorities or the contracts and so injured me and my wife

8) In response I wrote Rs and required them by authorities to: a) effectively rebut me for anything I wrote in said 4 years returns; b) give authorization for their converting and assessing alleged taxes, interest and penalties. Rs never rebutted; thereby [they] formed implied contracts to my sworn words.

9) Rs brought up irrelevant issues, kept up unauthorized debt collecting acts

10) I repeatedly protested Rs and petitioned high government authorities for redress of grievances; these were effectively ignored.

11) I reminded Rs of the requirement of authorities that if Rs refused and or failed timely to rebut my sworn written (affidavit's) assertions they would confirm, acquiesce to and agree to my assertions.

12) Rs never provided any such authorization, thereby proving said acts were done without any delegation of authority and that they formed irrevocable contracts by silence.

13) R's by their own writing fully agreed with my sworn 1040s/1040X's that my refund[s] were both fully accurate and fully lawful and that Rs owed me said 4 year's refunds.

14) Rs “*changed*” said refunds to debts for me to work to give them funds for shows they returned me to involuntary debt slavery in effect no differently than Judah's princes in Jer. 34 for which God's word says to Rs “*Behold, I proclaim liberty to you...to the sword, to pestilence, and to famine!*”; If this court gives God His SECOND FORMAL WITNESS, He may unleash severe “*punishment*” on *TENS OF MILLIONS OF AMERICANS: ETERNITIES are at stake!*

(E). THEREFORE I PETITION THIS COURT TO REDRESS SAID GRIEVANCES AND OTHERS DESCRIBED HEREIN BY ITS ORDER to Rs to “*immediately*” perform said contract terms.

(F). JURISDICTION:

(G). PARTIES INVOLVED:

(H). TABLE OF CITED AUTHORITIES IN THIS MATTER:

(I). STATEMENT OF QUESTION(S) that your ruling gives answers both to God and men!

(J). SOME RELEVANT FACTS IN THIS MATTER: I covered some of this already.

1) I am untrained in law. I relied on God and the principles and guarantees of said 3 laws

2) I bring implied contracts; I am a beneficiary of that contract called the Constitution for these united States of America.

3) Government violated Art. 1 Sec. 10 and gave the people over to permanent involuntary debt slavery.

4) I have a Constitutionally guaranteed right to demand refunds as “*just compensation*”

5) I mailed documents with the IRS proving my obligations incurred. My 1040s/1040Xs I sent in under oath. As shown in Appendix Part D3, Rs were required to rebut with law, facts and evidences anything they knew I swore in said 1040x/1040Xs that was in error. Contracts were formed that there was no error.

6) Rs more than agreed by silence to my 1040s/1040Xs sworn assertions. Rs gave written admission to my refund's accuracy and lawful validity.

7) Yet Rs “*changed*” my refunds into alleged debts; said change was entirely unauthorized as proved by the refunds due, by R's failure to provide authorization as required by laws and by contracts

8) Rs did these wrongs without any Constitutionally delegated authority and IN VIOLATION OF: 1) God's laws; 2) their oaths or promises; 3) Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 4) your statutes, rules and regulations; and thereby 5) implied contracts.

9) So Rs engaged in acts of oath-breaking and blasphemy against God's name

10) I demanded Rs prove their delegated authority for their said acts BUT Rs failed and or refused to

11) I wrote Rs I was required to obey superior authorities over the IRS rather than on R's words and acts reflecting self-contradiction and lawbreaking

12) I formed contracts with Rs where they agreed to...

13) If you break any 1 of said 3 laws you break them all as I prove in my Memorandum.

14) Rs violated ...

15) My wife and I were damaged by R's violations for:

A) Rs had moral, legal and fiduciary duties to obey said 3 laws as written.

B) If any argue Congress did not in SAL 48 guarantee “*dollar for dollar*” “*compensation*”, I

reply

C) Rs first acknowledged the refunds owed me and so their duty to effectively “*proclaim liberty*” to me from said slavery. But like Judah's princes in Jeremiah 34 Rs treacherously “*changed*”.

D) Rs represented I owed taxes but failed or refused to explain how said alleged taxes were authorized to be owed

E) R's 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts were knowingly done

F) Rs took an oath and or affirmed they would uphold America's supreme laws wholly

G) Rs proved themselves treacherous covenant breakers worthy to “*suffer death*”

H) I relied on laws, oaths and R's representations that I was owed said refunds to my injury.

I) R's admitted their duty to discharge “*dollar for dollar*” my obligations but convert[ed] said refunds to R's or someone's unjust enrichment

J) Rs abused the Internal Revenue Code and other authorities such as court cases

K) Rs by color of law stole the refunds owed me in violation of...

L) Rs violated the authorities requiring that any laws to be valid against me must be published in the Federal Registry.

M) Rs used statutes reportedly repealed on me as if they were law or applicable statute on me.

N) Rs represented I owed federal taxes under Title 26 and stole from me and debt collected from me on the same basis. Yet Title 26 reportedly was never passed into positive law. Rs flagrantly did evil.

O) Rs falsely represented I owed federal taxes under 26 USC 6331 and told this lie to the theft of our bank account, et al making it very hard to take care of finances for years.

P) R's writings prove they knew my claims for refunds were valid. R's acts threatening and pressuring us makes Rs guilty of wantonness and prolonged, severe oppression

Q) Rs knew my refund claims were valid pursuant to their very own Statutes and Statutes at Large. R's conversion of said claims and prolonged unauthorized debt collecting acts caused extreme injury of emotional distress and mental anguish to us

R) By R's failure and or refusal to obey authorities and contracts for 2005 thereby violated authorities, thereby violating my Constitutionally guaranteed rights and making themselves.

S) What I asserted was true for year 2005 directly above I also assert concerning year 2006.

T) What I asserted was true for year 2006 directly above I also assert concerning year 2007.

U) What I asserted was true for year 2007 directly above I also assert concerning year 2008.

V) Rs violated the Fair Debt Collection Practices Act and others by their acts, injuring me.

W) Rs are guilty of many other CIVIL and CRIMINAL wrongs in this matter.

17) I exhausted all known administrative remedies.

(K). A CLEAR STATEMENT OF THE MATTER.

(L). A CLEAR STATEMENT OF THE ARGUMENTS.

(M). CONCLUSION, REMINDERS AND REMEDIES DEMANDED FOR SPEEDY REDRESS:

1) This court is required to give immediate order to Rs to give me all the relief I have demanded as a matter of law, facts, contracts and conscience.

2) Given the unusual nature of this matter, I highlight "*as written*" and give REMINDERS that:

a) This court must order terms performed as written whether the term concerns timeframe, amounts, payment in gold and silver, or others.

b) God requires said redress. SECOND FORMAL WITNESS. I beg you: do not show that America and government defy God in this matter His providence graciously gave to illustrate and warn us against our persisting in said 3 and 4 sins and to call us back to Him through His Son Jesus.

c) God's word says He is Most High and that His word is the final authority and that He acts that way in time and eternity. Contract terms: the Bible is our final authority in this matter. Additional remedies God's word teaches I would have right to demand IF you do wrong so God "*reveal*"s His "*wrath*" against your defiance.

d) I remind this court of its PIVOTAL ROLE

3) I PETITION THIS COURT FOR ITS ORDER THAT SAID GRIEVANCES BE REDRESSED BY IRREVOCABLE AND IMMEDIATE ORDER TO Rs and any parties concerned THAT:

1- I, my household and any with me (Gen. 35: 2): ....c) said ORDER must state that:



2- Rs must irrevocably and immediately perform said contracts' terms to: a) acquiesce... b) remove: 1- Notice(s) of Federal Tax Lien(s), Liens and or Levies ...; 2- any alleged taxes, penalties and interest for any years; 3- pursuant to the requirement of said authorities of law and contracts, Rs send me:

(a) said refunds totalling \$3,338,728.00;

(b) said other funds stated in the "dollar" amounts given (based on the calculations set forth in my Appendix Part M) which I by contract right elect to take in "Federal Reserve Notes", "silver dollars" "silver species" or "gold" as set forth below which includes the following:

(1-) five times restitution of the refunds;

(2-) for their seeking by lies/fraud to obtain from me so they owe me: (a-) equivalent for year 2011; (b-) equivalent in interest; (c-) equivalent 'dollar...for all penalties...'" for said four years;

(3-) for "loss of amenity, physical (due to lack of funds for health care)...pain and suffering, loss of companionship...loss of reputation, loss of opportunity to fulfill my ministry, loss of family time, enjoyment of life, tort of defamation";

(4-) for "cost of...lawyer like fees";

(5-) for "cost of lost business opportunity...for all this work...dealing with your fraudulent charges" preventing me from providing for my family;

(6-) for "enormous strain" "on our time...emotions...relationships" (emotional distress and mental anguish);

(7-) for liability damages

I inform this court I have elected to receive...

I have a contract term regarding purity, weight, value, and related to be able to... ..

Said other funds I elected are to be sent to the location/s indicated on ORDER IN FAVOR OF CLAIMANT which location/s is/are to be kept private pursuant to my God given right as *Hale v. Henkel* ruled.

Thus I will receive from Rs the GRAND TOTAL of \$ \_\_\_\_\_

ADDITIONAL REMARKS: .....

Signature.....

Verification.....

**8. PART 8: THREE THINGS ABOUT READING THIS:** 1) do NOT rush to read the "more normal facts" but read *patiently* for I under oath declare God took lives and said 3 laws, "aci"s and contracts show lives are at stake; I estimate that for most readers there is a 99% chance the reader suffers from the 3 maladies of being forgetful of, ignorant of and or are prejudiced against at least some of this: it takes many pages to overcome those three maladies. There is necessarily some repetition but as the proverb says "Repetition is the mother of learning" and helps insure the reader rightly understands and so safely responds to this important matter God brought. 2) I reiterate what I NOTICED<sup>185</sup> this court of in my earlier petition: **\*\*you do not have to necessarily**

185 On p. 3 of my original petition for redress sent in 2016 (abbreviated VerifComp) I wrote: **"2.TIME SAVING NOTE:** It is unnecessary to read all Cl(aimant)'s supports to rule rightly in this matter."

read ALL my supports TO KNOW HOW TO RULE RIGHTLY in this matter.\*\*\* 3) \*\*\*\*\* This matter is time sensitive where contract terms require this court to “immediately” order Rs to perform the obligations of contracts I present. The word “immediately” I define herein by citing contract terms that were in turn derived from said 3 laws, other authorities binding Rs and mentioned in R’s own writings. Founder Noah Webster in his 1828 Dictionary gave America’s definition of “immediately” by illustrative reference from the Bible: “Without the intervention of any other cause or event...” “1. Instantly;...without delay, or...intervention of time.” “And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed...” Matt. 8: 3<sup>186</sup>). NOTE: God’s word warns that failure to keep this contract term can bring Him to send forth “fury...like fire” that is unquenchable. Therefore I give JUDICIAL NOTICE that analogous to Federal Rule of Evidence 201 (for which see Exhibit 60) immediate rule in my favor is due pursuant to contract terms. In fear of God and for my country I share His word that warns that if you other than “immediately” deliver me from Rs, His word says you are guilty of “oppression”: “O house of David [government]! Thus says the LORD: ‘Execute judgment in the morning and deliver him who is plundered out of the hand of the oppressor, lest My fury go out like fire and burn so that no one can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.’” - Jer. 21: 12; cf. Job 36 et al. (I consider that warning to be scary given the Scriptures I showed warn of fire judgments for persisting in a 4<sup>th</sup> sin: over and over God seems to point to fire). God says “in the morning” meaning right away/immediately. The singular “him” shows that 1 man left undelivered in-“fur”iates God. NOTE: I gave sworn proofs to you of God arising to real life judgments especially since 911 after I saw the righteous oppressed. Consider that under the light of Ps. 76: 8-9: “You, Yourself, are to be feared; and who may stand in Your presence when once You are angry? You caused judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared and was still, when God arose to judgment, to deliver all the oppressed of the earth.” By God’s definition Rs “oppress”ed me since 2009! Deliver me from their hand! Not only are you required to obey God because you are His creature, but further because our contracts stipulate that they “shall be...defined entirely in terms of Scriptural... standards”<sup>187</sup>.

So I URGE YOU: MAKE THIS MATTER FIRST PRIORITY and immediately dedicate all the staff and other resources needed to confirm that contract terms were made as claimed so you can see you are indeed required to order Rs to perform the terms “immediately” and in fact DO so. For as I prove, life or death are potentially involved. For I inform you by: \*\*\*\*\*

[have I already said this above? Or shall I say it below in closing remarks? Jeremiah 22: “in the morning” if you the conscience will not deliver me from the oppressive Rs [Rs agreed that they were: Exhibit 4 Psalm 119: Redeem me from the oppression of men...!]]] then you show God and the world that even an American minister God answered the prayers of and who brings all these authorities and proofs cannot be made free, that you are like Israel “insane” for your idols and have rejected God, His Son and law of liberty and therefore He must Himself as He did to deliver Israel from Egypt intervene with more judgment as He warns of there. The record shows you were under God and required by covenant and law and oath or affirmation to trust and obey Him also requiring you to “proclaim liberty” to me after Rs did so momentarily but then “changed” similar to the same covenant breaking treachery of Judah’s princes so you are worthy to have God proclaim liberty to you the same way He did them...; repent; solas; s how by works. In that case I call on Him to do so; after all your oaths were like your placing nooses around your necks and asked God to judge you by your oath in time and eternity if you would break your word. DOUBLE the force of that because not only are oaths for office involved but so are oaths in contracts.

186 <http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/immediately> 10-10-2018

187 Exhibit 4 # 39, p. 15.

**8. Part 8: OF OTHER CRITICAL THINGS YOU MUST KNOW ABOUT THE LARGER CONTEXT SO YOU MAY KNOW WHAT YOU ARE DEALING WITH AND MAY LEARN HOW TO RESPOND RIGHTLY:**

(A). **\*\*\*God's patience** with any man or country *lasts only so long* because His Standard Operating Procedure (SOP) with all nations is: “for three transgressions [of a country] and for four, I will not withhold punishment” (Amos 1-2). After persisting in 3 sins, a 4<sup>th</sup> persisted in is *the proverbial straw that breaks the camel's back*. Then God sends more than just remedial judgments. He then sends “*punishment*” that context defines as **sending “fire” on capitals, gates** (military, government, et al), **cities, “cut”ing off/“slay”ing “judge”s, “princes” and “destroy”ing kingdoms, taking huge numbers of lives**<sup>188</sup>.

(B). The light of His word in Isaiah 1 et al (as GodsAmerica proves further) proves modern America is guilty of the same 4 great sins ancient Israel was guilty of. **Those 4 are: 1) idolatrous separation from God**<sup>189</sup>, **2) abortion murder of our innocent “sons and... daughters” - now at 60 million+<sup>190</sup>– 10X the 6 million Jews reportedly murdered in the Nazi Holocaust; 3) sexual immorality**<sup>191</sup>; and **4) unjust currency resulting in what Israel's prophets**<sup>192</sup> **and our founders warned plunders and makes involuntary slaves of people as well as results in “every species of fraud and injustice”**<sup>193</sup> **in government. Our 4 great sins and God's wrath on them confirm the truths that God is as real and His word is as relevant and true**<sup>194</sup> today for America, Israel and all modern nations as for ancient Israel and nations.<sup>195</sup>

As proved herein and by Scriptures in GodsAmerica, BOTH God's law and prophets AND our founders and their still current supreme laws **forbid** unjust currency and particularly debt based currency like America's Federal Reserve Notes, where “*Note*” is a promissory note, an IOU, a debt where one has borrowed from another. Why does God forbid such currencies? Because they make permanent, involuntary slaves of **His people**. Federal Reserve Notes are debt instruments. Proverbs 22: 7 says: “*The borrower is servant [or slave] to the lender*”. Psalm

---

188 See 2 Chron. 36; Amos 1-2; 4: 1-5: 1; 9: 8; Isa. 1: 7; 59; 63: 3-6; Jer. 34: 2; 37: 8-10; 38: 18, 23; 52: 13-14, et al. [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) gives my “1998 Ezekiel 14 Sermon and Prayer Resulting in President Clinton's Impeachment” which was also on God's Standard Operating Procedure with nations from Amos 1-2.

189 See Isa. 1: 2-4; (cf. 44: 9-20); 59: 1-2, 12; et al. The phrase “*separation of church and state*” is not in the Constitution. The phrase in Thomas Jefferson's letter was merely intended to affirm a jurisdictional separation of church and state where both are “*under God*” and serve Him according to His word just like family too is a separate jurisdiction/sphere under Him. But the phrase has been severely twisted and misapplied by courts to separate God from America, to reject the rule and influence of God and His “*royal law... of liberty*” that blessed us and even to severely curtail Christianity's influence. Doing so to God after He in answer to His people's prayers, trust, obedience and sacrifices gave America its birthright and blessed it is a great sin of idolatry: putting other things in God's place. For proof of these things and more see Appendix Parts A and C.

190 See Ps. 106; Isa. 1: 15-16; Jer. 19; et al; “*Young, Powerful Voices of this Pro-life Generation Heard through Walk-Out*”... *pro-life high school and college students from more than 250 schools and more than 350 student groups walked out of class to protest abortion....At 10: 00 a.m. ...students left class to gather for seventeen minutes of silent witness for the ten children aborted by Planned Parenthood in that time period, and the more than 60 million babies killed since Roe v. Wade...1973.*” [emphasis added] -*Breaking Christian News on 4-12-2018.*

191 Isa, 1: 9-10; Jer. 5; Ezek. 16; et al.

192 See texts in Isa. 1: 21-31 **and MANY others in GodsAmerica.**

193 George Washington to Jabez Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787, [www.founders.archives.gov](http://www.founders.archives.gov) .

194 If you are unsure the Bible is God's word and true, see at [www.anchoroftruth.org/GodsAmerica](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/GodsAmerica) and there see Darwin's misgiving fears (implied about God) in the peacock; see nature God created all around you and that you are part of; see [www.answersingenesis.org](http://www.answersingenesis.org) ; [www.creation.org](http://www.creation.org) ; and many others sites. Look at His providential control of history also in America's own founding (see the early Congressional Record for) and in this matter. Look at the final authority: God's own word in the Bible that is filled with prophecies given 100s of years beforehand that only He could and later did bring to pass in His Anointed Son Jesus (see Isaiah 53!) and other prophecies He even in our day is working to bring to pass (such as Israel's salvation and the world's- Luke 21: 24, Romans 11). In biblical perspective, such are signs (cf. 1 Sam. 10 et al) proving the Bible is God's word.

195 God's word applies to America as Amos 1-2, Jer. 18: 7-11, Ezek. 14: 13ff, and Rom. 1: 18; 11: 22; 15: 4; et al prove.

37: 21 et al<sup>196</sup> says: “*The wicked borrows and does not repay*” thereby teaching that a debt based currency is evil and forbidden by God. Yet this is America's current currency: it is forced on Americans where they owe the Federal Reserve moneychangers/bankers. The currency's very nature does **not** permit repayment, its very nature can **only** result in ever increasing debt in order to “discharge” former debt. So the effect is that the debt must forever grow with the result that the American people and multitudes of their generations have been forced into and are by force kept in a system where they are permanent, involuntary slaves to the government/banking companionship/syndicate. Government that was to use God given force to **protect** our rights has instead since **1933** used force unlawfully to force Americans to use such debt based, unjust currency to violate their rights. Even its “*mercies*” of welfare, government aid, et al to Americans are cruel. **Why?** Because every dollar of welfare, government aid, et al government doles out only adds more debt to the backs of the people and their children so Prov. 12: 10 is true here: “...*the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel*”. This is like Satan who by leading us to sin made us owe God's just law a debt, then promises us relief by more sin, but thereby only adds to the debt of wrath we must pay God's law in hell. This is why I - from God's word - call on government and bankers in GodsAmerica to get right with God by the Way He provided and then to show it by a) proclaiming liberty to the people, b) restituting stolen properties, c) returning to “*gold and silver Coin*” as our “*Money*” and d) fulfilling their contracts with me as a first step. This is good also for said syndicate members lest God bring them to endure His wrath by paying their eternally staggering moral and spiritual debts in this life and in hell hereafter. If this court responds to these words of God as Israel did to Jeremiah you will say “*That is hopeless!*” (18: 12). Then God warns: “*He who despises the word will be destroyed, but he who fears the commandment will be rewarded. The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to turn one away from the snares of death.*” (Prov. 13: 13-14). If you refuse or fail to do right, I hereby call on Americans, Israel and all peoples to get right with God and to call on Him who answers prayers to redeem men and nations not only from spiritual/moral but also from permanent, involuntary debt slavery by the blood of the Lamb/Jesus as He did His people Israel in the past from Egypt so to do so now for all the peoples of the earth who will trust and obey Him as Savior and Lord.

As I prove, both Israel and America suffered God's judgments for their 3 and 4 sins, yet refused to repent. So God's word in Isa. 1: 18-20 is the same to both nations: “***If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land<sup>197</sup>; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured by the sword’ for the mouth of the LORD has spoken***’ (vv. 19-20)<sup>\*\*\*\*</sup> (emphasis added). Isaiah was earlier than Jeremiah. In Jer. 7 God still spoke somewhat similarly as He had by Isaiah, promising Israel would not suffer exile **if** it **thoroughly** amended its way. Yet His words seem to show His heart was beginning to run out of patience in that He repeatedly told Jeremiah not even to pray for such a wicked nation any longer (7: 16; 14: 11; c.f. Ezek. 14: 13<sup>198</sup>. **But by Jer. 36 when Jeremiah brought his long petition, once 1 leader dismissed it, it was all OVER for the entire nation!** I have heard from the LORD – His word, His “*act*”s in direct answers to prayers of His saints and I, His works of providence. So I have direct biblical authority and right to say God has “*spoken*” (Gen. 24: 51) and “*revealed*” His “*wrath*” from heaven against us for our sins (Rom. 1: 18)! With holy trembling I put before you the words of the prophet Amos (3: 6-8): “*If a trumpet is blown in a city, will not the people be afraid? If there is calamity in a city,*

196 Rom. 13: 8: “*Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law.*”

197 God's word being my authority, I can **not** thereby represent that those deserving physical death will not suffer it, but that: a) they are offered eternal life in Jesus like the thief on the cross; and b) that God offers pardon and blessings to America if it will return to Him by Jesus.

198 Where God says there comes a time when He won't even listen to His most powerful prayer warriors for an apostate nation. Hear God's word about this in my 1998 sermon at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) Ezekiel 14 sermon.



will not the LORD have done it? Because the Lord GOD does nothing, unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets. A lion has roared! Who will not fear? The Lord GOD has spoken! Who can but prophesy?"

(C). **\*\*\*\*I prove that: 1) we are already on the "brink" of said "punishment" with God; 2) said 3 laws<sup>199</sup> required a "life for life" debt requital of TENS OF MILLIONS of American lives LONG before this matter was brought; 3) if after being served by God through me with this FORMAL NOTICE this court/government responds wrongly and so proves its persistence in said death deserving 4<sup>th</sup> sin that His providence created this matter to be a glaring illustration of, this court as the "keeper" of America's "conscience" will prove to God and the world for America that our country flagrantly **despises Him**, our promises to Him, defiantly **breaks** our oaths and contracts made in His name and treats His "Blessings of Liberty" as "frivolous". For consider:**

**1) Said 3 laws declare it ONLY TAKES TWO WITNESSES TO PROVE A MATTER IN GOD'S COURT** -see Scriptures at footnote<sup>200</sup> - this is why said Constitution rightly only requires 2 witnesses.

**2) This government's judiciary system for America already gave God a FIRST FORMAL WITNESS that we reject the God who blessed America, reject obeying said 3 laws, reject said recent Public Laws, reject God's call to repent and His offer of free pardon in Jesus' Name and flagrantly persist in said 3 and this 4<sup>th</sup> sin by its approving the unlawful foreclosure and theft of my house.** I say "formal witness" though His word does not per se use that term because the general equity of Jer. 36 et al shows Jeremiah's writing was counted as a formal notice. After it, like others before it, was rejected that petition and its rejection became another formal witness to God's court proving Israel's persistent rebellion in said 4 sins against God. Our culture gives "Formal Notice"s; two such formal notices are then two formal witnesses. As proved in my

SwornNarrativeOfHistoricalFactsGeneral [needs to be finished so as to include especially on p. 9 in footntoe 9 the documents proving we also warned Phil Seay re 911 et a l]]]]]] at www.anchoroftruth.org/ a or my

**Brief, as in Israel so in America: from "least" (circuit court) to "greatest" (America's Supreme Court) levels generally informed in more or less detail and by plentiful sworn and or affirmed materials of:** a)

what God's and America's supreme laws and oaths required of them, b) of the wrongs done to us that they were required to redress, c) of judgment God had already sent in answer to my and or other saint's prayers for our 3 sins; d) God's word's warning that if they did not do right more wrath would result: God's word shows that conscience itself knows implicitly: for more lawbreaking more guilt is incurred and more wrath results. Further,

<sup>199</sup> **First** God's law at Exodus 22: 22-24; Luke 11: 49-51 et al; **second** the Christian common law as Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story wrote: "One of the beautiful boasts of our...jurisprudence is, that Christianity is a part of the Common Law, from which it seeks the sanction of its rights, and by which it endeavors to regulate its doctrines....There never has been a period, in which the common law did not recognize Christianity as lying at its foundations....It...repudiates every act done in violation of its duties of perfect obligation. It pronounces illegal every contract offensive to its morals." [emphases added] "Life and Letters of Joseph Story, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University, Vol. 2 pp 8-9 by William Wetmore Story, C. C. Little and J. Brown, 1851. America's Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story authored the Commentaries on the Constitution that are a highly regarded and authoritative interpretation of the Constitution; **third**, America's supreme law whether in: A) its Declaration of Independence that asserts America and the founder's authority, right and entitlement to declare independence from Great Britain by citing none other than "the Laws of Nature and Nature's God" which history shows referred to God's general revelation in nature/providence as well as His special revelation in the Bible; B) its Constitution which arose out of the centuries of English and Christian common law and which Constitution requires the common law still govern; said Constitution calls Jesus "our Lord" and requires observance of the Christian Sabbath; C) its Northwest Ordinance calling for and encouraging the teaching of "Religion" and "morality" to be forever taught/encouraged in our schools so we may have "good government" and "happiness" as a nation. How **far** have we fallen! History (such as in my Appendix Part A ET AL) proves "Religion" and "morality" referred to Protestant Christian "Religion" and "morality".

<sup>200</sup> Jesus said: "It is also written in your law that the testimony of two men is true. I am One who bears witness of Myself, and the Father who sent Me bears witness of Me." - John 8: 17 based on Deut. 17: 9; 19: 15-21; Matt. 18: 15ff; 2 Cor. 13: 1 et al; ans so our father's supreme law at Constitution Art. 3: "on the Testimony of two Witnesses to the same overt Act": we have the same overt 3 and 4 sins! Repent!

proof was offered that **God's providence (A)** used circumstances connected with our house to stir up my prayer for God's judgment in 911 for our **3 sins**, and that **(B) the matter of our house was evidence of another – a 4<sup>th</sup> - sin that America's banks and courts are guilty of**. As proved herein, as surely as God's word, America's early history and the Congressional Record detail God's answers to prayers both to be a merciful Savior and a just Judge, so surely did God answer prayers for just judgment for this government and America's persistent lawbreaking - 2016's drought being one judgment God gave for said courts system's flagrant refusal to turn from their wicked ways and do right.

**3) Therefore IF you rule wrongly to this matter that deals with the same 4<sup>th</sup> sin, you will knowingly give God a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS that though as the “keeper” of America's “conscience” you were informed in more detail than any court or government party of: a) what said 3 laws and oaths require of you, b) of the wrongs done to me that you are required to redress, c) of judgments God already sent on America in answer to prayers for said 4 sins, d) of the fact that if you do not do right more wrath will result, e) that you are **the last court** I will seek redress from, and f) that we are on the brink now where “catastrop”hic wrath could result involving – according to the warnings of God's word - potentially tens of millions of lives, yet g) that we need not increase the wrath against us but can - **if** we no longer despise the riches of His goodness and longsuffering that are meant to lead us to repent and receive God's pardon because God in love gave His Son Jesus to suffer and die for sinners like us to pay the eternal debt we owe - then **you WILL flagrantly disregard all said warnings and push all said parties over the BRINK!\*\*\*\*\*****

*[the following is already earlier on around p. 3 or so]]]]]]]]]]* **Because I brought this, God will be glorified however you respond. But I will NOT abridge this lest I fail to bring “all” He required lest you and “the people” are not fully “warn”ed, and then, if you persist in sin by your response so He sends more wrath, I then incur blood and or soul guilt for any parties He may destroy in future judgments because they were not warned. I will NOT incur that!!!! \*\*So for the sake of lives, do NOT like said Clerk treat this as some usual matter! He ignored God's word's requirements, his oath and my clear warnings in favor of his “scribal” rule and thereby very likely made 2016's drought last longer than it had to<sup>201</sup>. By God's design this matter is most “unusual”<sup>202</sup> because as His word shows we have provoked our very good<sup>203</sup> Creator who usually gives and upholds life so that He has resorted to what He Himself calls “unusual” acts of judgment.\*\*** So as Jeremiah warned, I warn: the One who gave us our existence, rights, and “Blessings” sternly warns that by persistent lawbreaking America and government are on the brink of *severe “punishment”* and headed toward being “destroy”ed (Amos 9: 8)! As my Memorandum link proves, I warned America's Supreme Court of what God's word warns: “*the things I have given them shall pass away from them.*” (Jer. 8: 13). They ignored me so my family and I cried to God and He in

201 For Jer. 18: 7-11 gives us reason to have strong hope that had America's Supreme Court repented in response to the word of the LORD He gave by me, or at least done right by delivering us from the wicked who were stealing our house, it is likely - given God's hugely gracious heart - that He would have “*the instant*” it turned from its evil “*relent[ed] of the disaster*” of 2016's “*severe drought*” He had sent.

202 Isa. 28: 21-22: “*For Yahweh will arise up as at Mount Perazim, He will be angry as in the Valley of Gibeon- that He may do His work, His awesome work, and bring to pass His act, His unusual act. Now therefore, do not be mockers, lest your bonds be made strong; for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts, a destruction determined even upon the whole earth.*” [emphasis added] Thus insurance firms refer to an “*act of God*”. **Usually** He pours out His goodness, kindness and tender care on us His creatures in sunshine, rain, life, health, food, drink, clothing and so much more! The fact that I bring news of so many unusual judgments reflects: 1) God's sovereign choice to have answered these prayers I and others prayed; and 2) that precious few (as in Elijah's day) seem ready to pray or live God's whole counsel of His word.

203 “*He gives to all life, breath and all things*” (Acts 17: 25). Ever enjoyed a wonderful day at the beach? Enjoyed good tasting and nourishing food? Had a “good night of sleep”? Been thrilled with warm sunshine, the birds and the joys of life? Had a “good” day? All of this goodness is from our very good Creator, the overflowing fountain of good. Every perfect gift comes from above/from God and we should all be grateful and praise Him by singing “*Praise God from Whom all Blessings Flow*”.

response justly sent 2016's drought and April 29, 2016's dwelling fires as answers to prayers. His word, "act's and providence show that that Jer. 8:13 warning has greater urgency now than before: 1 more WRONG response from this 1 court and clerk to this matter could bring Him to say those words over America so we suffer that in His way and time – a far greater judgment than 911.<sup>204</sup>

**(D).** \*\*As Israel's prophets pointed to former events they knew were God's judgments to confirm and warn their hearers how real, great and serious God is and His message is, so do I here. I bring witnesses agreeable with said 3 laws<sup>205</sup> that God by former events brought judgments as He warned. I identify that God brought President Clinton's impeachment, 911, 2007's severe drought, 2008's Great Recession for our said 3 great sins of idolatry, abortion murder, and immorality, and, recently He also sent judgments for our 4<sup>th</sup> great sin of unjust currency in 2016's severe drought and April 29, 2016's fires. There are many other prayers God answered<sup>206</sup> over the years I have recall of or have records that witness to and or recordings of witnesses confirming the truths of the Bible about God ruling to mercifully save and righteously judge.

**(E).** As it was in Israel and at our founding, such prayers are motivated preeminently for God's glory and then out of love for the oppressed. My Brief, [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/) in defense of my imprecatory prayer and Memorandum further detail this. My prayer for 911 was such because God's Name was being blasphemed by us, 1000s of unborn innocent American sons and daughters were being daily butchered with no end to the genocide in sight, 100s of millions of Americans were headed to an eternal hell, and God's word warned our

---

204 We gave God repeated witnesses we refuse to repent of our 3 said sins despite my giving to **Presidents** (Constitutionally qualified or purported to be) **and media** to give to America His word's warnings and sworn/affirmed testimonies that God has sent wrath on us. In 2016 in connection with the theft of my house, after being fully warned by my preaching His word and giving corroborating testimony of our 3 and 4 sins and His past and threatened future wrath for persisting in those sins, America by government gave God our **FIRST FORMAL WITNESS** we refuse to turn even from our 4<sup>th</sup> sin. Thus as I prove, due to my again **in this refund matter** giving full warning from His word with sworn corroborating testimony of our 3 and 4 sins and of His past judgments and threatened future "*catastrop*"hic "*punishment*" for impenitence, if this court for government and America responds to this matter by persisting defiantly in our 4<sup>th</sup> sin and thereby gives God a **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS** then - according to His own infallible Scripture – He will *in His way and time* send said "*punishment*" on us. He is Sovereign so it is up to Him. In mercy **I pray He will bring the smallest possible size of a drop of His just judgment yet that He will do so immediately IF you do not order Rs to perform the contract terms which also involve timeframes (for instance 21 days for Rs to give me the refunds by) so He puts His exclamation point behind the fact that this is based on His word, "act's and providence** in order to glorify His Name, stop the slaughter of innocent children, keep souls from perdition and bring good to you and His world. But that may not be His time. **Perhaps** it will be 3 years after warning of His curses as in Judges 9; or the number of years as between when He pronounced doom after 1 leader dismissed Jeremiah's petition (study <https://biblehub.com/commentaries/jeremiah/36-1.htm> Jamieson-Fausset-Brown Bible Commentary on Jer. 36); or about 40 years as Jesus in Matt. 24, Luke 19 and 21 foretold of Jerusalem's AD 70 destruction.

205 Such as sworn/affirmed firsthand personal testimonies along with many other circumstantial evidences including court and personal and church records, my supports (Appendices and Exhibits) as well as everything from said 3 laws themselves in terms of their requirements, history, their affirming God the Creator's "*Laws*" that reveal His creation of all things in six days, agreeable science, world history (particularly Israel's and the Gentiles after Messiah Jesus' coming as foretold in the Scriptures), our own sins, the laws of logic, cause and effect, consistency and the way even people who rebel against God live their lives yet presupposing the truths of His "*Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*" and the impossibility of the contrary.

206 My purpose is to show that the God of Israel and of the Christian Bible is the true God and that no one is like unto Him as Israel sang after they crossed the Red Sea: "*Who is like unto Thee, O LORD among the gods, who is like unto Thee glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders*". Given how ungodly, anti-Christ/anti-Christian and thus anti-American so many Americans have become by forgetting God and what He did for us, our promises to Him, we are now under the sway of Satan's tyranny, wicked oppressors in banking, government and media and sinful lusts and self centered wills (Eph. 2 et al). While God has answered MANY other prayers and witnesses can affirm He did so by two lightning strikes on the Vatican and the pope's resignation (read my Memorandum on these), an earthquake, an abortionist's death, a flesh eating disease in the Sodom/Gomorrah/LGBT sub culture, a tornado used to turn the cross of the Evangelical Lutheran's upside down on their approval of unrepentant homosexuals as ministers, a tumor God gave a wicked idolatrous ruler (like Sihon in Ps. 136 or Herod in Acts 12: 23) a pro abort, pro sodomite, pro UN/anti-American sovereignty, anti-true Christian), answered our three part prayer to cause the mortgage company seeking to unjustly foreclose us to be exposed as fraudsters, be closed down and their president be imprisoned, yet because some Americans are like the violent rapists who tried to break down Lot's door, they would rather not bear witness but I do to some of these because I vowed I would tell about 911 - a greater judgment in answer to prayer - so why not some of the lesser ones too? If God leads me to, I will share more about these later at [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/) .

country that unless it repented He would “*destroy*” it (Amos 9: 8 et al; emphases added). **\*\*God’s word says He does not willingly afflict men nor take pleasure in the death of the lawbreaker. Nor did I take pleasure in praying words about possible events that His answer made into 911.\*\*** Such prayers are *a last resort after saints find men and government persistently refuse* to redress serious lawbreaking. As Jer. 6 shows Jeremiah found happening in Israel so have I and 1000s of pastors found in America. In Puritan commentator Matthew Henry’s words, though we assured land and leaders that returning to God by Jesus and showing our trust and repentance by walking in His good laws “*will secure the welfare and satisfaction of*” souls and country, we “*lament*” “*that this good counsel, which was so rational*” Americans like Israelites respond to by saying: “*We will not walk therein*”. So “**Because they would not be ruled by**” the “**reasoning**” of their good Creator’s word, “**God takes another method**” and “**by less judgments... threatens greater, and sends his prophets [ministers] to give them**” the “**explication**” [the meaning] “**of them, and to frighten them with...the danger they were in...God’s ministers are watchmen**” and “*cried... Harken to the sound of the trumpet. God, in his providence, sounds the trumpet (Zech... 9: 14) the watchmen hear it... and...are to call upon others...to hear the Lord’s controversy, to observe the voice of Providence, to*” respond to it and to respond to God’s “**intentions**” in “**it**.... “*But [Israel and America] said, We...we will not hear... we will not believe...” [S]inners perish...because they do not hearken to the sound of the trumpet...<sup>207</sup>* (emphases added). So because thus far government and America refuse and or fail to believe me<sup>208</sup> and God’s word, “*act*”s, witnesses (personal or inanimate) and providences, yet God by all these warns that we are on the brink of “*punishment*” like Israel, I am required to obey God’s *four commands* written of in the footnote above, His command to sound a hue and cry and His command to say “*hear, you nations, ...what is among them*” (Jer. 6: 18). As the one who prayed for the judgments indicated, I as God’s minister and **watchman**<sup>209</sup> have declared to you under oath His “*intentions*” based on my prayers’ words that arose from Scripture and applied to our circumstances. So hear God’s “*intentions*” and repent! For as God confirmed His word to Israel when by ministers He declared He had done as He had warned, namely, sent remedial judgments, so does He by me. God’s servant Elijah prayed for a **3.5 year drought** that resulted in people starving to death to turn Israel back to God lest its people suffer worse temporal judgment and the fires of hell forever. So Elijah knew that drought came as God’s answer to his prayer.<sup>210</sup> God then used him to call Israel and government to repent. From 2006-7 on I have been similarly declaring that God has been faithful to His word by sending these various remedial judgments and calling us to turn from our lawbreaking and to be reconciled to Him. **\*\*Links to letters and a transcription of my tape recorded communication in footnote<sup>211</sup> prove I**

207 [https://www.blueletterbible.org/Comm/mhc/Jer/Jer\\_006.cfm?a=751018](https://www.blueletterbible.org/Comm/mhc/Jer/Jer_006.cfm?a=751018) 11-28-2018 Matthew Henry on Jer. 6.

208 Every believer in Jesus shares His anointing as a prophet, priest and king: see Heidelberg Catechism Lord’s Day 12.

209 See Isa. 21: 5-10 (where we read: “*Set a watchman in the tower...For thus has the Lord said to me: ”Go, set a watchman. Let him declare what he sees.... That which I have heard from the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have declared to you.*”; see also Ezek. 3, 33 and Acts 20 et al. As Matthew Henry above said, “*God’s ministers are watchmen*”. **What God has made known to me to declare to you, I have declared to you in this matter.**

210 I Kings 17-18; Luke 4: 16-30; James 5: 15-18.

211 See [www.anchoroftruth.org/potus](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/potus) for correspondences between/among President Bush, Senator Jeff Sessions and myself [and or my **Open Letter to the President** [be sure that the transcription and the OpenLetter say the same thing where I quote from it or say the quote is from the transcription of the communication to him or from the OpenLetter]]. **BUT HERE IS AN IMPORTANT CLARIFICATION AND OR CORRECTION TO THAT SWORN COMMUNICATION to President G. W. Bush and media: “I prayed this earnestly on my knees in Ashville AL. I did not know how God would answer, but history shows how He did. Minutes later my wife reported that a plane had flown into the Twin Towers. How awful and peculiar I thought. Minutes later another plane had. I said: then we’re being attacked! We heard about the Pentagon, Pennsylvania and your being rushed off. We were shocked! On my knees, I led my family in prayer to stop the attacks. Due to being engrossed by the shock of it all, and then our moving from place to place, and our busyness, I never recalled my prayer until years later.” Though what I wrote to President and media was to the best of my knowledge/recall correct at the time, because God later graciously made me recall more of what occurred on the day of 911 and its night, I feel obligated, having sworn about the matter, to clarify and share more details which are**



informed President G. W. Bush through Senator Jeff Sessions for all of America<sup>212</sup> that I prayed for 911's first events to turn America back to God; so I know as a certain fact that 911 resulted from God answering my prayer prayed on the same day BEFORE 911's events after I had asked Him for 1 day's worth<sup>213</sup> - a drop - of what we deserved for our 3 sins, particularly 1 day's worth<sup>214</sup> of what we did every day to our unborn for decades\*. That communication was also sent to media who also refused and or failed to report its life or death, heaven or hell serious message.

(1-). The FIRST thing I highlight from said communication is my humble confession of how I too broke God's law. I prayed to God for a drop<sup>215</sup> of His wrath by “perhaps” allowing the “Twin Towers” and “Pentagon” to be attacked so that we might see His wrath against our idolatry, abortion murder and immorality so

embarrassing to me. I thank God for my Savior Jesus who loved me and bore all my shame or I could not bear sharing it. I prayed for 911's first events in the front yard of where I was staying and later went in to shower off. During the shower my wife shared about the Towers being attacked. After the shower I went to the bedroom to dress and went to the dresser by which a window overlooking the front yard was. Then my mind put the one event together with the other: I briefly wondered: could it be that what I had prayed for is related to the planes crashing into the Twin Towers? I know in retrospect that what I did next was inconsistent with the motives of my prayer and the fact that God was seeming to answer it, but fear grabbed my heart so I rushed to the dining room, knelt to pray and before my family cried out to God to stop the attacks! I am not sure why, but whether due to the overwhelm of the events the media kept reporting throughout the day or what, I do not recall remembering my prayer the rest of the day. However that night **an angel** appeared in a dream and said to me: “*God answered your prayer, now you need to fulfill your vow.*” I awoke. I wanted and intended to do what I knew from my vow and the angel's words I needed to do and should have woke my wife and shared and started to go about it. I considered waking her but the day had been so rough on her due to the day's events (like everyone no doubt) and also due to her concern about a family member who occasionally went to the Towers, so I wanted to spare her and let her sleep. I considered whether I should write these things down but rejected the thought for “*How could I ever forget this?!*” As I considered it all, I got my eyes off the Lord and onto the circumstances and I felt overwhelmed with fear: **the Twin Towers and Pentagon had been attacked in answer to my prayer! All America was angry and upset.** Though I should have just followed through with my vow and assured myself through Scripture, God's answer and angel, I recognize in retrospect that I failed the Lord by entertaining contrary thoughts from Satan who engaged in heavy spiritual warfare against me, shooting a fierce barrage of related and strong arrows of fear, doubt and lack of assurance to keep me from doing what I had vowed. God's word shows me I should and could have been countered each of them by God's word and answer to prayer but I failed to that night. **One fear he shot** arose from the unbiblical teaching that God no longer gives powerful, miraculous answers to prayer and that those who think He does/has are deceived and have only experienced counterfeit miracles from Satan. That gave me a sense of uncertainty and misgiving. **Another fear** was his slander he had also brought earlier during my 911 prayer that I had yielded to his temptation that he had thrown at me; I recognized I had felt tempted, but used Scriptures in Prov. 1: 10 and Ps. 19: 12 to resist his lie and further trusted Jesus to forgive me if I had unknowingly done anything wrong. I should have reiterated that but was kind of weakened already by fear. **Another arrow** he shot was against my assurance of salvation because God had led me to realize that day that I had had an unknown error in my thinking in an area of controversy and so – because I had not been perfect – Satan accused me then of not having been a believer for Scripture says true believers do not persist in sin. **Another related fear** was that if I shared how I had prayed and God answered, people might kill me, and then, if I wasn't a true believer, where would I go? To hell forever! This one played large on my heart: if I told my nation, they might kill me for telling them I had prayed for what they just suffered, and then, though I had thought I was a believer- what if by any remote chance I just may have been self-deceived- then what? Then I would not go to heaven, but hell, which lasts forever and ever and ever and from which there is for all eternity no escape. So if there was any chance whatsoever I was not saved (because I had had an unknown sin while I John says true believers do not continue in (known) sin), I better make sure FIRST before fulfilling my vow! This last fear/lie I could and should have countered with Ps. 19: 12 and Heb. 10: 14 et al and by recalling part of what I had prayed (“*if You answer, [and, in context, so I tell about it as I am vowing] don't let the righteous suffer but the wicked who refuse to repent*”) but in the throes of spiritual warfare did not remember it. But had I considered what I prayed and how God had agreed to it by His answering – I could have quelled that fiery arrow. While in retrospect I realize I have no excuse for it, while it is true I wanted to please the Lord, yet the fear of not wanting to go to hell **just in case** I might have deceived myself led me to grant myself time (I argued from 1 Cor. 9 that as Paul did not want to be a reprobate but to show himself diligent to confirm his running the race of the Christian life, so I wanted to be sure I was not reprobate by thinking things over from Scripture and THEN I WOULD fulfill the vow, I just needed to build up my own assurance first. But apparently the next morning I entirely forgot again. I don't know why: I learned sometimes people who go through deep pain forget things, or maybe the fears as it were locked down the memory. A **third time** I recall God bringing it to mind was in – I am pretty sure it was - 2003 when my family and I visited relatives and went to tour Ground Zero. My spirit stirred deeply yet I was faced with temptation so that I wondered about own Christianity and prayed while there: “*Lord, if You really answered my prayer, please let the power go out but do not let anyone be hurt.*” The power went out in the next hour or so and reportedly no one was hurt. Why didn't I remember and tell then? Honestly, embarrassingly, I think I forgot because of the traffic jams we had to fight to get back to our relatives and when we watched the news that night – do I recall people seemed skeptical about the idea that God had judged us in 911? Why didn't I write it down?! [!!!!!!] **four areas of fear in keeping me from remembering and performing my 911 vow: a) m; b) a-x temptation during the prayer; d) anything charismatic (like striking, supernatural answers to prayer) is suspect of**

I could confirm what ministers had preached for decades of our desperate need to turn back to Him. During that prayer I solemnly promised/vowed that **IF** He answered *that day* **THEN** I would tell President and media that I prayed as I had and that He had answered so that we would be called to repent. **Yet I broke God's law for I myself forgot to perform my promised vow.** As I wrote in my letter to the President and in my Brief, God reminded me, yet I forgot again. For **knowing** my duty yet forgetting such a vow again, my heavenly Father **severely** chastened me. Sins of ignorance He deals with much more lightly. While belatedly preparing to fulfill my vow I learned His word in Eccl. 5 warns that for delaying to pay a vow God will ruin the work of the delaying party's hands. THAT Scripture confirmed what God (by answers to prayer and counsel) had already seemed to

**being occultic/MARS effectively said IS occultic (cf. Pul Schoon words: charlaten and lack of assurance of avlation); 4) angry nation: what if they kill me;** ]]]]] If I recall correctly, it was – as my transcription to President and media shows – later during a vacation while in Kentucky I recalled my vow and told my wife. The memory arose AFTER I was meditating in God's providence on various striking answers to prayer and other miracles God had done in church history (for example, those Corrie ten Boom shared in her book *The Hiding Place* et al), in my father's and in my own life. As I recalled these things, God's Holy Spirit worked to undo the lie based fear that God no longer answers prayers or does powerful, wondrous or miraculous things but only Satan does. This led me to a place of assurance: God does do amazing things in answer to prayer, He does still do miracles! After that assurance, then the question came to my mind: *"What were you (or was it what was I) doing the morning of September 11?"* My mind recalled how I had prayed for the very events of that day. My insides melted. I was stunned that I had forgotten and had not even performed my vow. I realized in a fresh, experiential way truths the Bible teaches: though I had been a horrible failure to Him, my nation and world yet He truly had answered my prayer, **so that that confirmed what the truth of what the Bible says!** I had been filled with certainty before of its truthfulness by fulfilled prophecies, et al, but I was filled incredibly with wonder, awe, gratitude for a firsthand experience that Jesus Christ is truly the once crucified, resurrected, forever glorified Savior, Messiah and King who truly is seated enthroned at God's right hand ruling the universe! The Bible is absolutely true! It filled me with awe, humility, comfort and bold confidence. I needed and the Lord gave me a LOT of comfort. I was amazed that the God of the universe, the God of the Bible, had heard and answered tiny tiny little me - *my* prayer for such a thing. Wow. Yet given the importance of it, and how I had vowed yet not performed my vow but forgot, realized what a horrible sinner I had been. How could I have been so remiss? I deserved hell for being so unfaithful to the Lord Jesus, yet I asked Him to forgive me and His word assures me He did. SO THEN it was really - to the best of my recall (unless God brings something to memory I have forgotten) that was really about the fourth time I recalled my 911 vow in Kentucky. For forgetting after that yet again, God made me hurt badly as I shared: 25 houses lost just as His word warns us in Eccl. 5. Yet, like the squirrel who forgets where he puts his acorns, yet God uses it for good (tree planting) God is and will somehow use these forgetfulnesses to bring about good (Rom. 8: 28; Gen. 45 et al) for *"man's work faileth, Christ's availeth, He is all our righteousness"*, praise God! Though given the world impact the scale of the message was to have, I can say I feel worse than the prophet Jonah. **So why or how can I stand to tell all of this?** Time after time when I have considered what all was at stake and what all could have been had I only done what I should have by telling of my vow right away, I feel embarrassed. But hey, what can I do about it now? **My only comfort** is that I belong to my faithful Savior Jesus Christ who graciously forgives me all my failings and took all my shame (see Heidelberg Catechism Q & A 1). I share this because I learned the hard way to fear God more than man (especially after His severe chastening took my 25 houses); because I love Jesus for dying and suffering hell for me; because I love and do not want to see my neighbors not destroyed in God's just wrath for their sins but to enjoy His mercy as I have; and because of what I write of herein that fits with His word, with the heart He gave me and with His providence that has caused to occur striking parallels/similarities between what went on in Israel in the past (and present?) and is going on in America and relates directly to another part of my 911 prayer, namely, that *"IF"* God answered He would *"somehow"* work it out for Israel's salvation as He predicted in Romans 11, and, implied- thereby, as the chapter also promises- the world's salvation in Jesus. So, for me to see restored what God had promised by His answer, I had to perform my vow. So I did to President and media, but after they did not listen and America did not hear the call to repent, yet God answered other prayers for judgment as written of herein, or answered prayers to lead me to restoration, I had to obey Scripture that commands me to trust and obey His answers AND to obey His commands to expose, reprove, warn, call to repent and believe and tell the earth and heavens. Otherwise how can I please the Lord or one day face Him not having done what His word shows me is clearly His leading to restore what I had prayed for in 911 but due to my failure awaits my trusting and obeying Him for Him to restore (cf. Gen. 18: 19; 24: 51; et al)? For God to fulfill His promise to me by answering my proposed vow/contract/covenant with Him, I had to *"remember and turn to the LORD"* So I share all of this so that His word's promise in one of the Messianic Psalms that predicted that like David his Son/Messiah Jesus would be forsaken, rejected, suffer before an onlooking crowd of wicked adversaries who would *"pierce"* *"My hands and My feet"* and *"look and stare at Me"* and *"divide My garments among them"* by *"cast'ing 'lots"*, but in response He would cry out to God saying: *"You have brought Me to the dust of death"* and pray to Him: *"Save Me from the lion's mouth"* and then would rejoice gratefully to God and pray *"You have answered Me"* so that He would tell His *"brethren"* about it and *"all you descendants of Jacob...all you offspring of Israel!"* He goes on to predict in vv. 27-28: *"All the ends of the world shall remember and turn to the LORD, and all the families of the nations shall worship before You. For the kingdom is the LORD's, and He rules over the nations."* If I recall correctly, a seminary professor wrote an article in which he seemed to indicate a connection between Romans 11 and Psalm 22. As I forgot but God in grace made me remember, so I do my part to tell for *"how shall they hear"* (Rom. 10) and call on Him whom they need to *"remember and turn to"* unless I speak!

impress on me: His ruining my 25 rental house business was due to my 911 vow failure.

(2-). The SECOND thing I highlight from said communication is that I also warned from Jer. 5 that God would pour out more wrath if we did not turn from our sins in response to my message. Because I knew from firsthand knowledge how great God's anger toward America was after I asked Him but for a day's worth of the judgment we deserved and what He gave on 911, my heart feared He would send more wrath for our refusal to repent. While President Bush's letters at [www.anchoroftruth.org/potus](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/potus) indicate he and thereby America implicitly pardoned me for the sin I repented of to him by my writing: "*I sincerely repent for sinfully forgetting and neglecting to bring this to you before. I hope my repentance will be followed by my country's.*" yet his letters and actions thereafter as well as media's response show the unrighteous response to God's servant informing him of God's "*intention*" in 911 agreeable with and arising from God's word and agreeable with our own persistent rebellion and laws. **Neither he nor media<sup>216</sup> repented nor even reported such a serious report that there had been a call to repent from an American minister who swore he had prayed for the day's first events (as described in the prayer) to call us to repent. So America did not hear 911's meaning, nor God's call to repent that was behind it, nor then did it repent** (Rom. 10: 14). I was so grieved. I also felt so bad for my failure that contributed to that. And I felt so torn afterward. For **all the same things** that compelled me to pray for a drop of His wrath on 911 **only increased...**the stakes were higher than ever before, America was even more endangered. There was generally no fear of God, Americans lived as if God did not exist, as if He had never blessed America for which we owed Him gratitude, as though His law was void, as though He had not judged, as though His wrath did not threaten! So, very reluctantly, to wake us up further I asked the Lord – now with more restraint knowing how angry He had shown He was with America and how ready to take lives - to please let everyone be hit in their pocketbook but not let anyone starve yet basically let the economy grind to a halt. Thereafter **2008's Great Recession** occurred (see more on this in my **Brief p. \_\_\_\_**). God did as Jer. 5 et al warned, He poured out more wrath. However, as I prove from the light of His word<sup>217</sup>, by these further judgments He has thereby given a **track record of confirmations** to my claims that I prayed for 911. But further, these additional remedial judgments also prove we like Israel are under God's heavy remedial wrath. For Amos 4 records a list of remedial judgments, Isa. 1 alludes to others and Jer. 3: 2-3 and 14: 1 shows Israel suffered "*droughts*" plural during that time until God sent the hammer on Israel and "*destroy*"ed the northern kingdom! So here, in this very document, you have proof God brought you severe judgments: Clinton's impeachment, 911, Recession, fires and "*droughts*" plural – these of others known to be judgments due to being answers to prayers. A dear friend reported to me that even a Jewish atheist radio show host recently declared: "*What's happening in America today*

212 **I also informed media as you can see at [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) . I promised God to inform President and media for they have the ear of the people. The President is a federal "*head*" and "*commander*" (cf. Judges 11: 11; cf. Constitution Art. 2) and media are **supposed to** protect American's rights (cf. Isa. 56: 9-11; cf. First Amendment).**

213 Given the "*life for life*" requital God's law requires, God's taking about 3000 lives was a drop of what we now deserve. Were God to send the full judgment our abortion murder alone requires, we would suffer **\*\*20,000 911s\*\***; **how GREAT** is God's long-suffering to us!!! His word says that great goodness is intended by God to lead us to repent (Rom. 2: 1-4). **Will we?**

214 To borrow Jesus' words in John 6: 61, does my prayer for and God's answer of 911 "*offend you*"? "*What then if you should see*" what Isa. 66: 24 describes – lawbreakers suffering in hell itself - of which 911 was only a drop? I prayed for just one day's worth so that we would awaken to the horrible moral and spiritual plight we are in so people would turn from their sins so they would not have to suffer in the reality of God's wrath in hell forever!

215 Given the "*life for life*" requital due, God's taking about 3000 lives was a drop of what we now deserve. Were God to send the full judgment our abortion murder alone requires, we would suffer **20,000 911s**; **how GREAT** is God's long-suffering to us! His word says that great goodness is intended by God to lead us to repent (Rom. 2: 1-4). **But will we?**

216 Except **-as I recall-** 1 Christian media source [Christian Heritage News](http://www.ChristianHeritageNews.com) Explicitly Christian News for America. Monday, December 11, 2006 Volume 2, Issue 42 – December 11, 2006.

217 As explained from Psalm 66 et al herein.

reads like the book of Jeremiah"! God makes the blind to see; we are without excuse!!

(F). To help the reader understand and rightly respond, I added Appendix Parts to the LARGE OVERALL APPENDIX I earlier sent this court which then had and still has many sub-parts. In preparing my earlier petition *I read this court's analogous rules and found they gave no page length for an Appendix. Because I now realize it is impossible to obey God's laws not to diminish a word of all He requires me to bring in this matter, and because neither He nor maxims of law require me to do the impossible, I add to that one large Appendix these Parts as well:* **1)** a narrative of sorts of history, laws, facts, God's leading and acts summarized in my **Brief: Narrative Of Laws, Facts, Lead and Acts of God In Support of Loving Warning** which I may **abbreviate** as Brief, and, **2)** my Appendix Part Memorandum Of Supporting Facts, Truths and Evidences in Law or Circumstances to My Claims gives what its title reveals and this I may **abbreviate as** Memorandum. It is not entirely my fault Americans and government parties are forgetful, ignorant and prejudiced against the truth; I repeatedly informed President and media and many others but no one with the country's ear shares the truth and the call to get right with God. I am doing my part.

(G). 911 was for our 3 sins. Since then God has very much been at work using His word and providence to show me and lead me about our 4<sup>th</sup> sin in order that I might warn us to turn from this fourth sin. I did not realize He was doing all of that years ago. But I learned from Scripture that He not only has His servants speak His word, but often adds illustrations and or confirmations of it in connection with their lives or events associated with them.<sup>218</sup> As proved herein, **BOTH the theft of my house** by forged documents, frauds and gross rights violations that government's approved of **AND this refund matter** where Rs in writing admitted I was owed refunds for four years yet wrote they "*changed*" them into alleged debts thereby stealing them and then engaging in 100s of reckless, intentional, unauthorized debt collecting acts which this court *THUS FAR* has not redressed **are 2 illustrative witnesses in God's providential control** (clearly not mine<sup>219</sup>), God thereby creating a record that we refuse to turn from our 3 and now even our 4<sup>th</sup>, the most dangerous sin. **I believe God by leading me to this refund matter has led me to learn how America and especially its government are guilty of the same fourth sin of unjust currency ancient (and modern) Israel are guilty of and not only of how "every species of fraud and injustice" results from unjust currency but also how this fourth sin persisted in brought God to "destroy" northern Israel and how His word warns He will similarly "destroy" us unless we repent and believe on God's Anointed Son Jesus (Amos 9:8; Rom. 11:22).** I preached from God's word at Ezek. 14 in 1998 that as God said to Israel, so He said already then to America, just *before* these listed remedial judgments began. I preached God's word that if a land persists in wrong the record will show after He sends catastrophic judgment that God had perfectly just cause for whatever wrath He sends: "*you shall know that I have done nothing without cause that I have done*" (Ezek. 14: 23<sup>220</sup>). Judging by our court's behavior, before this *FleshingOut* was brought to this court it probably had little or no fear of God, was careless about its oath and or what said 3 laws **require or threaten so it was prone to give God said SECOND FORMAL WITNESS.** Even if you do, God will be vindicated. If your ruling says to God: "*depart from us*" (Job 21: 14) so He responds with wrath in history and on Judgment Day and says "*depart from Me*" (Matt. 25: 41), the record will show you were hereby warned that you

---

218 God required Hosea to marry an unfaithful wife ("*take...a wife of harlotry...for the land has committed great harlotry by departing from the LORD*" - 1: 2); Jonah's being swallowed by a whale and being in the belly of the earth as it were 3 days and surviving to tell about it was a "*sign*" of the truth of God's message through him to Ninevah (see Jonah; Luke 11: 19-30); Jeremiah's having to buy a field and record it; Ezekiel having to lay on his side and cook his food over animal waste, et al.

219 God alone knows all things and led me (though I at times felt blindfolded) through a long winding journey to expose the intents of the heart and acts of corrupters that have been difficult at times or in some ways impossible to otherwise prove.

220 For more on this passage and the message God gave Israel and America see [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermon](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermon) Ezekiel 14.



and MILLIONS of souls and bodies were at risk. **God will show Himself faithful - so what do you want- justice or mercy? God offers you Mercy and I have worked and prayed for it for you and America, but I cannot control you. I urge you: be amazed at God's grace that He "so loved the world He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believes on Him shall not perish but have everlasting life"! -John 3: 16. The Bible is filled with that message that our holy Creator we have all greatly offended is yet loving and offers mercy and free pardon to this sinful world. By nature since birth we are on death row. Yet God's Son took the place of sinners like us at the cross! The eternal debt was paid in full for all who repent and believe on Jesus Christ, so long as their faith and repentance are real, the real-ness showing itself by ongoing obedience to God's laws; otherwise their faith and repentance are dead and profit them nothing. If our repentance is real - as my letter to President Bush and this matter shows I am showing mine is - then not only do we thereby make sure of God's calling and electing of us and our being saved but also we thereby - in His time and way - have assurance that He will restore all the years of good we could have known had we not brought His judgments on ourselves by our forgetting Him, our covenants and vows and His wise laws. Yet currently we are headed to destruction.** For as I prove, because **1)** our courts in my house matter knew to do right but did wrong even over warnings of judgments like 911 and 2008's Great Recession and because **2)** this court's track record **THUS FAR** (though now I flesh out the warnings of said judgments this court apparently did not read earlier) proves it is in rebellion against God and said **3** laws so **EVERYONE is at risk to God's severe "punishment" IF this court responds wrongly.** For I prove we like Israel (Amos 4) already suffered "*less*" remedial judgments and declare - by God's answer to my family's word's in our prayer for the 2016 drought - it is His "*intention*" for me to warn that we are now on the "*brink*" (the word in our prayer) of His bringing the *severe "punishment" Amos 1-2 warns of* for our 4<sup>th</sup> sin. Given our great guilt and God's "*sword*" that already took lives on 911 and that is still stretched over us and due a GREAT MANY more lives, it is my God given duty and right to "*warn*" government and "*the people*" (Ezek. 3, 33, Acts 20 et al) that **\*\*we desperately need to turn from our sins and cry out to and believe on His Anointed Son Jesus whom God gave in mercy for sinners like us\*\*.**

**(H).** **God is "very good" both in being very merciful and in being very just.** His word says IF we are teachable, His "*unusual act*"s help us<sup>221</sup> for they: **1)** confirm the truth and authority of His word; **2)** confirm how rebellious we have been for all these appeals to God's court and His answers of judgment prove both how corrupt our government entrusted to give just judgment has become so He considers these judgments necessary; **3)** yet God is also "*very good*" in showing longsuffering by these judgments for they are still all "*less*"er judgments than deserved, yet His word warns of greater wrath if we do not *repent and prove it* by our works.

**(I).** **As the record shows, it is only by God's control, not at all mine, that courts and other parties both in the house and refund matters wrote the responses they did and that these matters parallel events in Israel as recorded in Scripture.** George Washington's remarks about God's providence toward America fits here in these house and refund matters: **"The hand of Providence has been so conspicuous in all this, that he must be worse than an infidel that lacks faith, and more than wicked, that has not gratitude enough to acknowledge his obligations."** For more on this see my Memorandum. God alone could and clearly did orchestrate the matters of my house and this refund matter to be glaring illustrations of America and government being similar to ancient Israel with striking similarities to *the very words and events* of Isa. 1, Jer. 5-8, 34 and the other prophets as set forth in GodsAmerica. That is scary, for we are guilty of the same 4 sins God "*destroy*"ed its "*kingdom*" for

<sup>221</sup> Psalms 58, 59, 83 et al; elsewhere it says when the world sees God's judgments then, if they also hear the good news of His mercy in His promised Savior King Jesus then they learn to turn to God and those who are called by God do so.

(Amos 9: 8). As in Israel *there*, **though** leaders *here* were informed of forged documents, frauds and gross rights violations done in the unlawful foreclosure of our house by moneychanger/bankers, **though** courts, bankers and attorneys were warned not to break God's laws and their oaths, **though** warned from Scripture and sworn testimony that God had already judged America, **though** informed that our house was directly connected in God's providence with my prayer for God's judgment in 911 for our 3 sins and **though** warned not to persist in this (another, thus a fourth: 3 + 1 =4) sin of fraud and injustice lest God take everything from America as He did Israel (Jer. 8: 13; Rom. 11: 22), **NEVERTHELESS** our leaders **refused to heed the trumpet** and as I prove like Israel's from "*least*" to "*greatest*" (Jer. 6: 13; 8: 10) approved of all the wrongs thereby proving themselves "*companions of thieves*" (Isa. 1). **So our courts for America told God loud and clear: WE DARE REFUSE to turn from our 3 and 4 transgressions!**

(J). Based on His word, our covenants with Him and His law, God could have taken 10s of millions of lives earlier. **Yet I believe He caused these things to occur – up to the more recent events of your letter, the 2016 drought and fires and my taking the time to prepare both this response and related supports – to give us OPPORTUNITY TO RETURN TO HIM. I PRAY FOR THAT!** Hereby He has given us all a **\*\*SECOND glaring illustration\*\*** how true it is that "*every species of fraud and injustice*" result in **government when nations use unjust currency**. Though His patience is wearing thin, I praise God we still see some! Let us not abuse His goodness and patience but respond as His word in Rom. 2 requires: with repentance!

(K). **For consider how God's providence was conspicuously at work to confirm this fourth sin of unjust currency and BOTH sides of said syndicate to make and keep us as involuntary debt slaves. I will treat each side below separately, but first state that God's providence revealed an interplay between them. For it was because God led me to the refunds, had Rs acknowledge they were owed me to "discharge" "Every obligation" (-so the Statute), yet "change" refunds that were to proclaim liberty to me into even more debts/slavery but as well, after I also realized I had been deceived and stolen from by the banker's unjust loan I learned was created out of thin air, God made me realize that from both sides of the syndicate I was being plundered and treated as a permanent, involuntary slave in gross violation of said 3 laws. Yet as my Brief shows, the Lord Jesus was at work exposing all these things to me in the wake of 911, my vow failure and His promise to restore all. I did not know all He was up to, but I learned from experience that He is sure to be faithful to His promises.** But it was only because **God led<sup>222</sup> me** to the refunds in the hugely important historical context He did that gave me the stamina not to let go of the refunds despite 100s of unauthorized debt collecting attacks which tempted me to agree to surrender to their permanent involuntary debt slavery. It was only because of God's answer to me on 911 and all He had promised in connection with Romans 11 by His answer that prevented me from surrendering. His word and Spirit kept assuring me He would bring me through the tribulation to restoration.

**(1-) But now the FIRST thing I highlight from God's "Providence" is how, really, it is easy to see that part of the syndicate called Rs/GOVERNMENT and their wrongs done me in this REFUND matter:**

**(a) Court, it is easy for you to see that Rs in writing directly or indirectly acknowledged the 1099 OID refund/"CR" amounts I was owed for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008.** Just compare the 1040s/1040Xs for said four years I mailed Rs with their responsive writings they mailed me.

**For 2008 compare** our 1040 and its supports in **Exhibits 17, 17.01, 17.02, 17.1,**

---

222 God teaches in Gen. 24: 27 et al that when a saint prays specifically and He answers it, so long as the prayer and answer agree with His word (24: 3-4, 21-27; Is. 8: 20), the believer can say: "*the LORD led me*", praise Him and can tell of it (24: 33-52).

**17.2, 17.3, 17.4 with** R's letters shown in Exhibits **33, 33.5, 33F8**<sup>223</sup> and **36A**<sup>224</sup> which agreed with said "dollar for dollar" amounts in our 1040 thereby proving R's agreement to said compensatory "dollar for dollar" refunds/"CR"/credit owed us. **Had Rs only been silent to and not rebutted our sworn 1040, according to God's word in Num. 30 et al (and other authorities in Appendix Part D3) Rs thereby would have "confirm"ed said 1040's accuracy and indicated their "agreement". But when Rs further in writing expressly affirmed the "CR" or refund was due us just as we had processed for on their own IRS approved forms, according to God's word Rs thereby gave another, a second witness as proved by their own black on white writing in their letters - doubly "confirm"ing and indicating their "agreement"/contract with us that said 1040 was true, accurate and lawful. From 2009 on Rs never gave authorization to "change" our refunds to alleged debt nor authorization to do their 100s of acts to collect said alleged debt. If Rs NOW argue they erred in acknowledging said 1099 OID refund/credit/ "CR" owed us, God's word (at Num. 30:6 in its use of the word "rash" et al) nevertheless requires that Rs BOTH by their silence to our sworn 1040 for 2008 and by their silence to our subsequent affidavits "confirm"ed their "agreement"/contract with us to the refund amount owed us AND as well "confirm"ed their agreement/contract with us to the same realities by their express writing shown in Exhibits 33, 33.5 of the "CR" amount owed us.**

For **2005** compare our 2005 1040X shown in **Exhibit 33B** and its supports shown in Exhibits **33B1, 33B2, 33B2.5, 33B3, 33B4, 33B5, 33B6, 33B7, 33B8, 33B8.4** with **Exhibit 33F1.1**<sup>225</sup>.

For **2006** compare our 2006 1040X shown in **Exhibit 33C** and its supports Exhibits **33C1, 33C2, 33C3, 33C4, 33C5, 33C6, 33C7, 33C7.3, 33C7.6, 33C7** with the written acknowledgment R's gave (a) for 2008 shown in Exhibits **33; 33.5** and (b) for 2005 shown in **Exhibit 33F1.1**. Because Rs acknowledged in writing said refunds were owed for 2008 and 2005 and because years 2006's 1040X and 2007's 1040 were based on the same laws, premises and procedures as years 2008 and 2005's, therefore R's **direct** written acknowledgment for 2005 and 2008 applies as well **indirectly** to years 2006 and 2007 so that by giving direct acknowledgment of "dollar for dollar" refunds owed for 2005 and 2008, Rs as well thereby gave **indirect** acknowledgment to the refunds owed for years 2006 and 2007.

For **2007** compare our 2007 1040 shown in **Exhibit 33D** and its supports shown in Exhibits **33D1, 33D2, 33D2.1, 33D2.2, 33D2.3, 33D2.4, 33D2.5, 33D2.6, 33D2.7, 33D2.8** with the same documentation referenced in connection with 2006 above (namely such Exhibits as **33, 33.5, 33F1.1**).

**(b) Court, is it easy for you to see** as well the record that gives direct proof in Exhibits **33, 33.5 and 36A** that Rs without authorization "changed" said refunds owed me into alleged debts I owed them. For direct proof Rs did this for 2005 contrast **Exhibit 33F1.1** with **33B9**. For indirect proof Rs did this for 2006 again contrast Exhibits **33, 33.5, 33F8, 36A** (for 2008) and **33F1.1** (2005) with **33C9**.

**(c) Court, it is easy for you to see** that Rs both 1) broke the law, and 2) contradicted their own writings as shown in Exhibits **33, 33.5** (for 2008), **33B9** for 2005, **33C** for 2006 and **33D3** for 2007 **when contrasted**

---

<sup>223</sup> This shows Rs wrote of 2008: "We Received your tax Return...If you don't Receive your Refund or information about your Refund within 10 week (s), please contact us again.", thereby Rs implied and acknowledged the refund was owed us.

<sup>224</sup> This shows Rs wrote of a "delay in" "Refund" for 2008, thereby Rs implied and acknowledged the refund was owed us.

<sup>225</sup> This IRS Refund Status shows Rs gave written acknowledgment of the refund owed us for 2005. **NOTE:** that **Exhibit 33F1.1** is considered an official written communication from the IRS is not only obvious from its coming from their website but is confirmed by **Exhibit 36A** which shows that "Print"s of such online IRS communications are lawful documentation to prove IRS written communications because said **36A** both has written on it "Print Now" (so an American can have a hard copy of IRS' words) and "If you have questions or need additional information, please have the following on hand when you call" and the first item listed among the "following" is "A copy of this page", as well as "Any notice that you have received concerning your refund" thereby placing a print out from the IRS' website on the same level as a mailed IRS written notice.

to their writings shown in Exhibits 33, 33.5, 36A (for 2008) and 33F1.1 (for 2005) and 16A through 16F (our FOIA requests and R's FOIA response letters showing refunds were in writing acknowledged, had been issued but were canceled without any written authorization in law). Rs left a record that they agreed that my wife and I were owed said refunds yet that they "*changed*"/converted them into alleged debts and performed 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts on said alleged debts.

**(d) Court, it is easy for you to see** the record that further shows BOTH that our affidavits repeatedly required of Rs lawful authorization for their having "*changed*" our refunds to alleged debts, for their assessing alleged taxes, interest, penalties and for their debt collecting actions against us AND the record shows Rs refused and or failed to ever provide written authorization for their acts and words (which contradicted their own former words and acts). As proved herein, Rs **1)** formed implied contracts to our affidavit's many assertions in the way herein set forth as well as in Appendix Part D3 which proves and explains this lawful way of forming implied contracts in more detail and **2)** Rs owe us for their many wrongs pursuant to the requirements of the laws of God and man. In my affidavits I asserted to Rs that due to their many wrongs - such as converting/"*chang*"ing refunds to alleged debts, providing no authorization as required by authorities over them for their said "*chang*"e as well as for assessment of alleged tax debts and penalty debts for said four years - they would according to the requirements of God's laws and other laws owe me five times restitution, equivalent interest, equivalent penalties, compensation for the lawyer like work they forced me to, compensation for other injuries and liability damages in relation to what Congress authorized for an American to charge them for even one act of unauthorized debt collecting in your analogous 26 USC 7433. Rs confirmed the realities, facts, truths and laws that I was owed said refunds BOTH in their written responses to my sworn to in God's Name 1040Xs/1040s for said four years AND in their leaving un rebutted my many affidavits that asserted: a) said refunds were owed me, b) the grounds in law and contract for these refunds and c) the grounds in law and contract for the other funds owed me for their many various wrongs done to us.

**(e) Court, it is easy for you to see** that - as I prove herein and in my supports - because said 3 laws directly require just compensation for government taking of my private properties described herein, because Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 at least indirectly affirms the same just compensation in principle for the same reason, because I had things that had occurred in answer to prayer that Scripture approves of as ways God guides His people, **when Rs wrote as they did in said Exhibits**, Rs thereby confirmed the reality and validity of said refunds. Thus I relied on R's written representations that agreed with superior authorities that were over Rs while I was required to disagree with R's writings and actions that disagreed with said superior authorities.

**(f) Court, it is easy for you to see** therefore from the laws, facts, realities of contracts and truths written of herein and in my supports that you are required by authorities **A) through F)** above to rule in my favor.

**(2-)** The SECOND thing I highlight from God's "*Providence*" is how it is easy to see the **BANKER's wrongs** done me **in the matter of their THEFT OF OUR HOUSE**. God not only had control of the government side with the refunds, but also the banking side. Over years God was at work on both fronts (though challenging to this man of dust) to fill out the picture of the parallels between Israel and America in our 3 and 4 sins, to give glaring illustrations of this our 4<sup>th</sup> sin and to give His indictment to us as He did to Israel for allowing a "*companion*"ship (Isa. 1: 23) between government and banker "*thieves*".

**(a) For as I prove herein, after a)** refunds were owed me for government's taking what said 3 laws require and guarantee me as the just currency of Constitutional "*gold...Coin*" **and** it further took from me in an ongoing way my labors, energies and time by forcing me to earn paper money Federal Reserve Notes (which



I may **abbreviate** as FRNs) that Fed bankers make for nothing, then said 3 laws required government to give me “*just compensation*” for taking my property. And **after b)** Rs admitted to my being owed “*Refunds*” as proved above by **comparing (A)** our said 1040Xs/1040s and supports that proved our “*Every obligation*” incurred in FRNs “*dollars*” for which we were guaranteed by Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112<sup>226</sup> “*dollar for dollar*” discharge for those obligations **with (B)** R/s written communications that agreed with said “*dollar for dollar*” amounts in said 1040Xs/1040s, thereby proving R/s agreed said compensatory refunds were owed us; **yet c) after** Rs converted our refunds as **proved** into alleged debts(!) - thereby proving Rs broke said said 3 laws and Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 by refusing to discharge said obligations incurred in FRNs (the FRNs themselves being debt instruments) and instead strove to coerce us to remain in and or go deeper into involuntary debt slavery, praise God, He showed government’s guilty participation in this 4<sup>th</sup> sin. **Yet after d) God caused me to learn that NOT ONLY are FRNs created out of thin air but banker’s ALLEGED “loan”s (in houses, credit cards, et al) are NOT taken from their depositors funds or from any of the bank’s own honestly earned funds but are also created out of thin air, God thereby confirmed the truth of His word: that unjust currency results in every species of fraud and injustice in government. Even the refunds that were to proclaim a degree of liberty from the involuntary debt slavery were turned into additional debts for me to be bound by and to work for/slave for. God illustrated this fourth sin in America is similar to the situation in Israel in Jer. 34.** So while the banker side creates FRNs and loans out of nothing for debt servitude, the government side guaranteed and was to give the “*dollar for dollar*” refunds to compensate me and to prevent me from being oppressed rigorously as a permanent involuntary slave. Yet like Israel’s government, my government via Rs momentarily proclaimed liberty to me by admitting refunds were owed me but then like Israel “*changed*” them to alleged debts to return me to said debt slavery. ***After realizing the wicked frauds and injustices from both sides of this syndicate, after realizing our said four sins, I realize how righteously angry God is with our government.***<sup>227</sup>

**(b) At the time, to learn how to respond, I studied God’s word, Protestant catechisms and prayed for God’s leading.** In seminary, my Ethics professor taught that the general equity of Lev. 25 forbids permanent institutional involuntary slavery of God’s people - whether Jew or Gentile - who are in covenant with Him by faith in His Anointed. God led me to “*stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free and be not entangled again with a yoke of bondage*” (Gal. 5: 1) and to seek to be made free from said involuntary slavery

---

<sup>226</sup> Said Statutes at Large is also known as Public Law 73-10; its predecessor was House Joint Resolution 192. For its wording see the larger Appendix Part G in which is subpart Appendix Part 32.5. See also **Exhibit 10**.

<sup>227</sup> **Think:** God was angered in Isa. 1: 23 just over moneychangers adding dross to silver and government permitting it. Government took all our gold in 1933, all our silver in 1965 on, copper from 1982 on. But in far worse theft and involuntary slavery are the banker’s commercial loans that violate Deut. 25 that forbids use of two different weights/forms of currency in a bag, or, by good and necessary inference, two terms made to look alike in the same contract by which to deceive and steal. Terms like loan, funds, money and possibly others are so used. I wrote about this to America’s Supreme Court about - see [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various). The result is that we work often for 30 years of our lives for what is created by bankers out of “*thin air*”. **Said 3 laws show these currency crimes are worthy of death: God’s word warns: *you don’t take another’s life without forfeiting your own.*** In the wake of 911, God who awoke to judgment then to deliver all the oppressed of the earth (Ps. 76), ever at work even through my failure in His sovereignty, reveals part of that “*long train of abuses*” in this matter via **Exhibits 33 and 33.5 et al** where the IRS’ written words in context (and later repeatedly by contracts) admitted said 3 laws require it must give “*just compensation*” for taking said private property in order – in language from the “*laws of God*” to “*proclaim liberty*” at least to a degree so we do not go ever downward on the spiral of permanent involuntary debt slavery. But said same Exhibits as well prove the government - as hypocritically as Israel’s evil rulers in Jer. 34 - wrote they “*changed*” those refunds that are owed me (***and by good and necessary inference to all Americans*** - who know to seek them, how to do so and have a **government that will actually keep its oath in God’s name to uphold the laws and our rights. The GRAND TOTAL of “dollar for dollar” Rs owe Americans is – the best I recall - over 15 trillion**) to alleged debts. God in response to Israel’s princes who verbally proclaimed liberty to their slaves but then likewise “*changed*” their minds and forced people back to slavery (Jer. 34: 11), said: “*Behold, I proclaim liberty to you... to the sword..!*” (34: 17).

as He commands in I Cor. 7: 21-24<sup>228</sup> et al. After all, I am a Christian and I was led to believe that America was a Christian nation where our Declaration recognizes our Creator God endowed men with inalienable rights to life, liberty, the pursuit of happiness and others, that every government party is required to swear an oath in His Name to guard those rights so others would not violate my rights as I served God by obeying His laws. For instance, God's Eighth and Ninth Commandments not only forbid stealing and lying but also require each of us to preserve, promote and protect our own estate as well as to pursue truth and justice. Deut. 25: 13-16 gives an applicatory command that combines both of those two commandments when it forbids stealing via lying by use of different weights and measures – or by general equity – different terms in the same conversation or contract by which one misleads another to believe he refers to one thing when he refers to another: “*You shall not have in your bag differing weights, a heavy and a light. You shall not have in your house differing measures, a large and a small. You shall have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure, that your days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD your God is giving you. For all who do such things, and all who behave unrighteously, are an abomination to the LORD your God.*”

(c) So God *forbids* using different weights in buying and selling by which to represent one thing but really give another.<sup>229</sup> God there *requires* “*just weights*” which Appendix Part B et al proves refers to the “*just*” “*currency*” His word requires, namely, gold and silver in precise weights and of a degree of purity. God created us as His image-bearers to be free to serve Him, to be free to keep His law. It is every man’s duty and right therefore to do so. As Appendix Part A and recent Public Law 97-280 proves, all of this was understood by our founders from “*the Laws of Nature and of Nature’s God*”. By His law, our Creator tells us it is His sovereign will that men and nations be free to serve Him and therefore He strongly forbids anyone- government or bankers too – from plundering and or making men involuntary slaves - whether by iron chains or debt money chains. God gave His law first to and through Israel yet this same 4<sup>th</sup> sin was in ancient times and is today practiced in Israel as in America.

(d) Because man's liberty is so important to God for serving His kingdom and for righteousness, He as Lawmaker and perfect Judge has a mandatory death penalty for any man using any means by which to make another his involuntary slave: “*He who kidnaps a man and sells him, or if he is found in his hand, shall surely be put to death.*” (Ex. 21: 16; Deut. 24: 7; Lev. 25; Prov. 22: 7b; Jer. 34; Amos 2: 6; 8: 5-6; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8; 1 Tim. 1: 9-11 where scholars say “*kidnappers*” is better translated “*enslavers*”. *Kidnapping someone into a venue other than the free one God placed them in where that party is as well by overt or subtle means brought to be the involuntary slave of another, God requires the death of the “enslaver” for that.* As Deut. 4 predicted, Gentiles would recognize the wisdom and goodness of God's law; I do. Given our Creator made us for His glory and to serve Him, He requires (as GodsAmerica proves) **that** those guilty of taking a part or the whole of another's life via a knife or non intrinsically valuable currency to “*surely be put to death*” As proved in my supports, early Americans and their founders read God's word and or knew the requirements of God's law as well as the requirements of centuries of Christian common law derived from God's word. Thus the general equity of said 3 laws all still **require** “*any*” and “*all*” government officers and employees participating directly **or by connivance** in trampling any of the people's rights that the “*gold and silver Coin*” was enacted by our early

---

228 “*Were you called while a slave? Do not be concerned about it; but if you can be made free, rather use it. For he who is called in the Lord while a slave is the Lord's freedman. Likewise he who is called while free is Christ's slave. You were bought at a price; do not become slaves of men.*” ET AL.

229 The Westminster Confession of Faith Chapter 22: 4 says sworn or vowed words we write and or speak (therefore also in loan contracts) are “*to be taken in the plain and common sense of the words*”. But that is not what the bankers did!

leaders to protect men's rights to “*suffer death*” (1792 Coinage Act, Sec. 19). Because the Author/authors of said 3 laws knew my whole cluster of rights would be undermined by undermining the just currency that said 3 laws require and guarantee me, said 3 laws also require that if government parties are guilty of undermining my rights in relation to said “*Coin*”, then those guilty parties must “*suffer death*”. Apparently people have forgotten this too, or are ignorant of and or prejudiced against these truths, facts, laws and realities. God through this matter is reminding, informing and warning them by the truth.

(e) In answer to prayer, God's providence after 911 exposed that these laws of God and man were broken by the syndicate in my house and credit card loans **and** refund matters. In my **so called house “loan”** from Covenant Bank (whose logo was the Christian symbol of praying hands) I asked for a loan of its funds so I could buy a house. It represented to give me that but did NOT. Instead, by deceiving words and representations, it – via Castle Mortgage Corporation's paperwork - stole from me. Later, after the alleged party in interest persisted in injuring us, we went to court and I proved the lie by putting on court records a copy of the Encyclopedia's words showing what I and Americans have been led to believe about banks and their loans. Namely, that depositors deposit funds in banks and banks loans those depositors funds out to borrowers and the bank receives interest from the borrowers for the use of their depositor's funds. Of course the bank could also deposit its own honest interest earnings in its own bank and loan those out too. I requested the bank's funds it had on hand whether from its own honest funds or its depositor's funds. This is what I requested and that the bank represented to give me. Yet I found out later that what the Bank gave me through said Castle's “*loan*” and “*mortgage*” was a **so called** loan created out of thin air! As proved, God's law forbids representing to give someone one thing while giving them another. Yet the bank and Castle did so by using different terms in the paper: they represented to give me a loan of their and or their depositor's justly earned funds that I would “*repay*” with interest for the use of those funds. They did not give me full disclosure that they were using words about money, funds and perhaps related terms in 2 very different ways so as to deceive and steal from me. The result of that is that I never consented or signed to receive their fraudulent loan of “funds” they created out of thin air. They violated God's law by using the word money in 2 different ways. I was supposed to give my **money**/FRNs to them to “repay” them the **money** they “loaned” me. BUT the **money** they “loaned” me was NOT **money**/FRNs honestly earned from honest loans lent out from their own honestly gained interest (cf. Matt. 25: 27) and or from their depositors funds loaned out at interest, but rather money from funds unjustly/unlawfully created out of thin air as proved in my supports (citing such things as the Congressional Record and Federal Reserve banking publications). The fraud is enormous.

(f) As [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermon](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermon) “Isaiah 1 Applied to America”, GodsAmerica, and a federal court's own words **prove**, their ALLEGED loan to me and Americans was really their giving/loaning me their **nothing in exchange for** my/our very valuable **something** of 30 years of my labors, energies and time to earn FRNs to “repay” them for their “loan”. That is theft and making involuntary debt slaves. Worse, I learned this wrong is done with the participation of a party sworn to protect us from theft and to guard our rights to private property, liberty, life and other rights: **government!** The banks deceive, plunder and make involuntary slaves of Americans with the full permission, approval and protection of government! In response both banks and courts argued as though they did not break God's laws, as though the bank had given us a just loan. They argued that we signed the so called “loan” contract so we had to give our funds to “repay” it or have our house taken from us. When we proved that we did NOT ask them to defraud, plunder or make us involuntary slaves by creating a fraudulent loan, they ignored it. The record shows this stealing property and stealing us to be their slaves was **not**

inadvertent. The light of God's laws, Psalms 140, 144 and Scriptures in my Memorandum that overcome *Perry v. US et al* **reveal** that these lies are told in order to effect ongoing stealing and enslaving others. God's word and common sense tell us that if an inadvertent mistake is made in a communication, then when that mistake is drawn to the attention of the one who made it, he or she will correct it. That did not happen. After we asked for proof of their having given us a true, non fraudulent loan, their response was to give us forged documents. It was to put forward lie after lie, fraud after fraud and rights violation after rights violation on us all the while harassing and abusing us by unlawful debt collecting as though we were the ones who did not give honestly earned funds when it was they who did not. **They and their attorneys falsely accused us by writing we had breached contract when they were the ones who did!** The deceit is deep, the theft huge, the frauds and injustices enormous. 30 year banking, securitization expert William McCaffrey sworn under oath of the hidden fraud aspect the foreclosing party used against us: "*facts that are solely within the knowledge of the lenders and which facts are intentionally withheld from the borrowers*" -see his affidavit at <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/SCANOfAffidavitOfWilliamMcCaffreyTheFirstAffidavitWithBlueInkSi.pdf> .

**(g) As set forth in my Memorandum, when we disputed the house "loan" in 9-2011, we did not realize that God had brought us to the time when we had given 150,000 of our funds, the amount of the so called "principle". We realized that LATER, after the foreclosure in 1-2013. Yet that providence was used by I think that in part may help answer the question some may ask: they used forged documents, but didn't the bank gave you a loan of 150,000 by which to buy your house? Isn't there SOME value to that? I respond to that question here and or in my Memorandum in three parts: 1) first, I prove further here in footnote<sup>230</sup> that what**

*230 Carl Miller is a highly decorated Viet Nam vet. In a template available online for those unlawfully foreclosed on he articulates the lawlessness of bank so called loans. Here are his words: "The issue of whether the lender who writes and passes a "bad" cheque or makes a "credit" loan has a claim for relief against the borrower is easy to answer, providing the lender can prove that he gave a lawful consideration, based upon lawful acts. But did the lender give a lawful consideration? To give a lawful consideration, the lender must prove that he gave the borrower lawful money such as coins or currency. Failing that, he can have no claim for relief in a court at law against the borrower as the lender's actions were ultra vires [a term meaning the lender's actions were not permitted by the laws of the land, not authorized by the bank's government given charter] or void from the beginning of the transaction. It can be argued that "bad" cheques or "credit" loans that pass as money are valuable; but so are counterfeit coins and currency that pass as money. It seems unconscionable that a bank would ask homeowners to put up a homestead as collateral for a "credit loan" that the bank created out of thin air. Would this court of law or equity allow a counterfeiter to foreclose against a person's home because the borrower was late in payments on an unlawful loan of counterfeit money? Were the court to do so, it would be contrary to all principles of law. The question of valuable consideration in the case at bar, does not depend on any value imparted by the lender, but the false confidence instilled in the "bad" cheque or "credit" loan by the lender. In a court at law or equity, the lender has no claim for relief. The argument that because the borrower received property for the lender's "bad" cheque or "credit" loan gives the lender a claim for relief is not valid, unless the lender can prove that he gave lawful value. The seller in some cases who may be holding the "bad" cheque or "Credit" loan has a claim for relief against the lender or the borrower or both, but the lender has no such claim." Carl shared what facts and arguments he would set forth if he were a plaintiff unlawfully foreclosed. These articulate further the reality that these alleged loans are yet another species of the various frauds and injustices resulting from using unjust currency instead of the just money of "gold and silver Coin" that God requires:*

*"FACTS....The defendant foreclosed on plaintiff's property on (Date).*

*7. The defendant bank advertised they loan money.*

*8. Plaintiff applied for a loan of money.*

*9. Defendant refused to loan plaintiff legal tender or other depositors' money to fund the alleged bank loan cheque. (EXHIBIT A)*

*10. The defendant misrepresented to the plaintiff the elements of the alleged agreement.*

*11. There is no bona fide signature on the alleged promissory note.*

*12. The copy of the promissory note is a forgery.*

*13. The alleged original promissory note could not be produced by defendant with plaintiff's name on it, said copy purports to obligate plaintiff to pay (i.e. One Hundred Twenty Five Thousand Dollars \$ 125,000.00) plus interest, giving it value today of ( \$ 125,000.00) if it were sold to investors.*

*14. The defendant recorded the forged promissory note as a loan from plaintiff to the bank.*

*15. The defendant used this loan to fund the alleged bank loan cheque, back to plaintiff. (EXHIBIT A)*

*16. The defendant at no time loaned plaintiff legal tender or other depositors' money in the amount of (\$125,000.00) or repay the unauthorized loan it recorded from plaintiff to the bank.*



the bankers did to me in their so called commercial loan as well as what they did after I asked them for proof of their having given me the loan I requested and they represented giving me; **2)** second, in my Memorandum I consider whether the banker's "credit" loans/loans created out of thin air can for any righteous reason expect to be "repaid"; **3)** third, I here assert that even if there is a righteous reason for so called "borrowers" to give the bankers the **principle** of the fraudulent/credit loans, in my case, due to my alleging Castle Mortgage Corporation's fraud in the inducement, misrepresentation in contract and breach of contract at the federal court level and their refusing and or failing to answer the federal court's summons and my complaint timely, I was due the amount of damages I had determined in a default judgment.<sup>231</sup> But the rule of law was knowingly violated by the federal clerk and court, both prejudicially favoring the bank/Castle as proved by court documents at [www.anchoroftruth.org/\\_\\_\\_\\_\\_](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/). Even after we appealed to the 11<sup>th</sup> circuit court and Castle once again refused and or failed to respond to our appeal timely so we were due judgment in our favor, the 11<sup>th</sup> circuit too ruled prejudicially for the bank as proved by court documents at [www.anchoroftruth.org/\\_\\_\\_\\_\\_](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/). As it was in ancient Israel (and reportedly in modern Israel), so in America: our "judges" are "companions of thieves" (Isa. 1) and "do not defend the right of the needy" (Jer. 5-8).

**(L). God's leading, His love to me and my love for Him and my neighbors.** Love involves genuine concern for another that expresses itself by obeying God's laws (John 14: 15; Rom. 13). **In love for God and my neighbors, though it was hard to,** I followed God's word as confirmed by His leading in answer to prayer so that I required of the alleged lenders in my house and credit card loans **non fraudulent proof of their giving a true, just loan as defined by said 3 laws.** **In the house matter, among the other things we wrote the bank/alleged mortgage holder that: a)** we were concerned about "**fraud**", **b)** we required of them very specific non fraudulent proof of their having given us a non fraudulent loan of their funds, **c)** we promised to resume sending them our funds every month IF they would provide us said non-fraudulent proof of their giving us a true loan of the bank's funds, and **d)** **they were required by laws of God and or man – some of which we cited - that we had the right to withhold our funds until after they gave us lawful (as said 3 laws define it) proof of their having given us a just, honest loan of their funds. Such non-fraudulent proof was never given us! Instead what was given was proof of the banks acting to defraud us and to do us great injustice! The only proof the bank's/alleged lender parties mailed us were documents that our sheriff's department later recognized**

---

17. The defendant changed the cost and the risk of the alleged loan.

18. At all times the defendant operated without plaintiff's knowledge, permission, authorization, or agreement.

19. The defendant bank refused to disclose material facts of the alleged agreement, refusing to tell plaintiff if the agreement was for plaintiff to fund the alleged bank loan cheque or if the defendant was to use the bank's legal tender or other "depositors" money to fund the bank loan cheque. (EXHIBIT A)

20. The defendant refused to disclose whether the cheque was the consideration loaned for the alleged promissory note."

**"CAUSE OF ACTION**

**PLAINTIFF, (Your name in Upper and Lower case) does show:**

**Plaintiff re-alleges and incorporates by reference all prior allegations.**

**Plaintiff alleges that the defendant created a contract, which was void, in that the lending officer did not have the power under the Bank Charter to loan, the plaintiff credit; the contract was ultra viris. (EXHIBIT)**

**Plaintiff alleges that defendant is in violation of the usury laws in that the defendant did charge interest on credit and not money. Plaintiff alleges that defendant through their conduct have defrauded plaintiff**

**and based upon this fraud are in violation of Federal Banking Law 12 USC §24 (7) and subject to (State Statute number). Defendants have irreparably damaged the plaintiff by depriving him of his property and inflicting serious mental and emotional damage to plaintiff".**

<sup>231</sup> I had to the best of my knowledge determined from Scripture's requirement that five times restitution was due me for Castle's theft of a large amount (Ex. 22), its requirement of just compensation for false accusations (Deut. 19), and or its related requirements.

and declared evidenced the bank's guilt in "first degree theft" and "second degree forgery". The sheriff's department told me that the banker parties/attorneys could go to a **prison a long time** for what they did. The sheriff's department assigned this crime to a criminal investigator but he later admitted he never did any investigating. **Yet through all of this the banker parties persisted in their lie that it was we who had broken contract, that we had done them wrong by defaulting/failing to give them our funds for their ostensibly just/true/honest loan as they alleged we had promised.** Both courts from "*least*" to "*greatest*" and law enforcement – though well informed of the frauds and injustices done us - partnered with the banker thieves. Even the very sheriff's department who said the banks could be put in prison a long time became guilty of extortion by use of the very forged documents they said the bankers could go to prison for! As GodsAmerica proves from Isa. 1 et al, as in Israel so in America: "*thieves*" who changed the money (and loans) from just to unjust and "*judges*" and "*princes*" working as their "*companions*" in criminal syndicate. The record **proves** God orchestrated responses from Rs/**government's side** in the refunds AND responses from the **banker's side** in the house to set before us a **point for point correspondence in corruption** between the syndicate in Israel and America. After I required proof of a just loan in my house, my supports prove black on white that the bankers gave me forgeries, frauds and other injustices. After I required just compensatory "*dollar for dollar*" refunds from the government side, **Exhibits 33, 33.5** et al prove black on white that the government admitted refunds were due me yet wrote they "*changed*" refunds that were to proclaim liberty from involuntary debt servitude into alleged tax/penalty debt chains! As I prove, Jer. 34 records Judah's princes did similarly so that God sentenced them **to death** for it. When I earlier petitioned this court for redress of these grievances, **Exhibit 100 proves this court cited Perry v. US to dismiss as "frivolous" my petition's righteous claims to refunds and other funds.** As I prove here and in more detail in my Memorandum, that ruling and case citation **both 1)** violated said 3 laws, said recent **Public Laws, your oath, contracts formed between Rs and I, and 2)** gave another manifestation of the "*various species of fraud and injustice*" in government that prophets and founders warned unjust money always results in.

**\*\*So given this fourth sin seeming to affect all the courts, and after this court's earlier dismissal letter, WHY do I come before this court again?! You can be sure that after all I have suffered it is NOT because I have confidence in government** that it will do right by giving me the refunds and other funds. I would NOT have risked nor suffered all I have nor – if I did not believe God's promises to me - risked (I write as though I walk by an unbelieving circumstantial standpoint) this court's unjust wrath as I have merely for money, no matter how much. Nor would I endure my reputation and ministry suffering being misunderstood, maligned and hindered as I have merely for material. My ministerial track record<sup>232</sup> bears witness I am willing to suffer, even greatly, to do according to the best of my understanding of what God requires of me.<sup>233</sup> I could have agreed with Rs to give my funds for the *refunds "changed" into alleged debts* by becoming a pastor of a church (or some other job) where I would just surrender the refunds, earn and give funds for the unauthorized debts as though nothing ever happened. But after what I know, doing so would have been to my conscience **KNOWN disobedience** to God's word and to my covenants/vows to God at a) baptism and b) ordination (namely, to follow the principles of His word that direct His saints to the right path) and c) to my oath using the words of the founders in the Declaration that I made with other pastors at Montgomery after the Ten Commandments monument was removed. Such known disobedience would have undercut my assurance of salvation where I would be afraid to

---

232 The members of the churches I pastored can bear witness of this as can others.

233 For my 1 desire in life is to please Him who saved me so that with joy I will hear that He was pleased with my life (overall) and will say to me face to face: "*Well done good and faithful servant, enter into the joy of your Lord*".

die and meet God.<sup>234</sup> As for entering a ministry where I might be able to continue to pursue the refunds, probably the vast majority of churches are ignorant of these matters and unfortunately many fear the IRS too much to even consider them. I would have given up on the refunds YEARS ago if money were my motive.<sup>235</sup> I endured for one reason – the same ***my Brief and Memorandum show: \*\*because after my Savior suffered and died for me due to His great love to me, after I know He lives by His word and the last 2000 years of history involving Israel and the Gentiles as well as His remarkable answers to prayer and particularly 911 with my petition for it to work out for Israel's salvation as His word promises in Romans 11, I want to see Him glorified and my world blessed with what God promised me by His answer with 911\*\*.*** My family and I have ***suffered greatly*** for my bearing fruits of repentance for breaking my 911 vow. If I were lying about this, do you think I would have suffered all of that? Or now go forward to do as I do? Media reported that Muslim terrorists willingly died on 911 in their violent hatred of us. By contrast I with tears prayed for 911's first events, praying like Elijah only for the Lord to bring us 1 day's worth of what He sees us do everyday for decades! Only in the hope that God might use it to cause us to fear Him again so America might turn from its sins back to God through Jesus so the dreadful wrath we deserve in history and eternity could - as much as possible- be averted. I bring this only because I have a Savior who – because He is all powerful, in complete sovereign control of ALL things including the hearts of men and nations and because He promised in His word that He will restore the years my failure lost – I know can and will still deliver us from our sins and said wrath. When exactly or how I do not know, but “I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I committed unto Him” both for the day He restores things and for the day of Judgment when He promises to receive rather than reject my soul. **That** is why I travel this journey. I trust He will yet favor me in this matter; yet like the Reformer John Hus would by His grace be willing to give my life if necessary to affirm the truths contained herein. For I am right with God for eternity; I have only one life to live for Him for forever; and you, you are eternal beings who will otherwise drink the cup of the fury of God's wrath which Jesus drank for all who turn from their sins and trust Him alone to be their personal Savior. So in love following after Him, Paul and other saints am willing to trust fall into God's sovereign and loving arms in this matter so – as His promise to me is - His elect may know His salvation (2 Tim. 2: 10). A poem my wife gave me in a book last Christmas expresses my heart: *“The world grows lonely, and with many a tear; I stretch out longing hands in vain, to clasp The treasures of my life, and hold them here, But all dear things seem slipping from my grasp.’ Oh, say not so, my heart! One stands beside Whose love, in all its fullness, is thine own: That love is changeless, and, whate’er betide, He will not leave thee, thou are not alone! God keeps my treasures, and some glad, bright day, [on this earth I trust], He’ll give them to my longing sight again; so Faith and Hope shall cheer me all the way, and Love, their sweetest sister, sooth my pain. Thus, taking God’s full cup of comforting, Let me give thanks! And, pouring out most free My life in loyal service, let me bring to other lives the joy that God giveth me.”*<sup>236</sup> **Jesus who is Truth incarnate said that the truth sets men free** (John 8: 32; 14: 6) **so I walk with Him this journey and bring this petition with and for truth.** So this matter and this course for me is settled and binding: *“I have decided to follow Jesus, no turning back, no turning back”*. **For** God’s word, said 3 law's requirements as set forth in GodsAmerica, my Memorandum that deals with my house and refund matters, the remarkable and conspicuous providence of God, I can **only** conclude and God's word requires me to conclude that in the wake of 911 as it relates to me, God's bringing me through this house and

<sup>234</sup> 1 Cor. 9: 16 in light of its entire bible context. One of my earliest sermons was preached on this text. Now I live it though it has cost me dearly.

<sup>235</sup> Churches I served know I am content if my needs are met and so long as I can serve God with a clear conscience.

<sup>236</sup> March 6 Climbing The Heights Daily Devotionals Compiled by Al Bryant

refund matters are His way of: a) confirming I prayed and that He answered with 911; b) of His exposing our persistence in our 3 and now even 4<sup>th</sup> great sin<sup>237</sup>; c) of His righteous anger against our horrible depravity; d) His underscoring our desperate need to fear and return to Him; e) His underscoring the terrific punishment we will suffer if we do not return to Him in Jesus; f) His highlighting the terrific riches of His grace He will give us if we do; g) His assuring me He is with me forever and nothing can separate me from His love which is in Christ Jesus “our Lord”<sup>238</sup>.

To buttress your certainty in this, consider God’s providence that alone could and did give us all these 2 witnesses to show what I further prove in my Memorandum (in the part that overcomes *Perry v. US*): that the proofs of frauds and injustices in these 2 matters reflect the heart and start of this fourth sin that especially began to manifest itself in the Great Depression. Then the syndicate by unlawful use of government force turned us from just currency to unjust and from freemen to slaves. The wicked things done to me illustrates the proverb king David quoted: “wickedness proceeds from the wicked” (1 Sam. 24: 13), showing thereby that really there could have been no just reason to demand American’s lawful monies and to force on us an unlawful, defrauding debt based money where we and our generations were given over to **permanent** institutional involuntary debt slavery that said 3 laws forbid. There is no just reason for said syndicate in 1933 to take all our gold, from 1965 all our silver, from 1982 our copper and from 1933 on to force us to use and earn unjust paper/electronic money while this unjust money’s worthlessness increases (e.g. from silver certificates to irredeemable paper, et al) unto said syndicate’s **tremendous unjust enrichment, tremendous passive income stream of wealth from an entire nation (and nations) and thereby tremendous unjust power over our and other nations.** As House Chair of Banking and Currency Rep. Louise McFadden charged in 1933: ***the Great Depression was***

---

237 Given all He has done by His providence in this matter, I not only suspect but feel I must believe God wanted to expose this fourth sin so that He allowed me to get in on what was reported to me was the tail end of government giving these 1099 OID refunds to individual Americans. From what I was told it seems government gives them to (at least some) corporations but few individuals. Maybe they still do to some individuals but I was informed that to the government too many Americans were learning of the refunds owed so government clamped down on it. I do not know everything that is or is not true about that but I know whom I have believed on and I know the facts that God answered prayers as He has with 911 for our 3 sins and others thereafter, I know the fact that He assured me of Israel’s salvation by His 911 answer “*somehow*”, and I know the fact that His providence directed Rs to mail me papers that black on white acknowledged I was owed said “*dollar for dollar*” refunds. **Why** would Rs do that (!) except that these refunds were owed me as an America because said 3 laws and the Fifth Amendment **required** government – after taking private property of Americans like me in our gold coin and - by their FRNs- private property in our labors, energies and time – to give “*just compensation*” for taking our property? This explanatory ground was the ground I proceeded from to process for said four year’s refunds. This ground is what I wrote to Rs of in my affidavits after they “*changed*” my refunds into alleged debts. It is the ground Rs - by my use of God’s Name and their response to that use - formed contracts with me agreeing to this ground. God made me realize the refunds were to prevent involuntary debt slavery yet **government** as one side of the syndicate “*changed*” what was to proclaim some liberty to me to debt chains AND He made me realize **bankers** on the other side were fraudsters using deceptive wording (violating the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> commandments and Deut. 25 et al), creating loans from air and then when asked to prove they gave me the true loan of their funds they had represented committed forgery to steal our home. I realize as well and praise God for His unsearchable, all encompassing, eternal sovereign plan (Acts 15) and for His *working in all these things and that He has promised to work out all these things for the good of those who love Him, who are the called according to His purpose* (Rom. 8: 28)!

238 Reportedly President G.W. Bush after 911 went to Ground Zero and read PART of Romans 8’s words I just quoted there to comfort America but - in keeping with his universalism I rebuked (Tit. 1: 13; 2: 15) him for - left off the most important words: “*the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord*”: for there is and can be NO restoration to or acceptance from God for us depraved sinners apart from that precious God man Anointed One!!! Do we dare imagine we can - who are by nature sinful in our very DNA - please such a great and holy God as our Creator?! The Temple structure teaches otherwise. Only God Himself coming and taking on human flesh/becoming a man and then living and dying in our place can make us right with God. Let your sinful nature prone to rebel against God deny His truth, justice and grace offered in Jesus eternally, it will not change His truth, justice or grace offered eternally, it will only result in your suffering His just wrath. I write “*our Lord*” above because I hope what early America by its founders and ratifying states declared in our Constitution will now be reaffirmed. If not maybe God will treat America like Israel when it rejected Jesus (Acts 13: 46; 28: 24-31; Luke 21 and AD 70) saving Israel first, then, whatever is left of America, saving them as Rom. 11 promises. Heed the word and be saved the easy way; do not keep learning the hard way!



**caused in order to plunder and make involuntary slaves of the American people!<sup>239</sup> Nearly 100 years later the Federal Reserve by Ben Shalom Bernanke in effect admitted this was true as proved by Exhibit 42! So though **syndicate members THUS FAR** refuse to turn from their sins and crimes of unjust money that result in “every species of fraud and injustice”, this refund matter comes after God’s leading me in answer to prayers for Him to restore everything I lost by my 911 vow failure. It thereby also comes – for those with eyes to see by the light of Scripture, America’s history, laws and providence – as a confirmation I **did** pray through Jesus for God’s judgment in 911 to call us to repent! **God gave us this refund matter as an OPPORTUNITY to show Him we turn from our idols back to Him – our Creator who gave us every good thing to enjoy!** Unless said parties do so, He warns: **“For all this** [all these judgments suffered] **His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still”**.<sup>240</sup> Scripture says it is futile to resist God: “...the LORD of hosts has purposed, and who will annul it? His hand is stretched out and who will turn it back?” -Isa. 14: 27**

(M). Realizing that we are **on the brink** of severe “*punishment*”, **consider (A) from said 3 laws something of what we are due. (1) First, the general equity<sup>241</sup> of said 3 laws requires that: 1- tens of millions of Americans suffer death.** Gen. 9: 5-6, Ex. 21: 22-25, Heb. 2: 2, et al shows God requires a “*life for life*” requital rate when it comes to murder by abortion. After murdering 60 million+ of our sons and daughters, we owe God’s justice **tens of millions** of adult lives.<sup>242</sup> **(2) Second, as I prove:** a) the general equity of said 3 laws requires some

239 I prove in my Memorandum that Jesus is God’s Messiah whom He promised in the Scriptures, and as promised, gave the world through Israel. So the same promises and commands He gave to Abraham (Gen. 15) and Israel (Lev. 25 et al) that His people are not to be made/kept as permanent involuntary debt slaves apply to this Christian country. We are Christian by name, by our settling fathers, by our founding fathers and according to our still organic and supreme laws even though we are breaking said 3 laws and thereby dishonoring God’s Name no less than ancient Israel or modern Israel. God divorced ancient Israel and He may divorce us if we do not divorce ourselves from our sins and sinful institutions like the Federal Reserve. But no banker, be he Jew or Gentile, has any right to claim to make us involuntary slaves. Any Jew claiming right to do so from Lev. 25: 46 et al does not read the Scriptures aright for they show Jesus is Messiah so all Gentiles who believe on Him are blessed with their believing father Abraham (Gen. 12, 15, 17; Ruth; 2 Kings 5; Pss. 2, 22, 46, 47, 67, 68, 72, 117, 138; Isa. 41, 43; Rom. 9-11; Gal. 3-5; Rev. 7: 14 et al) and heir to all God’s promises to him; no Gentile banker has right to make us involuntary slaves either – whether he would seek to use God’s word or ignore God’s word, for either way God’s word is the final authority for heaven and earth.

240 Isa. 1: 17-20; 5: 25; 9: 12, 17, 21; 10: 4; these God has confirmed are true for us no less than for Israel by said judgments.

241 The fathers often applied the “*general equity*” of laws. Founder Noah Webster’s 1828 American Dictionary of the English Language defines “*general equity*” as giving “*extension of the words of the law to cases not expressed, yet coming within the reason of the law*” [emphasis added] <http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/equity> 9-16-2016. This term was used of law in the very well known Westminster Confession of Faith which uses the term in 19: 4. Founders Rev. John Knox Witherspoon and Puritan Roger Sherman corresponded about issues relating to said Confession and were surely familiar with it. Its Scripture footnotes <http://www.pcaac.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/11/WCFScriptureProofs.pdf> 1-7-2019 shows. There is much proof in the book Theonomy [meaning “God’s law”] and the Westminster Confession by M. A. Foulner that said Confession’s authors believed God’s judicial laws to Israel are part of His revelation to men and nations of His perfectly righteous will and that these laws still have application by general equity today. For more on this, see original Appendix Part K footnote 45.

242 **Related factors:** 1) **Surely some have had more than one abortion** so there may not be a one for one correspondence for those deaths for a person can only die once in this life but can die forever eternally (Isa. 66: 24 et al)! How thankful we can be for Jesus suffering the eternal hell sinners like us all deserve for even having a sinful nature from our first father Adam! 2) **God’s transcendent law** does not change because Nazi Germany’s or America’s Supreme Courts or rulers treat it as void or rule contrary to God’s law that it is alright to murder Jews or unborn children. It becomes no less evil because many Germans and or many Americans thought it was okay because government said so. At Nuremberg, the Allied forces rightly condemned Nazi leaders to hanging though the Nazis argued Germany’s government said it was okay to murder Jews. So too Elijah – by the help of “*the people*” “*executed*” “*the prophets of Baal*” and did not “*let one of them escape*” (1 Kings 18: 39-40) though government via evil queen Jezebel purportedly by “*law*” enacted evil by approving them and supposedly set aside God’s higher law. God’s law requires government to put to death convicted murderers. Elijah and the Allies recognized a higher, transcendent law and so must we. No matter what man whether public servant or a majority of men say, God as Creator defines abortion as murder and requires those who murder to be put to death. 3) **Scripture shows it is God’s law that He judges by** whether in pouring out wrath in history (see Amos; Isa.; Jer.; Luke 21: 21-24; Rom. 1: 18; 11: 22; Heb. 2: 2, et al) or as Jesus said in John 12: 48 on Judgment Day as all men enter eternity. Man’s ideas or laws are **NOT** and will **NOT** be the standard. Not only is this true of abortion, but idolatry (cf. 1 Kings 18; 1 Cor. 6: 9-11), homosexuality (surely Sodom’s laws permitted Gay Pride festivals and declared they had “*rights*” to break God’s laws but no such right comes from the Creator and we are required – as His creatures whose lives come from His hand, living on His planet, drinking His water to live life

in government to “suffer death” in relation to **this matter for** undermining rights by undermining the system of just currency of “gold and silver Coin” said 3 laws together required and guaranteed us because said 3 laws together showed that **only** said just currency protects rights. b) Said 3 laws required death for those who undermine rights and make men involuntary debt slaves via unjust currency. c) Rs admitted in writing they owed me just compensatory refunds but then wrote they “changed” them to alleged taxes. d) Rs formed contracts with me to these assertions. (B) Now consider **SECOND** God's word's warning that when men and nations break covenants/contracts, He pours out wrath for it (Amos 1: 9; Ezek. 17; et al). So if this court **does not** obey the authorities in Appendix Part D3 requiring it to recognize the implied contracts formed between Rs and I **and or** if this court does not order Rs to perform those contract terms, **then** because the general equity of said 3 laws and contracts require Rs then to “suffer death” for their grievances of me, this 1 court as America's “conscience” will connive at said death deserving crimes, making itself due the same penalty when we already teeter on said brink. That may be the last straw for God so He pours out said “punishment” His word warns of.

(N). **I praise God I also have good news!** My Memorandum shows God is reliable to keep His promises - 100s of detailed predictions He gave have been fulfilled in history. As Isaiah shows, such accurate prophecies are only found in the Bible; the fulfillments of its predictions are recorded in it or in history. Because we are not reliable to our word to God, He warns of pouring out wrath for that. As this matter shows, He is reliable to do so. **YET** the good news is that **just as surely as He is reliable to do as He says concerning justice, so surely is He reliable to pour out mercy on any and all who reconcile with our Creator by forsaking their breaking of His laws AND by trusting Jesus alone to make them right with God by His living a perfectly obedient life in their place and by His paying for all their sin debts by His atoning sacrificial death in their place. On the basis of what Jesus would do and His death - both of which are predicted in Isa. 53, Isa. 55 offers bankrupt sinners FREE abundant and eternal life. His cross means the goodness of God's justice is paid for in full and the goodness of His mercy freely brought to forgive, heal and restore lawbreakers like us. God's providence brought at Ground Zero a cross: a reminder of those twin, equally ultimate realities, how justice and mercy are both represented in that cross, how they met in the One Mediator, how only Jesus, being fully eternal God and fully man could live the perfect life and die the death we deserve and suffer that eternal death! Only He, both God and man can reconcile God and man!<sup>243</sup> God alone can and did make a Way where there was no way. On the basis of Christ's cross God delights to show mercy, to pardon and restore sinners so they are once again His children and they glorify and enjoy Him as the original, gracious and strong heavenly Father who works all things out for their good! **Here is more good news: 1) God says that 1 heart in government****

His way. God alone is God who gives rights- so says our Declaration and thereby implicitly our Constitution. God in history shows He goes by His law regarding sexual immorality, Jude 7 recording that His wrath on Sodom and Gomorrah are “*an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire*”). God in history judges by His law regarding unjust currency, Micah 6 showing Israel's government ignored God's law and replaced it with what they thought were better laws. So did God abdicate His throne? No! God went by the standard of His law, judging them by it in history as Micah 6 et al shows. So has also He judged Rome, America and others for unjust currency's inflation. We need God's mercy, wisdom and a heart to do as His law defines and requires for justice to be done (Ezra 10: 3; Ps. 119; Heb. 2: 2).

<sup>243</sup> Because as God's word at Ps. 49, Isa. 1, 10, 33, 66 et al show no man can **ever** pay God any part of the debt he owes Him for breaking His law: the debt for even one “little” sin/act of lawbreaking (in desire, thought, word or deed) is eternal. So as God reveals in Psalm 49 he would have to live forever and never go to the grave. But that does not happen: we all die, so we would just go on paying forever in hell. There is no redemption or deliverance out of the debt in man or his own or other's works. Yet the Psalm gives great news: because God who is eternal has loved His people, He redeems us from the power of the grave and everything that led to it: Adam's original sin, our own sins and all the moral and spiritual debts we owe God for. God – if we were to be redeemed from our eternal debt we'd pay hell for- had to Himself become a man in order to live a perfect life obeying God's law, meriting the reward of heaven and then suffering the eternal penalty for our sins. After we broke God's laws, God's justice did not require Him to become a man and be a Surety for us like this, yet in His great love and amazing grace He did. Read more about this in Isaiah 53 and 55, Romans, 2 Cor. 17-21, Heidelberg Catechism Q & A's 1-19 and GodsAmerica. That Jesus is the only Way to God then (as He said in John 14: 6) makes perfect sense!

that is tender before Him, gets right with Him by the Way He provided and shows it by doing right and calling others to return to Him will be greatly blessed, can avert/at least postpone national judgments and can bring national blessings. This is proved by real history Scripture records of **2 kings and their 2 different responses in footnote<sup>244</sup>**. **2)** Based on God's word, "*act*'s and providence, I declare what His word teaches: *God's mercy triumphs over judgment* and what it promises in Romans 11: His mercy will soon cover Israel and the Gentile world like the waters cover the sea (Habk. 2: 14; Rom. 11). Right now the earth is covered with the darkness of forgetting God, ignorance, idols and chains of sin and debt. But **God in grace and truth in Jesus/Y'shua** promises His earth His love, liberty and law (see [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) Romans 11 series). My Brief and Memorandum show the journey since 911 that God has led me on and it – in light of His word, "*act*'s and providence - assures of His gracious design for His world that His word says WILL be brought to pass (Pss. 2, 22, 33 et al) in His way and His time: I do not claim to know His playbook but simply trust and obey Him to do the part His Word and Spirit show me to do. **All these things work together to reach this crossroads<sup>245</sup> where He calls us all to: 1) know, believe and understand He alone is God<sup>246</sup> and there is no other<sup>247</sup> (Isa. 43: 10 et al); and 2)**

244 One king God honored, the other He killed. 2 Kings 22-23 tells that **Josiah** took time to have Scripture read and heard it; thereby he realized Israel's sins were being punished by God's "*wrath*" (22: 13) and he "*heard*" (22: 19) and with a broken, repentant heart "*wept before*" God, God in turn "*heard*" his prayer and promised the wrath the country deserved would not be seen by him but would go to his "*grave in peace*" (cf. 2 Chron. 34: 28 in context). But true personal repentance leads a true leader to lead the nation to the God who upholds our lives and with whom it had covenanted to repent before Him. Josiah led others to repent, to renew covenant so obeying God's law was restored. The other king was **Jehoiakim**, who took what was surely the **LONG writing and petition** Jeremiah had been required by God to write - "*all*" God had **over years** said to him against Israel and other nations so that government and country might "*hear all the adversities*" God "*purpose*'d "*to bring...*, *that everyone may turn from his evil way, that I may forgive their...sin.*" (36: 11ff). But like the Supreme Court's clerk with his scribal rules in the theft of my house, Jehoiakim cut short/abridged Jeremiah's petition for repentance and redress of sinful grievances; for he "*cut it with the scribe's knife and cast it into the fire*" (Jer. 36: 23). So God said: "*his dead body shall be cast out to the heat of the day and the frost of the night. I will punish him, his family, and his servants*" who turned a blind eye/connived at his wrong - they did not fear, nor "*tear their garments*" though they received the message (as the record shows you have this one), read part of it, yet let the king dismiss God's warnings to the fire. Conniving can cost one his life! **More, 1 leader's sin** - particularly after guilt of 4 sins, calls to repent are ignored, remedial judgments explained to confirm the Word's warnings yet also ignored – people refusing to believe God's word that these were His judgments for their sins (Jer. 5-8) so there is no turning back to God – brought said "*punishment*" **on the leaders AND the entire country!** God responded to Jehoiakim's 1 sin with: "*I will bring on them, on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and on the men of Judah all the doom that I have pronounced against them.*" (36: 32; cf. 1 Chron. 21; I Cor. 5; et al). American pastors like me have been warning America and government for decades of God's threats against us. The true stories of Jeremiah, Josiah and Jehoiakim prove that some things in God's providence **ARE CRITICAL tests, that there is a last straw when God's patience runs out!** Judging by said 3 laws and God's "*act*'s, **this matter is 1 such TEST.** I fear for said parties if you do wrong. I only proclaim what agrees with the Bible: **the general equity of said 3 laws, justice and this matter clearly, indisputably warn that:** we are guilty of the same 4 sins so we are due to suffer the same *severe* wrath (Rom. 11: 22) Israel did; that we have already suffered God's "*sword*"; that that "*sword*" has **only** been held back by God's patience; that God's patience runs out and that His word and "*act*'s warns it may have nearly run out for us; that His word was confirmed by His revealing His wrath now also against our 4<sup>th</sup> sin after we gave Him ONE FORMAL WITNESS we flagrantly defy His call to repent and obey; you are THE LAST COURT – as the "*keeper*" of America's "*conscience*" I will appeal to. So I fear- if you "*cut*" short/dismiss my petition FOR ANY scribal or other reason, God will "*bring on*" all said parties "*the doom*" He "*pronounce*[s or will] *against*" them (see Rom. 11: 22; 15: 4 and I Cor. 10: 11 et al shows God's word applies to America and our government). **Be a Josiah, not a Jehoiakim or one of his servants!**

245 **God's purpose in this:** I am convinced of God's providential purpose in this. I see His wisdom and goodness. For if I did not bring this refund matter and only brought a gospel call to repent, you would probably reject it. If I only brought the refund matter to you but you refused to do right, I would whenever God sends more wrath for your giving His court a 2<sup>nd</sup> and or 3<sup>rd</sup> witness that America refuses to turn from this 4<sup>th</sup> sin, then I would be guilty for not doing my moral duty as your neighbor and my fiduciary duty as a minister/watchman. Because this refund matter comes directly as a result of 911 and related to His other judgments, His word requires me to bring a CALL TO REPENT lest said parties suffer further. After seeing God's "*act*'s and our impenitence, I know from His Scriptural command He required me to bring this matter to you as His gracious way to warn you, America and government, exposing our sins so we might be reprov'd and warned, and called to return to the perfect love of God!

246 "*The God of Israel*" (Psalm 72: 18-19), "*Elohim*": 1 God yet plural (Genesis 1: 1-3; 26-27; cf. 2: 4, 22-24 where 2 like God are also "*one*"; as 18: 1-3 and Scripture shows Father, Son, Holy Spirit (cf. Isaiah 61: 1; Matthew 28: 16ff et al).

247 We are witnesses and can speak the words of Ex. 18: 11: "*Now I know that the LORD is greater than all the gods; for in the very thing in which they behaved proudly, He was above them.*" Not Allah nor the idol of American statism but the LORD answered our various prayers for judgments and He alone can save. Israel, America, professed Christian nations in

get right with Him by His Son Jesus whom He in great love for lawbreakers like us gave to entirely save us who can do nothing to save ourselves. THEN you will not only know about Him but know personally the LORD and His Son, whom to know is eternal life (John 17: 3). I received His pardon for my enormous sin debt and then showed God my repentance was real by working to fulfill my vow belatedly as the transcript and my Brief show. I found the words of Ps. 60 to fit: God had answered my prayer for 911 but while the earth “*tremble*”d from it, no one knew God's purpose nor enjoyed the good that was to come from it. It was as if a huge hole was left in the world and in people's hearts: **a huge judgment known worldwide, yet its meaning unknown and all the good God had promised unrealized due to my inadvertent failure.**<sup>248</sup> This also left a huge hole in my spirit due to what **I remembered praying in my prayer for 911: “Lord if You answer please work it out somehow for Israel's salvation as You promised in Romans 11.” God answered!! So as proved by Scripture**<sup>249</sup>, **He promised He would work 911 out for Israel's salvation.** In **Romans 11:26** God promises that one day “*all Israel will be saved*” - meaning they will realize and turn from breaking God's Ten Commandments, believe Jesus is their Messiah and personally receive and trust Him to be their Savior and Surety to atone for their sins and

---

this world: YHWH your professed God reigns forever! (Ex. 15: 18) so get right with Him by turning from sins and by trusting His Anointed Son Jesus alone to save you!

248 Watching Treasures in the Snow made me realize how I am like Lucius who inadvertently caused permanent hardship to little Danny. Though he tried to improve matters after his mistake, his efforts in a horse he carved were trampled (like my rights were after I tried to improve matters by following God to ask for non fraudulent proof of an honest loan in my house). Lucius did not give up, nor have I, for I believe God has promised to restore everything yet in His way and time. Eventually things worked out for Danny's perfect healing!

249 See for instance Gen. 24: 51; 1 Sam. 1: 23 in context; 14: 10; Matt. 14: 28; et al. See also a good summary on what Scripture says in relation to this in the Westminster Confession of Faith Chapter 22 on vows. These teach that after God answers a prayer in which a man asked God for something/s and vowed that IF God answered by giving what he petitioned for, God by His answer indicates His agreement with the prayer/vow and that He has with the person entered – as it were – what the person offered/proposed to be an agreement between him and God. Once that person sees God's answer, he must do what he vowed. If he asked for various thingS – as I did in my prayer for 911 – namely, ‘*if You answer let it work out somehow for Israel's salvation as You promised and – paraphrased- as I believe Your providence led me concerning*’ then by His answer God indicated His will, agreement, word or answer. Because God answers prayers, and answered my prayer on 911, I have as it were, in the language of Gen. 24: 51 something “*the LORD has spoken*” by His answer to that prayer and that required me to “*perform...with...faithfulness*” what I had promised (Westminster Confession 22: 5). Or in the language of 1 Sam. 1: 11, 23, God gave me a word of promise by His answer as He did Hannah when by answering her prayer/vow, He indicated He agreed to her proposed vow that IF He gave her (barren) a child, she would give her son (Samuel) to the Lord to serve Him all his days. Once her word of promise to give her son to serve God “*all the days of his life*” was accepted as indicated by God's answer to her prayer, Hannah's husband Elkanah described this vow/prayer and God's indicated agreement now as the “*LORD*”s “*word*” because God had answered and by His answer indicated that – extrapolating from Hannah's words in 1: 11 – He would indeed receive her child Samuel to “*appear before the LORD and remain their forever*” (1: 22). So, her husband in view of her vow and God's answer declared “*the LORD will establish His word*”. Thus a vow from a believer that God agrees to as indicated by His answer is in biblical language able to be described as a “*word*” or promise from God: He spoke, guided, indicated His will. **Why do you think I know all of this? Only because I had a very strong reason to study it after a similar prayer/vow and God's answer but forgot my vow, repented and – given what was promised by His answer felt terrible but claimed His gracious promise in Joel 2: 25 et al that He would “restore” what had been promised if I repented (and Scripture shows true repentance always bears fruits - see Jer. 7; Matt. 2; 2 Cor. 7: 9-11 et al) so I bore fruits following His Scripture tested and approved leading of the Lord Jesus to process for the refunds and then what seemed to be unending trials – to the point I felt tempted to pray like Elijah or Job for the Lord Jesus to take me to heaven. Because of what I prayed, because of God's answer Scripture shows I have His promise. The trials drove my roots down deep into these Scriptures, their teachings became VERY IMPORTANT to me so I studied them carefully to reassure my severely tested faith.** Thus with Scripture rooted confidence I bring this knowing that by His answer in 2001 God promises to work 911 out for Israel's salvation and the world's. His inscripturated Word and repeated answers to prayers indicate “*He will without fail*” (Josh. 3: 10) “*establish*” that “*word*” to me in His time and way.



make them right with God. Before praying for 911, I like many Bible scholars<sup>250</sup> believed Scripture<sup>251</sup> predicted Israel would return to her land and **after** that to her Lord. **Isaiah 19:18-25** predicts a time when “*Israel will be one of three with Egypt and Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land*”. This has yet to occur but God is setting the groundwork: Israel is not yet saved (nor are Egypt and Assyria) but Israel is in the middle of Egypt and Assyria as before since 1948. In **GRACE**, even while Israel was dead in these same 4 sins (Isa. 1), **God promised** that through His Redeemer (Isa. 53) He would save Israel (59: 20-21) and Isa. 19 predicts that when He saves her He will save Gentile nations as well. This fits with Romans 11 where, again, God not only promises Israel unparalleled, sublime salvation in Jesus but as well that her salvation will result in sublime, unparalleled blessings to a once reconciled but – as is currently the case – a spiritually/morally dead Gentile world. **Romans 11:12** predicts: “*Now if their fall [the majority of Jewish Israel's departing from God by rejecting His Messiah Jesus] is riches for the world, and their failure riches for the Gentiles, how much more their [the Jews] fullness?*” Then 11: 15 confirms it: “*For if their being cast away is the reconciling of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead?*” Study Romans 11 et al and or listen to [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) Romans 11 series to see **God's word predicts: when Israel is saved, the world will be spiritually/morally resurrected and enjoy far**

---

250 More recently scholars have understood Scripture to predict that Israel would first return to her land and then her Lord but this was not unheard of centuries ago: “*William Perkins, one of the most influential and prodigious Puritan writers, argued based on Genesis 12: ‘The Lord saith, All the nations shall be blessed in Abraham: Hence I gather that the nation of the Jews shall be called, and converted to the participation of this blessing: when, and how, God knows: but that it shall be done before the end of the world we know.’ (cited by Iain H. Murray, The Puritan Hope, 42.)” “. . . **the seventeenth century...Continental and British Reformed theologians...hoped for a large-scale conversion of the Jews and, in some cases, for a restoration of the Jews to Palestine before or after their conversion.** . . . Voetius (1609-1676) fervently hoped for the conversion of the Jews. He believed that the Reformed community must deal responsibly with the Jews by giving itself to prayer, godliness, sound interpretation of the OT Scriptures, and sympathy towards the Jews.” – W. Van Gemeren, “*Israel as the Hermeneutical Crux in the Interpretation of Prophecy (II)*, Westminster Theological Journal, vol. 46, #2, Fall 1984, p. 257, 255.” “*Dutch Reformed theologians of the seventeenth century believed in a future salvation of the Jews or restoration of the Jewish nation: “. . . for virtually all Dutch theologians of the seventeenth century, ‘the whole of Israel’ indicated the fullness of the people of Israel ‘according to the flesh’: in other words, the fullness of the Jewish people.*” -- J. Van Den Berg, “*Eschatological Expectations Concerning the Conversion of the Jews in the Netherlands During the Seventeenth Century*,” Puritan Eschatology: 1600 To 1660, ed. Peter Toon (Cambridge: James Clarke, 1970), 140.” - <https://www.monergism.com/noted-theologians-history-who-believed-future-conversion-national-ethnic-israel> 3-12-2019. Being Dutch and Reformed, I was read in our doctrine books and grew up among others with this expectation. Movies like The Hiding Place or Hidden Heroes express the kind of compassionate acts Dutch Reformed Christians had toward the Jews; I heard or read stories like them in the churches I grew up in or pastored. God gave me a special love and heart burden for the Jews. **On a 5<sup>th</sup> grade Christian school field trip I prayed while visiting an area synagogue that the Jews would come to know Jesus and His love like I did. I have endured all these years of suffering for the Jews as well as all others.** This hope and doctrine that Israel and then all the Gentiles will be saved is an evangelical, orthodox teaching accepted for centuries as is shown by the Westminster Larger Catechism's Q& A on the Second Petition of the Lord's Prayer and many other authors. Famous British preacher Charles Spurgeon (1834-1892) said from Ezek. 36-37: “*The meaning of our text, as opened up by the context, is most evidently, . . . first, that there shall be a political restoration of the Jews to their own land and to their own nationality and then, secondly, there is in the text, and in the context, a most plain declaration, that there shall be a spiritual restoration, a conversion in fact, ...of Israel.*” “*I am not going to theorize upon which...will come first, whether they shall be restored first, and converted afterwards, or converted first, and then restored....Let the Lord send these blessings in his own order, and we shall be well content whichever way they shall come.*” - (emphasis added) <https://www.spurgeon.org/resource-library/sermons/the-restoration-and-concession-of-the-jews#flipbook/> 3-12-2019. *The Lord in sovereign grace - in view of Jesus' sufferings for His elect - brought Israel back to be restored to her land in order that the mercy of her salvation as well may be realized (cf. Ps. 85 seems to reflect a similar gradual turning of increasing favor toward Israel in the past). I believe that Isa. 19: 18-25, Ezek. 34-39, Luke 21: 24 and Rom. 11: 12, 15 and 26 together and in their contexts seemed to predict this restoration to land and then their and “our Lord”. Given God's answers to my prayers -especially 911- I pray the blessing of their salvation will be very soon!**

251 Deut. 32: 43 in context; Pss. 14, 53, 102; Isa. 11: 1-2, 10-12 with 19: 18-25 (presupposing Israel would be “*in the midst of the land*” between “*Egypt and Assyria*” and then be “*a blessing*” to them: God's providence has recently placed Israel between them) 49, 52-53; Jer. 3: 14-18, 31-33; Ezek. 34-39; Hos. 3: 4-5; Luke 21: 24; and Rom. 11: 28-29's covenant promise viewed with Lev. 26; Deut. 28; Pss. 80, 102, 105: 9-11; et al which all together show their 2000 year exile (many times longer than their 70 year exile 2 Chron. 36 et al predicted and they suffered in Babylon) was due to their unbelief and rejection of their Rock, Messiah Jesus. Having in sovereign grace restored them to their land, God will also by the same sovereign grace restore them to Himself through their “*Lord*” (Mal. 3) Jesus. Hear also [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) Romans 11 series.

**GREATER blessings and riches than it ever had before!** Dr. D. James Kennedy's excellent book What If Jesus Had Never Been Born? proves from history the marvelous enrichment Jesus brought to the Gentile world the last 2000 years and in it America is a prime example. This was just as God's word predicted. Yet Romans 11 predicts (and the prophets agree) that **greater things are still to come** by God's great GRACE in Jesus! It *NOT ONLY* says the Gentile world was reconciled to God and enriched by receiving Jesus **after** Israel rejected her Messiah (as the the Law and Prophets foretold), *BUT ALSO* says that the once reconciled Gentile world - like Israel, for none of us are good and of in ourselves - would be all but spiritually dead about the time when "*all Israel*" repents of her ungodliness and in childlike trust receives Jesus as her atoning Redeemer. Jesus who **Luke 19:28-44** shows wept and sobbed as He foretold Israel's rejection of Him and her sufferings for that by the siege and destruction of Jerusalem "*by the edge of the sword*" (19: 43; 21: 24) also foretold in **Luke 21:21-20-24** that after her exile she would be restored to her land, to Jerusalem, and in 1967 this occurred, President Trump recently rightly recognizing Jerusalem as Israel's capital. Far before 911 God answered prayers to confirm **He** had given me a heart for the Jews and their salvation. So, after God had given me the powerful answer of 911 with His promise implicit in it, I didn't want to further disappoint Him, nor on judgment day - when everyone will know everything about everyone - be known as the one who forgot his vow, could have trusted and obeyed God to see what was lost restored but did not do so so it was never restored. That is why I pursued this refund matter all these years though I suffered as I did: **my purpose** is to see God's purpose for 911 brought forth. Others know that for decades my heart longed, prayed and worked for Israel's salvation<sup>252</sup>. I knew her salvation would result in God's kingdom coming on earth as it is in heaven as never before. This also is why I prayed as I did on 911. I realized from Scripture that America's rebellion was not the way things were supposed to be nor would be according to God's word about the future. So I prayed for God to intervene to change things since man's work could not and did not. Yet, after I forgot my vow but then recalled what I had prayed for 911, and especially when I remembered the part that IF God answered He would "*somehow*" work it out for Israel's salvation, yet that I had failed God, America, Israel and the world by my forgetting, ***my heart hurt!*** I saw the effects in America and read of them in the world after 911. It was the opposite of God's promises, the opposite of what I wanted and prayed for, the opposite of what will be when God brings to pass what He promised in Rom. 11 et al. I knew His word is sure for over decades of reading Scripture and comparing it to history, God deeply impressed me with the truth and certainty of His word. Especially He impressed this on me **1)** by the witness of His word's predictions concerning

<sup>252</sup> **Therefore I resist temptations to fear so that I may be faithful to keep:** 1) my vow to trust and obey God as a Christian which also involves following Him wherever He leads (as long as the apparent leading agrees with His word), 2) my vow to be a faithful minister of Jesus Christ to preach and live His word even if I suffer hardship for doing so and 3) my implied promise to God when I repented and asked Him to restore the things my inadvertent forgetting caused to be lost – both the finances/work of my hands He ruined by His chastening hand (Eccl. 5) but also all the rest involved after His answer to prayer in 911 thereby promised it would work out for Israel (and thereby the world's) salvation (Rom. 11). So I do whatever it takes to follow God as He leads me and as He works to restore what was lost. From the best of my ability and other saint's ability to test God's perceived leading by Scripture, He has led me to these refunds. (During the prayer for 911 I said to God or at least considered in my heart whether if God answers will I really tell because I considered that if He answered the matter could be very controversial and I could be tempted to fear sharing it. I said in response to the question yes I would be faithful if the eternal God answers and that I have to live for the sake of the eternal matters involved. God has and is testing that resolve in this matter. So that now I find myself effectively with the same controversial test and challenge). So God may fulfill His promise to me, though like a song says I can feel "*tortured yet*" want to be "*faithful*" like my father Abraham (Gen. 22) so that God may fulfill His promise to me (cf. Gen. 18: 19; Heb. 11: 33) I bring this matter to this court and display it as His word requires. From what I can tell the Holy Spirit's leading by His word, answers to prayer, gifts and counsel of others as well as His providential control (for instance of R's writings, this court's, et al) all confirm that this matter agrees with His word. So for God's glory and that the world may know and enjoy Him through His Son's cross I put this matter in. I am not perfect and ask God's sparing mercies for an imperfect work (Isa. 64: 4) and that He will accept it in Jesus Christ (Mal. 3: 17) and bring me the favor only He can through Jesus and that I believe He promised to restore to me (the finances but as well all the rest involved). If I were unbelieving I would say I risk all, but having tested this repeatedly by God's word and by tests God's word gives, I believe He will restore all my failure caused so that I walk by faith, not by sight. Lord Jesus help me.

His Messiah and how clearly they could only have been and were fulfilled by Jesus and 2) by the witness of God's promises and warnings to Israel and their historical fulfillments. I was further impressed on how utterly truthful and certain God's word in Scripture is **by the interplay of these two** witnesses: that Israel would largely reject her Messiah and suffer God's wrath greatly for it<sup>253</sup> in Jerusalem's destruction (Dan. 9: 24; Matt. 24; Luke 21: 20-24 et al) and exile into other countries (Lev. 26; Deut. 26; Luke 21: 20-24, et al) for "*many days*"<sup>254</sup> yet that God also promised to "*provide*" "*atonement for His land and for His people*" (Deut. 32: 43) and did so at His Son's cross so that He would one day **regather** Israel to its former land and afterward to give it **a new heart** that seeks the LORD and His greater David and fears His goodness (Ezek. 36-37; Hos. 3: 4-5; Luke 21: 24; Rom. 11), God revealing His final purpose in this was not finally for her sake (for this is a God centered universe) but for the sake of hallowing His Name (Ezek. 34-39) in Israel before all the earth. I saw these things had been and or were in process of being fulfilled. Learning how greatly America had been blessed as a **Christian** (though like Israel an imperfect) nation, how much Israel suffered over the centuries and especially just before God returned them to their land, I knew God's word is utterly reliable: praise Him, what He says will happen **will** happen! Yet this took time to work all this in me. For instance, I learned from my neighbor widow that her husband served as a **WWII medic to save Jews who were starving in Nazi camps. The horrific pictures he took and artifacts she shared** burned deep into my heart their sufferings. These filled me with compassion for them and made pray and wonder as an 8<sup>th</sup> grader (like Karen in the novel Exodus) **why** God had allowed His people to suffer so. Watching The Holocaust with my mother churned our sympathies and love for them. I preached about God's providence in restoring them to their land in my Purim sermon at [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/). From all of these things God had impressed on my heart that He is utterly faithful to His word and would have kept His 911 promise if I had kept mine. Yet I have hope, for as I prove, His word also promises to restore things to repentant, believing people who forget Him and their promises. So, I follow Him regarding these refunds so "somehow" He will restore what by my forgetting was lost. Then great blessings God promised will be restored to the nations: **the greatest salvation (Rom. 11 et al), worship of God (Pss. 2, 22, 68, 72, 86, 138 et al), righteousness (Ps. 72 et al), prosperity (Pss. 67, 72 et al), peace instead of war (Isa. 2; 11; 19; Rom. 11: 12, 15; et al), joy (Ps. 67 et al), and 100s of years of longevity (Isa. 65 and<sup>255</sup>) they ever have known since Messiah Jesus was on the earth! Not just primarily Israel as in the Old Testament, nor just primarily Gentiles as in the last 2000 years (what Jesus called "the times of the Gentiles" Luke 21: 24), but both Israel and Gentiles will be blessed and join in blessing**

---

253 Scriptures that show this are also listed in my Memorandum but God's prophets predicted this repeatedly: Moses in Deut. 32-33; Pss. 2; 22; 69; 118; Isa. 49; 53; Ezek. 34-39; Jer.; Hos. 3: 4-5; Dan. 9: 24ff; Mal. 3 and Old Testament prophecies cited by the apostle Paul in Rom. 9-11. In addition to these is the revealing way God treated with great favor those He often first allowed to be rejected, humiliated and to suffer – Joseph, Moses, David, Jeremiah, et al. This pattern of working by deliverers whom God first made suffer and then used to deliver is rich with meaning for His greater Deliverer: Jesus.

254 Hos. 3: 4-5

255 Rom. 11 et al shows once "*all Israel*" is "*saved*"/restored to God through Jesus, the Gentile nations will know the same blessing and both Israel and the Gentile world will enjoy far greater "*riches*" than ever before. A great overview of the blessings spiritual, eternal, but also physical, educational, economic, cultural, and international that **already** resulted in fulfillment of Isa. 9: 6-7 is in Dr. D. James Kennedy's book What if Jesus Had Never Been Born? Isaiah 65 predicts that among other blessings this time when all nations and kings will be reconciled to God through Jesus will result in what seems to be longevity rates matching or perhaps exceeding those recorded in Gen. 5 where before the global flood, one man lived to be 969 years. Miracle of Israel: The Shocking, Untold Story of God's Love for His People p. 59 documents that: "*Two-thousand-year-old olive trees dot the Garden of Gethsemane, Jerusalem*" while Isaiah 65 promises: "*For as the days of a tree, so shall be the days of My people*" where God by His servant predicts a time of such great and restored longevity that when a 100 year old dies he will be considered to have only reached the age of a "*child*". God promises eternal life to all who trust in Jesus; His word has promised a taste (NOT the full thing) of paradise past, a foretaste of His goodness in eternity hear on earth in history (Pss. 33: 12; 34: 8) before Jesus returns/history ends when His Holy Spirit uses the faithful preaching and living of His word His word to bring Israel and the Gentile nations to trust and obey the Lord and so praise God and enjoy Him and His goodness in this foretaste of paradise/Eden.

the God of Israel as never before!! **All that** was implicitly promised by God's answer on 911: yes we deserved wrath; yes it was a drop of the temporal justice we deserve; yes it was a drop of the eternal hell lawbreakers will suffer **if** they do **not** repent. Yet as proved from Scripture, by that His answer, it was to be used by me who prayed for it and promised to share it with President and media in order to wake America up and call it back to Him. I trust that His bringing this message out finally through this matter will be used by Him as at least part of the "*somehow*"<sup>256</sup> He has promised to make 911 work out for Israel and the world's salvation.

But because the reality of this matter is like a huge multi-faceted diamond, I can barely only bring out 1 or 2 facets at a time. Bear with me as I share and build, share and build so you may learn what God gave me to share.

**(P). For earlier I realized that despite all God had promised, I had, failed, Him.** So I begged Him to restore me and all that was lost. Though I felt embarrassed about my failure, given the promise and our need to repent (blessing or curse in this life for us, heaven or hell hereafter) I was eager to make known the truth and meaning of 911 so people could be called to repent and because by His answer God has indicated it was **through it** that He promised "*somehow*" to work things out for the world's salvation. Yet I also had many other pressing duties - taking care of family, ministry, so much to learn, et al. As I prayed over the matter, realizing God chastened me in the financial area, I begged Him to do what He promised Israel in Joel 2: 25 after they also broke promises to Him. Through Joel He gave them encouraging words. He told them "*I will restore to you the years that the...locust has eaten*" IF they would repent of their sins! Repent and all the crops the locusts ate due to His chastening them for their sins He promised to restore! 2 Cor. 1: 20 says all of Scripture's promises are "*Yeah*" and "*Amen*" in Christ Jesus, so I claimed that for me. I prayed for Him to **please restore** everything my failure had caused, particularly all the dollars I lost from my real estate investing et al when He ruined the work of my hands to chasten me for forgetting and so delaying to pay my vow. I wrestled with God, reminding Him of Bible promises like 1 Cor. 2: 9: "*eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things which God has prepared for those who love Him*" or how He promised in Revelation that heaven's street is made of *pure gold*. **\*\*Because He had shown Himself a just God by giving a drop of His just wrath in 911 – a picture of hell if we do not get right with Him, I asked Him to also show Himself a God of mercy by giving me a drop of the heavenly wealth promised me in Jesus**<sup>257</sup>**\*\*** so I could thereby confirm what I said: I had prayed BEFORE the events of 911 for the Twin Towers and Pentagon to be attacked if God thought it right, God answered, I forgot my vow, God chastened me, I repented and asked God to restore everything so men and nations could see confirmation that what I claimed was true so they might know God answered my prayer through His Son Jesus, that they might see the claims of the Bible and Jesus are true - that He really is God's promised Savior and Lord who rules the nations, that though we have all broken His laws, He is merciful so that we may get right with Him. **\*\*If you wonder why I boldly share before you rule in my favor, read the answer in footnote.**<sup>258</sup>**\*\***

256 **I sure want to do my part after I failed Jesus** by forgetting my vow. Though I forgot my promise to God, He kept His to me to forgive me if I repented. Based on His word then and His answers (in light of Gen. 24: 51, John 14: 14, I John 5: 14-15 et al) to prayer that confirmed His word, I proclaim and decree in Jesus' Name that Israel's salvation and the world's will occur "*somehow*" in connection with His answer on 911. I also prayed during that prayer that not the righteous would suffer as I made known my prayer and God's answer but the wicked who refuse to repent. So, in Jesus' Name, under and for God, I proclaim and decree that too will be; God promises the meek will inherit the earth (Pss. 37, 49, 67, 72, 149; Matt. 5; et al).  
257 What would 1 drop of heaven's eternal wealth look like? I thought I was going to receive the refunds. But God's providence was at work to answer my prayer for that drop. Heaven is made of gold - "*eye has not seen nor ear heard nor has it entered the heart of man the things God has prepared for those who love Him*" - 1 Cor. 2: 9.

**258** It boils down to **two** things: **really FIRST:** Because I know God answered my prayer for 911, "ruin"ed the work of my hands/rental house work/wealth for my forgetting/delaying to pay my 911 vow, but I repented and claimed His Joel 2: 25 promise in Jesus (2 Cor. \_\_\_) to restore all the wealth He took and because God answered my prayer/vow, know He made promise/covenant with me by Jesus (Isa. 53/55: 3) so as Ps. 89 says, though He chastens, because as He says "*Once I have sworn by My holiness; I will not lie to David*" then He will restore *both* the wealth (and He led me by His Spirit's gifts and



**(Q).** By leading me to seek these refunds, having R's convert them and do unauthorized debt collecting (stealing my things) as well as showing me fraud in bank loans and their unauthorized debt collecting (stealing my things) God by the light of said 3 laws showed me and shows the reader by me that America parallels Israel: both guilty of the same 4 sins God threatens severe "*punishment*" for. Yet praise God better things **will** eventually come as His word promises and as witnesses to that word confirm (His answers to prayer and acts of providence). It is because of His word, His answers and His providence that I endure all this. For what Jeremiah predicted in his letter I affirm: while warning Israel, he also promised she would be restored to her land AND know

---

providence to these refunds) **and all else** promised by His answer to my 911 prayer. **FIRST:** The Bible shows God at times answers prayers differently and in better ways than what we ask for. I asked Him to restore all the dollars I lost by my rental houses so I could confirm what I told President, media and others: that He chastened me for not performing my 911 vow by taking those rentals. If He had restored all those dollars right away in 2009, I would have been happy and had thought then to say: "Here is something that confirms my claim that He chastened me for not fulfilling my 911 vow, that I asked Him to restore all as His word promises; He did!" God answered differently: reportedly 75% of other Americans who processed for the refunds as I had received them. I did not. Yet in retrospect I recognize God answered my prayer for confirmation **better than I could have imagined**. For even by the severe trials with refunds and my house, through years of enduring and waiting, God created a record of truths, facts, laws that attest to the realities of our 3 and 4 sins, His providential control of friend and foe, of His word calling to repentance and faith, of our thus far refusal to repent or believe, and so of our suffering more wrath. Government and court documents in house and refund matters confirm the realities of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin, and, combined with His word, answers to prayer and providence in all of these matters, as well confirm what I claimed about 911 and His chastening me for not performing my vow. God is wiser for waiting for thereby He gave many confirmations in house and refund matters. Had I lied about praying for 911 and or about His ruining the houses for forgetting/delaying to pay the vow, these other prayers after 911 would not have been answered. All these factors combined together in light of His word verify and confirms the truth of my claims, the more fundamental and important of which are that the Bible is God's word, Jesus is God's promised Messiah/Savior and that we must repent and believe lest we perish but if we do repent and believe we will be abundantly blessed in this life and hereafter! God led me to learn about the refunds and brought government – without its knowing it – to write to implicitly confirm to me that God was at work to do as He promised in Joel 2: 25 and that I had prayed for – restore all the dollars I lost due to my vow failure. God encouraged me thereby, showing He truly had led me to seek the refunds for His sovereign providence had the IRS give written acknowledgment I was owed "*dollar for dollar*" 1099 OID refunds for the loan obligations used to purchase the rentals by the so called "loans" (and for other "loans" related matters). He led me to dispute the house loan and showed parallels between us and Israel by it (Jer. 5-8) and the refund matter (Jer. 34). God by these records of these two matters was at work to answer my prayer and to give **FAR BETTER** confirmation than I could have had I received the refunds right away in 2009 and then claimed God had given things that confirmed my claims. I was eager to have it over, but see that through the long trials God brought about what I prayed for – a drop of heaven's wealth as He on 911 gave a drop of the wrath we deserve for our rebellion. Through years of suffering R's 100's of unauthorized debt collecting acts, God grew the drop illustrating heaven's wealth to be far more than just the refunds to show the greatness of His mercy – even as on 911 He showed a drop of His justice we deserve for our sins temporally and eternally. This makes sense given that the Bible speaks of heaven being made of riches (Isa. 54: 11-13; Rev. 21: 21) and of it lasting forever. Thereby God confirmed: Jesus is Lord and Messiah just as the Bible teaches, just as I claimed to President and media. God gave better proofs than if He gave me the refunds right away, for people might say: "You had your dollars restored cause you learned of something most Americans don't know of" **whereas now** they can see from **a**) there had to be a reason more than finances that was giving me grace to endure the harassment of the IRS et al, **b**) can see from the record that I and they are owed these refunds, **c**) can see from court records in house and refund matters (over which I had **no control**) glaring illustrations of America's government's crimes that strikingly parallel ancient Israel's in this same 4<sup>th</sup> sin, **d**) can look at America's history and see our guilt in the same 4 sins God gave remedial wrath for on Israel then "*destroy*"ed its Northern kingdom for, **e**) can see from said 3 and said recent laws we certainly deserve "*wrath*" for persisting in lawbreaking so my claims make sense given our laws say the Bible is God's word and it teaches that God does send "*wrath*" on men and nations who persist in lawbreaking, and teaches that as in Israel's day so in our day - He answers His saint's "*appeal*"s to Him for a drop of righteous wrath to turn hearts back to Him so people may enjoy again His blessings of liberty and justice for all, **f**) can see the record of answered prayers that in light of Psalm 66 et al confirm the truth of my claim of praying for 911's first events because God there says He does not answer the prayers of those who persist in known sin, so, the fact the record shows He keeps answering my prayers I and other saints swear and or affirm I/we prayed and He answered thereby shows I did not lie about praying for 911. For the record shows I informed President and media of God's wrath in 911 in 2006 and or 2007 and then again warned of past and threatened future wrath in 2015. Through all this, God created records of His word being preached and of His answers to prayer I prayed alone or with others (e.g. congregations, pastors and or family). He created records in house and refund matters showing His all controlling providence by which He exposed America and particularly government's guilt in not only for the 3 sins I especially prayed about in my 911 prayer, but as well exposed the lawbreaking and guilt for this our 4<sup>th</sup> sin and our being like Israel stubbornly hard hearted so we persist despite prophetic warnings even in this the most dangerous – the 4<sup>th</sup> sin that is the straw that breaks the camel's back! Those with eyes to see see God's fingerprints in the court documents – He alone controlled what bankers and government wrote. He alone controlled to answer prayers and have saints affirm/swear I and or they prayed prayers and He answered. Thereby God has His fingerprints

salvation“*safety*” in Messiah Jesus<sup>259</sup>. While they refused to listen til finally there was “*no remedy*” so God “*fulfill[ed] the word of the LORD by...Jeremiah*” (2 Chron. 36: 16, 21) by sending “*punishment*”, He brought them back to their land and will yet to their Lord. **SO FAR** America is like Israel and nearing the point of “*no remedy*” and catastrophic judgment. Israel went **over the brink!** Yet I share **God’s warnings and promises** if men and nations will but respond rightly to His word. **Modern readers have the benefit of being on the OTHER side of the cross, the other side of 2000 years after Jesus fulfilled Messianic Scriptures, after Israel suffered exile as prophets and Jesus foretold** (Deut. 32; Isa. 11; Ezek. 36-37; Dan. 9; Luke 21: 20-24), **after God restored them to their land (1948) and Jerusalem (1967) as Jesus predicted** (Luke 21: 24 et al) **and after God by this matter**

---

- things only He could do- in this matter to confirm the more important/fundamental truths of the Bible being His very word, of Jesus of Nazareth being His only begotten Son and righteous Servant who died for lawbreakers as Isaiah 53 predicted. Personally, I see Him giving confirmations of the truth of His word in this matter to add to His past and more recent confirmations He gave by Israel’s restoration to her land (Luke 21: 24 et al), the recent discovery of the Dead Sea scrolls and by the Shroud of Turin/what I believe to be Jesus’ burial/resurrection cloth. All these confirm the greater proofs God gives in the Bible by 100s of predictions He alone could give and then fulfilled often 100s of years later (some of which He is and or will fulfill). is or will fulfill). Those prophecies confirm the Bible is God’s word and most importantly prove God loves sinners like us who owe Him suffering the debt of our sins in hell forever – for He gave His own precious Son to be our Surety, a far better David, not only risking life as David but voluntarily sacrificing it for all who by grace repent and believe. So for any who have any regard for said 3 laws, said recent Public Laws and for the facts of Israel’s and America’s history, they will see that the Bible is God’s word and what it teaches is true. No one who will obey said 3 and said recent Public Laws can rightly reject my claims; those who refuse to obey said laws are without excuse for willfully rejecting true, confirmed knowledge. So, confident from His word, past answers and past providences all of which I set before the world herein, I trust God to keep His promise to restore everything just as He promised. But I flesh that out further in a **SECOND reason**: I trust God to bring this court to rule in my favor in His time and way. **Because: 1)** God is faithful to His promises so nothing can annul His purposes (Isa. 14: 27; 46: 11; Rom. 11: 29 et al) to work His 911 answer out “*somehow*” for Israel’s salvation. I know He answered my prayer for 911, forgave me after I forgot to fulfill my 911 vow, led me to these refunds in answer to prayer claiming His promise to restore the things His chastening resulted in. So “*...this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.*” (1 John 5: 14-15). I believe the reason He has answered so many other prayers after 911 is to encourage my faith, assuring me of what His word says: He can be called on by me if this court responds wrongly but also to create the record to cause you to believe. For His infallible word already says He **will** answer me as an oppressed victim and will “*execute*” “*righteousness and justice*” for me in His way and time against those oppressing me (Ex. 22: 22ff; Ps. 103; Heb. 13: 8 et al). I believe and stand on His promised “*favor*” in the court in answer to prayer, on His promises to spare me in Christ for my repented of failures (Mal. 3: 17 et al), and stand on His word and other authorities in Appendix Part D3 that He considers Rs and I to have formed “*binding*” contracts so this court is required to order Rs to give me said refunds and other funds, and reveals in His word that He judges in this life and the next when people do not honor their contracts (Ezek. 17; Amos 1; Gal. 3; Heb. 13: 8). **2) God’s leading – whether** by His word, Spirit, and providence whether involving said 3 laws, our father’s writings, R’s writings (when they agreed with truth and said 3 laws), to our forming implied contracts, et al, has all been **remarkable**. These assure me He is with me in this. I believe God has promised me that this court will rule in my favor though I don’t know for sure all His time. **3) I have learned that He wants me to run in the spirit of my 911 prayer** (cf. Judges 6: 14). During it, I was willing to pour out my heart with full disclosure of the light of God’s word; what led me to pray it; why it was right to in connection with our lawbreaking and why it was right to do so given the otherwise far greater temporal and eternal death and disaster that results if we do not repent; of God’s law and justice so we fear Him, yet His great love and tender mercy manifest in giving the world Jesus so we can run to Him. Over time I have grown in understanding that God wants me to be this forthright; it is not always easy to know how to obey Col 4: 5: “*walk in wisdom toward those who are outside*” (unbelievers) and their leaders given texts on the one hand like Amos 5: 10-13 and Matt. 7: 6 yet on the other hand Isa. 58: 1, Amos 7: 10-17, Ezek 3, 33, Acts 20 et al. But in both my house matter and now this refund matter, as I found courts rebellious against said 3 laws and contracts, I increasingly sensed the need to directly warn them from **God’s word** and His former “*act*”’s lest more wrath come. Some argued I should not even talk about God or His word before courts because they have no fear of God and may rule against me for doing so. Thus on the one hand Matt. 7: 8 pulled me to consider that perhaps it was best to generally leave the pearls of God’s word and judgments out of my earlier petition, yet, on the other hand I did not know for sure what God wanted, considered 911 was really the root or occasion of my seeking these refunds, so I wanted to at least mention it and reserve the right to flesh out all matters as necessary. As my Memorandum explains, I can relate to Rev. Witherspoon’s remark in his sermon (see the link to it in the footnotes on the first 5 pages of this document) where every man must judge **as best he can** but, impliedly, **it can be hard to judge**. But after your dismissal letter and then realizing 2016’s drought and fires, realizing we are on the “*brink*” with God, I judged by God’s word in Ezek. 3, 33, Acts 20 et al that I had **no other choice** than to prophetically speak and pour out all my heart lest, if you gave God a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS, He sends more than just remedial judgment then for my not warning what the nature of our circumstance is in America, I could incur bloodguilt. So I had no other choice: so much is on the line so I share. **If I did not share** all the facets of our situation as revealed by His word, confirmatory “*act*”’s and providence (court records et al) as He requires and bring out both 911 as a drop of His justice in temporal and eternal wrath (to WARN) as well as this refund matter as a drop of His eternal mercy and heaven (to WOO), then you may not respond right to

**confirms His word by all these remedial judgments, witnesses and gives me as a witness (Acts 1: 8) so that by these readers might recognize both that Scripture is certain and true and that Jesus is God's Anointed Savior and Lord! In Jesus' apostle Peter's words: "Therefore let all the house of Israel [and the world] know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom [Israel and Gentiles] crucified, both Lord and Christ."**  
(Acts 2: 36; emphasis added).

(R). As my Brief and Memorandum further show, this refund matter is **connected with 911 and** God's gracious work to restore all the good that would have come had I performed my vow. My transcript of my communication to President Bush shows I alluded to God's chastening and my repentance. I wrote to him as our

God's word given in this matter. Shall I who was forgetful of God's promise and my duty but God forgave me and thrilled my heart with assurance that because He answered with 911 He "somehow" will work it out for Israel and the world's salvation – knowing we are on this brink of great salvation and joy- not share it that you also may be wooed by the free offer of the gospel and the blessings God's word reveals will soon be poured out on the world? **God's prophets** were not only required to bring the message He gave them of **negative** sanctions if people did not repent, but also of **positive** ones if they did. If I only brought warning but not wooing, would that be balanced like the prophets? God gives both in His word, showed me both in answer to prayers, so would it not be more balanced to bring both? So I and others judged to bring both lest if I bring only one part – the warning - and then you respond wrongly by giving God a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS and we suffer more wrath, then I could incur or feel guilty for not also bringing the other side- the wooing. So – everything considered- I judge it better or safer to just be like the prophets and show both parts. That approach also parallels my heart during my prayer for 911. Thus I would rather just share everything and **be sure** that if there is any wrath **it is not my fault** rather than forbear sharing something, see wrath and wonder if I should have shared the positive, promise part. So I share the positive, refund aspect and God's answer to my prayer to show not only a drop of His justice but also of His mercy, thereby a picture of a drop of heaven and of His Word's promised temporal and eternal blessings in Jesus in connection with Rom. 11 et al. The drop of wrath I justly deserve, the drop of mercy I don't, yet because – my heart melts as I write - of my Savior's meriting heaven by His obedience to the point of death - enduring the hell I deserve on the cross – so He rescued me from my sin and God's wrath! If He took care of the eternal matters, He can certainly restore me and all that was lost temporally by my inadvertent yet great sin of forgetting. So, to the concern: what if these unbelievers read this and trample me and my pearls? First I do not think that text applicable here as I wrote, but I also read a commentator who affirmed that when a man has **a prophetic like message** he **must** bring it no matter the potential response. Given all God's powerful answers to prayers to a mere mortal who is sinful in himself (praise Jesus I am no longer in myself) I believe my task here is more like the prophets who – no matter what the response might be- were required to deliver the message lest they incur blood/soul guilt. Second, **I rely on the promise of His word** in 1 John 4 et al that if I ask according to His will, He will hear and will give what I asked for. I asked that He bring me this **drop of heavenly wealth and He led me to these refunds and His providence led the amount to be large. So I anticipate He will cause these refunds and other funds to be given to me in His way and His time.** The Bible records that God promised Abraham a son in impossible circumstances, and, to deliver Israel from Pharaoh in impossible circumstances. But God is the God of the impossible and is faithful to His promises! Moses was directed by God to tell Pharaoh of God's promises and warnings. I have lots of Scripture by which God directed me (as shared) to tell of His promises and warnings. I trust His infallible word that He WILL keep His word to "restore" all to me and the world what would have been earlier realized had I been faithful to remember and perform my vow (from a limited/human perspective – I know all our failures too are in God's decree). In all of this I am a very imperfect saint just striving to do my best to follow the Lord. **I just trust and obey Him in bringing this matter to restore the financial part in my life where He chastened me as said, and trust Him to handle the big part of changing men's and nation's hearts however He desires in His way and time. I surely pray He will use this far and wide to cause people to turn from their sins and get right with Him through Jesus as I obey His commands and lead to bring this to this court and to do His five commands. I just do my part as He leads me step by step.** But shall I who know all about this loving, faithful, true and just God and what He has promised not share what I know before this court and others? I know His word is **true** both by fulfilled prophecies and by answers to prayer so I trust His promise to Israel and – in Messiah (2 Cor 1) – to all who fail Him but seek His gracious pardon: "*the gifts and calling of God are*

*irrevocable*" (Rom. 11: 29). **[up to here in reading: see sheet and notes: PUT INTO**

**GodsAmerica: A) give SOP, guilty of four sins and fourth sin God's providence has given us glaring illustrations of, illustrations I later realized fit the very kinds of circumstances going on in ancient Israel that we as guilty of the same 4 sins! B) Has to be a watchman duty: offer this court document to you as proof that we are guilty of this same fourth sin like Israel was: Isa. 1, Jer. 5-6, 34, 36 et al. I share it because I have a God given duty to expose, reprove, warn and call to repent and believe.**

**DISCUSSION: LJG and SJFG: something not sit well with me: in multitude of counselors there is safety but he who isolates himself seeks his own**



leader and thereby wrote to America through him: “*I sincerely repent for sinfully forgetting and neglecting to bring this to you before. God severely chastened me for it (giving me my own 9-11 of sorts) but even by such chastening made me recall my vow so I might fulfill it. I hope my repentance will be followed by my country’s.*” Now God by these calls for repentance again but with far more serious warning yet also with proof of His great longsuffering and gracious promise than ever before yet also with far greater confirmation of the truth of His Word, proofs of His Son Jesus’ being His Messiah and of my claims about 911 being true. All of this calls you to repent and believe! You have many more reasons to believe. So if Israel suffered before, how much more won’t America (Heb. 2 et al)? ***YET I HOPE THIS WILL WORK OUT FOR EVERYONE’S RESTORATION for God even in answer to my prayer to restore what was lost by forgetting to keep my vow for 911 for 3 great sins, God made me learn up front of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin and its frauds and injustices, manifesting them to me by the refund and house matters so that we may - rather than suffer greater judgment, if as I do now do my part to expose our sins in light of said 3 laws, reprove America and government for what wrongs we have done, warn of past, present and threatened future wrath, but also tell by all the proofs combined of God’s amazing grace and truth that He freely offers the world in and by His Anointed Son Jesus if we will do our part to lay down our sins/lawbreaking at Jesus’ feet and look to, ask and depend on Him alone to make us right with God, then, as my sermon series at***

***desire; shall I go to the ministerial Tuesday and share? Ask them to read? Sure I can trust them?*** Potential scenarios: a) court says yes: gives favor, later bankers upset and Atl? [[BTW: Ezek 3, 33 Acts 20 give me yet responsibility to warn them: at least their leaders and gover and churches and media? LJG prayed God would cause JF or RF to feel compelled to share any direction God gives them for us a He answered prayer for Marueen and led to Bigelow house et al and to 1670! :) SFJG strong in God revealed Atl will come/then second chance to change things: same day I said to Jesus in bedd during nap before: You will not lie about Atl right? THEREFORE THE LORD JESUS REASSURED ME AGAIN that Atl is still coming; wept tears on pillow asking God NOT to judge but turn energy of justice to mercy in grace and did again in IP prayer call with RF and he said by the Holy Spirit I believe NO but as it was in the courts of Pharoah people will say this is undeniable, it is the finger of God]] B) Court says no: judgment immediately or judgment later; ; &&&: Does Pierces’ “display” mean just to government and court and not others? Would that have fit into the four months period? Answer: historical conext and meaning of the term was to do all the display to all the people and four months: [[check if itw as to WAITundisplay at four months? Revelation sought Lord Jesus: WHY not get it done inf our months?]] The Holy Spirit laid that Rom. 11: 29 promise on a sister’s heart who felt led to share it with me. In His special providence, the Holy Spirit repeatedly comforted and assured me by His gifts that He will “*restore all the years the locusts ate*” and gave many other confirmations. I hope you will join me in serving this great God! ***I am confident to do so also due to the journey He led me on to open my eyes to the truth from said 3 laws regarding currency so I could warn court and country lest we be “destroy”ed and instead have many spared temporally and saved eternally.*** For I see it seems as though God made me serve Him like one of the prophets did to Israel. Israel too was in covenant relationship with God but turned their back on Him. So to America, Israel and the world I say: either turn back now or greater wrath will come. As the words of the Mayflower Compact prove, America was founded to advance Christianity, that is, so that people might know Him and relate to Him as the Savior and Lord God appointed Jesus to be. We repeatedly reaffirmed with God through Jesus “*our Lord*” (Constitution) so that is our agreed on common starting point and or worldview. So, God called me to call us all to turn from our covenant/lawbreaking, forsake it, and turn to the Covenant Keeper and Covenant Surety who suffered all the eternal penalties of breaking God’s law, Jesus, who alone because He alone is both eternal God and man can save us from our sins and God’s eternal wrath. Like He does with individuals at times, God gave us a warning wake up call on 911 and in these other judgments; He spared and did not “*destroy*” us. God led me to do my part like said recent Public Laws urge Americans to by studying and applying Scripture’s teachings in this matter as an instrument to bless America and its government. It was Him who led me since 911 to these refunds and other funds and this entire case rests - like our country - on Scripture as the “*bedrock*”. I pray God will use this as an instrument to get America, government and the world to read, study and apply the Bible so we may from the Bible as the bedrock up be strengthened and renewed in our relationship with God by His Son. ***I want the whole wide world greatly blessed to God’s great praise!***

259 See Jer. 3: 12-18; 23: 1-6; 31-33; 50: 17-20; and the other prophets agreed.



[www.anchoroftruth.org/Romans](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/Romans) 11 sermons shows, though Israel, America and the Gentile nations are generally all guilty of said 4 sins, yet God in His great and marvelous love gave His Son for a world of sinners like us so that nations, tongues and tribes might not be destroyed but saved and blessed as His word declares in a greater way than God has ever blessed the world before. This matter is yet another witness YHWH God alone reigns over this universe. He will be reliable to do His part to keep His word but will we? Will we serve Him as God or some lying god? Do we want to be blessed or cursed?

(S). As I show herein and in my supports, God is in process of and He “will restore” (Joel 2: 25; emphasis added) the years the locust ate because YHWH is gracious, YHWH is gracious indeed! He can and will restore not only my losses but the world's! **It is impossible for any or all of us but our Creator is the God of the impossible!** **[[[[[Frankly, I consider it utterly impossible to obtain justice from our courts when it comes to money/banking related matters; so why do I seek it from this court? Because I know God is sovereign, is faithful and because saw Him firsthand answer my prayer for 911 and know He led me thereafter as said in this matter to restore what I had lost; He will in His own time and way bring about the fulfillment of His promise. ]]]]]]** I cannot doubt Him for I know the truth of His word as confirmed by His answer on 911 and for other prayers. I come with the authority of His word that requires this court BOTH to recognize the implied contracts I bring were formed between me and Rs by use of His sacred Name AND that requires this court to order Rs to perform the terms. Like Jeremiah, I suffered enormously for speaking against this 4<sup>th</sup> sin in house and refund matters. Like him I was tempted to say “*I will not...speak anymore in His Name*” (Jer. 20: 9) – to courts, bankers, attorneys, law enforcement or others. Yet how can I?! I made a vow on 911, broke it, God forgave me **at the cost** of the “*Son of God [who] loved me and gave Himself for me*”! Christ's love **constrains** me to come before this court, country and world for the sake of Jesus' being praised daily (Ps. 72 et al) and for the sake of Joy to the World (Pss. 2, 22, 33, 46, 47, 67, 68, 86, 97, 146, 150 et al). I cannot leave this planet for heaven without doing my part to work with God to see Him restore all my forgetting lost. So I rely on His word, answers to prayer and special providence that all confirm yes He “will restore” it all. He led<sup>260</sup> me to these refunds **alone** – nothing else to restore the finances He ruined and has confirmed His leading **abundantly – even by glaring illustrations of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin.** He led me to dispute the unlawful debt of my house after Rs “*changed*” refunds to debts and did unauthorized debt collecting on that fraudulent basis. So here I am to strive to be reliable to love God and neighbor and keep my promise this time. His providence conspicuously brought all of this around **full circle**<sup>261</sup> so

---

260 My Brief shares more how God led me. In short I know He did because He is the true God, Jesus is His Messiah, He has answered my prayers, His Holy Spirit's gifts assured me, said 3 laws and agreeable statutes all require it, R's writings affirm it and a great assurance- based on Numbers 30 God says even if **I unknowingly erred or was “rash” in anything contracts were formed between Rs and I requiring these refunds and other funds to be given me.**

261 **\*\*God brought this full circle.** By 911 He confronted us after forbearing with us for decades as we persisted in said 3 sins; 911 was a **STRONG WARNING!** **Now He brings this confrontational matter connected with our 4<sup>th</sup> as A DIRE WARNING!!!** **911 being the root of this** as shown in my Brief and or Memorandum, God in longsuffering with me and America brought **this very matter** to illustrate our land and leader's persistence in said 4 sins. His providence graciously gave many compelling proofs with this matter which proofs by Scriptural standards confirm His word, our sins, our deserving wrath, His pouring out a drop of wrath on 911 in answer to my prayer thereby proving the truth of His word that He is just and there is a hell, but also merciful and that there is a heaven and that because of Jesus who lived a perfect life to merit heaven for sinners like us and suffered and died at His cross to pay the eternal debt in hell fire sinners like us deserve, we can cross over from sin and everlasting death to righteousness and everlasting life. **Skeptic, trace the plant from the root of 911 to this its fruit** and see many circumstantial evidences that in light of His word confirm my claim: God answered me on 911 to call us to return to Him. Why else lead me to see and suffer our 4<sup>th</sup> sin and require me by His word to warn our sins will “*destroy*” us unless we turn back? **This matter is a fruit of my 911 claim and it is in light of God's word and providence a TEST: now, after all His word says and all these confirmations His providence gave to attest what Scripture teaches and my claims that He did what His word said He would do as well as firsthand testimonies and circumstantial proofs that it is His hand that has both judged us and governed R's and court's responses, et al, will we awake to the reality of His word** that He reigns over all, is angry with us for our sins, commands us to turn from them and to ask and depend on

that truths I should have shared right after 911 are finally brought out, only - in His rich grace - with greater confirmation not only about our 3 but also about our 4<sup>th</sup> sin, and, not only warning us about a brink of “*punishment*” but also of the brink of worldwide salvation promised in “*Y’shua*”/Jesus whose Name points to YHWH as Salvation/Savior (Is.49: 6; Matt. 1):

(T). **\*\***As I show herein, in my Brief and or my Memorandum, God in His process to answer my prayer to restore my finances has done **far more**. In retrospect I realize His hand was at work to ramp all this up so He can move things to the restoration His word promises. He not only showed me our 4<sup>th</sup> sin, illustrated it for us all by 2 glaring witnesses of house and refunds, gave remedial judgments to confirm His word, our sin and my claims about 911, but as He did with Jeremiah in leading him to speak His word and to do deeds that confirmed His word, so did He similarly do with me. God led Jeremiah to buy a field he had “*the right...of redemption*” to. God had him “*sign*” “*the deed*”, “*seal*” it and “*weigh*” “*money in the balances*” - a number of “*shekels of silver*” (Jer. 32: 8-11) - in order, even before God brought the horrific judgment He said He was going to send and later sent (2 Chron. 36) – to gave strong assurance to His people Israel that even where houses, fields, and vineyards would be overthrown and stolen, yet “*Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed [by Israel] again in this land*” (32: 15). So here God in rich grace confirmed the truth of His word concerning His just wrath by drops of it, and in this journey did things ONLY HE could to not only warn but also to woo us. **God gave me and my family great long suffering for years to itself be a confirmation of my claims. My family (and others) know my heart and conscience and have seen God answer my and our prayers. Why else go on suffering and facing threats and 100s of acts of R’s abuse and all these hardships trying to follow the Lord?** Why not throw in the towel **LONG** ago! ? Because of what I wrote: to have Him restore things so as to confirm my claims about 911 so the message can get out so Israel, America and the world in God’s time WILL repent and be blessed and God’s Name regarded as sacred! **In retrospect I see He led me like Jeremiah who had a promise from God and acted on it walking by faith when circumstances or walking by sight could only argue a dismal future (Jer. 32). Jeremiah only had what could seem a worthless paper “deed” showing his right to property when circumstances and powers surrounding him made it appear as though it would be utterly impossible for him to ever have that property.** People mocked him for his message and actions and people do so to me too. I have as it were only the “*deed*” - papers and laws showing I rightly should have my house returned to me, the Castle default given me as well as these refunds and other funds given to me. ***If I walked by sight and did not “trust” “in” “God” who created heaven and earth by His word, I would say the powers that be make it impossible for me to ever have my house and refunds.*** God’s word assures that at Judgment Day, believers *will* have everything restored to them, but then it is forever too late for you and others. I believe God has assured me the restoration will happen **in history!**<sup>262</sup> If syndicate members do not restore them in time because they persist in rebellion, God’s word says they will be lost for **ETERNITY**. If it be God’s will, I desire that they one day go with me to my Father’s house to adore with deepest gratitude the eternal Son of God who became a man to save wretches like us, to walk on streets of gold because of God’s GRACE. As for **HISTORY**, like Jeremiah, I not only warn of judgments if we do not

---

Jesus alone for our eternal life lest we suffer more of His temporal and then His eternal wrath?! This matter is a proof both exposing our sins by the light of said authorities **A) through F)** on p. 1 but also confirming that God has been so good and forbearing – even through the judgments described herein- still even now offering His peace and pardon. As I look over the journey since 911 (see my Brief for part of it) I can only say with wonder: “*Wow God, only You could have done all this – both to answer my prayer to restore what was lost and confirm my claims about 911 yet use it at the same time to warn us we are on our 4<sup>th</sup> sin so we can turn back to You through Jesus!*” **\*\***

**262** Because God’s word shows Israel and the nations must be saved before Jesus returns: Isa. 19, 65, Rom. 11 will not be fulfilled in heaven (Isa. 65 speaks of death and Jesus said there will be no more death in heaven- Rev. 1; 21: 4).

repent, but as he in his time foretold of a day when Israel would be restored to her land and know her Messiah “*the LORD our Righteousness*” (not their own righteousness by the law) so **I announce from God’s word in Isa. 11, Ezek. 36-37, Luke 21:24, Rom. 11 et al<sup>263</sup> and as confirmed by His “act”s and providential history that we seem to be on that brink of history when His word foretells that not only Israel** (as was true from Abraham to Jesus), **and not only the Gentile world** (as was true from Jesus’ time on earth til now<sup>264</sup>) **but BOTH Jews AND Gentiles will soon know God and enjoy His grace in Jesus.** *God’s word teaches both brinks. I hope you can see God’s metanarrative: that as Israel had God’s word, forgot it and suffered for that, as then Gentiles had it, forgot it and are suffering for it, so I had it ready to give on 911, forgot it and suffered for it but God has by His Spirit made me remember and look to Jesus for restoration and even by His word, “act”s and providences in this true narrative of how God worked in my life He shows us He is willing and promises to as well restore Israel and the Gentile nations and governments through Jesus, His Salvation, His Surety, His Jubilee Incarnate.* Over the years – in life’s everyday busyness - I had no idea what all God was doing and even really effectively forgot things like my asking God for a drop of heavenly wealth<sup>265</sup> - til God’s Spirit brought it to me apparently by His gifts while a Christian prayed for me and spoke of God giving me 100 fold of the refunds! I tested that by God’s word, historical facts and contract terms and the number of unauthorized debt collecting acts of Rs in their letters et al and found it confirmed. I had Him give this to me by His Spirit more than once. I test things very carefully. **One Scripture that especially assured me I was on the right track is His Third Commandment as Appendix Part D3 proves. It shows the method of how contracts are formed by His Name and this is a great reassurance that Rs owe me these refunds and other funds. Knowing this is God’s word on the matter, I know He will watch over this matter** (Jer. 1: 12; Ezek. 17; Amos 1: 9; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8; et al) **He will enforce justice as necessary in His way and time.** In all of this we see God alone as Sovereign Savior and Lord bringing this matter before America’s “*conscience*” to speak to the very soul of our nation and confirm His word’s warnings and woosings. You too, **test all of this by God’s word<sup>266</sup>** and by historical facts – *especially what happened the last 2000 years as God’s word 1000s of years before them predicted, both to Israel and to Gentile nations like America depending on whether they rejected or accepted Jesus as His Messiah, Savior and Lord and as well judge*

---

263 There is enormous support for this the reader can hear at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) Romans 11 series.

264 Jesus described this period of time as “*the times of the Gentiles*” in Luke 21: 24 where He predicted Jerusalem’s AD 70 destruction and the “*wrath*” of God upon His Jewish people being manifest upon them (cf. Rom. 1: 18) until the Jewish people would return to their land and Jerusalem and no longer have it “*trampled*” by the Gentiles. As the texts cited herein, my Memorandum and my other writings available on request show, Jesus gave further revelation than what Moses and the prophets (such as Dan. 9: 24ff predicted): that after Israel would show herself rebellious not only by rejecting her prophets but even her own Messiah, the beloved and favored One of God, God would pour out wrath on them; yet afterward -after “*many days*” (Hos. 3: 4-5) He would return them to their land (Ezek. 36) and to the LORD and David their Prince (the Messiah). My neighbor widow’s husband was a WWII medic who worked to save starving Jews found in Nazi concentration camps. As an 8<sup>th</sup> grader I struggled deeply why God would allow His people Israel to suffer so. With other believers (Jewish Arthur Katz, et al), I believe His word is clear in Scripture: He allowed Israel to suffer “*wrath*” for the reason just stated. Just before graciously returning His people to their land He allowed a poignant, severe amount of suffering as it were to remind them they were not brought back due to any merit of their own, but out of a work of preparatory providence to in time show His heart of sovereign grace to return them to His heart though His Messiah Jesus who as the Father’s Son is the “*express image*” of His “*person*” (Hebrews 1). Receive Him whom the Father called His “*Salvation*” for the world (Isa. 49: 6; 53), receive God; reject the Servant of God/the Son, reject the Father (cf. reject God’s servant Moses, reject the LORD as in Num. 16: 1-38 et al; 1 Sam. 8: 7; Ps. 2; Jn. 5: 45-47; I Jn. 2: 23).

265 Given God’s purpose in answering my prayers, my purpose for the drop of wealth is to make known and show Israel and the nations God’s mercy in Jesus so many may richly glorify and enjoy God here and on heaven’s street of gold hereafter.

266 God’s word is the test for all claims as Isa. 8: 20; Acts 17: 11; I Thess. 5: 19-21 et al show. Test and see what I write is true. The Bible can be a lot to read; to help you get started you can go to [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) to hear some of God’s word relating to these important issues. A good summary of some of the most important points the Bible makes are in the Heidelberg Catechism, Belgic Confession, Canons of Dort and Westminster Confession of Faith, Westminster Larger and Shorter Catechisms. Whatever I wrote that disagrees with God’s word, reject; yet I know of nothing that disagrees.

by the surrounding circumstances of laws, facts, realities, contracts formed et al. <sup>267</sup> Get right and make sure you are right with God, then excitedly work with Him so the world may know the reality of James 2: 13b “*Mercy triumphs over judgment*”! To His praise, God will “*somehow*” bring to pass His promise to me that the teachings of His word confirm He indeed promised by answering my prayer.

**(U). It is hard for me to know God answered my prayer on 911 and its import to confirm Scripture and Jesus as Messiah and not be able to have a witness to say: yes, I heard James pray for 911 as he said.** I plead with you reader: think how -like Joseph- I have been sorely tested<sup>268</sup> yet have **had to persist because I have that word of promise from the Lord by His answer to my prayer!** Consider if you were in my shoes: if you had prayed, forgotten, knew the truth of your claims but had no other human witness to confirm: *yes, James prayed for 911 as he claims!* would you not also seek to use, as I have, all at your disposal to persuade others of your claim? See my letter to President Bush where I marshaled such confirmatory witnesses. As then, so now too I point to realities that confirm such a claim and flesh out or bring in others I maybe did not bring then. **But further, I found in Scripture additional witnesses that serve in lieu of the word of a human witness, witnesses God’s word itself approves of.** Because YHWH is gracious, He is gracious indeed, He has given further confirmatory **witnesses** in His providence that are agreeable with and derived from His word. These I write of and share here that I may help America and government at this time when - as your law and this matter proves - we are being “*testi*”ed. **I note 3 Scriptural teachings that can help you judge my claims that this matter has roots in 911 for our 3 sins and that God’s providence has – as it led me to seek restoration of the years the locusts ate - warns we are on our 4<sup>th</sup> sin by glaring witnesses in my house and refund matters:**

**ONE:** A faithful diagnosis from Scripture and laws and or court cases agreeable to it: Scripture shows government is guilty of this fourth sin by violating said 3 laws. That is clear by reading the Bible on hard money (for a summary of which see Appendix Part B, GodsAmerica and other supports), by reading this FleshingOut, by reading said Constitution, 1792 Coinage Act, Appendix Parts A and C and supports that prove our founder’s supreme law required “*gold and silver Coin*” and by reading my Brief and Memorandum and supports: these are **far more** than 2 witnesses of this 4<sup>th</sup> sin. **Consider those converging witnesses also in the light of** said recent Public Laws 97-280, 107-293 and Supreme Court cases that all affirm America is an evangelical Christian nation dedicated to God and founded on the Bible so that said Public Laws urge us to “*study*” and “*apply*” Scripture because its teachings blessed America in her past, because of the “*test*”s it predicted (rightly) America would undergo and because of the help God’s word offers us. Our own post 911 Public Law 107-293 is a witness before God and ourselves that we said that God as a just God must pour out “*wrath*” on America for persisting in sin. Our own Declaration contains in effect an imprecatory prayer/appeal to God for judgment on our behalf and our nation effectively had its spiritual conception by an imprecatory prayer based on Psalm 35 during which prayer we made promises to God and He answered in our favor. I swear He has poured out said “*wrath*”: is that so hard to believe? Then add the witnesses of R’s writings as glaring confirmations that refunds were due me for changing the money yet of R’s being guilty of “*every species of fraud and injustice*” by converting refunds to alleged debts and debt collecting on that fraudulent basis to further steal from me and keep me as an involuntary slave God’s providence is illustrating said 4<sup>th</sup> sin for us. Add other’s testimonies of their receiving said 1099 OID refunds, add testimonies of judgments prayed for by various saints, add the witness of laws and court records proving the **glaringly** unlawful foreclosure and theft of **our house**<sup>269</sup> as another witness of “*every species of fraud*

<sup>267</sup> For which see [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) on Romans 11 series.

<sup>268</sup> Ps. 106: 16-22 with Gen. 37, 39-45: what a LOT of lonely misunderstanding, hurt and rejection he suffered – like Jesus.

<sup>269</sup> See links in my Brief.



and injustice” unjust currency results in, **add this court’s dismissal letter proving it** like Israel’s courts in Micah 6 **so far walks in the counsel of “statutes” and “works” repugnant to said 3 laws**, add historical records I and America have (such as Congressional records<sup>270</sup>), add correspondence records/affidavits and more and add **God’s word** and the result is that said **3 laws** (e.g. Constitution Sec. 3, Art 3) **REQUIRE the reader to believe me**<sup>271</sup>. That requirement is further confirmed by two more Scriptural **teachings**:

**TWO:** Scripture also teaches that a faithful God answers faithful pray-ers AND directs His providence to honor and confirm the claims of His faithful followers (as He did with Joseph). God answers the prayers of those who approach Him through Jesus and who walk righteously (albeit imperfectly and so with ongoing repentance). But it as well teaches God DOES NOT answer the prayers of those who go on harboring known sin in their lives: Psalm 66: 18-19: “If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord **will not hear**. But **certainly God has heard me**, He has attended to the voice of my prayer.”, Prov. 28: 9 “One who turns his ear away from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be an abomination.”; Isa. 1: 15: “When you spread out your hands, I will hide My eyes from you; even though you make many prayers, **I will not hear, your hands are full of blood.**” ; John 9: 31: “Now we know that **God does not hear sinners**; but if anyone is a worshiper of God and does His will, He hears him.” John 15: 7: “If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.” [emphasis added]. See also Ps. 18: 20-27, 37-42; Prov. 1: 22-33; 15: 29; 28: 9; Isa. 58; 59: 1-2; Jer. 6; Lam. 3: 42-44; James 5: 15-18; 1 Pet. 3: 7 **and others in GodsAmerica at “WANT GOD TO HEAR PRAYERS FOR OUR LAND?”** that all teach that those who knowingly reject following God will NOT be heard by God. **This is an important distinction.** God’s word thereby CONFIRMS that even 1 person who claims to have prayed for something and that God answered him, if he goes on knowingly lying about that, then God will NOT answer his other prayers. But then the fact that I have other witnesses affirming I did pray for various events and that God answered those prayers is according to Scripture a way God gives His implicit approval to that person’s claims that what he claimed he prayed for and that God earlier answered is true. God by answering his later prayers implicitly confirms that that claimant was **not** harboring any known sin in his life when the prayer was made that others heard and saw God answer<sup>272</sup>. **This can be used then as a God given, Scriptural test for my claims.** I already gave proofs herein of God’s direct answers to my prayers, some of

---

270 E.g. **Exhibits 17L and 17M** of the Library of Congress shows **Congress** for America and or America: viewed itself in “covenant” with God, was greatly influenced by the Bible, Puritans, Calvin et al, expressly promoted Christianity, found Scripture to give the just grounds to resist British right’s violations, its organic law required encouraging Christian education and Congress urged America to repent of its sins and seek God’s pardon through Jesus Christ so we might be blessed/happy! Appendix Part A pp. 114-115 shows that while they were still “*British citizens*” our founders in 1774 engaged in strong, 3 hour long prayer imploring God with tears from Psalm 35 to judge their government and so mercifully deliver them- the oppressed. God’s answers were powerful so they recorded them in the Congressional Record according to erudite researcher John Ankerberg and erudite historian David Barton as proved in **Exhibits 17I and 17H.**

271 For God in Scripture teaches that we are to make His word the final authority, and expressly **NOT** what we like or do not like or the majority/crowd - Isa. 8: 20; 2 Tim. 3: 16-17 et al. This is what Protestant churches and leaders also wrote in for instance the Canons of Dort 1: 17 et al. Borrowing its language there I say: *Because we are to make judgments based on God’s word which teaches that the testimony of two or three witnesses establish a matter, therefore the claims I bring supported by more than two or three witnesses establish the claims I bring in this matter.* See for instance Messiah Jesus who said: “*It is also written in your law that the testimony of two men is true.*” - John 8: 17 and related texts. See more below.

272 Every reader **can know I speak truth for: 1)** all I wrote agrees with said 3 laws; Scripture shows 1 witness is acceptable (Gen. 24; Isa. 6; Luke 1: 5-25 et al) yet after God answered my 911 prayer **how I wished** I had prayed it with **at least** one other person! Yet seeking the Lord to give confirmation, **look what God has done!** As shared herein and in supports God gave many circumstantial evidences (also court and other records) confirming He answered my prayers for 911 as an act of mercy and of judgment and for other acts also involving mercy and judgments (since the fall, all acts of mercy come only with judgment for sin/those who refuse to repent: Noah’s flood, the Exodus, Red Sea crossing, Canaan’s conquest, the cross, America’s separating from Great Britain, the return of Jesus et al); other saints heard me pray for other judgments and signed their names after observing God’s answers for the events prayed for: as I prove, their witness is **powerful according to God’s word and confirms that I did indeed- as I told the President- pray for and God answered with 911.**

which were partly and or fully heard and or prayed with me by saints in my congregations and or my family and some of which were recorded so you can listen to online. **Add into Said Exhibits section:** For those who forgot, are ignorant of God and how He works, or are prejudiced against Him and do not fear, believe or seek Him, I share what His word shows to be an indicator or confirmer of my integrity in seeking these refunds: His answers to prayer. **Consider first:** if I were doing any known wrong by seeking these 1099 OID refunds then the LORD would not have answered my prayers since I started doing so: a) in the IP group [but when was that again?? when is the date on the Grim CD!]; b) for provision; c) for drops of judgment- for instance – here is the 3 fold prayer I prayed when my father was with me and that God answered [link and AFFIDAVITS]. As I prove herein from His word and as confirmed by “*aci*”s in answer to His saint’s prayers and His providence, God does not answer those in rebellion against Him (Judges; Proverbs 1; et al), but He answers the prayers of the righteous – His Moses, Elijah, Paul and Rees Howell, and even the least of all His saints – James. **Consider second:** if my claims in 2006-2007 to President and media that I prayed for 911’s first events and God answered that prayer were lies, the Holy Spirit (also by his gifts – see Brief and links to [Josh email????]) would not have led me to these refunds in answer to my prayer to God to restore my finances

**THREE:** Faithful followers of God follow His word’s faithful rules. Scripture teaches that humans must follow the rule God’s own court follows. Jesus when summarizing God’s word said “**the testimony of two men is true**” (John 8: 17) surely basing His claim on Deut. 17: 6; 19: 15 et al; I Sam. 26: 11-22 where inanimate objects were witnesses: “see where the king’s spear is, and the jug of water that was by his head” or 2 Cor. 13: 1-2 et al where events are counted as witnesses. Rightly then does our founder’s Constitution Art. 3, Sec. 2 declare that “*the Testimony of two Witnesses to*” an “*Act*” is all that is required for a court to rule a matter has been proved. Such a view rose from biblical and Christian common law which America’s settlers and founders embraced as Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293 affirm. History and my supports prove that America’s supreme laws and jurisprudence were derived from God’s word’s jurisprudence and laws. Said Declaration declared our right to break free of British government was derived from the authority of none other than the “*Laws of Nature and of Nature’s God*”<sup>273</sup>. This statement along with many more quotes of the founders, Blackstone, et al that could be offered all affirm that for the founders and for America it was as the Protestants proclaimed Scripture requires: that **God’s word alone is and must be the final authority for knowing right and wrong and deciding what to**

273 What America’s founders and early America meant by this phrase both Appendix Part A tells as well as does founder Noah Webster’s 1828 Dictionary: “*Law LAW, noun [Latin lex; from the root of lay. See lay. A law is that which is laid, set or fixed, like statute, constitution, from Latin statuo.] 1. A rule, particularly an established or permanent rule, prescribed by the supreme power of a state to its subjects, for regulating their actions, particularly their social actions. Laws are imperative or mandatory, commanding what shall be done; prohibitory, restraining from what is to be forborn; or permissive, declaring what may be done without incurring a penalty. The laws which enjoin the duties of piety and morality, are prescribed by God and found in the Scriptures....3. law of nature, is a rule of conduct arising out of the natural relations of human beings established by the Creator, and existing prior to any positive precept. Thus it is a law of nature, that one man should not injure another, and murder and fraud would be crimes, independent of any prohibition from a supreme power....6. Physical laws, or laws of nature. The invariable tendency or determination of any species of matter to a particular form with definite properties, and the determination of a body to certain motions, changes, and relations, which uniformly take place in the same circumstances, is called a physical law These tendencies or determinations, whether called laws or affections of matter, have been established by the Creator, and are, with a peculiar felicity of expression, denominated in Scripture, ordinances of heaven....8. Moral law a law which prescribes to men their religious and social duties, in other words, their duties to God and to each other. The moral law is summarily contained in the decalogue or ten commandments, written by the finger of God on two tables of stone, and delivered to Moses on mount Sinai. Exodus 20: 1....17. The word of God; the doctrines and precepts of God, or his revealed will. But his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night. Psalms 1: 2....26. In general, law is a rule of action prescribed for the government of rational beings or moral agents, to which rule they are bound to yield obedience, in default of which they are exposed to punishment; or law is a settled mode or course of action or operation in irrational beings and in inanimate bodies.....LAW-BREAKER, noun One who violates the law.” (emphasis added)*

**believe and do.** Now that the reader 1) **knows** that God answers prayers of the righteous and that such answers are a test or witness by which God vindicates their claims (cf. Num. 16: 15-35; Josh. 10; 1 Sam. 12: 16-25; I Kings 18; Job 42; Pss. 26, 43, 86; Heb. 13: 6; et al), the reader can 2) **realize** this Scriptural understanding was beneath America's said Declaration written primarily by evangelicals<sup>274</sup> who wrote they were “*appealing [or praying] to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude [righteousness] of our intentions*” (their prayer arising not in a vacuum but as Appendix Part A proves from their Protestant, biblical worldview so they expected God **would in His time and way** but in history answer to vindicate their claim that their cause was right as judged by His “Laws” so even Benjamin Franklin – who when judged by Scripture was not a true believer – attested that they had seen God's answer to the founder's prayer.<sup>275</sup> So the reader can 3) **realize** that ***\*\*based on Scripture, the witnesses given herein show God is vindicating the righteousness of my claims that I really did pray on 911 for its first events in concept form (I did not specify who or how- just that the Twin Towers and Pentagon be attacked and for what reasons) before they ever occurred to turn us back to Him through His Servant Jesus.\*\****

**So compare together:** 1) <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/SCANOfExhibitAThatIsInSupportOf2016DroughtGravelingFamilyPrayed.pdf> showing that the congregation I served was led by me in praying for 2007's drought and that they thereafter recognized the Lord Jesus answered with 2007's drought; to 2) the affidavit at <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/SCANOf2016DroughtGravelingFamilyPrayedFor.pdf> showing what I led my family to pray when we prayed for 2016's drought. I led our family in prayer and recited some of the facts in that prayer for why God should send a drought. I told God that we had warned the court and brought to them the various:

*“proofs of all the fraud” and “rights” [violations in the unlawful foreclosure of our house, that] “we” [warned the courts that God had] “answered with 911 for our idolatry, murder, and immorality! [our 3 sins; yet that] “They don't care that we warned them that Your word says a fourth sin can put us over the brink and You will not withhold punishment after You already brought 911 and 2008's Great Recession! You also brought 2007's drought we prayed for as a congregation! You answered the congregation and my prayer for a drought when Roy Moore was thrown out of office...for Your Ten Commandments...Help us Lord! ...perhaps its time You bring another drought to confirm what we are saying...! You did answer our prayers for drought in 2007, yet even Roy Moore<sup>276</sup> and America's Supreme Court they all ignore all the evidence and refuse to do right - so we are coming under more...wrath for these four sins. They won't listen! Oh Lord, bring another drought to confirm what we had been saying...: 911 and 2008's Great Recession were for our three great sins and this fourth sin is putting us on the brink of disastrous greater judgments, so that they must know they as courts must repent!...” [Said affidavit further has written in it:] “We realized later that God...answered our prayer by giving us the 2016 drought.” “Stephen...: I remember my father praying something like the above prayer. Later we realized God had answered our prayer with the 2016 drought.”*

274 See my supports: about 98% were Protestant and most of them were Reformed. A believer may pray where an unbeliever hears the believer's prayer and where the unbeliever listens, whether to see if God will answer, et al. God hears believers.

275 See James Madison's Notes on the Constitutional Convention and my supports.

276 As my supports and church members can attest, I thought the world of Roy Moore. I have a picture of him and Kayla with our family during his run for Governor when I gave him 50.00 cash, Dr. Bahnsen's [Why I a Am A Post-Millennialist](#) and told him I was praying he would one day be President. After he reviewed my draft letter to President Bush about 911 for for our 3 sins and he gave Jer. 5 over the phone during the review of that letter, after I heard from another couple he knew about the bank fraud in their house loan but ruled against them (I thought there must have been some mistake) but after he himself saw the forged documents and other frauds done us but approved of it (!) as his signature shows (see the link in Brief or Memorandum), when he refused to do right so that God's providence had made even Roy Moore a glaring illustration of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin so that Jer. 5 was true – of all people also of him though he had years before read Jer. 5 to me and now Jer. 5-8's description fit him as part of America's situation to a “T”, when though I sought to call him to repent as a brother talking to him later on the phone but left messages and sent emails he still refused to repent or even return my calls/emails, I finally prayed God would not allow him to win his Senate race. Perhaps he was falsely accused via use of forged documents yet this is in God's providence and Roy approved use of forged documents to steal our home in God's drama illustrating our 4<sup>th</sup> sin.

**The application is clear:** the fact that saints bear witness that I prayed after 911 - and they prayed with me or heard me pray - for 2007's and 2016's droughts and they affirm that God answered with those droughts vindicates and confirms that I did NOT lie about praying for 911 and that God answered that prayer. If we want God's word on this matter He says His answers to my prayers, attested by **more** than 2 or 3 witnesses, confirms my earlier claim about 911 to President Bush, Senator Jeff Sessions, others and media. **God requires us to judge by His word** (Ps. 119: 105; Isa. 8: 20; 2 Tim. 3: 16-17) rather than by what we “*feel*”/“*think*”, majority vote, et al. Given testimonies affirming claims that are entirely agreeable with Scripture's teachings and America's own organic and supreme laws and history, God's word shows the reader is **required** to believe me.

**(V). Other circumstantial witnesses add buttressing testimony.** For instance, **1-** my wife bore witness under oath as [www.anchoroftruth.org/potus](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/potus) verifies that she heard me tell her that I recalled my prayer for 911 while we traveled Kentucky. Her firsthand testimony confirms mine and covers a large part of what I claimed in the “*Transcription of Tape to Pres Bush; Affidavit*” which she also signed. Neither of us knew about these refunds then. **2-** Others heard me pray and or prayed with me and saw God answer those prayers **where the prayers were either:** a)) prayed **after** I earlier shared that I had prayed for and God answered with 911. For instance evidence exists to prove I shared with Congressmen, a court, a former Iowa Sheriff and with my Chelsea Alabama congregation (some of whom later signed affirming the Lord Jesus had answered our prayer for a drought in 2007's drought. I led the congregational prayer for said drought. If you need to, see again <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/SCANOfExhibitAThatIsInSupportOf2016DroughtGravelingFamilyPrayed.pdf> . My sermon or other records show this prayer for drought occurred March 4, 2007 while I had informed the congregation about my prayer for and God's answer with 911 on Oct. 22, 2006. Records<sup>277</sup> show it was about a year later – Oct. 22, 2007 - that I received a response from President Bush to my communication informing him of my 911 prayer and its serious call to repent and have him lead America in repentance. The congregation and I were disappointed there was no repentance. As I recall, Roy Moore's also being removed from office deeply grieved the congregation and I - a mile marker indicating America and government rebelliously, flagrantly refused to turn from apostasy so we sensed the need to pray for a drought to call us back to Him. If I had lied about 911, Jesus would NOT have answered with the 2007 drought as signatures prove He did. b)) There is sworn testimony that I was heard in effect praying for 2016's drought. There is sworn testimony that my prayer for 2016's drought involved declaring to God that I had prayed for 911, 2007's drought and 2008's Great Recession and that God had answered those prayers. According to Scripture's teaching as given above, testimony that I prayed such a prayer that recited former prayers God answered in those judgment events powerfully confirms what I claim. For if I had been lying about 911, 2007's drought, and 2008's Great Recession as God's answers to my prayers for those events, God would NOT have answered with 2016's drought. Yet sworn testimony affirms that family member/s affirm things like they “*remember*” me praying “*to send a drought*”, that the words were “*something like*” the prayer I swore we prayed as written at <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/SCANOf2016DroughtGravelingFamilyPrayedFor.pdf> and that we later recognized God “*answer*”ed “*our prayer with*” “*the*” 2016 “*drought*”<sup>278</sup>.

277 See [ScanOfMyEmailToFriendsRePresidentBushsResponse \[put on anchor\]](#)

278 “**From Stephen Graveling (age 21):** I definitely remember how the Alabama Supreme Court denied us justice in our house case and how we prayed a number of times “*Lord God maybe its time for You to send a drought*” because of that denial of justice. I remember my father praying something like the above prayer. Later we realized God had answered our



From a Scriptural standpoint of justice, why would God answer yet another prayer for judgment in 2016's drought? The Scriptural answer is not hard to come by. **Before** my family and I prayed for 2016's drought on one day, we had spent YEARS working, sacrificing and appealing for justice in our house matter from lower circuit courts to federal courts, the 11<sup>th</sup> circuit, then again from the lower circuit courts to state appellate court to **Alabama's Supreme Court** until finally we were forced to appeal for justice via an **Emergency Petition** to **America's Supreme Court**. As proved by [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) **ScanOfEmergencyPetitionToAmericasSupremeCourt and ScanUSPSTrackingOfEmergencyPetitionToAmericasSupremeCourtEK984226218US JJJ**, part of that **Emergency Petition** for redress of grievances warned:

Petitioners believe that all the blessings from God to America **really are at stake** in relation to this case. .... If injustice is permitted to be unredressed in this case, America will show its contempt for the Governor of the Universe and His law in relation to petitioners who have repeatedly in this matter given testimony that corroborates what is already clear from Scripture, world and especially American history, Jonathan Cahn's Isaiah 9: 10 DVD, Pat Robertson's and Jerry Falwell's warnings after 911 occurred and conscience: America is under judgment. .... This court is empowered to hear petitions for redress (1<sup>st</sup> Amendment) and redress them. .... If this court does not give petitioner's justice, but ignores our cries, that surely will be noticed by God who is just and will according to His Word further fill His cup of wrath against America. .... **the Bible's record** of how God treats nations (as made known in Amos' prophecy: after persistence in three sins, a fourth sin is a breaking point where God pours out wrath in far greater than remedial ways; **2) the reality of sin in and judgment already on America:** petitioner James, after exhausting all ways for redress to turn our nation back to God, painfully aware from Scripture, conscience and history of both God's justice and mercy and how hundreds of millions of Americans were on their way to hell<sup>279</sup> and his beloved country headed toward destruction<sup>280</sup> unless we turned back to God, cried out earnestly to God on his knees...) that though he did not want to pray it, though he did not want anyone to die, yet as recorded under oath...he asked God that if He thought it right and the right time He bring judgment that very day in the next hours and James mentioned both the Twin Towers and Pentagon; James conveyed this to...president, media and branches of government how God thus indicated His anger against us for America's three abominable sins of idolatry, abortion murder and immorality on 911; petitioner James swore these events came about one half an hour after his teary prayer<sup>281</sup> (for a drop of God's justice in the events of 911, and, later, when there was no repentance... again asked for a little of His judgment in 2008's Great Recession so as to hopefully cause us to turn back. Petitioners tremble for their country and so many in its government given the flagrant rejection of God, His Son Jesus Christ, His Ten Commandments, the authority of Cx [Constitution] and their rights by both banks, attorneys and courts. This matter has to do directly with American liberty as clearly related to economic release/jubilee from debt bondage as written into America's Liberty Bell: "PROCLAIM LIBERTY THROUGHOUT ALL THE LAND UNTO ALL THE INHABITANTS THEREOF LEV. XXV X." (quoting Leviticus 25: 10). In God's providence, 911 came in connection to petitioner's house. This compares to petitioners to how **a)** in Israel covenant made with God at the Temple was where sanction for breaking covenant also came in relation to; petitioner related to the earlier courts that 911 was connected with petitioner's house and his

---

prayer with the 2016 drought." **From Abigail Graveling (age 10):** *I remember praying a number of times for God to send a drought. I'm about 99% sure my Daddy prayed about our nation needing to repent in the prayer and I think I remember him praying about Roy Moore in the prayer too. God did answer our prayer with the drought.*"

279 Here's reality, here's the reality of your eternity: the truth of the God who made all the real world and the real you: God's word describes hell as a real place, a furnace of fire with weeping and gnashing of teeth. Imagine your body being inside a burning house with no way to escape; imagine walking on the roof with a consuming fire under your feet where you cannot get off and death is inevitable and you will die; this is not just figurative; you will die and fall through the roof and the only thing you don't know is at what moment but that future moment is certain and cannot be escaped; so if you value your body and soul and happiness at all, your Creator (who is good) calls you had better turn from your sins TODAY, two seconds may be too late forever, e-t-er-n-a-l-l-y painfully too late! TODAY is the day of salvation if you will but get down on your knees before the gracious Savior and King who has all authority in heaven and on earth: Jesus, who gave Himself to suffer hell at the cross for all who ask Him and give Him themselves to save them from all their sins and the just damnation they deserve. Is God your Eternal Enemy, or your Greatest Friend?

280 "He who despises the word will be destroyed, but he who fears the commandment will be rewarded." Proverbs 13:13.

281 Cf. Epistle of James chapter 5, the judgment in answer to prayer against the French as recorded by "The Ballad of the French Fleet" (American poet Henry Wadsworth Longfellow) per <http://www.fastpencil.com/publications/3198-And-Then-They-Prayed> 4-6-2016) and the Continental Congress' prayer against the British government - see Chaplain of House of Representatives link.

said prayer; **b)** America made covenant with God through its federal government at St. Paul's Chapel New York, New York April 30, 1789 and there on 911 God brought sanctions in answer to petitioner's prayer so as to, like a physician, help save our nation by turning it from its sins back to God through living faith in His Anointed Son Jesus. Thus far, this call to repentance is ignored; God's patience is running very thin."

Whether or not said Court read our Emergency Petition, God's word in Jer. 36 shows He still considered said Court - and nation by it - **FORMALLY SERVED**. As proved by links below, because the Supreme Court was given a **watchman's warning** from God's word and sworn testimony that confirms His word yet refused to redress the grievances we suffered in this 4<sup>th</sup> sin, we cried to God. We reminded Him that 2007's drought came in answer to prayer and asked Him for another. In light of Scripture, my and my son's recall of the gist of the prayer that God answered with 2016's drought was God's way of confirming that America and courts **have persisted in said 4 sins**, that America and government **are** under judgment, that 911, 2007's drought, 2008's Great Recession **were** His answers to prayers, that we **are** on the "brink" of severe "punishment" because God's calls to repent are ignored **and that God now urgently commands us that we "must repent!"** (emphases added).

**Court, consider!:** God by 2016's drought affirmed what we wrote said Court: that "*God's patience is running very thin*", that by said Court's "permit"ing "*injustice*" "*to be unredressed in [our house] case, America...show[ed] its contempt for [God] and His law*" [and that even after our] "*testimony [that]...911 occurred [as a] judgment. ...[for our] three sins*" "*and... [after we had also suffered] His judgment in [said] Recession*" [so] a *fourth sin [of unjust currency] is a breaking point where God pours out wrath in far greater than remedial ways*". Consider: we "*tremble[d before 2016's drought and fires] for [America] and... government given the ...rejection of God..., His...Commandments, [and] the [Constitution]....[after we highlighted that]...911 was connected with petitioner's house and his said prayer [for 911]*". **AFTER** America by said Court gave the Most High a **FIRST FORMAL WITNESS** by our actions that we tell Him: "*depart from us*", we reject Your word, we defy Your wrath NOW consider seriously: **IF THIS COURT that represents America's very "conscience" gives by its response to this matter the Most High a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS** where we again tell Him: "*depart from us*", we reject Your word and defy Your wrath then given that *two formal witnesses are all that is needed to prove a matter to God, He will have just cause to show His word's warnings are true by again sending another DROP or WORSE of His wrath*. After His warning from **Jer. 8:13 was given to said Court that "all the blessings from God to America really are at stake in relation to this [house] case"** [which was more about the banking side of the syndicate], and after 2016's drought, now then consider part of that warning adapted to this court: "***This [refund] matter has to do directly with American liberty*** [itself. For this matter is more about the government side of the syndicate. God's word says in Jer. 5, Rom. 13 et al - and our Declaration affirms this truth of His word - that government is appointed by God to guard our rights to LIBERTY and others. These are to be guarded **so jealously** that every government party is required by Constitution Art. 6 to swear in God's Name or affirm before Him – *thereby opening themselves up to His wrath in history and eternity if they break their word - to uphold said laws written to guard our rights*. Given that first, consider second that this matter deals again - like the house matter - with our 4<sup>th</sup> sin] and is "*clearly related to economic release/jubilee from debt bondage as written into America's Liberty Bell: "PROCLAIM LIBERTY THROUGHOUT ALL THE LAND UNTO ALL THE INHABITANTS THEREOF."* **Therefore, if this court does not proclaim liberty to me** by ordering Rs to give me the refunds and other funds owed me, then based on the striking similarities God's orchestrated in America since 911 after I bore fruits of repenting by seeking to follow the Lord while I clung to His promise to

restore what had been lost and during that journey He gave in house and refund matters point for point correspondence to the same realities of forgery, fraud, gross rights violations and government leader's in Israel where leaders in both covenanted countries in effect proclaimed liberty but then "changed" to return slaves to slavery (Jer. 5-8; 34; Exhibits 33, 33.5), His word warns God will say to guilty government parties in America what He said to Israel's: "Behold, I proclaim liberty to you," says the LORD-' to the sword, to pestilence, and to famine!" (34: 17). I hope you realize now why after studying Scripture and seeing God's providence, I have Scriptural grounds to fear as I warned at the start of this FleshingOut that we are in a **precarious Jer. 36 like situation** where only 1 leader by only 1 more sin can bring on us all the "doom" God's word has threatened us with for decades.

God confirmed that **I have not lied about my claim that He answered my prayer for 911**. After this syndicate's persistence in rebellion because it apparently thinks it "knows better", I do not say but am very **tempted** to say: reject the rule of said 3 laws that says 2 witnesses establish a matter; reject God's warnings in all these judgments though He gave you 2-3 witnesses of prayer for and answer of 2016's drought; reject all of God's confirmations and warnings He has given America and government by His servants in His goodness and longsuffering toward you. So you will CONFIRM yourselves to be fools indeed for ' *The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge, but fools despise wisdom and instruction.*' - Prov. 1:7. I think it is only because I broke my vow and failed you that **I resist that temptation** and persist in longsuffering. **Can't you see from all these laws, authorities, providential acts I had no control over, various witnesses - everything combined together** in the light of God's word and our own organic, supreme and recent Public Laws that God has clearly confirmed my and or other saint's claims that He answered prayers for 911, 2007's drought, 2008's Great Recession, and 2016's drought for our 3 and 4 sins? Why do you treat me as though I am from another planet when your own laws and history affirm that the Bible is God's word, that Jesus is God's graciously provided "Savior", Messiah and "our Lord"? That He gave us the "Blessings of Liberty" and our rights but that we suffer His – the "Supreme Judge of the world"'s "wrath" for breaking our promise to Him to "trust" Him?

**\*\*I** borrow the words of a **Protestant writing**<sup>282</sup> that illustrates the Scriptural approach for how to decide things: "Since we are to judge of the will of God from His Word, which testifies that" 1) God answers prayers of those who are in Christ Jesus and not harboring known sins in their lives but obeying God's law and 2) that the word of two men is true, men and nations "ought not to doubt" the **Scripturally agreeable** claims supported by sworn witnesses of those "whom it pleases God to" answer the prayers of.

**(W). \*\*According to the principles of God's word, Protestant writings, our Continental Congress' prayer, our Declaration, America's history**<sup>283</sup>, **et al said answers are COMPELLING proofs of my claims!** **So know: God did judge as written! His word REQUIRES**<sup>284</sup> **the reader to accept my claims as true: that**

---

282 Canons of Dort 1: 17

283 Cf. **Exhibits 18.9** (even Benjamin Franklin saying the God the evangelical founders had called on was America's "Friend" who had answered their prayers so he urged for prayer that the deadlocked Constitutional Convention might by God's grace move forward; reportedly the Congressional Record records God's amazing answers to prayer that attest of His grace and saving power toward America when it humbly sought Him in Jesus Christ), **18.9B and 18.9C**.

284 Scripture's standard to judge is: are there 2-3 sworn witnesses? Jesus said "**the testimony of two men is true**" (John 8: 17; Deut. 17: 6; 19: 15.) God's word in I Sam. 26: 11-22; 2 Cor. 13: 1-2 et al treats non personal objects as evidence able to serve as witnesses. (Yes there can be false witnesses: these are to suffer whatever they tried to make another suffer -Deut. 19: 19). Our founder's Constitution Art 3, Sec 2: "**the Testimony of two Witnesses to**" an "Act" is sufficient for a court to rule a matter has been proved. So whether I refer to sworn or affirmed witnesses for droughts prayed for, or April 29, 2016's fires as affirmed by the witness of recordings, or the witness of my sermon and congregational prayer for murderers like Clinton to be removed (and my sworn witness I prayed in my heart "**Impeach Clinton Lord!**" during the same prayer), these are all witnesses. **Double or triple the assurance factor** by asking: are there witnesses/proofs that in those prayers I prayed to God

**Jesus is God's Messiah and through Him God answered my prayer prayed before 911's events as told President and media, that I forgot my vow, that God chastened for breaking it by ruining my rental house business, that I prayed He would restore everything – also the wealth He took - and that He then led me to the refunds.**<sup>285\*\*</sup> I provide more than **2-3 witnesses** confirming that what I wrote about 911 is true. c) Like Elijah

prayed for fire (I Kings 18) before the public in Israel and God answered the same day so I prayed for fire before public St. Clair County Alabama Sheriff Terri Surlles on April 29, 2016 where the prayer's words stated that I had prayed for 911, was suffering injustices in the unlawful foreclosure of my house, that Jesus is God's Messiah whom all government must obey and that God is breaking the shroud of fraud in connection with this 4<sup>th</sup> sin. As well, I prayed with another pastor and my wife as well as again alone for fire that day as stated in footnote  . If I were lying about these claims, God would not have answered; yet as the link to the audio recording of that prayer and the **abcnews links** prove, God answered with the witness of 3 dwelling fires that very day.

**(X). So by the standard of said 3 laws, my claims are established.** *For those with eyes to see,* these Scriptures, laws, Appendices and Exhibits, firsthand testimonies and supports **show I speak the truth and have striven to live according to it.** **This also confirms:** **1)** I have not harbored any known sin in seeking these refunds since I learned of them in 2008; **2)** my prayer for 911 included my petition to God to “somehow” work out His answer on 911 for Israel's salvation as His word promised in **Romans 11**<sup>286</sup>. **\*\*So, what are we waiting for?**

---

*“Father in heaven, I pray You would glorify Your Son Jesus. You know what's... going on in this situation...I pray you could be gracious to glorify and vindicate Your Son Jesus... Your precious Messiah, the Savior of all who seek Him. I pray You would vindicate my claims about His answering prayer with the judgment for the events of 911. I pray that You would answer Lord like You did for Elijah by fire, so...everyone can see You are the one true God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit, that You hate, You break the capstone of mammon and deceptive fraud...that I'm suffering from, and that LORD You have appointed Your Son Jesus to be the Savior and the Lord of the nations, LORD, to be the Chief Cornerstone, and for the world, law, and judges, attorneys, everybody to serve Him as You commanded. LORD you gave that command in Psalm 2, You gave it in Acts 13, You promised that all who come to Him will find joy, peace, eternal life, abundant life in Him. Lord...I ask it in Your name and by Jesus blood.” YES! Or are there any witnesses that I prayed to the Lord before and with my family: “Lord You know we are not lying! Help us Lord! Help us! Lord, perhaps its time You bring another drought to confirm what we are saying is true! You did answer our prayers for drought in 2007, yet even Roy Moore and America's Supreme Court they all ignore all the evidence and refuse to do right - so we are coming under more of Your wrath for these four sins. They won't listen! Oh Lord, bring another drought to confirm what we had been saying to the courts: **911 and 2008's Great Recession were** for our three great sins and this fourth sin is putting us on the brink of disastrous greater judgments, so that they must know they as courts must repent! Vindicate us Lord! Have mercy on us”?* [emphasis added] **YES! There are signatures that show other saints affirm** and or swear they heard me pray for these droughts even as the Bible says Elijah prayed for drought. God says the witness of two or three witnesses establishes or proves a matter; with this Christian common law and America's supreme law (Constitution Art. 3. Sec. 2) agree. Therefore, because God says we are to believe 2-3 sworn or affirmed testimonies (that agree with His word) means God's word requires us and you the reader to believe these testimonies. Jesus upbraided those who were “*slow of heart to believe*” (Luke 24: 25) what 1) Scripture taught/predicted (did not God predict we would suffer such wrath for our sins?); 2) firsthand witnesses who saw Him resurrected (their testimony could be tested and found to agree with Scripture).

**285 Available on request is evidence showing I wrote others that after God chastened me by ruining my rental house business I prayed that He would restore those finances and that He led me to these refunds. That would historically document my reason for seeking the refunds. However, this does NOT have to be requested to prove that the refunds and other funds are due me: that is already clear from law and contracts and a timeframe must be upheld or the contracts are broken and Lord willing I do not want this court to cause more wrath. But to help confirm the reality of God's leading so people may have believe on the Lord I plan – Lord willing - to put a version of that letter on [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) IF I receive request for it.**

**286** Are you well informed of and fully agreeable with The Puritan Hope based on Romans 11 that inspired Pilgrims and Puritans (probably also founders who were Puritans – like Roger Sherman and Sam Adams)? I am their spiritual heir. Look online for songs in the blue Psalter Hymnal for hymns my churches I grew up in or pastored use: see #s 313, 476 (National Hymn) 477, 478, 486 that sounds like the founders words, like their Declaration of Independence. Their belief in God and that He would advance Messiah Jesus' kingdom over the world made them willing to endure persecution in England and leave it to dare to risk everything (many lost everything) to settle these shores. Yes as the Mayflower Compact says they did it to advance their Messiah' Jesus' kingdom (see Kirk Cameron's excellent documentary MONUMENTAL). Such a robust “Jesus is Lord” of all of life faith as well motivated many of our founders who also risked everything to set up our government. From a human standpoint some may consider me crazy to risk everything to bring this matter before court and country. Unbelievers who do not know my God may think I am a fool. I am not; after seeing God's prophetic word fulfilled in Jesus, knowing the presence of His Spirit, love, peace and joy in my heart and life, seeing His answers to prayers for many people's



**Seek the dear “Desire of every nation”<sup>287</sup>: get right with God by Jesus today, the day of salvation! Personal, national, international curses can be averted; personal, national and international blessings realized! \*\***

**(Y). PROLONGED SUFFERING FROM THIS SYNDICATE TAUGHT ME IT IS HARD HEARTED SO I OFFER FURTHER HELP TO THE READER<sup>288</sup> SO HE MAY RESPOND RIGHTLY. I NOTICE:**

**(1-) Jeremiah was not an attorney nor am I; God called us to be His ministers.** God chose me – weak, poor, foolish in the eyes of those who do not know His Son – to bring this. He also led me to speak for myself as Messiah's servant Paul did<sup>289</sup>. Do not despise me for these reasons for God says: “*Do not rob the poor because he is poor, nor oppress the afflicted at the gate* [where judges heard cases]; **for the LORD will plead their cause, and plunder the soul of those who plunder them.**”<sup>290</sup> [emphasis added]. Your *Haines v. Kerner* 404, US 519 30 **requires** very lenient treatment of me.

**(2-) God also requires this court to do its sworn duty:** obey America's “supreme” law (1 Pet. 2: 13) also in the **First Amendment** that guarantees that government will guard my right to **freely: a) exercise my religion** to trust in God and obey the “Laws...of God” - whether the **five commands** given herein or other commands; **b) speak/write all** He requires; **c) bring UNABRIDGED** petitions: “*Congress shall make no law...abridging the...right of the people...to petition the Government for a redress of grievances*”. Said supreme law forbids you from abridging **any** part of this. Rs tried to get me to violate my rights, do not be like them for **it is unlawful for clerk or court to: 1)** require me to violate or waive my rights, to break my contracts either with God, with my wife Lori (wedding vows and coveture agreement) and or with Rs and related parties; **2)** require me to violate the **maxim of law** that I am not required to do the impossible. It is IMPOSSIBLE to do all God requires of me in this matter in 40 pages! **3)** Obstruct me from obeying said 3 laws by doing my duty and by exercising my rights to obey God's **five commands** (given herein) to share all this matter to show love to God and neighbors and so guard their rights, even to life, liberty and others. Other courts treat their oaths to uphold my rights as

salvation from sin and guilt, addictions, and sickness, answers for decades of His forbearance with America despite its 3 sins, and finally for drops of His judgment, I KNOW my Savior lives and this Scripture based hope is REAL and will not disappoint. That's why I endured all the trials I have since 911; why have not given up (though the enmity of the world, flesh and devil tried to make me 1000s of times) seeking these refunds and other funds God led me to to restore what He by His word and “act” of judgment on 911 in answer to my prayer thereby promised me after I inadvertently broke my promise to Him to share how I prayed and He answered with President and media. I lost the good He promised me and the world by my sinful forgetting. But because He is faithful, I obey to bring this. Be sure: it is NOT because I have ANY hope in this court or government. I have lost such faith after seeing “everyone” in all courts dealing “falsely” with my house matter, after this court dealt falsely with me by citing *Perry v. US*. ONLY because I rely on the God who was faithful to fulfill His word to give Israel and the nations the Seed He promised our first parents (Gen. 3: 15; Luke 3), Abraham (Gen. 12; Gal. 3: 16), and David (2 Sam. 7: 14; Matt. 1), because I know I prayed beforehand and He answered with the first events of 911 et al do I bring this. His word is true; I can depend on His promise He WILL restore all I and the world lost by my failure. This is the only way He showed me to take and promises me favor in the court by His word and Spirit. **So I bring this so God may fulfill His promises to me and in His way “somehow” work out 911 for Israel's salvation and all nations as promised in Deut. 32-33; Psalm 102; and Romans 11 - see [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) Romans 11 series and His merciful and just answer on 911.**

287 Haggai 2: 7: Jesus is Who we truly should desire! He is our Peace with God (Micah 5: 1-4; Rom. 5: 1) and through Him as Prince of peace peace among nations (Isa. 2: 1-4; 9: 6-7; 11; 19; et al) is what we desire. He is the Source of great prosperity Psalms 67; 72; Ezek 34 et al as He kept perfectly and as nation's in Him strive by grace to keep the Fifth Commandment. He gave and promises to give 100s of years of great longevity (the Fifth Commandment with Isaiah 65: 20-23- restoring those who trust and obey Him apparently Scripture indicates He will restore something of the longevity rates “the locust” as it were ate by the world's rebellion resulting in Noah's worldwide flood. While there will never be full paradise on earth until Jesus returns to earth so it looks forward to and earnestly must ever pray for His return when He will usher in the New Heavens and New Earth where righteousness dwell, though this world will ever be imperfect, yet God in His word promises a real foretaste and worldwide drop of the eternal paradise God will give His redeemed. Given my prayer and God's answer to “somehow” work it out for Israel's salvation, and that Romans 11 et al shows that will result - because of Jesus' shedding His lifeblood for the sins of the world- in the world's salvation (hear about it at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) Romans 11 series) **God shows the greatness of His heart: when men and nations trust and obey Him through His Son, He pours out great blessings!**

288 Yes, so much in here about that because so far government has refused to listen. I pray God causes you now.

289 Acts 24-26.

290 Prov. 22: 22-23.

*frivolous*; if said 3 laws and your oath are “*frivolity*” to you too, read Appendix Part D3 on the temporal and eternal results said 3 laws say that has.

**(3-) God’s word requires you to respect my choice of Citizenship.** I learned from court cases there are different C/citizenships Americans may choose. Said Declaration says it is only by the “*consent*” of the governed that government may rule. My First Amendment right guarantees me to freely obey my God to seek and or recover a Citizenship more in line with His word and the welfare of my estate. I have the right to reject contracts others used to bring me into a citizenship I was not given full disclosure of. I have the right to contract what my Citizenship will be, and have. I assert that I have the right to obey God’s commands to “*exercise dominion*” over and to “*tend and defend*” my estate as well as any entities that against my consent intrude into it, such as the all capital names entity so that I may obey God in regards to my estate so it may glorify God and serve His kingdom. Rs formed contracts agreeing to this assertion<sup>291</sup>. As explained herein, in my Brief and or in my Memorandum, I chose – when pursuing these refunds - to disenfranchise from what was reported to me was a very likely reason Rs converted the refunds to alleged debts. Namely, that I had entered - without being given full disclosure and without giving my informed consent- into a District of Columbia/US/federal citizenship distinct from American, de jure, common law Citizenship. Reportedly most Americans were craftily brought into said U.S. citizenship the same way.<sup>292</sup> To pursue these refunds because God led me to them, I sought to disentangle myself from such potential snares Rs may have been using but refused to disclose. I chose a more *de jure* Citizenship the founders envisioned for me to reclaim God given rights and liberties after it was reported to me that it was very likely the IRS “*changed*” my refunds to debts because it was treating me as a U.S./Fourteenth Amendment/D.C. contract/franchise/statutory citizen who has what are effectively revocable privileges/benefits (though perhaps described as rights) from government rather than unalienable rights from God. I have not found the syndicate forthright about these matters but there is good reason to believe (cf. *Hale v. Henkel*, 201 U.S. 370 1906) that government argues it can give or take said privileges/benefits at its discretion due to such contracts. I informed Rs I rescinded any such US citizenship and contracts whether they would claim I entered it by birth certificate, license, franchise or otherwise, but Rs still refused to give me the refunds. As explained more in **Exhibit 65 part A “PUBLIC NOTICE, DECLARATIONS AND LAWFUL PROTEST”** and “**NOTICE OF SURETY ACT AND BOND**” and its support **part B “Commercial Security Agreement analogous to UCC-1 Financing Statement”** since the syndicate by their letters show they apparently go on presuming I am a US citizen by addressing me with the all capital letters name/entity that **looks like** but IS NOT my real name, I obeyed God’s word in Gen. 1-2 et al to defend my estate and exercise dominion over that all capital letters entity by forming contracts with Rs that I **alone am the authorized representative of that entity**. So I am **not** a “US”<sup>293</sup>/District of

291 Such as in # 10 of **Exhibit 114** et al.

292 Two Scriptures I find especially relevant: Deut. 25: 13-16 (I write about this elsewhere, especially about my house) and 2 Pet. 2: “*By covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words...*”. See [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) for the chart that shows how incredibly complicated, tricky and deceptive their words are by which to ensnare people. How did we get to the point of having Obamacare forced down our throats and the Supreme Court approve it? Here seems to be much of it.

293 **Exhibit 121** #s 6-19: “**We...give FORMAL NOTICE ...we are NOT citizens of the UNITED STATES, i.e. the District of Columbia but...are American Nationals sojourning in one of the 50 states of the union which leaves the federal government without authority to tax us. That we are not the all capitals legal fiction entities/persons indicated on your letter “JAMES F. & LORI J. GRAVELING”. Nor are we on the federal zone, District of Columbia political subdivision. That we hereby rebut your presumption that we are taxpayers under the jurisdiction of the “State of Alabama...” We are not statutory, District of Columbia or US citizens nor thus citizens of the State of Alabama (which is a political subdivision of the UNITED STATES/US). Rather we are Citizens of the state Alabama (not to be confused with the State of Alabama). Both James...and Lori... as people of the state Alabama declare...we are citizens as considered under 8 USC 1121 and 8 USC 1452 (non resident, state citizens) and not statutory.... and therefore are not liable for your alleged “tax liability.” Again...prove otherwise if you assert otherwise. That you have no jurisdiction over us...you are violating Title 26 7433. We are not the all capital persons name, nor fictitious entities pursuant to the US Government Style Manual under**

Columbia/statutory citizen but an American Citizen who has God given rights and who **stands on** said 3 laws (*that are far above statutory/scrival rules and any contract<sup>294</sup> that would enter me into any such statutory/US/DC citizenship*) and **I stand on** the founder's First Amendment guarantees that declared I have inherently from God **rights** – rights before America ever was - and that are **guaranteed** me by said 3 laws as a non-statutory Citizen. If I am not a citizen of France, I am not required to follow its rules or give taxes to it. I am not a statutory/US citizen so I am not required to follow its statutory rules nor to give taxes to it. By referring to statutes, cases and the like I do not leave my rights, enter another jurisdiction nor leave my law form of said 3 laws. **\*\*To be a visible reminder of these realities, and to be a visible reminder of this matter's gravity, I wrote this document, my Brief and Memorandum generally in font size 11 (10 footnotes) and used 1.5 spacing.\*\***

**(4-) God requires you to bear patiently with this involved petition. There are 7 reasons why I must have so many footnotes, links and supports:** **1) Implied contracts** take more documentation to prove that they were formed than others. **2) As my humble<sup>295</sup> letter to President Bush stated, I broke my vow:** I promised God to tell President and media (so they could tell America) I prayed for 911 and the biblical grounds for asking Him for it so we could fear God and be called to repent and believe on Jesus Christ and so be restored to God, but inadvertently **forgot** to do that after the judgment. Later I remembered but that made **a mess** to explain: there is not only a lot of Scriptural knowledge and biblical worldview to explain that prayer if I had remembered, but as well much narrative after my failure for people to understand. **3) After I belatedly did fulfill my vow and so did my part, neither President nor media did their parts.** So hardly any heard God's "*intention*" for allowing 911, nor the call to repent, nor have hardly any repented. **4) After His astounding answer to prayer that had such promise and import to bless the world if and when we would turn to Him as a result of hearing about the prayer and God's answer, I sought the Lord to restore what had been lost and since then have had to patiently follow the Lord through many difficult parts of this journey while He is at work to answer my prayer to restore what was lost. As I review Bible promises I prayed and claimed, His answers to prayer, His Spirit's leading and His**

---

*capitals. You are in violation of said statutes which bind you. That the Alabama Code says that anyone who is subject to a federal income tax is subject to a state income tax. Provide proof that I am subject to the federal income tax. I am not. The Treasurer would have to prove that I do not live in the state Alabama....the State of Alabama is limited to the federal territories.";* **Exhibit 21C** p. 7 # 22: "*we...rebut...the IRS...Individual Master File (IMF) [as]...fraudulent, [for] listing me as in the Virgin Islands...I...never...set foot in the Virgin Islands...Said IMF is...thereby...fraudulent.... Said...document disproves the claim that I am.... a US taxpayer...I am not lawfully considered a US taxpayer nor subject to federal income taxes."* See also **Exhibit 105** p. 3; **Exhibit 36Y** p. 4; **Exhibit 104** pp. 1-2 # 2: "*Seeking to have a good conscience toward my God and men....As best as I can...I determined that I am not a U.S. citizen or resident per USC 28 Section 3002 (Exhibit G et al).* It is my belief that the exhibits further prove that: **there is no section of the code that requires me to file a federal or State of Alabama return.** You have been defaulted repeatedly that you have never provided any true, just, lawful validation/authorization for your assessments, your conversion of the refunds fro 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 into into alleged tax debts and formed contracts with me that my assertions were true and yours...fraudulent." See why it was breaking God's law and the other 2 of said 3 laws for the government to use Federal Reserve Notes AND MORE in **Exhibit 65: part A** my "**PUBLIC NOTICE, DECLARATIONS AND LAWFUL PROTEST**" and "**NOTICE OF SURETY ACT AND BOND**"; and **part B:** "**Commercial Security Agreement analogous to UCC-1 Financing Statement**".

294 Whether birth certificate, driver's license, social security card, et al.

295 God's word says all of us are "*by nature children of wrath*" (Eph. 2: 1-10). Jesus' apostle Paul wrote he was "*chief of sinners*". After God entrusted so much to me ("*to whom much is given much is required*") yet I forgot my vow, God's justice demanded my eternal suffering in hell for that sin, original sin, my sinful nature and all my other sins. Yet in great mercy God let Another (Jesus) suffer that wrath in my place and in the place of people who like me also forgot Him and their covenants/vows. After repenting Israel's king David desired to "*teach transgressors Your ways*" (Psalm 51: 13) and so do I. So like all men I am a great sinner by nature and weak in myself. My only comfort is that my faithful Savior "*Jesus loves me*" and though I'm weak, "*He is strong*". **So though everyone will learn of my failure by this, they will also of a far better reality: how great God's love is for sinners like us as proved in giving His only begotten Son Jesus for us. This is why in His mercy He answers prayer to forgive, to save souls, heal bodies, relationships, and lives, deliver, protect, judge and guide. God who did so much for me and millions of others promises to do the same for everyone who seeks and depends on Him through Jesus alone.**

providence<sup>296</sup> I am persuaded that He designed this refund matter to bring out 911's message I was to have brought earlier and that He will use this to move toward the restoration promised. I see He apparently was at work to do more than just give **the refunds to restore me financially**; He was at work to expose our 4 sins and our being headed to destruction but as well to display His Son and His cross that can pardon and restore us! After His providence permitted the house to be stolen, 2016's drought and fires, the principles of His word (as I explain herein or in my supports) required me to not only seek the refunds but also share **why** I processed for them and share what else occurred over the years to bring us to this point where His word warns that after persisting in our 4 sins, after the house and drought that already show we teeter on the brink, after your dismissal, this matter dealing again with our 4th sin being another potential second formal witness that could put us over the edge with God required me to give the full import of this matter. **God alone had control of all this as proved by His bringing both sides of the syndicate to their various responses, et al.** My earlier petition was dismissed by this court **Nov. 4, 2016**. My family and I recalled praying for said drought **Nov. 25, 2016**. So - as further proved herein and in my supports- His word, "*act*"s and providence warn everyone: IF this court as our "*conscience*" proves itself "*sear*"ed so it gives God a **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS**, He threatens us with said "*punishment*". But IF you now pursue Him, learn by this matter how God can graciously use failures like mine to work for good (Gen. 45) as you realize by this matter that God has given confirmations of His word, who **His Son Jesus is and of my and other's claims** about His "*act*"s, then you and those **who respond rightly in America can know peace of conscience and see America blessed again.** **5) We have near entirely lost our founder's Christian worldview** that connects said 3 laws and that proves the lawfulness and gravity of this matter. Hos. 4: 6: "*My people perish for lack of knowledge*". But I do not want America to perish! **6) Ignorance of what said 3 laws require** abounds as does ignorance of the right definitions of words. America thereby was vulnerable to truth decay where the Supreme Court and others in government told enormous lies and re-defined meanings<sup>297</sup> related to our 3 and 4 sins so that America suffers the results in God's moral/spiritual, cultural and physical *wrath*. My Memorandum proves such lies and re-definitions used to break covenant with God and violate our rights to life, liberty and others; I use truth and historical facts to overcome these lies. I find this makes it **necessary to repeat** things for we are unfamiliar with and or do not understand the material unless I keep returning to foundations, context, et al. Repetition is not to irritate but instruct, to insure people understand. In such important matters I would rather err on the side of being redundant than being unclear. For **7) God gave me a very involved yet very serious duty** to "*tell*" a nation and government **without His word's worldview** of "*their transgression*"s (Isa.58: 1) that put us on the **brink**. God requires me to bring "all" the "message", yet because my readers are ignorant and or prejudiced against truths, laws, facts and realities my claims are based on also due to tremendous false indoctrination, lies, frauds and

296 In their Declaration of Independence, America's founders declared they "*firm*"ly "*reli*"ed on "*Divine Providence*". So have I **for America** since remembering my vow relied on God's providence that alone could and did work things together for the purpose of seeing Him restore all the loss my forgetting caused. I worked hard to inform the nation but nothing resulted. But God who answered me on 911 could restore things. Only He could bring me information, confirm things, open and close doors, have me form contracts, et al as He did. I find God directed me like He did His servants in the Bible - to do things neither they nor I always understood to use those very things later to illustrate His message. As Jeremiah concretely bought and sold property and God used those events, as he petitioned his government to redress grievances in his day, so do I. God led me through **the earlier theft of my house (connected with 911 for our 3 sins) and** this refund matter (connected with 911 for our 3 sins) yet used both also to illustrate our 4<sup>th</sup> sin and to warn us lest we like Israel persist in our sins until finally He must in righteous justice "*destroy*" us.

297 Such as what is "*justice*" and lawful/constitutional in terms of our currency; what is "*liberty*" when it comes to the matter of whether a mother may murder her son or daughter, whether people may engage in sexual immorality; as well re-defining of the Constitution's words "*tax*", "*general welfare*", "*interstate commerce*", and "*necessary and proper*" where the Court justifies the federal government's unlawful usurpation acts so it acts like it has unlimited power over people and states, thereby violating people's rights, the state's rights and powers and trespassing the limits said 3 laws give government. He who defines wins; God is the Definer of all.



injustices that the light of said 3 laws and history shows we have been under and or taught for over 100 years, therefore, because the readers need the **\*\*light of said 3 laws and documentation, God requires me<sup>298</sup> to at least offer my supports and write what I have in this FleshingOut lest my readers fail and or refuse to see these truths<sup>299</sup> or think I am the one who is guilty of fraud or injustice.\*\***

**(5-) \*\*HAVING SHARED SOME OF THE PERTINENT FACTS CONCERNING THE LARGER HISTORIC CONTEXT, I will soon EXPLAIN the connection between that context and the refunds by sharing some of said 3 laws and history's foundational truths and grounds in law for these refunds. While there are others, I set forth especially 5 foundational truths. I venture that most Americans forgot, are ignorant of and or prejudiced against at least 1 of these grounds of this refund matter. Having made the reader aware of the seriousness of our situation,** I give in brief, partial summary SOME of these foundational grounds.**\*\*** *For brevity I did NOT include everything. So if the reader considers what I gave unpersuasive, it is his duty to persist in reading and not respond wrongly given the larger historical context. He will then need to read at least 1) that part of my Memorandum at pages to called **"PART 1: BACKGROUND OF HISTORY AND LAW BEHIND THE REFUNDS TO SEE R's LAWBREAKING"** and if that still is not enough to persuade him, he will need to read as well all of GodsAmerica and then perhaps some or all of the Appendix Parts given below. To help the reader become more aware of any potential forgetfulness, ignorance and or prejudice he is affected by, and in what areas he may especially need to read, BEFORE I give the brief, partial arguments and proofs, I give a short test. I describe especially 5 Appendix Parts. You are required to know and obey "the Laws of...God " and man in these areas, but IF you forgot and or do not know the truth of any of these, and or are prejudiced against any of them, it shows you could rule wrongly*

---

298 I here am required like the apostle Paul who acted in obedience to Ezek. 3 and 33 so that he in Acts 20: 26-27 said: "Therefore I testify to you this day that I am innocent of the blood of all. For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God." God required me to offer you all the relevant laws, facts and realities in this very involved matter from His word, from laws His word requires Americans to obey, from contracts, from His "act's, from His providence (court records et al) and from historical context to illustrate and warn of our dire straits. As Isaiah and Jeremiah wrote LONG books so have I been required by God to. I have OFFERED everything I can think of in terms of what you need to overcome any ignorance and or prejudice that may be present in the reader so the reader may have confirmation that by agreeing to my petition to order the contract terms performed by Rs the reader does right. For America and government are like Jeremiah found his country and government: turned from God, ignorant of His law and prejudiced **against truths, laws, realities and facts** he brought in his petition as people are likely to be toward my petition. If the court responds wrongly, wrath will result; yet it is impossible for me to know **how much** ignorance and or prejudice the reader may have; while in one way that is **irrelevant** when it comes to **the court's** sworn duty to order contracts terms I bring performed by Rs - for whether this court wants to order the terms performed or not- it is required by laws and contracts to order Rs to perform them; yet, as proved herein and in my supports, I suffered repeatedly because today's courts do not keep their oaths, nor obey said laws nor the Constitution's prohibition against impairing obligations of contracts; so I walk a tightrope; you are required to enforce terms you are almost certainly ignorant of the righteous grounds of and or prejudiced against ordering performed; yet I must know I did my part so that if you do wrong then any wrath that results and any blood/soul guilt that is incurred is **on you and not me**; yet I also want and must try to help you by bringing the supports to show you the reader you do right to agree to my petition that shows the contract terms must be ordered performed by Rs. Given a generally law and contract breaking government, someone will be tempted to argue that what I have done and or what I have written is unlawful and or injures someone's rights; but in fact, in light of said laws, authorities and contracts, that party reveals great ignorance and or prejudice against the truth, laws, facts and realities that are the grounds of this petition. *Only God can change hearts* but it is my role to offer truths herein and in supports He may use to inform and to overcome prejudice against what I have done and written.

299 **In summary, truths** like those I have brought out: 1) the Bible is God's word and is truth, 2) because it is our Creator's word it has authority to teach us all we need to believe and obey to rightly relate to Him and others, 3) He is good to answer to be a merciful Savior but also to be a just Judge, 4) that we are breaking His laws, 5) that His word, "act"s and providence in both the government-approved theft of my house and this **so far** government-approved theft of my refunds and unauthorized debt collecting of them **both** illustrate the truth of said 3 laws that I warn about this 4<sup>th</sup> sin of unjust currency resulting in "every species of fraud and injustice"; 6) God already sent lesser and threatens to send greater judgments; 7) God apparently wants all these authorities - *His and our laws, our founder's words, His "act"s of judgment, circumstantial evidences, sworn/affirmed testimonies that I prayed for drops of God's just judgments to mercifully deliver the oppressed and turn us back to Him through Jesus and that He really answered me/us - to all be considered so America and government may KNOW themselves truly to be on the BRINK OF DESTRUCTIVE JUDGMENT.*

in this matter - unless as proved below - you simply do as required and order contract terms performed as written.

**\*\*So, do you agree with statements 1-5 below? If not, see the support/s you need to read for PROOF\*\* that:**

1. The founder's worldview was generally biblical/Protestant and this greatly influenced their founding laws that must govern us today (also relating to just "*Money*", "*just compensation*"); Appendix Part A.<sup>300</sup>
2. God teaches and requires nations to use just money in weights of gold and silver; Appendix Part B.<sup>301</sup>
3. The Constitution requires us to use gold and silver Coin and forbids paper money; Appendix Part C.<sup>302</sup>
4. Unrebutted affidavits take the force of implied contracts formed between Rs and I; Appendix Part D<sup>303</sup>.
5. The Constitution's money phrase author Roger Sherman in his booklet A Caveat Against Injustice argued from the "*laws of God and man*" that: 1) gold and silver Coin are just currency that protects rights; 2) paper money is a grave "*Injustice*" that undermines rights; and 3) government must give "*make Good*" /just compensation via "*Refunds*" in "*full Value*" if it ever takes men's private property of said Coin and forces them to use paper by which unjust money it forces "*Men*" to part with their private property/"*Estate*"s (coin, labors, energies, time et al); this and its applications are in Appendix Part J.<sup>304</sup>

**\*\*To further test the reader's ability to evaluate this matter and his/her need for more learning, see footnote<sup>305</sup> where further questions are asked.\*\* IF you recognize you have been forgetful of and or**

300 Answers the question: "Who cares if we use gold, silver or paper for money?" The founders did because they knew God does! They believed and wrote their laws what we as God's creatures are subject to Him and will enjoy His "Blessings of Liberty" only as we "establish Justice" in our law and government and keep it by guarding God given rights. Their worldview was such that they believed that if government circulated anything but "*gold and silver Coin*" it would violate His 3<sup>rd</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> commandments. They knew from Scripture (as Roger Sherman's said writing proves) that God's "wrath" is poured on nations and governments that persist in "unjust weights and measures"/aka unjust money. Proves the fathers and their founding documents were greatly influenced by the Bible and that its concepts involved in their words, acts and laws arose from said biblical worldview thereby proving that I am not by this refund matter defrauding any, frivolous or engaged in any other wrong whatsoever as judged by a biblical standard.

301 Proof from the Bible that God requires just weights and measures, just consideration for money as an economic instrument for trade, that God purposely created gold, silver and copper with their intrinsic properties to be intrinsically valuable for mankind to use as money and a true, lasting store of wealth, and that said Bible's teaching impacted the common law of England and America and said Bible's teaching tremendously impacted our founders as known by historical documentation thereby bringing the founders (after also violating biblical requirements in their "*Continental*" currency and suffering the ruin of America's economy, morals et al) to write into the supreme law what a just and lawful currency must be, namely: "*gold and silver Coin*" proving my claims are not frivolous, defrauding or wronging any but rather a trusting and obeying of God's law to seek to have restored to him what was taken by government taking of said constitutionally guaranteed private

302 Proves the fathers required and guaranteed "*gold and silver Coin*" as America's currency in order to guard the people's cluster of rights and that they were jealous to prevent use of paper money which would undermine said rights. Thereby disproves arguments that the Constitution was **not** written by the fathers to require and guarantee "*gold and silver Coin*" as America's currency proving the supreme law having required said "*Coin*", the government's taking it injured my cluster of rights and **unless** gov does as father and author of Art.1 Sect. 10's "*gold and silver Coin*" phrase Roger Sherman **required** in his publication A Caveat Against Injustice if gov ever took away said Coin of intrinsic value, it is unjust and violates its purpose to guard rights and instead injures its subjects.

303 Proves from the Bible, common law, maxims, law, Supreme Court and other court cases that leaving a party's sworn statements unrebutted (as in my case with Rs) results in the requirement by force of law that the one refusing and or failing to so rebut with substantive rebuttal agrees, acquiesces and adopts and can form contracts with the silent party proving: 1) per the authorities that R's acquiesced, adopted, and agreed with my affidavit's assertions, forming contracts with me; 2) this court is required by said authorities of to recognize and order performed those contract terms.

304 The Fifth Amendment's "*just compensation*" background is proved in Appendix Part J's "CONCLUSIONS" and its "HISTORICAL BACKGROUND TO THE FIFTH AMENDMENT's "just compensation" for taking of private property" pp. 60-69.

**305 For instance, are you sure you are already informed by and agreeable to other parts of a biblical worldview and do you also have knowledge of history and our founder's intent behind their supreme laws? Such as: (A) the requirements of "the Laws of Nature and Nature's God", Christian common law and America's supreme laws and Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 as they relate to this matter regarding "Coin", "just compensation", "dollar for dollar" "Refunds" and the "suffer death" penalty? (B) That because you are an American where we profess to be "under God" so you bear God's Name - in a way doubly if you are in office via required oath? (C) that God's word and other authorities in Appendix Part D<sup>3</sup> require any who receives sworn words that the receiver knows are wrong to rebut timely those words with relevant laws,**

**ignorant of and or are not agreeable with any of said things, DO NOT in presumption jump into the MORE NORMAL FACTS below without first remembering, learning and or agreeing with the facts herein below and in said various support documents** where I put proofs of and links to proofs of my claims rather than in this document so as to keep **this** shorter. I offer in my supports what I judge is enough truth to overcome what the reader has likely forgotten, is ignorant of and or prejudiced against. **\*\*Knowing for instance the truth that said 3 laws require us to use “gold and silver Coin” for just currency and expressly forbids us from using unjust paper (thus also digital) money is one ESSENTIAL among others to recognize the wrong of this Court’s dismissal letter’s writing:** *“To the extent that plaintiff’s filing can be understood as seeking recovery based on the abrogation of gold clauses, this issue has been settle legally for decades. See, e.g., Perry v. United States, 294 U.S. 330 (1935) (holding that plaintiffs lacked a cause of action based on the government’s abrogation of gold clauses in government bonds.”* Yes my claims were based in large part on government’s taking the private property said 3 laws guarantee me of the just currency of “gold...Coin” and as well its taking the private property of my labors, energies and time by forcing me to use the unjust currency of paper FRNs; as my supports prove, for said taking government owed/owes me “just compensation” which said 3 laws, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 and my Exhibits prove Rs owed me in the “dollar for dollar” refund amounts of the loan obligations I incurred in FRNs. Both my Exhibits and implied contracts with Rs together prove that Rs in writing acknowledged these refunds were owed to me yet without authorization “changed” them to alleged debts owed by me. My Memorandum proves by higher laws, historical facts and present realities that **Perry cannot** justly be so used to undercut my refund/“recovery” claims. For said 3 laws cited in GodsAmerica as well as authorities cited in my Memorandum prove *Perry* is a modern day equivalent of Israel’s “statutes of[evil] Omri” or “works [think orders] of[evil] Ahab” God condemned Israel’s judges and counselors for walking in the counsel of **and are repugnant to said 3 laws**. Given our sins and God’s wrath it is important for me to note that God sent a “sword” against Israel and government for their “legal” but sinful and criminal “statutes” and orders (Mic. 6: 8-16 et al). **Both the Exhibits and contracts I earlier sent the court** (which I referred the court to in my earlier petition) **prove that: Rs formed implied contracts with me in which BOTH by laws** (e.g. God’s law, Constitution Art. 1. Secs. 8 and 10, the Fifth Amendment’s just compensation guarantee, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112) **AND by historical facts I proved Rs were required to give me “just compensation” in the form of said REFUNDS; I by the same authorities also proved that Rs were required (by laws and contracts) to give me OTHER**

---

facts and evidences, otherwise the sworn words are unrebutted and must be treated as truth; further, if said sworn words were as a proposed agreement put before the receiver as an overseeing party, then the agreement becomes “binding” such that said authorities require the recognition that implied contracts **were** formed between the parties so that any court and reader are required to **accept such** unrebutted sworn claims – in this case to my said refunds, other funds and the grounds written of for them both in said contracts; **(D) the requirements and or guarantees of said 3 laws and contracts:** **1)** for just currency as said 3 laws define it; **2)** for “just compensation” as said 3 laws and contracts require for government’s taking various forms of my private property; **3)** for upholding the right to contract and to have those contracts enforced; **4)** that according to the general equity of said 3 laws (as contracts affirm) if this court does not order the just compensatory refunds given to me then said “suffer death” penalty must be enforced by government against all guilty government parties involved in relation to this matter; **5)** for my God given duty and right - *if this court does not order the terms enforced* - to appeal this matter to God (as I already have contingently – for which prayer see my Brief) **whose word says He will enforce said 3 laws’ penalty against said guilty parties** – Ex. 22: 22-24 and Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8: “*You shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child. If you afflict them in any way, and they cry at all to Me, I will surely hear their cry; and My wrath will become hot, and I will kill you with the sword; your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.*” “...the word...proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward” and “*Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today and forever.*” - **in His way and time** – Pss. 75: 2 and 76: 8b-9: “*When I choose the proper time, I will judge uprightly.*”; “*The earth feared and was still when God arose to judgment, to deliver all the oppressed of the earth. Selah.*”. I preached from Ps. 76 to notify my congregation of my prayer for 911’s first events before informing President; **6) things like: 1) it is right** to pray for God’s mercy for oneself and for others by praying for just judgments against guilty parties and that God often answers at times even killing such parties.

FUNDS (such as for R's "change"/conversion/theft of said refunds, for restitution, for equivalent interest and penalties, equivalent lawyer fees, liability damages for R's unauthorized debt collecting acts relating to 26 USC 7433 and contracts formed in relation to it, ET AL) all at the order of "any court" that I bring this matter to. Said private contracts further overcome Perry as do many other superior authorities to Perry in GodsAmerica and my Memorandum\*\*

**(6-) While THIS COURT DOES NOT NEED TO READ ALL MY SUPPORTS TO KNOW HOW TO RULE rightly,** yet it must confirm the contract terms that were formed with Rs so that it obeys said laws (e.g. God's Third Commandment, maxims of laws, Art. 1 Sec. 10, contract law) to order Rs to perform them.

**(7-) \*\*FORMATION OF IMPLIED CONTRACTS BETWEEN Rs and I.\*\* One very IMPORTANT maxim of law summarizes the requirement of many other authorities that require this court to BOTH recognize that implied contracts were formed between Rs and I AND to order R to do them.**

**(A):** This court is required to know the law and the requirement of laws and other authorities in **Appendix Part D3**. Said Appendix Part proves it is the requirement of **(A)** God's law (Ex. 20:7; Lev. 5:1; 19:7; Num. 30 et al), **(B)** Christian common law's maxims of laws, **(C)** America's supreme law, **(D)** Supreme Court rulings, and other authorities that R's leaving my affidavits unrebutted **resulted** in those affidavits standing as truth in law, commerce and judgment. **An affidavit is a writing made under oath in God's name and** thus under the requirements of God's Third Commandment. As is common knowledge and as is proved by Appendix Part D3, Rs have moral and fiduciary duties toward me. Both those duties along with the authorities I cited to Rs required Rs **TIMELY** to rebut - with particularity of relevant laws, facts and evidences- my assertions sworn to in God's Name if they disagreed with them, or, on R's failure and or refusal so to rebut them, said authorities require that Rs leaving those affidavits unrebutted means the affidavits must be treated as undisputed evidence, as sworn to assertions that Rs acquiesced to and adopted by their silence. Appendix Part D3's authorities effectively require that **an unrebutted affidavit not only (A) stands as truth in law, commerce and judgment, but as well (B) – particularly after I informed Rs my affidavits were proposed contracts- an unrebutted affidavit takes the force of an implied contract.** My affidavits cited the requirement of authorities to Rs which declared that R's failure and or refusal to rebut my affidavits timely **would** indicate their forming implied agreements/contracts to my sworn assertions I mailed them as proposed agreements/contracts. **\*\*Thus according to the requirement of the authorities in Appendix Part D3, Rs formed implied contracts to my sworn assertions.** For I prove in my Appendix Part SummaryOfChronologyDocumentationProvingContractsFormed2 (which may be abbreviated as SummaryOfChronolgy) via historical documentation like **Exhibits of US mail receipts, Notary Public Certificates (in Exhibits 4F, 27, 102, 116) and my Affidavit (in Exhibit 5) that: 1)** Rs received my various affidavits; **2)** Rs did not timely rebut my affidavits but were effectively silent to them, resulting **3)** in Rs defaulting to, adopting and forming implied contracts to my sworn assertions. **An illustration of this is in footnote<sup>306</sup>.** Said SummaryOfChronology proves Rs did not rebut my affidavits as required but instead by said method agreed that they gave me "**deafening silence**"<sup>307</sup> Said **Public Notary certificates** provide written acknowledgment from

<sup>306</sup> Exhibits 4, 4A, 4C, 4D and 4E prove I responded to R's 9-12-2015 Certified Letter 9307110756201808719120 with my affidavit shown in Exhibit 4 dated 9-22-2015 and mailed to Wm J. Wilkins, Office of Chief Counsel IRS, sent by USPS Certified Mail Return Receipt # 7011 2970 0000 7180 1024 with mandatory reply to Public Notary Virginia Bratcher POB 88 Odenville Alabama 35120. Exhibits 4E and 5 prove neither I nor said notary received rebuttal from Rs. So the authorities in Appendix Part D3 require that my sworn assertions shown in Exhibit 4 became contract terms which said authorities and Constitution Art 1., Sec. 10 require this court to order performed/enforced.

<sup>307</sup> Exhibit 21C p. 7 # 23: "**That all IRS allegations that we filed frivolous or fraudulent documents have only been that: allegations - bare naked allegations at that – and are hereby rebutted by the already given earlier via certified mail correspondence (with certificate of service affidavits in support) which gave you many well established court cases, evidence**



notaries that no timely rebuttal response as required was received from Rs for me in response to my affidavits. **According to Alabama Supreme Court's *Gertrude Colburn Et Al. v. Mid-State Homes, INC.* 6 Div. 935, 266 So. 2D 865, 289 Ala. 255, 9-21-1972: "An efficacious acknowledgment not only renders the instrument self-proving, if seasonably recorded but it also imports a verity against which none can be heard to complain".** (See SummaryOfChronology for more on this). The notarial defaults indicating R's failures and or refusals timely to rebut the notarized affidavits I bring are self authenticating pursuant to your analogous Federal Rules of Evidence Rule 902 "**(8) Acknowledged Documents.** A document accompanied by a certificate of acknowledgment that is lawfully executed by a notary public or another officer who is authorized to take acknowledgments". Such acknowledged documents cannot be assailed or questioned in court. Therefore Rs and its counsel cannot deny Rs left my affidavits unrebutted, cannot invoke the jurisdiction of the court and cannot seek or claim standing to any adverse action against me in any court. **According to the requirements of the authorities of Appendix Part D3 and the proofs asserted in SummaryOfChronology, Rs formed implied contracts to my various affidavit's sworn assertions; therefore this court is required by said 3 laws and its required oath/affirmation to order Rs to perform the obligations of said contracts.\*\***

**(B:)** As proved herein and in my Appendix Part D3, said contracts take their force from the authority of God's Third Commandment's requirements not to take His Name in vain nor to allow His Name to be taken in vain. Therefore it requires that if a hearer knows the swearing party swore inaccurately or falsely, that hearer is **required** to/has duty to **God's moral law** and further may have fiduciary duty to rebut the sworn matter if he has particular, relevant grounds in law, facts and or evidence to do so. The hearer's failing and or refusing to timely rebut the sworn matter, particularly if it is in effect a proposed contract the fiduciary had a duty of care to the swearing party to rebut, requires that the sworn matter/proposed contract "*stand*"s as "*binding*" and must be "*do*"ne (Num. 30). This Scriptural requirement was respected in the centuries of **Christian common law** and effectively articulated in its maxims of law that "*an unrebutted affidavit stands as truth in law, commerce and judgment*". As Appendix Part A proves, our founders wrote **America's supreme laws** presupposing that Americans and government were required to trust and obey God and the "*Laws...of God*" and as one of them to honor oaths taken in His Name. George Washington is quoted in said Appendix Part D3 proving this was the father's view, his warning in so many words that unless we so keep the Third Commandment none of our rights will be secure. America's supreme law (at the Seventh Amendment et al) as well requires that said Christian common law be obeyed, which common law— as I prove - embraces Christianity's moral requirements so that America's supreme law thereby requires said maxims of law to be obeyed. **These 3 laws are inextricably intertwined as I prove briefly** in a footnote above and in my Memorandum so that if you disrespect for 1 of them, you break all 3. **My Memorandum further explains why I found it necessary to us this method of establishing truth for the record and for forming contracts with Rs; in short that reasoning relates to Rs contradictory writings and acts and to their severely injuring us without authorization agreeable to said superior authorities and in contradiction of superior authorities.**

**(C:):\*\*\*\*\* In application, because I mailed Rs my writings that were sworn to in God's name (aka affidavits) as proposed contracts to be formed with Rs, Rs - having moral duties under said Third Commandment to**

*(eg our many papers filed with the IRS), affidavits and other law (federal and state) the IRS is bound under. Our requests for the IRS to bring forth the **verified** [footnote omitted] law, facts and evidence (whether contract or otherwise) obligating us to alleged tax debts has been met with unrelenting, deafening silence."*

rebut my sworn writings as well as fiduciary duties as officials who were required by Art. 6 to be sworn in God's Name or to affirm before God to serve me by guarding my rights as written of in said 3 laws - had the duty to rebut timely in counter affidavit anything they found errant or inaccurate. Or, if Rs failed and or refused to do so rebut, they would thereby, according to the authorities in Appendix Part D3 and, expressly in the words of God, "confirm" any and all my "word"s – whether "rash" or not (whether "rash" because any claim Rs rashly acknowledged refunds due me based on the 1040x/1040Xs we mailed them, or "rash" for any other reason) - so that according to the God whom America professes to "trust" "in" and whose "Laws" are the very basis of America, its laws and its government - my sworn proposed "agreements" "stand" as "binding" contracts which this court is required by said 3 laws (such as Art. 1 Sec. 10) to order Rs to "do" (emphases added). So if this Court after being informed of all that is at stake in this matter does not order Rs to perform these contract obligations, it will again "cause" me to "cry... to" God (Job 34:28) and His word teaches that this "Creator" "God" whose "Laws" tell us He "endowed" us with our rights and gave America its "Blessings of Liberty" will have refused and or failed to do its moral and fiduciary duties to be like a good father and will instead afflicted me. Then God's word to you in Exodus 22:22-24 will be: "You shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child. If you afflict them in any way, and they cry at all to Me, I will surely hear their cry; and My wrath will become hot, and I will kill you with the sword; your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless." Other Scriptures say God will in His own way and time enforce said 3 law's and contract sanctions against Rs, this court and other guilty parties as He sees fit. While I pray God will spare said parties, if you persist in rebellion, then you will have been required to have sworn in His Name or to have affirmed before Him to uphold the law as written to guard my rights to contract and to have contracts enforced as well as other rights but will have done the opposite so the word hypocrite would then suit you, and, then the Bible's words to hypocrites (such as are in footnote<sup>308</sup>) would be relevant.\*\*\*\*\*

---

308: "the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite is but for a moment. Though his haughtiness mounts up to the heavens, ...yet he will perish forever like his own refuse....He will fly away like a dream, and not be found...nor will his place behold him anymore. His children will seek the favor of the poor [whom he oppressed], and his hands [the hands of the children of the hypocrite] will restore his [the poor man's] wealth" (Job 20: 4-11 selections) and for

**(D:): This makes it easy for this court to rule rightly: it simply needs to obey said requirement of said authorities.** There is no way out of this requirement except rebellion against said authorities for Appendix Part D3 proves **God** at Lev. 5: 1; 19: 17; Num. 30 et al **requires that even if Rs, this court and or others consider my sworn assertions “rash”** (foolishly made; frivolous; not based in knowledge or fact as the term is used in **Isa. 32: 4, as well as** whether any disagree with the terms, their grounds or disagrees with God that this is how “*agreements*”/contracts can be made), **nevertheless He says the contracts “stand” and are “binding”** and must be “do”ne. (emphasis added). Num. 30’s requirements make clear it was R’s moral and fiduciary duties to EARLIER rebut anything wrong. Further, said Part D3 proves from **Num. 30:15** (and highly respected commentators on the same) **that if this court or others would now want to declare the contract terms “void”, God nevertheless requires that because Rs “confirm”ed the sworn assertions by their failure and or refusal timely to rebut the proposed contracts, therefore “binding” contracts were in fact made so that** any authority who after Rs so “confirm”ing my words that would now break contract/s by ignoring and or treating contract/s as “void” and or who refuses and or fails to order Rs to “do” what the contract/s require/s, **thereby 1) incurs any and all guilt** before God and as well 2) incurs any and all liability and repercussions (temporal and or eternal) for breaking contract made by oath in His Name. Num. 30: 15 shows **it is expressly NOT** the one who put the sworn proposed agreements before the authority (in this case me) who will bear any guilt and or repercussions for anything relating to the contracts not being performed but broken.

**According to the God who gave us our rights and blessed America as well as sent His “wrath” as said, I am NOT subject to any allegation of guilt, fault, wrongdoing and or any repercussions for Rs, this court and or any other related party<sup>309</sup> in all this matter, neither for being “frivolous”, “rash”, nor for any alleged breaking of law, statute or contract nor for Rs or related parties failing or refusing to do according to all that is required by said contracts.** For the contracts were made in God’s Name and also involve the term that I did **no error** but that Rs did the many wrongs I wrote them of. THE SERIOUSNESS of this requirement and sanction of the Third Commandment is further revealed by God’s word at Josh. 9: 19-20, showing further in application that because Rs let my sworn writings stand so that we entered covenant by oath, therefore that has the same effect as when Israel’s rulers formed covenant by oath with their Gibeonite neighbors who tricked Israel into covenant. Israel’s leaders said: **\*\* “We have sworn...by the LORD... therefore, we may not touch [injure] them. .... We will [keep our contract terms] lest [God’s] wrath be upon us [Israel] because of the oath...”** (emphasis added). Later 1 government leader despised this contract made by oath: king Saul broke the contract with the Gibeonite’s children so God sent “wrath” by “three years” of “famine” on Israel for breaking contract made by oath. **So if Rs, this court, government or any related parties now or later break these contracts, God’s “wrath” will be on them, and, as Josh. 9 warns, through representative government, on America. The STAKES are very high: 1 leader’s doing wrong opens up any and all said parties in America to God’s “punishment”** (I Chron. 21; Amos 1-2; et al) **for all said reasons given herein.\*\*** [emphasis added] If **this court** does not redress this matter, to what other Court can I turn than God’s? Praise Him He is a most Just Judge and answers my petitions for just judgment – His penalties are severe as His word (Nah. 1: 5, Rom. 11: 22) and providence (“*severe drought*”’s of 2007 and 2016) confirm. Yet do I prefer His judgments over mercy after people those who would flagrantly persist in this fourth sin after all this warning, God’s infallible word says God will bring His “sword” to, that His “burn”ing anger will be “spark”ed and those sinners “*shall be consumed*” (Isa. 1: 20-31 selections), indeed this is what God has reserved for such “*hypocrites*”: “*The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness has seized the hypocrites: ‘Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?’*” (Isa. 33: 14)

309 Pursuant to doctrines of federal headship, of respondent superior and the contract shown in Exhibit 3 # 27.

repent?! Do you think Elijah preferred the effects of great famine/drought as God's answer to his prayer? Did I prefer 911 rather than mercy if people would have repented? Or 2007's drought, 2008's Great Recession, or 2016's drought or fires? During these God provided for me as He did Elijah and Israel in the wilderness. While I rejoice in His being a righteous Judge who gives just judgments (Pss. 96-98; Luke 18; Rev. 19; et al), yet it is not like I prefer them, yet they were most necessary. IF this court does not obey the Third Commandment - the root of all the authorities of law and Supreme Court rulings in Appendix Part D3 - IF it disregards contracts formed by oaths in God's Name, IF it disregards its entering office by oath/affirmation in His Name, THEN it causes the glue by which ALL sworn contracts and ALL government to be removed thereby giving all contracts and government authority over to being dissolved and all rights over to being violated. George Washington warned of this in Appendix Part D3. If you so violate the Third Commandment, God's word warns His "*wrath*" will come on the entire nation (Ex. 20: 7; Lev. 5; 1; 19: 17; Josh. 9; 2 Sam.21; Rom. 1: 18; Luke 17: 1ff; Rom.1: 18; 2 Cor. 1: 23; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8; et al). I urge you: obey your own recent Public Laws, Constitution Art. 6, the National Motto, the Congressional Record, the Declaration of Independence's words that "*God*" is the "*Supreme Judge of the world*" and FEAR Him lest you disobey all said authorities requiring you to recognize that an implied contract is formed via un rebutted affidavit. This court, of all parties, as the keeper of the nation's conscience, will be the 1 government party who brings tribulation, anguish and distress on America (Rom. 1; 11: 22; Heb.2: 2; 13: 8) proving before the God whom our settling and founding fathers covenanted with and before nation and world that America's conscience has been seared with a hot iron.

**(E:): Know: God says<sup>310</sup> it will be by this His word's standard given herein that He will judge this matter by in history and eternity.** I urge you to truly be "*under God*", truly mean "*in God we trust*" and show your trust by obeying said "*Laws...of God*" you were to have sworn and or affirmed in His Name. Otherwise, God's word says you would prove yourselves hypocrites and I pray you will NOT have to suffer what God says you would then: "*acknowledge My might...fearfulness has seized the hypocrites: "Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?"*" (Isa. 33: 14; Job 20; et al).

**(F:):** If this court does not obey authorities in Appendix Part D3 **requiring it to: (A)** recognize formation of contracts made between Rs and I; and **(B)** order Rs to do their terms so this court "*rules entirely in my favor*"<sup>311</sup> it gives God a **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS** and it will bear guilt for whatever wrath God brings.

**(G:): \*\*The authorities in Appendix Part D3 make it easy for this court to do what is right: just read the contract terms, confirm they were made (see how to do so in footnote<sup>312</sup>) and order Rs to**

310 See John 12: 48: "*the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day*"; Romans 2: 16: "*God will judge thee secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.*"; I preach the same word and gospel Jesus and Paul did. Psalm 96: 13: "*For He is coming to judge the earth...with righteousness, and...with His truth.*" As Psalm 119 shows and Jesus said in John 17: 17: "*Your Word is truth*". See also Psalm 119: 118-122, 134.

311 Proved by **Exhibit 3 p. 5; Exhibit 4 pp. 16 and 12** respectively (as best I recall, this relates to Appendix Collation at about p. 96 and footnote 22's contents, a quote from "My08"). See also Appendix Part 22 of Appendix 2 Volume 2. This is also in VerifiedDeclarationOfHistoricalFactsAndChronologyOfCommunicationsWithRespondants.

312 **To confirm that a term of contract was formed by way of illustration: A) read the term; B) confirm the term** was written as one of our assertions in one or more of my affidavit(s) by checking the **Exhibit** referenced; just take out the Exhibit, look at the page or number indicated for the words; **C) confirm Rs received the affidavit/correspondence** via offered historical documentation, such as Exhibits of USPS certified mail return receipts, Certificates of Service, Notary Certificates, et al that proves that and or when I mailed correspondence and or affidavits to Rs, that and or when Rs received said correspondence(s), and that and or when Rs did not timely rebut my affidavit's assertions, thereby forming implied contracts with me to those affidavit's assertions. So read the corresponding section in the SummaryOfChronology and confirm as necessary by looking at the various Exhibits that my SummaryOfChronology offers to prove that Rs failed and or refused timely to rebut my affidavit's assertions; **D) confirm that Rs failed and or refused timely to rebut** said affidavit(s) **whether: 1)** proved by **Exhibit 5** (my Affidavit That Affiant Received No Verification, Rebuttal Response Nor Any



**do them\*\* This court must so order Rs no matter what anyone thinks of the terms or of my supports. This court must order Rs to do the terms within the contracted timeframes; it may not have time to read such supports like Appendices A, B and C first.** That is alright, the terms are clear. While confirming the terms will take some time, this is the court's duty so as not to impair contract obligations. I summarized the terms herein so that **if the terms are done, the grievances are redressed.** This court may not again complain about 100s of pages. Though you sent them back, as my Memorandum proves, many of those 100s were **absolutely necessary:** I proved contract terms and R's death deserving violations by those pages. Yet as I alluded to in my earlier petition, other pages were **not strictly speaking required reading. The latter though I was still required by God to send you as contingently necessary supports (Appendix Parts<sup>313</sup>, Exhibits, et al) for these reasons.** **First, to protect myself by putting on the record documents to persuade a jury if this government did me more wrong. Second, to \*\* OFFER proofs \*\* that – in case the court was unsure of or prejudiced against ordering a term - it could read to reassure itself and still order the term done in the contract timeframe. Third, to persuade court, clerk and others to turn back to God and His laws after ruling in my favor. Another reason now is to leave you without excuse<sup>314</sup> If you do other than return to God and do right as required. IF you just order Rs to perform the terms, the supports offered contingently will NOT need to be read to know how to rule rightly.** So I **OFFER** some of my supports for said contingencies but rather than putting them in a big box where you or Clerk without reading this may feel overwhelmed so you just send it back (and so anger God), I put them online so my box now is smaller. For proof it is lawful and contractually agreed on to put them online, see CertificateOfService's first 5 pages. All the documents the court returned are **available** online. **But I fleshed out my earlier petition so that if you read: 1) this, 2) my support Exhibits and 3) \*\*my SummaryOfChronology that proves by documentation (e.g. USPS green cards) that contracts were formed between Rs and I\*\*, you can confirm my claims and order Rs to do them.** The other documents are to guide you (for instance my CertificateOfService) or to offer proofs of claims.

**(H:): Said contracts' relation to any statutes of limitations or attempted breach of contracts, et al: (A) I further explain and prove the time factor footnote<sup>3</sup> referenced here. By the authority of said 3 laws and by right of contract I declare any rule, argument or statute such as of limitations irrelevant, null and void. Such is overcome by: 1) the requirements of said superior laws that give me prior right and duty to obey God before man, even to guard your and other's rights to life et al, and so to bring this petition as God**

---

Response To His Affidavits); or **whether 2)** it is proved by Public Notary Certificates stating that various Notaries never received any rebuttal response to my wife and my various affidavits. Sometimes this is **explicit** as if the Notary wrote that he/she did not receive any responsive correspondence to a particular piece of correspondence affidavit from me. Other times this may be **implicit** within an affidavit: as **for instance** by the historical documentation that proves various things such as (what I mailed Rs, that they received it) and that – as **Exhibit 4F** shows Public Notary Virginia L. Bratcher's December 31, 2015 gave her **NotarialNoticeOfNonResponseAndDefaultWilliamWilkinsIRSChiefCounsel** that she never received any response to my affidavit shown in **Exhibit 4** (of my affidavit titled "Myo..." that was recorded on county probate records 9-24-2015). Because in the affidavit shown in **Exhibit 4** I stated under oath that I never received **any** rebuttal correspondence from Rs **ever** before (for proof see footnote, said Notary's certificate of no response affirms the sworn statement in **Exhibit 4** that I **never** received **any** rebuttal correspondence from Rs **ever before- thereby covering the entire time before my mailing affidavit shown in Exhibit 4** to Rs. **Double confirmation** for instance of this fact comes by said **Exhibit 4** in fact expressly affirming that the affidavit shown in **Exhibit 3** was met by R's silence so that contract was formed (see footnote for words). **Confirm THEREFORE that pursuant to the requirement of authorities in Appendix Part D3, contract formation resulted. \*\*These instructions and more information are also given in Appendix Part SummaryOfChronology\*\***

313 Even your **analogous** rules gave no page limit to an appendix's size. Whatever God's law and justice require must be the rule. The more lawless a society becomes, the more the courts will be full and overflowing. The solution is not to cut short people's rights to unabridged petitions but to quit separating us from God and uphold and order enforced said 3 laws rather than doing the opposite as our courts have for the last near 50 and more years.

314 Isa. 6; Ezek. 14; Rom. 1; et al.

requires. Rs contracted to these principles<sup>315</sup>. Like Jeremiah's writing, it is brought to obey 4 commands of God I realized were relevant given the major change in circumstances in America after my earlier petition's dismissal and said drought and fires. **Any man made** rule, argument or statute – e.g. of the statute of limitations - is irrelevant and **overcome as well by: 2)** Rs writings that I could go to the Federal Court of Claims “*at any time*”<sup>316</sup>. Such is further overcome by: **3)** contract terms that I may bring this matter **at** “*any time*” I determine best in my “*sole...discretion*” as I “*deem...*” “*appropriate or necessary as a result of*” “*the breach or violation, or threatened breach or violation, by the IRS*” and or any “*parties*” “*bearing...relationship to the federal government...*” which occurred by this court's citing *Perry*. **This court** is among the “*principal*”s, “*agent*”s, “*IRS personnel, agents or the agency..., or any federal government agency or person (or subsidiary or other entity bearing any relationship to the federal government)*” and **via Rs, their superiors and contracts made all the parties agreed that:** “*the parties cited...*” contract “*that all...decisions concerning...breach...of...terms...will...be my sole...right, and all...remedies... deemed... appropriate...in response...may be exercised at any time...by me, without prior notice and without liability*” – to obtain “*remedies and recourse...deemed by myself...to be necessary as a result of or in response to any such breach*”.<sup>317</sup> [emphasis added] **(B)** Any contract, license, franchise or other entity used to argue I gave my consent and am subject to a statute of limitations or others is overcome by superior laws and authorities and private contracts formed with Rs<sup>318</sup>. **(C)** My Memorandum and GodsAmerica proves this court's citing *Perry* was proof of its breach of its oath and said 3 laws. As I prove, I was required by said 3 laws, God's said recent “*act*”s, providence, and His command to love you and others to bring this matter as it is before this court and others now.

**(I):** My Memorandum at pages [redacted] sets forth in more detail the **important** history showing why I needed to resort to forming implied contracts with Rs as we did. Said contracts also established truth for the record showing thereby R's guilt, my innocence and God's providence at work.

**(J): More about the TIMEFRAMES that Rs and I agreed on that *\*\*this court is required to order Rs to perform. These timeframes require this court to: 1) order Rs to send me my***

---

315 **Exhibit 36Z54 # [redacted]**

316 R's letters for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 mailed to the 2 of us as proved by **Exhibits 36I, 36J, 36K, 36L, 36M, 36N, 36O, 36P** show we received R's written correspondence stating that “*If...the IRS has not issued a notice of disallowance*” with regard to my “*refund claim*” I could go to the “*...Court of Federal Claims...at any time*” [emphasis added]. Thereby Rs wrote that if I believed I was owed refunds I could go to court “*at any time*” to obtain them. Rs sent me letters indicating their conversion and udc acts but never any “*notice of disallowance*”. Of course, had Rs done so, such “*notice of disallowance*” would have contradicted said superior authorities of said 3 laws, Supreme Court cases, maxims of laws and private contracts with Rs and related parties which superior authorities I would have had to obey anyway.

317 **Exhibit 3 # 27** at “h” shows Rs contracted with us that “*legal matters are serious concerns that demand and require appropriate review, effort, time expenditure, research, careful and considered analysis and is costly with much at stake*”. I had many other important, pressing duties than preparing this matter for court. These considerations thus prove **no statute of limitations** trumps said superior authorities nor R's written representations nor contracts formed between me and Rs, whether that one shown in **Exhibit 3** (my PrimerResponse) or others. “*Contract is law*”: lawful contracts take the force of law and said 3 laws require this court to order them enforced. **See also Appendix Part 22.5**. Again, my **private contracts with Rs and other related parties show I can bring this matter to “any court” “at any time”** (emphasis added). See related **Exhibits 3 # 27; 101 p. 1; 104 p. 1**. This is further proved by **Exhibit 3 # 27** at its start and at: “*i) that all...judgments and decisions concerning the applicability and/or the breach or violation, or threatened breach or violation, by the IRS [from context: and all related parties which also involves all government and related parties] of...specific terms and conditions...is and will always be my sole, absolute, and exclusive discretion and right, and all rights, remedies and recourse deemed by myself in my discretion to be appropriate or necessary as a result of or in response to any such breach may be exercised at any time and from time to time by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind. I reserve the right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to determine whether and what action to take in response to or as a result of any such violation or breach. Any action or inaction by myself in one particular instance or occurrence shall not dictate, impair, restrict, limit, or be construed to be a waiver or release of, in any manner, my rights, response, action, or inaction to a future similar or different situation or occurrence.*”

318 Cf. **Exhibit 36Z54 #s 5-6, 12 et al.**

**REFUNDS within 21 days from the date of its receipt of this matter; 2) send me ITS WRITTEN ORDER at the location noted in my "ORDER IN FAVOR OF CLAIMANT" within 21 days from the date of its receipt of this matter<sup>319</sup>; 3) order Rs to send me my OTHER FUNDS so I receive "full payment" "no later than" "within" "and not after" "12 weeks" from" the date of its "receipt of this"<sup>320</sup> matter. [emphasis added]\*\***

While contracts and law require the terms ordered enforced **no matter what**, I chose - to help the reader realize something of the requirements of said 3 laws, to see how we strayed from them, to realize how deserving we are of God's wrath and to recognize our need for God's mercy (we do not **deserve** mercy, we only deserve justice) for pardon for our sins through Jesus. In love God's eternal SON became a man, lived a perfect life and then at the cross suffered in the place of hell deserving sinners like us the eternal wrath we deserve so that we who have nothing to pay our debts we owe to God for breaking His laws may have Jesus as Surety to pay them. Because He alone was eternal God and alone became man to pay man's debt in full, we as the morally bankrupt paupers are able to receive freely to ourselves what cost Jesus everything by suffering God's wrath: God's full and free pardon and being declared righteous by God due to Jesus' perfect obedience to God's law and paying the debt. For all who turn from their sins and trust Jesus alone to be their personal Savior, God promises this pardon, everlasting righteousness, eternal peace with God and restoration to their being – as Adam and Eve were (Luke 3) - sons and daughters of God who will again walk with God in paradise as Adam and Eve did.

**(8-)** **\*\*EVERY READER is under God's Laws in His Ninth and Third Commandments in this matter**: whether out of ignorance, lies told to them, malice or otherwise, I have suffered people **severely** lying to and about me or severely misunderstanding me and this refund and my house matters (the more forgetful, ignorant of and or prejudiced against God and said 3 laws they were the more they violated said commandments). Given general forgetting, ignorance and prejudice against the truth, the reader may be very tempted to violate these laws as well. **So I remind EVERY reader**: God forbids "*bear[ing] false witness*" which means much more than most think. The Protestant church summarized what God requires in Heidelberg Catechism Q&A 112: "*I never give false testimony...twist no one's words, not gossip or slander, nor join in condemning anyone rashly or without a hearing. Rather, in court and everywhere...I should avoid lying and deceit of every kind; these are the very devices the devil uses, and they would call down on me God's intense wrath. I should love the truth, speak it candidly, and openly acknowledge it...I should do what I can to guard and advance my neighbor's good name.*" [emphasis added; see footnote re emphasis added]<sup>321</sup> The lawbreaking I expose is very crafty, what God's word calls "*cunning*" and our founders called "*subtle*". Enormous theft **by enormous lies** incrementally told and put in place over 100 years occurred **so DO NOT pre-judge this(!)** especially if you do not have a biblical worldview (view of the world). Do not judge it whether as to *refunds owed, or amounts I am owed which God's word, "act's, answers to prayer and providential acts tell me comes as His answer to my prayer that His restoration be a picture/drop of heaven's riches*<sup>322</sup>– or otherwise without **READING THOROUGHLY**, being **fully** informed,

319 According to contract terms this too must be done "*immediately*" and as part of the ruling as required by "*entirely rule in my favor*" and so I must receive this **within 21 days** of your receipt of this petition.

320 **Exhibit 118** p. 7.

321 **\*\*I** did not always indicate emphasis added: generally it is obvious, or one can check the original source, like the Bible. **\*\***

322 Where God's word says the "*city was pure gold*" "*and the street of the city was pure gold*" (Rev. 21: 18, 21) while Isa. 54 speak of glorious jewels and I Cor. 2: 9 says "*eye has not seen, nor ear heard the things God has prepared for those who love Him*". ALL OF THIS is pure confirmation of what His word says: if you do not repent and believe on God's Son Jesus the Messiah then you will suffer God's terrors in hell for your rebellious lawbreaking ; if you do repent and believe on His Son Jesus Christ then in mercy He will grant you eternal life and riches. What He has promised me in this matter effectively works out to be as well a little drop/picture of the greater riches He promised and predicted that Jewish Israel and the Gentile nations of all the world will experience when they repent and get right with God through His Messiah Jesus. For proof His

having **your heart right** toward rather than against God and said truths, laws, facts and realities **and then** examining this in light of Scripture, common law and America's supreme laws and said facts, truths, laws and realities in my supports and GodsAmerica. Near all written of herein has a much more proof in my supports or that can be had by subpoena, et al. My Memorandum overcomes many common misunderstandings, lies and ignorances that Americans have or are likely to stumble over: I cannot help you keep free of the guilt of breaking the Ninth Commandment if you refuse and or fail to read. Further, I remind every reader that God requires him to keep His Third Commandment in this matter: “*You shall not take the Name of the LORD your God in vain for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain*”. This too means much more than just not cursing with God's Name. I have briefly showed how the Third Commandment applies in the matter of implied contracts formed and warn from Scripture and other authorities in Appendix Part D3 that **God Himself warns of His wrath in history and eternity if men despise, ignore or break such contracts. Further, because I swore in God's name to what I have written then if a reader treats me or this matter wrongly** (with contempt, lies, persecution<sup>323</sup>, etc.) **he incurs great guilt for taking God's name in vain. No sin makes God angrier than so taking His Name in vain. With many proofs** I urge and warn the reader not to so take God's Name in vain in these and or other ways in Appendix Part D3 pp. **21-32.\*\***

## **9. PART 9: \*\* FURTHER PROOFS and or EXPLANATION NEEDED TO OVERCOME FORGETTING, IGNORANCE AND OR PREJUDICE: \*\***

**(A) God's word<sup>324</sup> shows all 4 of America's great 4 sins deserve death; let that reality sink in.** Many know God's word requires death for first degree murder. Many know He requires this no less when an unborn

word says this read Romans 11: 12, 15, 26 and hear God's word at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) Romans 11 series.

323 Because I know I am ready for the Day of judgment and for any future judgment God sends in this world I have a love and comfort that can never be taken from me. For “*I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I've committed unto Him against that Day*”. But do you have that comfort and love? Are you ready for that Day?

324 **God's word shows America deserves to have millions of lives taken in judgment.** For America is guilty of: **1)** idolatry; God destroys idolaters (cf. Deut. 13; 32; Amos 8: 14-9: 4; Mt. 5; Acts 12: 20-24; Heb. 2: 2; et al); **2)** murdering millions of pre-born sons and daughters; God requires a “*life for life*” requital rate in Gen. 9: 5-6; 38: 24-25 where a “*child*” was conceived from incest; God's word reveals that human life begins from the moment of conception on for under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit (so that what he wrote was God revealing through him) king David prayed to God in Psalm 51: 5: “*Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin my mother conceived me*”: conceived what? “*me*”, David, an image-bearer of God. The Messiah as the greater David was also said to be a man/Son from the moment of conception on, for the angel Gabriel announced to the “*virgin*” “*Mary*”: “*...behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name Jesus*.” (Luke 1: 31; in fulfillment of the prophecies of Isa. 9-6-7; 7: 14). Thus God's Sixth Commandment's prohibition in Ex. 20: 13: “*You shall not murder*.” applies as well to children from conception on as Ex. 21: 22-25 also proves: “*If men fight, and hurt a woman with child, so that she gives birth prematurely, yet no harm follows, he shall surely be punished accordingly as the woman's husband imposes on him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. But if any harm follows, then you shall give life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burn for burn, wound for wound, stripe for stripe*.” Do you see what 60 million Americans who with Dr. assistance murdered their own sons and daughters deserve?! The just law of God says the same horrors poured out on our innocent sons and daughters little bodies are to be suffered by the murderers. And oh the eternal woes due those who do not repent- their flame is never quenched (Isa. 66: 24)!!! Num. 36; Deut. 21; 2 Chron. 36; Pss. 106: 36-38; 139: 12-22; Isa. 1; Jer. 5-8; 19 all warn us. **Judging by Scripture and our prolonged sin here, the grisly warnings God's temporal judgments He has visited other societies with are absolutely terrifying: my Memorandum proves for our prolonged recalcitrance God may very well bring modern day Americans to eat their own children's dead bodies as He did to Israel a number of times! He did it to them, and His word warns (Rom. 11: 22; Heb. 2: 2; et al) that the same severe and just judgment of God is for Gentiles no less: we deceive ourselves thinking we can let sin abound and not pay the price in this life and forever!** Jer. 32-33 and Ezek. 14: 13ff which I explain at [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org) under sermons - “1998 Ezekiel 14 Sermon and Prayer Resulting in President Clinton's Impeachment”; Jer. 32-33; Ezek. 35: 6; Matt. 5-7; Luke 1-2; 11; Rom. 1: 18ff; 1 Tim. 1: 5-11; Heb. 2: 2 et al all warn that as we have murdered **60 million** innocent children we are in dire danger!; **3)** sexual crimes such as homosexual acts et al (cf. Gen. 13: 13; 18-19; Lev. 18: 22; Isa. 1; Luke 10: 12; 17: 29; Rom. 1; 1 Tim. 1: 10; Heb. 2: 2; 2 Pet. 2: 6; Jude 7; et al); **4)** many in government are guilty of the 4th sin said 3 laws require “*death*” for as proved by Ex. 21: 16; Deut. 24: 7; Jer. 34; Amos 2: 6; 8: 5-6; 1 Tim. 1: 10; Heb. 2: 2; et al – see GodsAmerica for further proof and or explanation.



child is intentionally killed than when an adult is murdered. Either way, God requires government to take the life of the murderer. GodsAmerica explains that Israel's king David for his **but 1 sin** saw a sword in an angel's hand (1 Chron. 21) take human lives. David knew that unless he turned from his sin, God's sword would keep taking lives. Ministers warned from God's word that America would suffer His sword taking lives for our sins like abortion. Like David, **I have seen His sword take lives on 911** in answer to prayer. I know and warn from God's word, "act's of judgment in answers to prayers and providential acts that unless we turn from our sins, His sword will keep taking lives. God will not be bribed, fired, threatened, stopped, appeased by "good works" or re-made into some unbiblical image our sinful natures might like better than who He has revealed Himself to be, but will do justly as His word reveals: that is the God we deal with. His law does not change because the calendar does or because governments or men "devise", enact or order "evil by law" or because the people tolerate it (Ps. 94: 20). No more than "statutes of[evil] Omri" or "works of[more evil] Ahab" in Israel and no more than laws, court orders or SS works in Nazi Germany's holocaust set aside God's laws or undid the reality of Israel or Germany's guilt nor averted God's temporal or eternal wrath can *Roe v. Wade*, *Perry v. US* or the Federal Reserve Act or any other executive or judicial orders undo our guilt or avert God's wrath. To highlight how great our guilt is before God and thus how great His wrath stored up against us is, I point out the magnitude of just 1 of our 4 sins: abortion. As the last footnote proves, God defines an unborn child as much a human image bearer of God as an adult. I swear God confirmed that His word by answer to my prayer on 911! Soberly consider: **MILLIONS of Americans have broken said 3 laws<sup>325</sup> by murdering 60 MILLION+ of their own sons and daughters! God's word says their sons and daughter's blood cries out to Him for a "life for life"<sup>326</sup> requital ratio! 911 was but a drop of what we owe God's law and justice! \*\*God has made the record full of supporting witnesses confirming the truth of what I swore years ago to President G. W. Bush: 911 was but 1 day's worth (a drop) of what we deserve! \*\* So who can disagree when I say I fear God either has come to or at least is nearing the point He did with Israel (cf. Num. 14: 12; Amos 9: 8; et al) ready to "destroy" America!?**

**(B) God the Greater Enforcer:** Government has been mandated by God to punish those whom His word defines as evildoers and to praise those whom His word defines as those who do good (Rom. 13; et al). But **when government fails and or refuses to do** as God requires, He Himself **often enforces with greater force the penalties** for lawbreaking<sup>327</sup>. For instance, His word shows that when a government/people tolerates or permits

<sup>325</sup> **God's law** as given in the footnote above; **common law** as proved by England's and America's laws historically prohibiting abortion before (and after) 1973's *Roe v Wade* (which was NOT law and was repugnant to all 3 laws and therefore is NOT to be obeyed by ANYone in government or America); **America's Supreme laws:** affirm, rest on and derive their authority from "the Laws of Nature and Nature's God", "Justice" which arose from and was defined by the Christian common law and said "Laws... of... God". For more proof, see especially Appendix Parts A, GodsAmerica and my Memorandum. Men and government ONLY have the authority God has given them, no more (Rom. 13 et al) and God forbids obeying men, government or nations whenever they forbid us from doing what God requires or require us to do what God forbids.

<sup>326</sup> Gen. 9: 5-6; Num. 36; Deut. 21; 1 Chron. 21; 2 Chron 36; Isa. 1: 20, 23-31; 9: 10 (see Jonathan Cahn's *Isaiah 9: 10* DVD for he rightly warns 911 was a judgment for our 3 said sins) and 9: 11-12, 17, 21; Amos 1-2, 4-5, 9: 8; Matt. 5: 17ff; 11; 23; Luke 11: 49-54; Rom. 1: 18; 11: 22; 15: 4; 1 Cor. 9: 9-11; Heb. 2: 2; Rev. 6: 9-11; et al.

<sup>327</sup> Cf. Isa. 59; 63; Jer. 5-8; Ezek. 14: 13ff; et al; He judges in His time and by whatever means He wants. Scripture warns NOT to think that because He does not always judge right away indicates He approves the way government operates or that He will not judge in time or eternity (Ps. 50: 16-23; Eccl. 8: 11; Rom. 1: 18; 2 Tim. 4: 1-5 et al). If government would do its part to judge righteously, God would not have to. But when He sees as He did when He had been longsuffering for decades and largely spared us tragic physical judgment and I cried out to Him for judgment because effectively no one in government from "least" to "greatest" would judge/punish righteously, that proves to Him that greater judgment is necessary than what would have been needed had the wrong been redressed as His law required (Gen. 6: 11-13 with 9: 5-6: God brought a global flood because men would not punish rights violations -surely against life too - then think how severely this warns America!). Though His word says no global judgment will occur until Jesus' returns, His post flood world and Word show He "destroy"s nations. We think America is immune?! His word, "act's, providence, laws and realities connected with this matter say NO!. Judges 19-20 shows that the whole tribe of Benjamin was nearly destroyed for tolerating rather than punishing sodomites who gang raped 1 woman. Yet God's grace is greater to cover greater sins by His decree - Deut. 33: 12 and by His grace in Messiah

those who are required to suffer death to go unpunished, then that people incur guilt and liability for the unrequited/unpunished crime (say murder for instance) and then God righteously can and does bring punishment against the entire land instead of just against the guilty party/ies whom government was supposed to have put to death. For proof, see Lev. 10: 6; Deut. 21:1ff; Josh. 7; 22; 1 Chron. 21; 1 Cor. 5, 11; Rev. 2 and texts in GodsAmerica; et al. Say for instance there are 2-3 witnesses and a man is rightly convicted of first degree murder. If government does not enforce the death penalty against him as God requires, then the blood guilt for the murder and the death penalty that remains to be enforced rests upon the land/jurisdiction where the murder occurred and where the death penalty was unenforced so then the entire land/jurisdiction is now under/subject to a death penalty which can and will in God's time be executed. As Scriptures like Lev. 19:17; Num. 26; Deut. 21; Josh. 7; 22; Judges 19-20; I Cor. 5; 11; et al make clear, this makes it in everyone's interest to both pray and work to make sure government does its serious duty to obey God to punish those His word defines as evil and worthy of death - even for their own individual welfare and or the lives and well-being of their neighbors and jurisdiction.

(C) By acceptable evidences, **I have brought: (1) sworn proofs God** judged us for our **3 sins**, that He **already recently** started to send **remedial** judgments for our **4<sup>th</sup>**; and **(2) proofs from His word** that He threatens to send said **severe "punishment"** if we persist in our 4 sins.

(D) **Therefore your response is critical for all of us because:** (1) not only is it true that **it takes only 2 witnesses to prove a matter in God's court** but as well because (2) His word<sup>328</sup> shows the covenant nature of nations means **1 man's sin can have dramatic and or fatal results for an entire nation** and or in our case tens of millions of its members. (Yet GodsAmerica shows God has merciful solutions for those who see 1 leader doing wrong and so bringing the rest of the people to suffer: see page **\_\_\_\_\_**. **[[[[[right now in Updated as code 777888999]]]]**)).

(E) **Consider: not only are we on the brink of severe "punishment" as more than 2-3 witnesses<sup>329</sup>** affirm, **but we are responding to our Creator as foolishly as Israel and Gentile nations did who were destroyed for it.** God in goodness and forbearance sent prophets to call people back to Him but their message was ignored til finally they were led by God's Spirit to pray for a measure of wrath to avoid greater wrath. As their tears and mine prove, no more than a caring doctor inflicts an injury to take a gangrenous toe to spare a foot did they or I pray and God answer. So neither they nor I and other saints can be accused of hating or doing wrong by praying, nor can God be for answering. If it is lawful according to God's word to pray for judgment (it is) then it is loving; for obeying God's laws is loving (Lev. 19: 17; Rom. 13). **Out of love** to God first and then love to the oppressed Israel, the prophets, Jesus, the apostles, Reformers, our founders, Americans, I and others all prayed for judgment. There was no one else to call on than God to spare 100s of millions of souls, 1000s of unborn children no one would stop the daily **murder** of and to spare America's existence! As the prophets knew so I knew from God's word that greater wrath temporally and eternally would result if we just kept on in persistent rebellion. **Unless God gave a strong wake up call by some judgment to CONFIRM the warnings of His word as Scripture and world history show He often does, we would remain asleep in our sin and danger.** I referred to **proofs** above that God **already judged America** by answering prayers I<sup>330</sup> prayed alone and at times with

---

Jesus- Rom. 5: 19-21, Phil. 3: 5; 1 Tim.1: 12-17; 1 Cor.11: 27-32; Rev. 2: 18-23 et al) to magnify His gracious heart.

328 See Lev. 10; Josh. 7; 22; 1 Chron. 21; Jer. 36 as written of above; Rom. 5 and others in GodsAmerica et al.

329 God's word in I Sam. 26: 11-22; 2 Cor. 13: 1-2 et al treats non-personal evidence (objects, et al) as witnesses too.

**330 POINTS: 1) Do not get the wrong idea about me or God.** Since a boy I have prayed for the world's salvation. And it is not as though I have not prayed for and seen God answer many prayers for people's eternal salvation, healing, deliverance, protection, provision, guidance, blessing, comfort, et al. I have! Many testimonies could be cited. However, God just chose like He did with Elijah to answer lots of prayers for judgment. Elijah lived in a time of great apostasy like I do so that's what

congregations and or family. I similarly have heard others pray and was a firsthand witness to God's answers to their prayers. **The problem is not a hard heart in God or His servants; the problem is a hard heart in unfaithful government and America.** Yet even in this matter we see His goodness and forbearance. For **(1)** my Brief, Memorandum and supports prove from **a)** history, **b)** said 3 laws and **c)** documentation that my warnings are not made up but real, based **in reality**. That helps the reader know what he reads is certainly true. **(2)** His goodness and forbearance are also seen in God's **answering so many prayers**. Why did He? Not because I am more righteous in myself: all my righteousness is from Jesus alone. But I believe it is as Scripture's teachings would seem to show: God gave many answers to confirm the truth of His word and of my - His servant's - claim that I prayed for and He answered with 911. The record shows He as it were has given "a long train of" evidences<sup>331</sup> all "*pursing invariably the same Object*"<sup>332</sup>: to mercifully confirm His word and my claims to **eternal** souls and to our nation to make us **remember** Him, our sins and our need for the once crucified, forever glorified Savior King Jesus who rules the nations by His word and whose "*act*'s confirm this reality, His word and "*act*'s shaking and waking us up and calling us to return Him. **Reality is God reigns now and forever!** I am no terrorist but confirm what said 3 laws, said recent Public Laws and history affirm and themselves **require us to live by:** the **truth that the God of the Bible and His Son** are real, that we officially affirm Jesus as "*our Lord*" with our words, yet after persistently rebelling against treating Him as "*Lord*" with our lives He has poured out "*wrath*" and warns of much greater wrath if we go on refusing and or failing to treat Him as "*our Lord*".

---

was needed: a plow to break up the hard ground so the soil of God's word could be planted in it and bear fruit to eternal life. There is a very happy ending God has promised to this 911 as I have shared herein- if we will receive it! **2)** To my knowledge I alone prayed for 911. Had I been faithful to tell of it then, I alone would have stood before the world to tell I prayed for it. Do NOT because I alone prayed for it dismiss my claims **because** as proved herein, **a)** Scripture shows one man's testimony may be treated as truth (Gen. 24: 51) -for more on this see what I shared with President Bush in [www.anchoroftruth.org/potus](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/potus) ; **b)** God brought many proofs of His judging in other events in answer to other prayers AFTER I remembered and claimed God answered my prayer for 911; that, according to God's word, meant that I was not lying about 911 for God's word teaches: "***If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear. But certainly God has heard me, He has attended to the voice of my prayer.***" (Psalm 66: 18-19; emphases added). Proverbs 28: 9 says: "*One who turns his ear away from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be an abomination.*" Cf. also Psalm 18: 20-27, 37-42; Proverbs 1: 22-33; Isa. 1: 15; John 9: 31; 1 Peter 3: 7 and others that all declare that those who harbor known lawbreaking in their lives (like I would have had I lied about praying for 911) will have their prayers unanswered. I led in the other prayers before my sheriff, my family, my congregations. Given that is Scripture's standard, it is as well the standard for judging according to Christian common law (for as proved herein and in supports, said common law embraces Christianity's principles), and in turn that is the standard for judging according to America's supreme law (for as proved herein and in supports it arose out of said common law and requires we be governed by said common law). Recent Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293 as well affirm that God's word's teachings had surpassing influence on our founding, supreme laws. So then the fact that God answered my prayers as shown by circumstantial evidences and sworn/affirmed testimony AFTER my claims about Him answering about 911 is His way of corroborating my claims about 911. E.g., see [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) email of abcnews links: **1)** when my sheriff approved using what his department said were the bank's forged documents to steal our home by unlawful foreclosure even after he had been informed about God judging by 911 for 3 sins and though warned via his agents not to add to our sins lest we suffer more wrath, I prayed before the sheriff (as the recording can prove- available on request) for God to vindicate my claims about Christ Jesus "*answering prayer...for the events of 911*" by asking Him to "*answer...like You did for Elijah by fire*" and He did as the witness of 3 house/dwelling fires (2 apparently by lightning) the same same prove. **2)** My congregation heard my claims about my prayer to God for 911. They thereafter prayed for 2007's drought after our nation had gone past the mile marker of Roy Moore being thrown out for His acknowledging God in the Ten Commandments case. As links in my Brief prove there are four firsthand witnesses that the Lord Jesus answered the prayer I led the congregation in when I preached from Esther of God's providence also in bringing the Jews back to their homeland (see sermons on [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org) ). If I had lied about 911, God shows He would not have answered the prayer I suggested and led for that drought to call us back to Him. **c)** My family knew my claims about my prayer for 911. After suffering courts allow bankers steal our house by glaring forgery, frauds and rights violations, we prayed for another drought because even Roy Moore had approved of those wrongs and God had given 2007's drought for our country's turning from God as proved by the way it treated Roy Moore. **One more application:** had I any known sin in regard to seeking these 1099 OID refunds, God surely would not have heard the many prayers I made such as for the 2016 drought or fires. That confirms my testimony that I have no known error in processing for said refunds from Rs, something Rs formed contracts with me if we are to obey God's Third Commandment and the applications God gives it in Scripture and as saints developed from Scripture into our common law and America's supreme laws as well as has been articulated in maxims of laws and Supreme and other Court cases.

331 Cf. John 20: 30-31; 21: 35. It is not anything special about me- I am nothing, Y'shua my Best Friend is everything.

332 Words adapted from the Declaration of Independence.

**(F) THE FIRST FORMAL WITNESS OF OUR REFUSAL TO TURN FROM OUR 3 and 4 SINS HAS ALREADY BEEN ENTERED INTO GOD’S COURT AND GOD’S RESPONSE WAS DROUGHT AND FIRE.** God orders His servants: “*Tell My people their transgression*” (Isa. 58: 1 et al). Because this syndicate has gone on so long and this is probably much new information, I tell and show the reader as Jeremiah told and showed Israel and government in Jer. 5-8 et al PROOFS God gave to “*tell*” us our fourth “*transgression*” of unjust currency’s “*species of fraud and injustice*”. For as in Israel so in America: we grew so accustomed to it we do not recognize the subtle deception, plunder, violence and involuntary slavery. As there, so here: men and or courts from “*least*” to “*greatest*” all approve using forged documents to plunder and violate. Jeremiah’s long letter pointed to proofs of their frauds and injustices while they in pretense or self-deception called themselves righteous/lawful. Jeremiah wrote: “*Look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood*” (Jer. 8: 8). I show what God’s providence did that parallels their 4<sup>th</sup> sin. I had no control, only God did, to bring the same parallels to occur as in Jeremiah’s day! I tell you your transgression in my long letter and point to proofs of men and courts using frauds and injustices while calling themselves law-enforcement and or courts of justice. Just as Jeremiah wrote Israel and leaders, so I write America and leaders: “*Look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood*” **and show them at** <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/Forgery-Affidavit-Not-signed-sharper-version.pdf> . Those forged documents were used to work great falsehood/fraud against us. Our **sheriff’s department immediately recognized and filled out the criminal complaint** and told us that the false pens/forgery in the bankers’ documents manifested “*first degree theft*” and “*second degree forgery*” that the alleged lender parties were using to steal our home and vineyard as shown at <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/Criminal-Forgery-Report-1.pdf> . Though the banker’s “*scribe*”’s “*false pen*”’s (forgeries) “*certainly work[ed] falsehood*”/fraud in our house God had connected in His providence with 911 and though the sheriff recognized their wrongs, yet **as in Israel** law enforcement parties are corrupted by unjust money so they unlawfully lept “*over the threshold*” to “*fill their masters’ houses with violence and deceit*” just as in Israel as the prophet Zephaniah (1: 9) also indicted them for – for more proof on this, see GodsAmerica. America, Israel, both guilty of the same identical fourth sin of unjust currency with the same parallels of “*every species of fraud and injustice*”, the same God working through the circumstances to bear witness of America’s being on the same path to “*desti*”’ution! Crying out against this 4<sup>th</sup> sin occurred by almost all the prophets. I cry out with Isaiah (1: 22ff) against the Fed moneychanger “*thieves*” and their “*companions*” in Congress and courts, with Jeremiah (5: 28) that “*the right of the needy they do not defend*” and I cry out with the One Mal. 3: 1-5 predicted would be called Israel’s “*Lord*” who -entering His Father’s house and finding these same moneychangers who exploited “*wage earners*” was righteously angry and overturned their tables- even Jesus as proved by Matt. 21 and the fact that the witness of 3 prophets - Dan. 9: 24ff, Hag 2 and Mal. 3 - all predicted the Messiah/Lord would come to the Second Temple before its destruction (which occurred in A.D. 70 so there can be no future Messiah/Lord to look forward to, but to look back to in history: this is why Israel fell and suffered God’s “*wrath*” and dispersal for 2000 years as Moses (Lev. 26; Deut. 28-32 and the prophets and Jesus Himself predicted with sobs and tears for His own Jewish people and Jerusalem (Luke 19) because they would reject God’s Servant (Isa. 49, 53 et al) who would be “*wounded for our transgressions*”. Along with the prophets I bear witness and bring many witnesses and documents for you also to “*look*” at to see the proof of God’s word, my claims about God by His Servant Jesus answering my prayer for 911 and that God’s intention is to call us to return to Him like prodigals to Him our perfect Father through His Son who came to this world to seek and to find sinners like us and show the heart of a true Friend He and His Father



have for His chosen ones (Luke 15). So “look” at the proofs God’s providence has brought at [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) - see from our papers how we demanded our rights - to Trial by Jury for instance yet never received it; how we complained of multiple due process violations and these were unredressed; see the many frauds and injustices that illustrate the truth of God’s prophets and our founders warned of: unjust currency corrupts government and nations and read it in light of the Scriptures that address this matter in GodsAmerica. Our records and court records prove America’s courts from St. Clair County Alabama to America’s Supreme Court all approved of moneychanger/banker thieves use of forged documents, frauds, injustices and gross rights violations to steal this man of God’s house and vineyard whose great wrong was trusting and obeying the Lord and His word lovingly calling them to return to God and do right. Most importantly, “look” and see the confirmation that God’s word is truth, that Jesus is God’s Messiah, for you are eternal beings worthy of hell (as we all are by nature), but whom Jesus can save and bring to heaven; see the witnesses that confirm Jesus is the Savior whom we all need and who says: “*Look to Me, and be saved, all you the ends of the earth!*” -Isa. 45: 22.

For proof of commercial loans being a fraud link to the thing I share with people to warn them the truth of this is clear from God’s word, America’s supreme laws and founder’s writings, the banker thieves own words, court records in our house case (Federal Court: see our appeal to America’s Supreme Court: they did not read it yet (A) God’s word shows He counts it as though they did (Lev. 26; Deut. 28; Josiah wrath on the nation though had forgotten God’s law God still operates His reality by His law: because we forget the law of gravity does not mean it not longer operates, so God’s moral laws and blessings and curses; Jer. 36; et al ) and further (B) God’s “act”s of 2016’s drought and three dwelling fires in answer to my and other saints prayer confirms the truth of the wrongs done us in the house matter: effective forgery from the start (for I did not sign my name to the promissory note or mortgage to have them create funds out of thin air but recall expressly asked Covenant Bank for a loan of their (meaning their own honestly acquired or their depositor’s funds) and while they represented to give that to me, in fact gave me something else that had the appearance of being funds thereby violating God’s Eighth and Ninth Commandments in relation to Deuteronomy 25: \_\_\_ so God counts them an “abomination” until they will repent and believe on His promised Messiah and Savior Jesus. May like John Newton the former slave trader they also know and so write and sing of God’s Amazing Grace! And as the Messianic Psalm 72 says: may the whole earth be filled with His glory Amen and Amen!

**(1) Consider a few more of the many COMPELLING proofs of the frauds and injustices done us** in the unlawful foreclosure and theft of our house. We offered these to various courts. **We offered sworn: 1) facts** showing: **a) our and all commercial loans are unjust<sup>333</sup>** (for a simple **introduction only** of a how commercial house loans are a fraud and injustice, here are a few: **1)** hear some Scriptural and historical starting facts can be heard at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) – link to “*Isaiah 1 Applied to America*”; **2)** read/see [www.anchoroftruth.org/house-explanation/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/house-explanation/) ; **3)** watch “*Bancorruptcy*” that exposes the fraud of commercial “loans” using the banker’s own words and documents: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QHKdxAVW-U> and **4)** see the **MANY** other documents proving what we wrote the courts; **b) the foreclosing party’s agent sent to our door Feb. 7, 2013 with very threatening and overshadowing papers and words to trick and severely pressure us to leave our home before the very next morning. \*\* God’s sovereign control is evident though, for this agent expressly admitted the theft, fraud, oppression and involuntary slavery being done against me (and other Americans) and confessed that his conscience – though he professed to “trust” in Jesus, felt guilty and knew that unless he repented, he and others doing this will suffer God’s “wrath”** (see a drop of his admissions in his **dastardly deed** in footnote<sup>334</sup>)\*\*: **c) Huge, flagrant rule of law and due process violations like**

333 For banks do NOT truly loan their or depositor’s funds but give a very deceitful, defrauding so called “loan” to rob and make involuntary debt slaves of us. By the way, some of these evidences we more recently discovered after our home was stolen but the proofs of all commercial loans being fraudulent was before various courts.

334 Said agent represented to my wife and I on 2-7-2013 (after the foreclosure) that on 2-8-2013 at 8 AM the foreclosing

clerk and courts repeatedly denying us default judgments after 2 parties refused/failed to respond to/answer timely official court summons and our complaint as they were required to by law and though the law REQUIRES that their failure and or refusal to answer timely means we WILL be given those default judgments if we but proved they were served and did not timely respond. We so proved but the federal clerk lied through her teeth to deny us what the rule of law required (saying the law did not require them to give us default judgment when it expressly did); nor was the judge in the case willing to abide by the rule of law but instead: 1) strained at technical gnats in order to swallow camels of gross injustice. For court records illustrate the court's gross hypocrisy in that: A) all defendants were served our complaint and the court summons the very same way; B) while the court treated our serving all other defendants as acceptable and according to the rule of law, when it came to our identical service of Castle the court denied our service by citing a technical rule so as to say our service to Castle (again, the same as to all other defendants

- The court records illustrate the gross hypocrisy of the court: A) all the defendants were served our complaint and the court's summons the same way; B) while the court treated our serving all the other defendants as acceptable, when it came to our identical service of Castle the court without just cause said our service was not acceptable and on that basis denied us the Castle default. It strained for technicality gnats in order to let the bank who did us great injustice and who failed and or refused timely to respond to go free. **[[Would it be Constitutional for Trump to order the court to give us the default? Because he is to uphold the laws of the land by the CONstituion? DJB: it is not wrong for him to order the laws enforced: Castle default and our house; ] [[**
- On this journey God brought me on after my prayer for 911 has been full of stark illustrations of the "frauds and injustices" government is guilty of when it becomes "companions of thieves". For example during the summer of 2015 after we appealed to the 11<sup>th</sup> Circuit court, it illustrated some of the frauds and injustices our founders warned us would occur by unjust currencies like paper. The Clerk admitted that Castle had not responded, yet tried to defraud us **[[[[[search Elora for exact words: see letter SJFG wrote how she could go to prison!!]]]]]]]]** and though Castle had earlier defined the court's authority and the rule of law, the court was not about to fault its friend and partner in crime- the moneychangers. So it too defrauded and unjustly treated us, permitting Castle to get off scot free though it had violated God's word that requires a severe penalty for violating a lawful summons (Numbers 16; Heb. 2: 2 et al), the Bill of Right's "due process" clause, Rule 55 of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure and its own Rule \_\_\_\_\_ so that even after us the Castle about ..... **America's Supreme Court violated their oaths an dlaw and contracts (with St. Clair Clerk et al)..... police and sheriff's departments....** For example: though we were pro se like litigants to be graciously indulged, and did not know (I speak sarcastically) that truth and justice are no longer to be pursued in a controversy SUR REPLIES [once the accuser spoke, the lying defendant responded with lies,

---

party would have an auctioneer there to sell our house from under us so he urged us that for our own "safety" we had better get "anything" and "everything" out of the house because we could call law enforcement but they will side with the bank and at gunpoint arrest us and march us off our own property. When told "they are trying to steal [our house] from us" he admitted "that's exactly what it sounds like". **\*\* When I said that was like the Nazis with the Jews – giving a super short time to grab what belongings they could and leave their house- he said "That's right." He effectively admitted of the 480 foreclosures they did that year "over 80 % of them are frauds"\*\*. [emphasis added].** Because God's word required me to, I called him to repent of his sins telling no longer be "companion of these thieves" and that some "people [have been] made slaves while others are oppressors" to which he "agree[d]". He said he was a church member. After telling him: "you need to repent, I mean seriously, you need to repent [and warned of] God's wrath" he admitted he "hate"d his defrauding work and confessed his troubled conscience: **\*\* "I don't want to get up to the pearly gates and, y'know, all the sudden the Lord says, I don't know you, leave Me."** [emphasis added]. **Knowing God warns any who go on unrepentant in known sin will not go to heaven but hell I said: "Right, and if you continue in this,...you're going to [I was going to say go to hell]... going the wrong direction."** He agreed: **"That's true. Right". \*\*** [emphasis added]. Words could not be more clear of his - the representative of BankUnited NA's foreclosing party– unconscionable guilt before God to steal our house and his certain knowledge that unless he repented to Jesus Christ he would go to hell. Yet he neither repented then nor after though called to. Yet the effect he and those he worked for had desired was attained for right after he left my wife said: **"Let's rent a U-haul and pack everything in the house in it and leave the house behind."** Courts approved of this cruel wrong and hosts of others. God's providence arranged this to show America this fourth sin!

the accuser spoke to ther replied and then when the one ] ]]]

) violated the rule of law so we could not have the Castle default. Thereby it let the bank who did us great injustice and dared to snub its nose at our complaint and even at the court's summons to go free from the default judgment though equity, justice, her own acceptance of our service to all other defendant's and the rule of law required the court's clerk to award us said default judgment. Further, the judge/court 2) grossly misrepresented court cases to deny us our default judgment as well as 3) indicated her ruling by her own *preference* rather than the rule of law. More, we requested but were never granted hearings (violating John 7: 51 and our right to due process). We gave her more than the equivalent of "*the testimony of two men*" which Moses and Jesus said "*is true*" (John 8: 17) but she ignored it. Following John 18: 23 we asked for any to bear witness if we had done evil but no one did so bear witness with truth yet stole our house. She was guilty of **MANY** other rights violations as well. **d)** Trial by Jury is guaranteed an American but this right though demanded from the start was denied us; **e)** Gross oath breaking: judges ruling that we had presented no material/substantial evidence (lack of Trial by Jury alone was material, documents proving we had suffered "first degree theft" and "second degree forgery" were material! So "look" at all the material evidences we brought and see that said 3 laws that are far above all court rulings and rules guaranteed us right to Trial by Jury but the judges instead gave "summary judgment" and though law enforcement was informed we were denied said Trial by Jury and other rights nevertheless – as Zephaniah reported- invaded our home and stole it to give to thieves and liars. **f)** Court's ignoring clear, indisputable frauds established on the record by unrebutted affidavits: fraud in the inducement, breach of contract, securitization fraud (our 30 year expert witness gave 3 affidavits and supporting proofs) and many other wrongs. And **2) sworn testimony** (footnote<sup>335</sup> will let you read it) that 911 came for **our 3 sins** in answer to my prayer that God's providence directly tied to **our house** - yet God was using **that house** to warn us to turn from this 4<sup>th</sup> sin – so we warned America's Supreme Court (to read our EMERGENCY petition for redress see footnote<sup>336</sup>). **Though** warned we were judged in 911 for said 3 sins, of God's standard operating procedure for nations and that "*all the blessings from God to America really are at stake in relation to this case*" so they must **not** let our house be stolen, **though** sworn to obey said 3 laws and to do what is right, courts instead called evil good and good evil<sup>337</sup>, God thereby proving that America parallels Israel that also effectively claimed to be a "*nation under God*" with some leaders then and now (like **Roy Moore**) saying "*the law of the LORD is with [me]*" yet played the hypocrite by approving the thieves' use of "*the false pen*" (Isa. 1; Jer. 5-8; Gal. 2). To "*look*" go to: <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/ScanOfAlabamaSupremeCourtSummaryAffirmanceOfFeb122016Unrighteou.pdf> . **So by the syndicate's overt theft of 1 minister's house 1 FORMAL WITNESS was brought before God's court. Our supports prove by said 3 laws** that though we proved banks were stealing our house by lies and lawbreaking, our courts gave no justice or due process. God<sup>338</sup> apparently wanted to illustrate - in His words – our courts are "*partner*"s with thieves and despite some of them professing to fear God and trust His Son for salvation,

---

335 <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/ScanAffidavitOfJamesAndLoriGravelingReHouseAndPrayerForSupremeC.pdf>

336 See pp. 10-13 at [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) -see "EMERGENCY Petition For Stay and or Temporary Restraining Order and or Petition for Redress of Grievances and or other Appropriate Common Law Remedies (by Affidavit)"

337 Thereby putting themselves and America under God's woes at Isaiah 5: 20 and 23: "*Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil.... Woe to men... who justify the wicked for a bribe, and take away justice from the righteous man!*" I was told directly by an Odenville police officer in the early hours of May 6, 2016 that for the sake of keeping his "*job*" (implicit bribe) he would not keep his "so help me God" oath to uphold my Constitutionally guaranteed rights though he knew the judge's order to evict us from our home was unlawful. See [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various)

338 NOTE: it is not me or my family who is caused all these sinful actors to bring out their sin, it is God (like He did with Pharoah – Exodus/Rom. 9). **For glaring proofs of this**, review my Brief, GodsAmerica, my Memorandum et al.

thus far at least have shown by their works that their faith (James 2) is in the idol of the state and their Fed Baal. If professed believers persist in their known sin, they show themselves children of the devil indeed (I Jn. 4) on their way to the lake of fire for God's word says "*cursed be the deceiver*" (Mal. 2: 14) and warns not to "*take*" part of "*accursed things*" (deceivers/frauds) for then neither a man nor nation can "*stand before*" his/its "*enemies*" and God declares such parties are "*doomed to destruction. Neither will I be with you anymore, unless you destroy the accursed from among you*" (Josh. 7: 11-12; cf. Num. 15: 29-31; Deut. 29: 14-21; 1 Cor. 6: 9-11; Gal. 5; Eph. 5: 1-8; I Jn; Rev. 2; et al).

**(2) Did my family and I - seeing from His word, "act"s and providence that America was on the brink of ruin - just let America go over the brink? No! We cried out to God in desperation since no one else would listen for we knew the import of our case, that our cause was just and so we prayed for another drop of remedial wrath.** God led me to appeal to Him on April 29, 2016: **first** while on the phone before my sheriff I prayed to God to vindicate His Son Jesus as Messiah and Chief Cornerstone and my claims about 911 by answering the prayer with **fire**. I did not ask God how, when in the day or where before the sheriff. However, I prayed with another pastor and my wife as well as later alone on the same day so there are 3 prayers to hear at [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) and in 2 of them I prayed for God to send fire that day, April 29, 2016. God sent fire on 3 house/dwellings, 2 at least apparently struck by lightning from heaven for which see [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) and as described in my Brief **[[[[[put in it Firsthand Witnesses of Recording...]]]]]]**. **Second** God led me in the evening when **it seemed He brought the word to pray for drought. So I prayed, leading my family for another drought as described in the paragraph below. Much later we realized God answered us with 2016's drought. But as my Brief and said paragraph show, God** stirred us to call on Him to vindicate the message He brought through us to the courts so that - in His longsuffering - we might yet again tell the courts (and nation): we "**must repent!**" It seemed right - because America's Supreme Court and **\*\* even Ten Commandments Judge Roy Moore \*\*** approved of the forgery and wrongs being done to steal our **home** – because God had led our congregation to pray for 2007's drought given America and government's sins also in connection with persecuting by removing Roy Moore from office for acknowledging God and His law - to pray for another drought to confirm what I had written the courts about our suffering people breaking the law against us when God had already sent judgments of 911 and 2008's Great Recession for America and government's lawbreaking. As Christ's ambassador (2 Cor. 5: 9-21) I spoke for Him to the courts, warning from His word of our 3 and 4 sins, of judgments I **knew** God had sent because He did so in answer to my prayers and of His word's warnings that He would send more wrath if they approved of the gross wrongs done us. **I wrote America's Supreme Court:** "*after persistence in three sins, a fourth sin is a breaking point where God pours out wrath in far greater than remedial ways*". After finding the courts **still** rebell against God, our family recognized our courts refused to repent and insisted on flagrantly continuing in sin. So as my Brief proves, because we were alarmed "*we are coming under more of Your wrath for these four sins*", God's word in Amos 1-2 warning we were on the "*brink*" of severe "*punishment*", we prayed for a drop of remedial wrath to confirm what we had told courts:

*"Lord, perhaps its time You bring another drought to confirm what we are saying is true! You did answer our prayers for drought in 2007...yet even Roy Moore and America's Supreme Court... all ignore all the evidence and refuse to do right - so we are coming under more of Your wrath for these four sins. They won't listen! Oh Lord, bring another drought to confirm what we had been saying to the courts: 9/11 and 2008's Great Recession **were** for our three great sins and this fourth sin is putting us on the brink of disastrous greater judgments, so that they must know they as courts must repent! Vindicate us Lord! Have mercy on us!"*



**(3) After being forced to leave our home** God's providence used to epitomize what government had become in relation to this 4<sup>th</sup> sin, after relocating, our lives were in upset yet I still tried to get America's Supreme Court to do right by repeatedly petitioning it for redress but found it repeatedly violate said 3 laws and our First Amendment right to an **unabridged**<sup>339</sup> petition. Not only did God's word require me to say "*all*" He required and not to "*diminish*" a word of it, but I found it **impossible** to bring all that was necessary and at the same time follow their statutory "*scribal*" page number rule. So its clerk for the Court -like the king to Jeremiah – refused to read or hear and kept using his "*scribal knife*" rule to reject my petitions though I quoted Scripture and the First Amendment right to an **UNABRIDGED/unshortened** petition and highlighted the **NATIONAL SECURITY** danger given God's word and "*act*'s. After the witness of 3 attempts, **I gave up**. They defied God, broke their oaths in His name, broke said 3 laws and ignored all warnings. **During that very busy time after relocating in 2016 my family and I *did not realize* that the drought around us was God's answer to our prayer.** I busily prepared not only the petition for the house matter to America's supreme court but also this refund matter for this court and sent it to you **Oct. 31, 2016** but you dismissed it citing by *Perry v. US*, God sovereignly causing you to give further evidence of our fourth sin. Because I knew God promised me favor in this matter, I knew I would write you again. Not until **Nov. 25, 2016** when reading Psalm 5 and crying out to God with tears about its realities in my life did I recall praying for the drought. Right away I asked family members if they also recalled it: two did though others affirmed that I follow Scripture to pray for such as needed.

**(4) A SECOND FORMAL WITNESS: I and my family reviewed what we had prayed in asking God for the second drought and then realized afresh how true the words of God in Amos 1-2 and the words of our prayer both confirmed America and government truly are on the "*brink*" with God.** As in Israel (Jer. 5-8), America's court system in our house matter had from "*least*" (St. Clair county circuit) to "*greatest*" (America's Supreme) given God's court a **FIRST FORMAL WITNESS** after being well informed of where America is at with God, what His word and "*act*'s say to warn us. THEREFORE I was scared that if this court did not respond rightly to this current FleshingOut writing your court would by **1 more wrong response** give God a **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS when it only takes 2 witnesses to prove a matter in His court! This is why I gave warning as I did at the start of this:** all it will take for God to send wrath on us now, after **DECADES** of rebellion and refusing to turn from our 3 and now even our confirmed, glaring 4<sup>th</sup> sin is a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS. **Rule wrongly and you in effect say to Him:** "*We do not trust You; we refuse to obey You; we defy the rule of Your law; we do not believe Your servant and dare You to send Your threatened "*punishment*"? Will you persist in this sin when God's word and providence exposes your lawbreaking and His saints have by these*

---

339 **THREE NOTES:** **1)** <http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary> 10-10-2018 defines "*Unabridged...Not abridged; not shortened.*"; "*Abridge...1. To make shorter; ... to contract by using fewer words, yet retaining the sense in substance - used of writings. 2. To lessen; to diminish.... 3. To deprive; to cut off from; followed by of; as to abridge one of his rights, or enjoyments...*" **2)** My bringing many quotes to prove what said 3 laws requires does not reflect a desire to be verbose, but our courts being like Israel's: unrighteous after replacing God's and our founder's laws with their own evil, modern equivalent of Israel's "*statutes of [evil] Omri*" and "*works of [more evil] Ahab*" (Micah 6: 16). For "*the fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, but fools despise wisdom and knowledge*" (Prov. 1: 7). **Many are ignorant and or prejudiced against God. To forsake His law is to forsake Him:** "*If you love Me, keep My commandments*" - John 14: 15. "*Behold, I will cause to cease...in your days, the voice of... gladness .... [W]hen...this people...say to you, "Why has the LORD pronounced all this...disaster against us? ....you shall say...'Because your fathers have forsaken Me...and not kept My law....for behold...no one listens to Me. Therefore...I will not show you favor."*" -Jer. 16: 9-13 [emphasis added]. **3)** America's Supreme Court **Clerk repeatedly** refused to uphold my right to my unabridged petitions for redress, walking instead by an unconstitutional, unbiblical court rule requiring me to abridge/cut short my petitions. Based on Jer. 18 et al, **he** thereby likely prolonged 2016's drought. I believe God prompted me to pray with others for **a third drought to famine -is He answering?** We see things that **could** be starting signs toward it despite hurricane Michael. As with the other two droughts, it may take time to manifest. **IF YOU TOO** do wrong, perhaps God will let it to go to famine; if you do right, perhaps He will not (cf. Amos 7: 1-9). I Chron. 21 et al shows **1 leader's sin can bring wrath on an entire nation.**

two matters given you proofs confirming that - as His word warns – He has awoken to judgment to mercifully “deliver all the oppressed of the earth”? Does not His word record that His Anointed Servant Jesus warned Israel's leaders that He “will grind...to powder” that “nation” that rejected Him and persisted in wrongdoing? <sup>340</sup> Did not Israel then suffer after so warned? You as well have been duly warned America and government are on the brink.<sup>341</sup> Will you yet provoke the Almighty? Are you mightier than Him who created and upholds heaven and earth by nothing but His fiat word? Can you endure the historical and eternal “punishment”s He has meted out on other proud leaders and nations (Pharaoh/Egypt, Nebuchadnezzar/Babylon, Hitler/Nazi Germany)?

**\*\*What does His word says is my duty in such a precarious situation? It commands me that if I see a sword coming and or threatening my country I must “warn” “the people” (Ezek. 3, 33, Acts 20) so God wants this entire matter with all its facets displayed\*\*** for it was His word that requires things of us but America and government go on violating, His leading that brought me to this refund matter years ago, His leading to dispute the house loan, His letting things develop and play out as they have such that **now** the truths of His word that I was supposed to bring out right after 911 but failed to are being brought out. So where my sin abounded, His grace superabounded (Rom. 5) in Messiah Jesus so though my/“*man's work faileth*” “*Christ's availeth*” and He is all our righteousness. God by grace turned my great sin to work good so now government, America and the world have many more corroboratory realities, truths, laws and facts to confirm my claims and His word **IF YOU WILL RECEIVE HIS GRACE AND TRUTH**. God is so gracious and so sovereign that He even turns our sins to His glory and His kingdom's advance. Because I learned government and media generally refuse to share this message, I inform them too for their good but also use other means to inform “*the people*”. Have we not had enough of wrath?! Seeing God's longsuffering, hearing of His mercy in Jesus to atone for our sins, shall we not turn back to Him? As His creation displays before every agnostic evolutionist<sup>342</sup>, so here in this matter there is no lack of evidence of God's goodness in justice, patience or mercy here. My supports show God by His word, “act”s, and providence is strongly warning: you “must repent!”; you are on the brink with Me.

**(G) \*\*THIS COURT WILL GIVE GOD A SECOND FORMAL WITNESS WE REFUSE TO TURN FROM OUR FOURTH SIN IF IT DOES OTHER THAN RULE ENTIRELY IN MY FAVOR.\*\*** From what I shared it is recognizable that we are *near* where Israel was in Jeremiah's case. So “keeper” of America's “*conscience*”, you seem in light of Scripture to be like that 1 leader Jeremiah brought his petition to. Perhaps our LAST OPPORTUNITY to keep us from going over the brink. Will you be like other judges who - having glaring proofs of wrongs and warnings from God's word and “act”s - still approved the theft of our home. I hope God will let my suffering the theft of my house to work out for good by this refund matter. But **ONLY IF you HEAR His word, “act”s and providence**. These illustrate our 4<sup>th</sup> sin to show that - even as the prophets and founders warned – unjust currency ever results in “*every species of fraud and injustice*” as “*princes*”/Congress, “*judges*” in courts and law enforcement partake and or connive (turn a blind eye to) the frauds and injustices (Isa. 1, Jer. 5-8, Zeph. 1). Other judges caused us to suffer more of God's “*wrath*”. Will you too? Given the high stakes, His having awoken to judgment and His track record thus far **I have no doubt** He will bring at least more remedial judgment if not the serious “*punishment*” His word warns of. **Please remember: as proved, it is not only your own body**

340 Pss. 73, 75, 76; Matt. 21:23-46 et al.

341 We knew this from Amos 1-2 so we prayed it; God confirmed it by the drought. See the Brief for the prayer's words.

342 See GodsAmerica for proofs and links like [www.answersingenesis.org/answers](http://www.answersingenesis.org/answers), [www.creation.org](http://www.creation.org) and MANY other great sites proving both from God's word and true science the truth of God's claims about six ordinary day creation, the age of the earth, dinosaurs, astronomy, geology, overcoming objections et al. It shows the good fruit that results when men and nations respect the truth and authority of God's word and the bad fruit that results when they do not and instead embrace lies of evolution, humanism, naturalism and the like.

**and soul at stake<sup>343</sup> in relation to this matter but as well those of all other said parties!**

(H) THE STAGGERING **CUP OF WRATH** (Pss. **11, 75** [cup of wrath/cup of blessing because Jesus drank the cup of God's wrath] GOD THREATENS TO MAKE US DRINK IF WE DO NOT TURN BACK TO HIM! After being warned we are on the brink, that we owe God's justice **MILLIONS** of lives, that there comes a point of **“no remedy”**, **IF** you respond by conniving at R's crimes for which said 3 laws *as shown herein* require death- **THEN** God's word warns that He as **“Supreme Judge of the world”**<sup>344</sup> threatens<sup>345</sup> to do what the **general equity** of those laws **REQUIRES**: take your lives<sup>346</sup>, the lives of guilty government parties<sup>347</sup> and other related parties<sup>348</sup>, and potentially as well – if we have provoked Him enough, and we surely have reason to think we have from His word - the lives of **MILLIONS**. *Psalm 75: 8 et al teaches **God has a CUP of WRATH and there comes a point when – after it has been filling for a man or a nation – it is finally poured out to one degree or another.*** That cup against us is staggering; it makes me tremble. **Consider first** our **cultural war**: a spiritual war between light and dark, God's word and man's. America was a strong Christian nation. But Deut. 28 and other Scriptures in GodsAmerica reveals American Christianity lost much of its being the head and is largely like the tail because it has not kept God's laws and its saltiness (Matt. 5: 13-16) but forgotten it, grown ignorant of it and become prejudiced against it or so broken it or

343 God warns unrepentant judges will suffer **“wrath”** now and forever in Psalm 2, 58, 82; Isa. 1, 33, 66; Jer. 7; James 5: 1-6. 344 From the Declaration of Independence, written from a Protestant worldview as shown in Appendix Part A.

345 As I never have so I am not threatening to do anything but use lawful means to obtain redress, such as: 1) requiring sworn government officials to enforce the law (per Rom. 12-13); call lesser magistrates to interpose; and or other biblically acceptable forms; 2) finally appeal to Jesus the King of the Universe as I sing from my Psalter Hymnal's **“O God, Whom I Delight to Praise”**: **“The part of vengeance, Lord, is Thine; to pray, and only pray is mine.”** God gave me the right and duty though in love to bring the warnings of said 3 laws for guilty parties to try to spare eternal souls and lives the hell that was as real as 911's fires. Appealing to human judges is not wrong but a right and duty; appealing to God the righteous Supreme Judge from whom all authority and the standard of right and wrong comes is not wrong but a right and duty. All His answers to my prayers were by His finger, not mine. I only prayed, He answered.

346 See Ex. 21:16; Deut. 24:7; Psalms 2, 58, 59, 82; **Jer. 36:32**; Amos 2:6; 8:5-6; 1 Tim. 1:10; Heb. 2:2; 13:8; and Scriptures dealing with connivance in my Memorandum; Christian common law as shown in GodsAmerica, the 7<sup>th</sup> Amendment, et al; and America's supreme law which affirms both that we are required and governed by God (so the implicit meaning of taking an **“oath”** by definition has a religious meaning) and His **“Laws”**. Like God in Ezekiel 45, I also say **“Enough”**! I have **“had it”** with appealing to courts unless you repent to God and me and guarantee me by oath you will do right as said 3 laws define. Otherwise, do wrong again and as shown herein I believe His law requires me to appeal to Him for judgment against you.

347 The general equity of said 3 laws (Ex. 21:16; Deut. 24:7; Jer. 34; Amos 2:6; 8:6; 1 Tim. 1:9ff; Heb. 2:2; Christian common law and the **1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19-** for which see GodsAmerica) requires those who kidnap/sell/make an involuntary slave of another by fraudulent money or other means (*such as R's converting refunds they in writing admitted were owed me (as just compensation for taking my private property) into alleged taxes and then on that fraudulent basis oppressing me with 100's of unauthorized debt collecting acts to try to force me to agree to work as their involuntary slave*) - **“shall surely be put to death”** [emphasis added] [www.anchoroftruth.org/GodsAmerica](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/GodsAmerica) **proves the general equity of said 3 laws STILL requires government parties who are guilty of undermining rights in relation to the guaranteed “gold and silver Coin” to “suffer death”** (emphasis added). **Who will enforce this?** The same **“word”** 1982's Public Law 97-280 says is the word of God (the Bible) says those entrusted with the power of the sword to execute the laws of the land **must** do so. But it warns: if they refuse/fail to, God Himself is to be called on to judge. He threatens said guilty parties in Ex. 22:22-24 and Heb. 2:2; 13:8: **“You shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child. If you afflict them in any way, and they cry at all to Me, I will surely hear their cry; and My wrath will become hot, and I will kill you with the sword; your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.”** [emphasis added] **“...the word...proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward”** and **“Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today and forever.”** **God's threats are real. I assure you: I am but 1 step from being what God's word calls “fatherless” in terms of government;** if you don't know what **“fatherless”** means as God's word and Protestant church writings use it, see my Memorandum. His word threatened us before 911 and finally He watched over His word and answered my prayer on 911 with 911. To see how days of wrath like 911 are intended by God to call us to repent (or warn us we will suffer harm) but also how if we do He return to Him He promises incredibly great blessings even as He has promised to me in His word and that this matter is to be a drop/picture of, see my Memorandum.

348 **Exhibit 101** p. 1: **“Pamela Blocton/State of Alabama** (as well as all assigns, heirs, and any and all related parties per se government, quasi government (Federal Reserve System bankers (modern day still unrepentant John Newton like slave-traders et al), et al) via USPS certified mail number”. But God - **praise God** - John Newton repented of his slave trading and wrote the well loved hymn **Amazing Grace**! As Paul desired and sought to persuade his hearers to all be Christians, so do I!

allowed others in the syndicate to break it, syndicate members often doing their dirty work (as in Israel – see GodsAmerica on Micah 6 et al) craftily, subtly and gradually so it would not be recognized. So God has been judging His church<sup>349</sup> as well as America for decades. Yet God warns: “*judgment...begin[s] at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God? Now if the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?*” -1 Pet. 4: 18; cf. Job 1: 1 with 19: 20; Prov. 11: 31. **Consider second** whether God gives us only 1 more drop from the cup as on 911 (1 day's worth of what we deserve/did everyday) or several drops, or – if **after all the warnings I and others have given** - pours out His ENTIRE cup and takes **60 MILLION lives for abortion alone. Yes He could do that! Read Scripture. Either way, realize our PRECARIOUS situation!** If 911 in 2001 was **1 drop** of His wrath for our **3 sins then**, what is **1 drop now** after the cup has filled up so much more after Obama and others led us to **greatly multiply our guilt?! SINCE 911 we have:** 1) much more “*separation*” of God and America for idols; 2) **MILLIONS** more murders - God knows how many more occurred from Obamacare's passive or active euthanasia; and 3) sexual impurity that calls for God's fire wrath like brazen Sodom and Gomorrah did; Jer. 5: 7-9, Ezek. 16: 34-52 et al may show our impurity may be worse than theirs.

**(I) THEN ADD OUR 4th – the most DANGEROUS - SIN** that history proves<sup>350</sup> government **especially** has been committing, aggravating its rebellion by even using the unjust riches stolen to feed the fires of the other 3 sins! Now you see only **something** of what we deserve in God's eyes. A FIRST FORMAL WITNESS was given God's court **and** a letter from yours BOTH glaring proving our 4<sup>th</sup> sin in ways directly paralleling ancient Israel.

**(J) \*\*THE WORST AND MOST DANGEROUS PART: DISHONORING God's Name!!** Not only have we persisted in said 4 sins, not only do all four deserve death<sup>351</sup> which God threatens to enforce Himself if

---

349 Among other things, we have forgotten and or not obeyed all of God's word and Great Commission so God has been making us feel it in our “cultural war”, exposing how the church has not been faithful to preach or live the whole counsel of God for decades, not realized, believed or taught that all of God's word/the Bible has been given us and is applicable for all of life and the world. We forgot man's depraved nature in ALL humans (government too) and Matt. 15: 9 that shows God's word is the source of liberty and blessing, not teaching, enacting and ordering doctrines that are just the commandments and will of sinful men (myriads of statutes, rules, regulations that are in direct contradiction to God's word. Churches, elders, pastors rather than rejecting these, we compromised with them. Whose law you follow, you subject yourselves to as servants (Rom. 6): either God by His law or men who reject God's law and follow their own evil thoughts/Satan and so called laws. We forgot (or were cowardly about teaching/acting according to) the truth that God's Son Jesus is Lawgiver, King/Lord and Judge of all (Isa. 33; Acts 10: 38), that the Creator has instructions for His image bearers and their governments which they are required to obey (Pss. 2, 94; Isa. 5: 20; 8: 20; Amos; Rom. 13; 2 Tim. 3: 16-17) and that He will reward and punish (to correct by afflictions and judgments) both in this life and the next (same Scriptures just give) as well as that He answers prayers for judgment and justice no less than for mercy and salvation. For the sake of serving our god of comfort, we have embraced a truce or “neutrality” with the world in certain areas. But because there is never a spiritual or moral vacuum (Matt. 12: 30), darkness crept in and now we are starting to really realize it and do not like it: abortion, homosexuality and who defines marriage, separation from God's word and prayer (cf. similar to 1 Kings 19: 10) and education in ungodliness, Obamacare forcing people to buy insurance built on the same worthless ponzi scheme with killing/active and passive euthanasia and other violations of God's law, socialism in social security and social medicine, ungodly government after ungodly money and banking thieves – the result of not reading and or not preaching and mobilizing Christians to get rid of corrupt money and government and replace it with Word of God/Christian common law/America's supreme law defined, approved and required “Justice” in “Money” et al. It is God's prerogative as Creator to define MARRIAGE and to forbid all other forms of sexual union; the same holds true for what is right regarding MONEY: what the Creator defines as money is and every other form that violates His word is unjust. As Jesus went to God's word in Genesis to prove the definition and nature of marriage (Matt. 19), so must we go to God's word in Genesis all the way to Revelation (as I did in Appendix Part B) to prove God's definition for justice in money. If we do so, we will see He honored what His Father revealed and required through Moses and the prophets (cf. Matt. 10: 9 in GodsAmerica). This is what it means to be a follower of Messiah/Christ Jesus, a “Christian”.

350 See for proof **Appendix Part 0** at [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/) **Appendix Part F** and my other supports.

**351 God shows America deserves to have millions of lives taken in judgment.** For America is guilty of: 1) idolatry; God destroys idolaters (cf. Deut. 32; Amos 8: 14-9: 4; Acts 12: 20-24, et al); 2) murdering millions of preborn sons and daughters; God requires a “*life for life*” requital rate in Gen. 9: 5-6; Ex. 21: 22-25; Deut. 21; Num. 36; 2 Chron. 36; Ezek. 14: 13ff which I explain at [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/) under sermons – look for the “1998 Ezekiel 14 Sermon and Prayer Resulting in President Clinton's Impeachment”; Ezek. 35: 6; Luke 11 et al): consider: we murdered **\*\* 60 million \*\* innocent children!**; 3) sexual crimes (cf. Gen. 19; Jude 7); 4) many in government are guilty of the 4th sin that said 3 laws require “*death*” for.



government does not<sup>352</sup>, worst of all is our persistently blaspheming God's name when God's word and His revelation in nature both reveal that the very purpose of our lives and the universe is to glorify such a great Creator God's Name. Of Israel God said: "*The name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you as it is written.*" (Rom. 2: 24 quoting Isa. 52: 5; Ezek. 36: 22). Like Israel we profess that we are "*under God*" that we "*trust*" "*in*" "*God*". We claim before the world in our Declaration that America, government and our laws rest on and derive their entire authority from "*the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*". Yet day after day, week after week, month after month, year after year, decade after decade we do not "*fear this glorious and awesome Name, THE LORD YOUR GOD*" (Deut. 28: 58) but blaspheme it, daring to allow men even to take in vain the only Savior's Name - "*Jesus*" - in whose Name America's Continental Congress prayed for our nation's salvation from British' attacks and also promised God that from then on we would "*be henceforth dependent only on Thee*" and would obey Him as God<sup>353</sup> a serious promise God takes seriously. Yet as Scripture foretold Israel's leaders would "*reject*" God's Messiah Jesus though God made Him "*Chief Cornerstone*" by whom alone anyone can "*be saved*"<sup>354</sup> so has America as Rom. 11: 12, 15 and 22 foretold and or warned. For so rejecting the Name of God in Jesus, Israel from AD 70 until 1948 suffered "*wrath*" as a "*people*".<sup>355</sup> Are we immune from suffering the same severe wrath for dishonoring God's same Name?! No, God warns Gentile "*Christian*"s and Christian nations: "*...consider the goodness and severity of God; on those [from Jewish Israel] who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off.*" **\*\*Learn from Israel!\*\*** **Courts especially dishonor** God's name and cause America to sin in said 4 sins and others. Court's words and acts violate said 3 laws' requirement to keep **oaths sworn in His Name** to uphold laws and rights, surely due to their forgetting, being ignorant of and prejudiced against the historic meaning of an oath – for which see footnote.<sup>356</sup>

---

352 Cf. Isa. 59, 63 et al; He judges in His time and by whatever means He wants; do NOT think His not judging right away indicates He approves of the way government operates or that He will not judge in time or eternity (Psalm 50: 16-23; Eccl. 8: 11; Rom. 1: 18; 2 Tim. 4: 1-5 et al). If we'd do our part to judge and punish righteously, God would not have to. But when He sees -as He has when I cried out to Him in every prayer for judgment mentioned herein- that no 1 does right from "*least*" to "*greatest*" in government, that proves to Him that greater judgment is necessary than just what would have been necessary had the wrong been redressed as His law required from the start (Gen. 6: 11-13 with 9: 5-6: God brought a global flood because men would not punish rights violations (surely against life too)- **woe** does this warn America!); though no global judgment will occur til Jesus' returns (true Christians pray for that global judgment- Rev. 22: 20 that will be a "tragedy on their own nation" and the entire world that is against God) God's word post flood shows He yet "*destroy*"s entire nations- and we think America is immune?! I tell you from His word, "*act*"s in answer to my and other's prayers and the providences, laws and realities connected with this matter NO!); Judges 19-20 (cf. the whole tribe of Benjamin was nearly destroyed for tolerating rather than punishing sodomites who gang raped 1 woman; yet God's grace is greater to cover greater sins by His decree - Deut. 33: 12 and by His grace in Messiah Jesus- Rom. 5: 19-21, Phil. 3: 5, and cf. 1 Tim.1: 12-17; 1 Cor.11: 27-32; Rev. 2: 18-23 et al) to magnify before the world that gracious heart of His; so may His grace be displayed by my great but pardoned sin.

353 See **Exhibit 18.85**: After their government's assault on American's rights at Boston, they prayed: "*these our American States, who have fled to Thee from the rod of the oppressors and thrown themselves on Thy gracious protection, desiring to be henceforth dependent only on Thee....All this we ask in the name and through the merits of Jesus Christ, Thy Son and our Savior. Amen*". That was both a heartfelt supplication and a **declared covenant** God takes seriously. We had better keep our promises, vows and covenants with God for He surely requires us to and His word and history confirm He breaks with covenant sanctions those who break covenant. **\*\*But here is good news for all who like me have broken covenant: His own Son was willing to be broken at the cross in our place so if we will turn from breaking His laws and lay our sins on Jesus alone as our atoning sacrifice, we will be reconciled with God, not be broken but saved from brokenness in this life and eternally; healed, restored, blessed! \*\***

354 See **Exhibit 17H, 18.1, 18.9 and 18.85** from <http://chaplain.house.gov/archive/continental.html>; Isa. 49: 6; Acts 5: 8-12.

355 Lev. 26; Deut 28; Ezek. 36-37; Dan. 9: 24ff; Hos. 3; Matt. 21-24; Luke 19: 41-48; 21: 20-24; Rom. 2: 24; 9-11 et al.

356 As the Bible shows (by His Name yhwh related to the verb "*to be*"/to exist) all being, existence, life, power, energy comes from Him; He alone is independent and all Self-sufficient: all others depend on Him for these things. So to rebel against Him and His laws for our existence is to cut oneself off from Him, the very Source of our life: it is death; see Ex. 3; Prov. 16: 4; Rom. 9-11 especially 9: 14-26 and 11: 36. As my supports prove, America from its start to present has been "*In the Name of God*", for the glory of His Name. The writing of the Mayflower Compact - where America's conception occurred - states it was "*In the Name of God*" we had our origin/genesis. History proves the Pilgrims and Puritans who settled here, the early state charters (and many current State Constitutions) and our primarily Protestant founders who set up our government did so for the glory of His Name. For generations our reverent approach to God and His Name was as Psalm 124: 8: "*Our help*

Yet as God's word teaches and our founders who read the Bible knew<sup>357</sup> **\*\*no sin provokes God to greater anger than dishonoring His Name!** So I greatly struggled how to write such a court in a system that has repeatedly proved to me and others<sup>358</sup> that its **judges have NO fear of God nor ANY regard for oaths or contracts made in His Name. Judges themselves declare their oaths to uphold the law as written mean NOTHING to them as proved in footnote<sup>359</sup>. George Washington warned if we did not regard oaths/keep God's Third Commandment rights would be violated and so has it happened. No wonder courts violate our laws and rights – also to UNABRIDGED petitions. No wonder these 4 sins are destroying us morally, spiritually, financially and - since 911- even physically. That makes me FEAR for in retrospect I realize that really**

*is in the Name of the LORD who made heaven and earth.”* George Washington and our military's approach was by word and deed: *“Some trust in chariots and some in horses but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.”* - Psalm 20: 7. **So if you reject this petition with its contents ALL based on said “Name of God”, you violate your oath in God's Name that you were required by supreme law to take to promise God you would uphold my every God given right and duty so I may live to His glory as our 3P fathers set up America for!** Thus God's and our own laws show when a man or nation takes the Name of God on itself, as America has, then it is set apart, holy, separate for the glory of His Name in all it is and does: *“... whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus”* -Col. 3: 17. This is surely the root for why America's Supreme Court opens everyday with the Name of God; history proves this “God” refers to the God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel who gave His own Son to be our Savior, the One our Continental Congress implored God through, the same Jesus their Constitution calls “our Lord”. To this God America and its government as a Constitutional republic and posterity (that's us and our children – born or unborn - and future generations) were ALL dedicated by our founders along with George Washington April 1789 near where God on 911 at Ground Zero caused His “wrath” to fall to hallow His Name by judgment (cf. Lev. 22: 31-39; Isa. 5: 16; 8: 13; Ezek. 23: 22; 28: 22, 25; 36: 23 Matt. 6: 9-13; 26: 41; and Rev. 6: 9-11; 18) and call us to hallow it, His providence even giving the sign of the cross there to remind us that He is both a God of mercy (Jesus suffered His wrath for the sins of all who repent and rely on Him alone for salvation) and also of justice. His Spirit led me to pray for the Twin Towers to be attacked. I had no idea His sovereign decree had already orchestrated those events to fit with my prayer to Him any more than Abraham's servant (Gen. 24) surely did not know til afterward that God had sovereignly decreed and already orchestrated the events of his praying that God would lead him to the right woman for his master Abraham's son Isaac as wife, God causing Rebecca to go out to seek water around the time the servant prayed for things to co-inside. (As \_\_\_\_\_ shows [transcription affidavit]) I communicated this to President and media earlier). **If everything is to be to the glory of the Name of the LORD, this matter is all the more so given the grave significance and meaning it has for the honor of the Name of the LORD before the eyes of the world and for all said parties.** If we return to God through Jesus, we can look forward to His blessing in all we are and do as the High Priest's benediction shows: *“The LORD bless you and keep you; the LORD make His face shine upon you, and be gracious to you; the LORD lift up His countenance upon you, and give you peace. So they shall put My Name on the children of Israel, and I will bless them.”* -Num. 6: 24-27. By breaking said God's laws we dishonor His glorious and awesome Name, and a man or nation who persists in this, God will separate Himself from and bring great dishonor on. We especially in America have been greatly blessed so we should approach the name of God who blessed us by praising Him in all things: *“I will praise You, O Lord my God, with all my heart, and I will glorify Your Name forevermore. For great is Your mercy toward me, and You have delivered my soul from the depths of Sheol.”* (Psalm 86: 13-14) God's purpose in history is to bring “all nations” to “glorify” His “Name”: *“Among the gods there is none like You, O Lord, nor are there any works like Your works. All nations whom You have made shall come and worship before You, O Lord, and shall glorify Your Name. For You are great, and do wondrous things; You alone are God.”* As said 3 laws, recent Public Laws, Supreme Court cases and history proves, being an American, abiding under our laws means by definition seeking to be and live for the praise of the Name of God. So, if, after as Scripture teaches God requires you to “hallow” God's Name, and through these various judgments I report God has been brought honor/hallowing of His Name before the world of unseen angels and of men and nations, and you have the report of all this from God's laws and our laws and history along with sworn/affirmed testimonies and contracts formed in God's name, then if you break said laws, dishonor His name by disregarding the contracts made in His name after the **FORMAL NOTICE** of herein, you will for America and its government flagrantly choose to deliberately dishonor the Name of God. **See also Appendix Part D3.**

<sup>357</sup> For proof of this see Appendix Part D3.

<sup>358</sup> See [www.anchoroftruth.org/various](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/various) for the “Ecclesiastical Court” July 14, 2015. **Caveat: my citing others does NOT mean I necessarily agree with all they stand for, say or do any more than they necessarily agree with all I stand for, say or do.**

<sup>359</sup> This is described partly herein and more in Appendix Part D3. **The regard judges have for oaths in God's Name are the polar opposite of what God requires in the Third Commandment and of what our supreme law requires:** that Americans will dare to trust men to guard their rights as those men enter office **only** after they take an oath/affirmation before God where they jeopardize body and soul for time and eternity if they do not guard their rights as our supreme laws guarantee. This is the meaning of an oath as said Part D3 proves. Proof that our **government is hypocritical and prejudicial** in their use of oaths is clear in that they require Americans to swear oaths (cf. **abortionist youtube before Congress**) yet – as the following quotes show – treat their own oaths to God to uphold the supreme law AS WRITTEN as nothing, as something to ignore so judges can rule as they please, can in effect re-write and have in effect re-written the Constitution. All this insane reasoning is a-historical, forgetful, ignorant and prejudiced. For as Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293 confirm, the Word our founders revered says in it that God judges in time and eternity in connection with oaths; just because traitor judges think

**everything in this matter is really about His name\*\***: whether you keep your oath<sup>360</sup> in His Name to uphold said laws to guard my rights, **whether** you *recognize* implied contracts formed by use of God's Name, **whether** you *order* those contracts formed by His Name to be performed as His word requires, **whether** you respond rightly or wrongly to said judgments God says He gives to hallow His Name<sup>361</sup>, **whether** you lightly esteem His Word (the supreme revelation of Himself, for in the Bible names reveal), whether you disdain or are moved by the sworn to in His Name (or affirmed before God) **evidences I and or others gave and I bring**<sup>362</sup> that confirm our sin, His judgments for them and His free offer of pardon in Jesus' Name, **whether** you respond to the revelation/Name of the LORD Jesus for your own personal eternal salvation. Professing since the Mayflower to

---

they can re-define terms so as to allow them to disregard oaths in His name does not remove them from God's universe and the long reach of His transcendent, eternal Third Commandment and His "wrath". The fact our judges are traitors and are repugnant to God and said 3 laws is not only proved by their THUS FAR assailing my rights in house and refund matters but as well by historical documentation Rev. Matt Terwhella gives at <https://lessermagistrate.com/aiding-and-abetting-a-gross-fiction-how-the-we-must-get-our-justices-appointed-claror-perpetuates-the-fiction-of-judicial-supremacy-upon-our-nation/9-29-2018> shows: "*Charles Evan Hughes, ...Chief Justice of the Supreme Court under...FDR...as President, stated...in 1907, 'We are under a Constitution, but the Constitution is what the judges say it is.'*" This throwing the Constitution as written aside reflects an entire disregard of the fear of God and one's oath to uphold the supreme law to guard rights **AS WRITTEN. IN HISTORICAL CONTEXT** the same disregard for God and the Constitution expressed itself in Charles E. Hughes' ruling in *Perry v. US* and as proved by your dismissal letter you work from the same spirit of treason, God thereby proving you are no different than ancient Israel's (Isa. 1: 23ff; Mic. 6: 16); you rebel against God and our supreme laws in order to approve FDR's and Congress' theft of the private property of our gold, labors, energies and time and further the man-stealing of the American people as proved herein and supports. Rev. Terwhella goes on: "Harlan Stone... nominated for Chief Justice (after Hughes) by FDR, wrote in [US] vs. Butler (1936)..., "*The only check upon our own exercise of power is our own self-restraint.*" [What a frank admission that all separation of powers and checks and balances are gone according to these traitors!-jfg] ¶ Judge Richard Posner, appointed to the 7th Circuit Court of Appeals...brazenly stated in November 2015..., "*It's funny to talk about the oath judges take to uphold the Constitution since the Supreme Court has transformed the Constitution in its decisions. The oath is not really to the original Constitution, or to the Constitution as amended. It is to some body of law created by the Supreme Court. You can forget about the oath. That is not of significance.*"!!! So their oaths/affirmations and – unless God changes hearts - all the oaths I took in my affidavits to Rs as well - are to judges, clerks and government officials "idle words". Ah, forgetters, ignorers and despisers of truth and Him who is Truth, hear the word of the LORD Jesus: "...I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned." -Matt. 12: 36-37. THUS FAR our rulers are like Israel's king Saul, zealous for its Fed masters and what it can gain by being their servants, for your dream of utopia (literally 'no place') of a world without God. Thus you THUS FAR disregard oaths and contracts made in oaths and thereby give those whose rights were to be protected over to being plundered and permanently enslaved. The Most High's ruling on this is given in 2 Sam. 21 and involved 3 years in a row of famine as "wrath" just as earlier warned in Josh. 9. God never changes and so sent "wrath" again after king Herod took the praise due alone to God's Name (Acts 12). God struck him dead. **If you resist God's words in this and proceed in rebellion like Israel's wicked queen Jezebel and treat God's Name as dung to be despised rather than that the very purpose of your life and the universe is to honor it, you will again break your oath in His name by violating said 3 laws and impairing my contracts made in His Name and God's word warns you frankly that just as she for those reasons became dog food and then dog dung (2 Kings 9: 30-37; Ps. 68: 23; "zebel") suffering His temporal and eternal punishments, so will you. Be like her and you will find out like her how strong God is about His Name being honored! All Scripture, history and the universe confirm: God is jealous that His Name be revered! It will be! Either by your salvation or damnation (Prov. 16: 4; Rom. 9-11); either because we seek refuge in the life and death of the Incarnate Name/Revelation of God - Jesus, or we ourselves will forever be an incarnation of what it is to suffer God's justice that all of us apart from Jesus deserve for dishonoring our Creator's Name which all creation all around us is worthy of praise.**

<sup>360</sup> As proved on page 1 of Appendix Part D3 and on, when the supreme law requires government servants to take an oath or to affirm before God that one will uphold the supreme law, this meant - in the historical context of said 3 laws - that one feared and would continue to fear God's Name and therefore as well would keep the requirements God gave concerning the way His Name is to be treated as revealed in places like Ex. 20: 7; Lev. 5: 1; 19: 17 and Numbers 30. God's law requires this court to recognize the implied contracts formed between Rs and I via His Name. These must be treated by this court as "binding" so that this court orders Rs to "do" whatever the contract terms require.

<sup>361</sup> See Lev. 22: 31-39; Isa. 5: 16; 8: 13; Ezek. 23: 22; 28: 22, 25; 36: 23 Matt. 6: 9-13; 26: 41; and Rev. 6: 9-11; 18.

<sup>362</sup> **For anyone with an open mind to the truth, who by God's grace is willing to put God and eternal life with Him before all other considerations, I bring many circumstantial evidences offering proof He did -in various ways- in His providence (control of everything) both before and after 911 - bring said judgments thereby confirming BOTH what His word already teaches, namely: A) that He expresses His just anger toward our lawbreaking (Psalm 95-99; Rom. 1: 18), B) that He warns by such temporal judgments of more temporal and eternal destruction lawbreakers will surely suffer if we persist in lawbreaking, C) that His Anointed King voluntarily gave Himself to be sacrificed and suffer the eternal death penalty we deserve if we repent; AND confirmed what His servant's (my) word has been: His word is true, Jesus is His Messiah, God reigns, we are guilty of breaking His laws, God sent 911 in answer to my prayer prayed about ½ hour before its events started**



be “under God” through and for “Jesus” yet contradicting that profession by living like children of the devil, God threatens to “destroy” us. **\*\*\*\*\*If you yet take God's name in vain, you will provoke Him to to His face to fierce anger.\*\*\*\*\*** **For the sake of His name and said lives, read patiently, uphold my rights, know I speak for God in Jesus' Name and so pray to God what Jeremiah prayed and or taught Israel to do to seek pardon and to restore them to Himself: “O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do it for Your name's sake...O LORD...we are called by Your Name, do not leave us!” That was after they too suffered “droughts” plural.** After all these remedial judgments our need to repent is GREAT lest the LORD say to us as He said to Israel: “Thus says the LORD: ‘...they...loved to wander; they have not restrained their feet. Therefore the LORD does not accept them; He will...punish their sins.’ and lest He say to His church as He said to Jeremiah: “Do not pray for this people...I will not hear...But I will consume them by...sword,... famine and... pestilence.” (Jer. 14: 1-12).

**(K) \*\* DO YOU KNOW FOR A FACT THAT WHAT YOU READ SO FAR IS NOT TRUE? \*\*** What you read is based on God's word and the realities, truths, laws and facts in said Laws, in our own lives in America and confirmed by firsthand testimony from Americans (past and present) as well as circumstantial evidences. As Israel grieved God so He said “My people have forgotten Me” (Jer. 2: 32) so has America and former Gentile Christian nations “forgotten” Him! **But** His “act”s and providence are putting exclamation points behind His word reminding us like He reminded me after I forgot: **we'd better remember, we'd better keep our promises to Him!** Due to national forgetting, near everything I have written the reader is likely ignorant and or prejudiced against. **But what you don't know (or are wrongly against) can hurt you.** God's word and said recent Public Laws **warn** and saints **and I confirm** what said 3 laws and said recent Public Laws tell: God's “wrath” is inescapable. **Either repent or perish** (Luke 13).

**10. PART 10: CONTRACT TERMS REQUIRE THIS COURT TO RULE IN MY FAVOR. YET IF THIS COURT DOES NOT DO SO, IT NOT ONLY CONFIRMS OUR PERSISTENCE IN SAID FOURTH SIN BUT ALSO CONNIVES AT R's CRIMES THAT SAID 3 LAWS REQUIRE Rs TO “suffer death” for. This is important and worthy of further explanation and proof given the perilous state we are in.** I briefly define and warn against **\*\* connivance \*\*** in footnote<sup>363</sup> if the reader does not know what it means and how it

to make us fear Him again, give us a one day's worth of what we deserve, and also – by my mouth - assure from His word that though we deserve His wrath He showed us a drop of yet we need not run from Him but to Him because He so loved sinners like us that He gave His only begotten Son to live and die in our place the death we deserve so that if we repent and trust the Jesus of the Bible alone to be our Savior then He will save us by His grace alone, through faith alone that rests in and looks to Jesus alone for salvation from sin and its miserable effects. When I say “before...911”, I refer to God (who knows all things from eternity – also that I would forget to pay my 911 vow) causing me in 1998 to lead His congregation after preaching His word in prayer against wicked rulers (namely, especially President Clinton). During that prayer I prayed in my heart “Impeach Clinton Lord!” and only days later He answered by the Monica Lewinsky scandal resulting in Clinton's impeachment. The circumstantial proofs of His word preached, the congregational prayer prayed, my sworn statement about my prayer in my heart at the same time, my sharing this with others who were also impressed by the reality of God's answer, and the Monica Lewinsky scandal thereafter fits together with all the other evidences giving credibility to these other answers and circumstantial evidences as well. God says in Isaiah 65 that He at times answers His people's prayers before they pray. Indeed, in this way I praise God for His grace to give such an answer before I broke my 911 vow.

<sup>363</sup> Founder Noah Webster's 1828 American Dictionary of the English Language: “*Connivance... voluntary blindness to an act; intentional forbearance to see a fault or other act, generally implying consent to it. Every vice interprets a connivance to be approbation.*” Scripture lays down this principle by general equity in places like Lev. 20: 3 et al that God forbids all men from “in any way hid[ing] their eyes from” others evils and crimes. God says those who do so incur guilt, liability and God's wrath “against that man and... his family”. Those in government (civil, family or church) who are required to uphold the law incur even more guilt and wrath if they “in any way hide their eyes” (cf. Lev. 10; Deut. 21; Josh. 7; Psalm 101; 1 Cor. 5; I Tim. 5: 22; et al). My papers prove America's supreme law monetary requirements were to protect rights. Thus government and Rs violating those rights (taking said coin, forcing said debt currency) without giving just compensation results in putting themselves under the mandatory death penalty of said 3 laws. As part of America's still supreme law is the 1792 Coinage Act



applies in this matter. I show briefly via the Constitutional division of powers, the Constitution's being a document that limits government's powers, the meaning of "Weight" "Measure" "Value", and other considerations briefly stated in footnote<sup>364</sup> that the **general equity of said 3 laws and historical documentation** proves and requires that "any" and "every" government party - *NOT only those working at the US Mint*<sup>365</sup> - are required to "suffer death" for undermining rights in relation to undermining the rights protecting Coin our supreme law requires and guarantees. **\*Yes, "any" and "every" government party whether an "officer or person who shall" undermine American's rights by violating the requirements of said supreme laws for "gold and silver Coin" - whether by "default or with the connivance of any... officers or persons" whether**

Sec. 19 that requires that those who at all connive at the undermining of my rights in relation to said "gold and silver Coin" must "suffer death". **GodsAmerica** proves all 3 laws require said mandatory death penalty. The common law not only teaches that God's law and whatever a nation's supreme law is must be observed but also requires death for violation of rights by undermining gold and silver Coin and not giving remedy as Rs have done. I further prove and explain this matter of connivance in my Memorandum.

364 America's early leaders determined from the "laws of God and man" that unjust currency was so destructive to our rights that they followed the "laws of God and man" that required death for anyone making an involuntary slave of another, whether by physical chains or by the chains of unjust debt currency. They carefully thought through how to protect your rights from unjust currency. Yes, a PRIMARY reason the Constitutional Convention met was to make sure their supreme law as the highest man made law of the land would forever guard American's and their children's rights to just money. As their Constitutor's Preamble they set out and wrote the Constitution to "establish Justice" and to secure for you and your posterity God's "Blessings of Liberty". So this was their approach to guard your rights: **1) as the 9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> Amendments also show, nobody** in federal government has any other power than the power the founders gave them in writing in their Constitution and that the states approved of; so neither the Executive nor Judicial branch had any power or anything to say about "Money"; only Congress did; **2) Congress** was forbidden to make any other Money lawful as something to tender to pay debts or otherwise buy and sell than "gold and silver Coin"; it was expressly forbidden to make "Bills of Credit" or paper money. Probably it was Roger Sherman who studied "the laws of God and man" who suggested this, I am not sure, but it surely follows the requirements of "the laws of God and man" as I prove in GodsAmerica. So, now that the supreme law then had already declared, required, guaranteed and authorized Congress to make "gold and silver Coin" alone payment for debts, the founders then authorized Congress alone to determine precisely what the size, weight and degree of pure gold and or pure silver each coin should be. If you make a coin 100% gold it can tend to weaken because gold is a bit softer, yet if you make a Coin say only 40% silver then its "Value" is far less than a silver Coin that is 90% silver. **That is how they used the word "Value", like we would: for the degree of pure gold or silver in a coin.** So they said: let's have gold and silver Coin of a very high degree and let's not try to figure this out here at the Constitutional Convention – they appointed Congress to determine this. That's all the power they gave Congress in Art. 1 Sec. 8: not to use paper money- that was forbidden in Art. 1 sec. 10. No, they could only use "gold and silver Coin" according to Art. 1 Sec. 10, but Art. 1. Sec. 8 said Congress would be the part of government that must be responsible to "coin Money, regulate the Value" of that "coin"ed "Money" "and of foreign Coin, and fix the Standard of Weights and Measures" as well as "provide for the Punishment of counterfeiting the...Coin". Congress did not set up in their hall coin presses, no, they had the power to "coin" the Money but one of their departments was the Mint: they would under and for Congress "coin" the "Money" stamping out the "gold and silver Coin"s according to the "Standard" of "Weights and Measures" of the various "Coin"s: some coins needed to be large for larger purchases, some medium for medium purchases, some small for smaller purchases. So the second Congress in their 1792 Coinage Act enacted these various "regulat"ions as to the "Value" or degree of pure gold or silver any "Coin" would have, as well as what its "Weight" would be and its "Measure" in terms of size. That such is the meaning of "Weight" and "value" is clear also from Roger Sherman's A Caveat Against Injustice §s 21-22 et al where he sets forth how a clipped Coin would be of less "Weight" and thus value and where their "Ounce" of "silver" was of a certain percentage, a greater degree of purity of silver of course being of greater value than any coin that might be made of a lesser degree of purity of silver. All of this was to follow the "laws of God and man" in order to guard the rights God gave you which can be protected ONLY by a just currency. Our founders then and the states who ratified and approved of the founder's Constitution thereby closed and barred the door to anyone in government undermining your rights by undermining the just currency they required: nobody in government could do it for the supreme law of the land gave no power over the "Money" of "gold and silver Coin" to either the Executive or Judicial branches, only to Congress. And Congress was by the supreme law of the land forbidden to make "Bills of Credit" or paper money, and was authorized and required to "make any Thing but gold and silver Coin a Tender in Payment of Debts" and their 1792 Coinage Act required precisely the "Weight", "Measure" and purity degree or how "Value"able each coin would be. Well then, every branch of government was firmly forbidden and unauthorized to do anything with the "Money" their supreme law had been written to guard the "Justice" in the "Money" they alone authorized Congress to "coin" in "gold and silver" expressly in order to guard the Creator God given rights and those precious "Blessings of Liberty" God would give America as it was "under God", truly lived by "in God we trust" and obeyed the "laws of God" that both the Declaration of Independence in its phrase "the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God" and the laws that Christian Puritan founder Roger Sherman referred to in his writing that argued from "the laws of God and man" that only gold and silver Coin should be what we use as money and that anything else forces "Men" to part with their "Estate"s/private property. So the only place left where any undermining of our rights by undermining the "gold and silver Coin" that the founders and founding states authorized was in the United States Mint that was under or part of Congress. What if someone

for “profit or...otherwise with a fraudulent intent, and [or to] embezzle...every such officer or person...shall suffer death”.<sup>366\*</sup> [emphasis added] Rs effectively agreed to this in our contracts. While my Memorandum and GodsAmerica give more proof of this point, **because this point is so important in context of what God’s word says, His recent “act”s and threats, I feel compelled - for the sake of your lives and said parties - to warn that **\*\*any and all\*\*** government parties participating in, approving and or conniving at the wrongs done me must “suffer death” for:**

(A). **FIRST**, this is proved by documented facts that **a primary purpose of the Constitutional Convention was to forever establish in our supreme law “Justice” in our “Money”. It did so by requiring, authorizing and guaranteeing that “gold and silver Coin” alone would be a “Tender in Payment of Debts” and by making an “absolute” prohibition forever against all paper money/aka “Bills of Credit”** [emphases added]. This is proved by **Exhibits 30** (Constitution architect James Madison’s Notes of Debates in the Federal Convention of 1787), **Exhibit 31A1** (James Madison’s Notes for Speech Opposing Paper Money), **Exhibit 31F** (James Madison’s Federalist Paper # 44: “Restrictions on the Authority of the Several States January 25, 1788” proving that by “Value” in their Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 8 “regulate the Value of” “coin Money” the founders and ratifying states did NOT - as is argued - grant Congress authority to print paper money/“Bills of Credit” while forbidding that authority to the states but rather by “regulate the Value” America’s fathers meant Congress had the power to “regulate the Value” of their “gold and silver Coin”/“coin Money”; the founders and ratifying states ONLY gave Congress power to determine (as Congress later did in their 1792 Coinage Act) the weight and degree of purity/alloy of their “Coin”ed “Money” that Art. 1 Sec. 10 had already expressly stipulated was to be no other “Thing but gold and silver Coin [as] a Tender in Payment of Debts”. **Exhibit 62**<sup>367</sup> of America’s Supreme Court Justice Story’s authoritative Commentaries on the Constitution in which he wrote that all the founder’s “Money” “clauses” were written to create one “entirely homogenous” system to protect rights so that

just broke the law by making a single coin less than the purity degree or weight the supreme law and Congress had required? Or what if someone in government there was crafty and somehow found some other means by which to defraud (meaning to steal by deceit) us of our rights? The **1792 Coinage Act** required that anyone in government guilty of undermining our rights by undermining the just currency they required “suffer death”. **Thus, the whole spirit, purpose and general equity of the founders and ratifying states in our supreme laws of the Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act was to guard our rights by guarding our just currency and it is plain for anyone to see that our founders and Congress in said supreme laws NOT ONLY were concerned to stop government parties in the United States Mint but any other part of government as well from at all in any way undermining our rights by undermining our rights protecting just currency said 3 laws required. **\*\*ANYONE\*\*** in government** who would undermine our rights by undermining our said Coin would be required to “suffer death”. Surely this is why I have been told that Congressmen declared when in 1933 the gold was to be taken from the American people they were concerned for their lives and talked about their constituents meeting them when they got off the train with a rope in their hand to put around their necks to hang them. Therefore as Roger Sherman’s writing had argued, and as the founders based on the “laws of God and man” required in their Fifth Amendment - if ever government should take (and in Scripture it was only by the voluntary consent of the man and not by force- cf. I Chron. 21) the private property of any man then government is required to give “just compensation” for that taking. So, in the very same Statutes at Large 48, 48,112 that Congress authorized taking the gold and forcing paper money on the people, there was placed in it a remedy or form of just compensation: for “Every obligation” incurred in Federal Reserve Notes, there would be a “dollar for dollar” discharge given by the government (apparently through the Treasury, the IRS) thus saving their necks because they can say a remedy was offered in law to prevent the people from going down into ever deeper involuntary debt slavery. 365 The alternative would be to say that government workers at the US Mint who violate the people’s rights must “suffer death” but anyone else in government who does the same thing goes unpunished?!

**366** From Congress’ still binding and supreme law in the 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19: “And be it further enacted, That if any of the gold or silver coins which shall be struck or coined at the said mint shall be debased or made worse as to the proportion of the fine gold or fine silver therein contained, or shall be of less weight or value than the same out to be pursuant to the directions of this act, through the default or with the connivance of any of the officers or persons who shall be employed at the said mint, for the purpose of profit or gain, or otherwise with a fraudulent intent, and if any of the said officers or persons shall embezzle any of the metals which shall at any time be committed to their charge for the purpose of being coined, or any of the coins which shall be struck or coined at the said mint, every such officer or person who shall commit any or either of the said offenses, shall be deemed guilty of felony, and shall suffer

**367** See §’s 1351, 1353, 1354, 1355, 1356, 1357, 1365 and 1366 (pp. 1-5).

whether the Constitution deals with “*coining money, emitting bills of credit, and tendering anything, but gold and silver, in payment of debts*” they all “*are founded upon...and result from the same...considerations*” namely: to “*prohibit...circulation of base and spurious coin connived at...by...artificers* [counterfeiters; 1351], prohibit the “*pernicious*” “*evils...of paper money*” [1355, 1353] that “*destroyed*” the rights and “*fortunes of many individuals*” thereby “*humiliating...our pride and national justice*” [1353], that the supreme law prohibits legal tender laws for paper money because paper money had earlier been used by government in America to commit “*violence and terror*” against the American people [1355, 1353] and that the Constitution prohibits paper money/“*Bills of Credit*” that like the government's earlier “*continental bills*” made the “*persons compelled to take*” such bills “*suffer* [loss of its value that] *perish[ed]*” (1354). Justice Story declared government's pre-Constitutional forcing of paper money on the people “*is startling...to our morals...and...our sense of justice.*” Story wrote that to prohibit all “*Such grievances...oppressions...[and]...enormous evils...[that had] introduced a system of fraud*” in America and in its own government, the Constitution's money clauses had been purposefully written. **Exhibit 29** shows that in 1836 **Senator Daniel Webster** again declared to Congress the father's intention in the Constitution's requirements for just money and warned that “*overthrow*”ing the Constitution's requirements for “*gold and silver*” would “*shake the whole [Constitutional] system*”<sup>368</sup> [emphases added] and further declared the historical fact that “[*T*he establishment of a sound [*“gold and silver”*]...uniform currency was one of the great ends [purposes] contemplated in the adoption of the present Constitution. If we could now fully explore all the motives of those who framed...that Constitution, perhaps we should hardly find a more powerful one than this. The object, indeed, is sufficiently prominent on the face of the Constitution itself.”<sup>369</sup> For more proof see **Exhibit 31B1 et al.**

**(B) SECOND**, I here **briefly** prove the founders from their biblical worldview treated “*any Thing but gold and silver Coin [as] a Tender in Payment of Debts*” to be **a grave** “*Injustice*” and in violation of the “*Justice*” in “*Money*” they “*establish*”ed<sup>370</sup> in their Constitutional system of law. IF THIS COURT SAYS IT IS UNPERSUADED BY WHAT IS WRITTEN HEREIN, **LET IT: 1) CONSIDER WE HAVE CONTRACT TERMS THAT GOD'S WORD and secondary authorities agreeable with God's word REQUIRE THIS COURT TO ORDER Rs TO PERFORM *EVEN IF* ANY consdier the contract terms “*rash*” (Num. 30: 6); **and 2) LET IT CONSIDER THOSE SAME TERMS REQUIRE IT TO ORDER Rs TO PERFORM THE TERMS WITHIN A TIMEFRAME and 3) LET IT AFTER ORDERING Rs TO PERFORM THE TERMS then AS WELL READ THE MUCH MORE THOROUGH AND DETAILED PROOFS OF THE LAWFUL GROUNDS OF MY CLAIMS IN MY supports, GodsAmerica and \*\*\*\*in my Memorandum. In said Memorandum I give: Part 1: BACKGROUND OF HISTORY AND LAW BEHIND THE REFUNDS TO SEE R's LAWBREAKING; Part 2: OUR RESPONSE TO: 1) R's letters that indicated their lawbreaking conversion and unauthorized debt collecting (which may be abbreviated as udc); and 2) to their other letters assessing****

368 4 *Webster's Works*, 271 as cited by Attorney Larry Becraft in his [MEMORANDUM OF LAW: THE MONEY ISSUE](#)

369 See Appendix Part C and GodsAmerica for the fuller quote from Daniel Webster (from “*Speeches in the convention to amend the constitution of Massachusetts; Speeches in Congress*”, pp. 394-395: accessed online on 5/27/15 at <https://books.google.com> ). More proof that involuntary slavery is the result of unjust currency comes in GodsAmerica which shows from the Bible (e.g. Amos 2: 6; 8: 6) how “*making the shekel great*” and government allowing “*your silver*” to “*become dross*” (Isaiah 1) results in such gross violation of rights to life, liberty, justice, private property and the pursuit of happiness.

370 “*establish Justice*” - citing from their Constitution's Preamble.

unauthorized taxes and penalties; and Part 3: OUR FORMING IMPLIED CONTRACTS WITH covenant breaking Rs; THE METHOD THEREOF) and others; PART 4: HERE IN BRIEF SUMMARY<sup>371</sup> IS THE CHRONOLOGY OF R's FORMING CONTRACT terms to give me \$1,000,000.00 for each udc act; PART 5: COUNTING THE UDC OCCURENCES where -among other things- I show by contract term that I have sole right to determine

breach/es of contract/s and the remedy/ies due.\*\*\* Documentation proves said 3 laws guaranteed the people (of whom I am one) the God given right to use/circulate “gold and silver Coin” so as to guard the whole cluster of their rights and that our founding leader's<sup>372</sup> words and supreme laws **all required** the rights-protecting-Coin of “gold and silver” (Art. 1 Sec. 10) expressly to guard our rights and **forbade** government from forcing use of “any Thing but gold and silver Coin” as currency because it would be an “Injustice”<sup>373</sup>. Said 3 laws, yes also America's supreme law, still **requires a mandatory “suffer death” penalty** for any in government undermining people's rights by undermining their system of rights-protecting-Coin/Money.

(C) **THIRD**, without **the light** of said 3 laws and documentation of the father's words, R's works of darkness are not easily seen. Documentation proves said 3 laws<sup>374</sup> all: **A) require** the rights-protecting-Coin of “gold and silver” (Art. 1 Sec. 10); **B) deliberately required** said currency to guard people's rights; **C) condemns** governments for forcing use of any other currency than gold and silver as an “Injustice”<sup>375</sup>; **D) require a mandatory “suffer death” penalty** for undermining people's rights by – *in one way or another* - undermining said rights-protecting-Coin. Appendices A, B and C and GodsAmerica prove that among reasons that could be cited from the founders who argued from “the laws of God and man” as well as from history to forbid anything but “gold and silver Coin” as our currency was that any other currency invariably: **1) robs “Men”'s “Estates”** by forcing them to give their labors, energies and time “for that which is worth nothing in it self” - so founder Roger Sherman<sup>376</sup>; **2) results in “oppress[ing] the honest, and open[s] the door to every species of fraud and injustice”** -so George Washington<sup>377</sup> ; **3) corrupts government:** “Paper money polluted...our laws, turned them into engines of oppression, corrupted... justice” - so founder Pelatiah Webster<sup>378</sup> ; “Paper money is

371 A shorter but non exhaustive summary is that **Exhibit 4** proves I in the affidavit shown there warned Rs to give authorization from the “story”'s start “**so...you do not suffer for repeat violation of law and our rights!**” where Rs not only as earlier “**can**” [emphases added] be liable for violation of my rights for up to \$1,000,000.00 (Rs had already contracted to “500,000” FRNs or “silver dollars” per udc act as shown in **Exhibit 6 # 84**) but “**are**” liable for “**namely, \$1,000,000.00**” for each udc act that “ab initio”/from the start had disregarded law or statutes binding Rs and that was written to require Rs to protect our rights. I wrote Rs “**are**” owing said “**\$1,000,000.00**” for “**this matter too**”, that is, for the matter that I wrote them about: namely, their udc act of apparently putting a lien/notice of lien on courthouse records against us.

372 Appendix Part C pp.34-35 also prove widespread hated by Americans generally of paper money before and during the Constitutional Convention. This directly affected the Constitution so it forbids “Bills of Credit”/paper and requires and guarantees “gold and silver Coin” and is beyond dispute.

373 Roger Sherman's A Caveat Against Injustice (Caveat means warning) in the very title as given its content therein.

374 Appendix Part C pp.34-35 also prove widespread hated by Americans generally of paper money before and during the Constitutional Convention. This directly affected the Constitution so it forbids “Bills of Credit”/paper and requires and guarantees “gold and silver Coin” and is beyond dispute.

375 Roger Sherman's A Caveat Against Injustice (where Caveat means warning) in the very title as given its content therein.

376 **Exhibit 31B**

377 George Washington to Jabez Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787, [wwwFOUNDERS.archives.gov](http://wwwFOUNDERS.archives.gov) .

378 To finish the sentence: “**destroyed the fortunes of thousands who had confidence in it, enervated the trade, husbandry, and manufactures of our country, and went far to destroy the morality of our country.**” - Davis R. Dewey The



unjust...unconstitutional...affect[ing unjustly] the rights of property...reversing the end of government; -so James Madison<sup>379</sup>; “there can be no legal tender in this country, under the authority of this government or any other, but gold and silver... The legal tender...is established and can not be overthrown. To overthrow it would shake the whole [Constitutional] system”. - so Senator Daniel Webster<sup>380</sup>; **4- subtly makes men the involuntary economic slaves<sup>381</sup> of others.** For men are forced without their knowledge or consent (thus not a voluntary slavery) to work and sweat in the “*field*”s of others: “Of all the contrivances for cheating the laboring classes of mankind, none has been more effectual than...paper money. This is the most effectual of inventions to fertilize the rich man's field by the sweat of the poor man's brow. Ordinary tyranny, oppression, excessive taxation...bear lightly on...the mass of the community, compared with a fraudulent currency”.<sup>382</sup> - so Senator Daniel Webster who knew the father's intent behind said “*gold and silver Coin*” requirements and guarantees in their system of law. **\*\* Thus said 3 laws and the founder's words show every right- even liberty and life - are all violated by unjust currency. \*\***

(D) **FOURTH**, thus it is no wonder – in light of the laws of God - that a just God (as GodsAmerica proves) **requires** those guilty of taking part of the life of another via non intrinsically valuable currency which turns the other into the involuntary slave of the one forcing use of unjust money to “*surely be put to death*” - Ex. 21: 16; Deut. 24: 7; Amos 2: 6; 8: 6; Jer. 34; I Tim. 1: 9ff where scholars say “*kidnappers*” is better translated “*enslavers*”. As proved in my supports, said 3 laws all **require** “*any*” and “*all*” government officers and employees participating directly **or by connivance** in trampling any of the people's rights that said Coin was enacted to protect to “*suffer death*” (1792 Coinage Act, Sec. 19). Because the Author/authors of said 3 laws knew my whole cluster of rights would be greatly undermined by undermining the just currency in the “*gold and silver Coin*” that said 3 laws require and guarantee me, said 3 laws also required and guaranteed me that if government parties are guilty of undermining my rights in relation to said “*gold and silver Coin*”, then those guilty parties must “*suffer death*”. **Rs formed contracts agreeing to said penalty.**

(E) **FIFTH**, given then that the founders in said Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act had created a system of law that “*establish*”ed “*Justice*” in regards to “*Money*” so as to protect our rights to “*Liberty*” (the word itself said Act's 10<sup>th</sup> Sec. required be stamped on every “*gold and silver Coin*”, apparently to emphasize that liberty can only come when there is justice in currency) and all our other rights **from unjust currency, their supreme law's mandatory “suffer death”** penalty for those in government who altered or undermined their system of laws was their **stuffing the last crack**<sup>383</sup> in a secure Constitutional system that guaranteed “*Justice*” in “*Money*”. **\*\*That**

Financial History of the United States, John Wilson & Son, Cambridge, Mass. 12<sup>th</sup> ed. 1934, p. 36 cited in [http://www.alternativepowervideo.com/articles/paper\\_money\\_update.pdf](http://www.alternativepowervideo.com/articles/paper_money_update.pdf) on 2-25-2016.

379 Writings of Madison, I., Pages 255-256 as cited in

[http://www.alternativepowervideo.com/articles/paper\\_money\\_update.pdf](http://www.alternativepowervideo.com/articles/paper_money_update.pdf) on 2-25-2016 and analogous to a Scripture quote conflation (e.g. John 7: 37), confirmed at [http://press-pubs.uchicago.edu/founders/print\\_documents/a1\\_10\\_1s2.html](http://press-pubs.uchicago.edu/founders/print_documents/a1_10_1s2.html) 2-25-2016.

380 4 *Webster's Works*, 271 as cited by Larry Becraft in his [MEMORANDUM OF LAW: THE MONEY ISSUE](#)

381 Scripture and history prove there are more forms of slavery than physical chain slavery. Cf.

<http://freedomcenter.org/enablingk-freedom/five-forms-of-slavery> 7-11-2017 et al.

382 See Appendix Part C and GodsAmerica for the fuller quote from Daniel Webster (from “Speeches in the convention to amend the constitution of Massachusetts; Speeches in Congress”, pp. 394-395: accessed online on 5/27/15 at <https://books.google.com> ). More proof that involuntary slavery is the result of unjust currency comes in GodsAmerica which shows from the Bible (e.g. Amos 2: 6; 8: 6) how “*making the shekel great*” and government allowing “*your silver*” to “*become dross*” (Isaiah 1) results in such gross violation of rights to life, liberty, justice, private property and the pursuit of happiness.

383 Due to money historically being an area where men defraud and make involuntary slaves of others in nation-pervading yet subtle ways, my historical documentation proves our early leaders intended to ardently guard American's rights in relation to “*Money*”. **Therefore they: 1)** not only in said Art 1 Sec 10 authorized “*gold and silver Coin*” alone as “*Tender*”;

*being the purpose of said 3 laws, the spirit and general equity of said 3 laws AND of the founders' historically documented words urging that their just currency must be guarded by any and all in government or otherwise any and all in government who violate our rights related to money must "suffer death", REQUIRES that "any" and "all" government parties who -by one means or another- have undermined my rights in relation to said coin MUST "suffer death".\*\** [emphasis added]

(F) SIXTH, after in 1933 government took said "gold... Coin" and forced Americans to use paper money that robs them of their private property and makes them involuntary debt slaves, the Fifth Amendment required government to give "just compensation" for said taking. While that Fifth Amendment

and 2) not only in Art 1 Sec 8 prohibited money of no intrinsic value by the words "*Bills of Credit*" (aka paper money which was to them a currency of "*Injustice*"); and 3) not only in Art 1 Sec 8 required Congress to stipulate, fix and regulate by enacting into law precise requirements as to the exact weights, purity degree and measures/amounts of gold in their various gold coins and silver in their silver coins, but as well 4) into their/our supreme law of the 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19 they stuffed **the last crack** whereby men might try to undermine their supreme law's rights-protecting-Coin. We must remember the SYSTEM of law they created to guard our rights in relation to their Money. Here I use the argument I cited from Ronald K.L. Collins above where he wrote: "*the First Amendment...protect[s] the people against abridgments...by all branches of...federal...state and local government--- despite the initial words, "Congress shall make no law"--- [and this] is supported by the history leading to its adoption. Neither Anti-federalists nor Federalists believed that the new Constitution gave the Executive or the Judiciary the power to abridge ....Drafters saw the Executive's and Judiciary's roles as enforcing and interpreting the laws-- and they could not enforce or interpret a law abridging freedom...if Congress could not pass one.*" [emphases added]. Similar remarks may be made from the same understanding of authorizing or not authorizing powers. Not only is it true as Collins argues that all three branches are prohibited from violating rights in relation to religion, speech, press or the right to petition for redress, but by his same argument **government is as well prohibited from at least two other things. One, from doing anything** the father's supreme law does not authorize it to do (for all other powers and rights were reserved by the Ninth and Tenth Amendments to the people and states if powers were not expressly ((or by good and necessary inference)) given in writing to government in their supreme law. **And two**, from undermining rights by means of currency. This is not only implied (as the sentence in this paragraph starting with "*One*" is, but express). The supreme law having only authorized Congress to make "*Coin*" and having given no authority to Executive and Judicial branches in relation to our Money (except to uphold their law by rightly enforcing and interpreting it), because the founders had already forbidden all other parts of government from undermining rights in relation to money by their Constitution, that Constitution only authorized, required and left to Congress to actually "*Coin Money, regulate the Value thereof...and fix the Standard of Weights and Measures*" and "*provide for the Punishment of counterfeiting the ...current Coin*". Congress' 1792 Coinage Act is its obedience to Art 1, Sec 8. The founders thereby required that Congress should "stuff the last crack" in their system of law to guard rights in relation to Money. By requiring Congress to enact supreme law agreeable with the Constitution's provisions on Money, and by Congress' obeying said Constitution, the last crack whereby and wherein fraudsters could undermine rights (and collect unjust gain) was thereby effectively prevented. Congress, by its 1792 Coinage Act, having "*regulate[d] the Value*" [of our Coin]...and [having] *fix[ed] the Standard of Weights and Measures*" in relation to said "*gold and silver Coin*", did further in said Act "*provide for the Punishment of counterfeiting the ...current Coin*" by its mandatory death penalty. The Constitution's command to Congress to "*coin Money*" the founder's obviously knew was going to be an ongoing-through-the-years command for Congress to keep. So, every other part of government being all locked down by laws to prevent rights violations in relation to our "*national currency*", the founders saw the need for Congress to write a law for that last part of government they could envision might still seek to undermine rights in relation to Money: namely, those working to "*Coin*" said "*Money*" at the Mint. Having forbidden other ways of undermining rights via money (forbidding paper, authorizing alone "*gold and silver Coin*", even by preventing differing coins of differing weights, purity degrees and measures by requiring Congress to – as **Exhibit 62** proves said Joseph Story said was for "*provid[ing] a fixed and uniform value*" in our supreme law to prevent unscrupulous parties from defrauding Americans), our leaders stuffed **the last crack** they could apparently imagine for how fraudsters might try to undermine rights by currency. If government workers at the Mint violated rights by altering or in some other way undermining rights by tampering with said rights-protecting-Coin, they must "*suffer death*". Given that Story says their purpose was to create an "*entirely homogenous*" system to guard rights and prevent all forms of undermining them by currency, given that everything else had already been set in supreme law, **the founders, ratifying States and Congress by said Sec. 19 thereby reveal the degree of jealousy early leaders and America had for guarding rights in relation to said coin**. By putting a death penalty over the heads of that last part of government they thought might without public knowledge undermine rights in relation to said "*Money*", that might violate their supreme law to insure said Coin, they show that their jealousy to guard our rights was as great and severe as humanly possible. Therefore it is not surprising that as proved herein and in GodsAmerica, they thought any and all government parties -whether in Congress, the Mint or otherwise – who move toward undermining rights in relation to the "*national currency*" should suffer death. The historical documentation proves thus that it is NOT as though the founders were especially severe to government workers at the Mint. No, given the documentation of the founder's words, the Christian common law and God's law from which their supreme law arose, the general equity of their mandatory death penalty applies to ANY and ALL in government who violate **said supreme laws**. Any undermining rights in relation to said coin- be it by altering degree of purity of metal, weight of coins, or by some other defrauding means: ALL were to "*suffer death*". Further, said Act makes clear and indisputable that whether government parties were directly involved in undermining rights via coin,

principle is clear enough already, as my supports prove, American founder Roger Sherman (a Puritan who believed Jesus was Lord of all and that God's law applies to all of life) **argued** in his booklet A Caveat [meaning warning] Against Injustice from “*the laws of God and man*” **not only** that justice requires intrinsically valuable gold and silver for Money **and not only** that any non intrinsically valuable currency like paper robs “Men” of their private property/“Estate”s **but also that a government that takes the people’s private property is required to give** “make Good” “Refunds” in “full Value” **to fully compensate them. So when it comes to what “just compensation” requires if the government takes said Coin and takes-** *by forcing non intrinsically valuable money on the people which goes on taking their private property and makes them involuntary slaves-* **historical context and documentation prove** “make Good”/just compensatory “Refunds” must then be given. Said Sherman's publication was renowned before the Constitutional Convention. His rationale was clearly rooted in God's word that defines “Justice” and that (as Appendix Part B shows) requires gold and silver<sup>384</sup> for just weights/money and forbids paper currency because it is an “Injustice”, an unjust weight and measure. This rationale which he **and other founders** argued at the Constitutional Convention unquestionably arose from the Bible and said rationale **prevailed at said Convention and with the ratifying states who adopted the nothing other than “gold and silver Coin” to be what said Act calls our “national currency”**. 1982's **Public Law 97-280** says our founding laws derived from the Bible their principles for government that resulted in our enjoying God's blessings and this is surely true of the father's monetary stipulations. As **Exhibit 30** and others<sup>385</sup> prove, it is beyond controversy that the rationale<sup>386</sup> behind Sherman and other founder's proposal that was adopted into our supreme law and that required and guaranteed “gold and silver Coin” was derived from the Bible and affected both our founding leaders Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act. My supports prove all this was done to protect people's rights by “Money” that fit the definitions of “Liberty” and “Justice” as given by “*the laws of God and man*”. Though it is true that Sherman wrote his Caveat **after** he himself had suffered from frauds and injustices paper money brings (as I have in my house and refund matters) so that **after the Constitution’s ratification there was never again to be such a thing as unjust money in America again**, yet because parasitic unjust money has again entered and circulates, this author of our supreme law's monetary requirements having given us in said Caveat **sound biblical principles that** if government takes said just currency and forces use of paper then it must “make Good” said taking by giving in “full Value” “Refunds” to the people lest they be robbed and it become an “*evidently unjust*” government (§s 10, 20, 25, 26, 32, 34 et al) where “...instead of having our Properties defended and secured to us by the Protection of the Government under which we live; we should be always exposed to have them taken from us by Fraud” and such government would “*have no Right of Jurisdiction over us*”. **This documentation proves one direct, important application the Fifth Amendment’s “just compensation”**

---

or were silent bystanders (guilty of what said Act refers to as “*connivance*”) who knew their supreme law's requirements for money was being violated but did not report and stop it, any and all such parties our father's still supreme law requires to “*suffer death*”. As documentation proves, said Act's mandatory death penalty expressed the pervasive view among the fathers that government parties guilty of defrauding and enslaving via money should suffer death. What better way to help government parties be determined to guard rights by guarding the rights-protecting-Coin? For it insured government servants guarded our Coin WITH THEIR LIVES. After so many from their number had given their lives, fortunes and sacred honors to gain our liberty, requiring “*death*” for any in government who dared defraud and make involuntary slaves of Americans by currency marked with the word “*Liberty*” is only right! Those at war against liberty and rights via currency must die.

384 See Appendix Part B and GodsAmerica for proofs from the “*laws of God and man*” he would surely have cited from. It is not hard to know what texts in Scripture he was relying on because his Caveat's own words give allusion to them: Lev. 19, Proverbs, Isa. 1 et al. His Protestant worldview, more, Puritan, read God's word as the Westminster Confession and Catechisms teach us to. GodsAmerica and my **Exhibits** such as **31D** provide much historical documentation of the Christian common law he referred to by the “*laws of...man*”.

385 **Exhibits 12, 13, 29, 31A, 31A1, 31A2, 31B, 31B1, 31C, 31C1, 31C1B, 31D 31E 31E1, 31F, 32A, 32B.**

386 As proved by **Exhibit 30** et al.

**guarantee has: unless such “Refunds” in “full Value” are given me (in other words unless Federal Reserve refunds are given “dollar for [Federal Reserve] dollar<sup>387</sup>” so there is “full Value”), the very God given purpose for government to protect rights has been destroyed! Worse, in God’s words such government officials He calls His “enemies” (Isa. 1 et al in GodsAmerica). Rs contracted to these principles of “just compensation” behind the refunds they in writing acknowledged owing me and so have shown themselves so far the “enemies” of God and anti-American.**

**(G) SEVENTH, for in 1933** government took said “gold...Coin” and forced (by use of threats of physical and financial harm like armed robbers use – e.g. threats of 10 years in prison and or 10,000 in fines) their ongoing robbery of us by paper money all the while justifying it in the name of the Great Depression (though documentation seems to prove it was caused by bankers to shake America hard to get the people to hand over their gold and to take paper – in the name of an “Emergency” - so government **effected** against me the very thing said 3 laws were enacted to prevent: the plundering of me and making me an involuntary slave.<sup>388</sup> Thus judging by the light of “the laws of God and man” our government is in God’s word in Isaiah 1 “rebellious” against God, yes, even much worse than Israel’s was in the same 4<sup>th</sup> sin. So **unless** Rs/government does as required by said 3 laws, namely, gives me “just compensation” to at least prevent me from going ever deeper into ever increasing debt slavery, they are guilty of holding me in permanent involuntary slavery, “oppress”ing me with rigor in violation of said 3 laws and so must suffer the **still relevant**<sup>389</sup> mandatory “death” penalty. For once forced to take the

---

387 Our founders would condemn even using the word “dollar” for Federal Reserve Notes by citing both God’s law and man’s words/laws. From God’s they could cite Deut. 25: 13-16; Ezek. 45: 9-12; Mal. 3: 1-4 and the gospel’s record of Jesus fulfilling Mal. 3: 1-4 when He in righteous anger cleansed His Father’s Temple of the moneychangers. From man’s they cited as my Appendices prove Count Tracy’s writing where he condemned calling any unit of currency by a name that was formerly given to it after it had been changed. The founders cited him to say such is just theft, another form of breaking God’s Eighth Commandment. **Exhibits 10.5 and 31D** show that Count Tracy condemned as unjust governments that kept the names of currency after changing the value of the currency unit. For instance, if a government took 40% of the silver of a silver coin formerly called a “dollar” (like a shekel was to be fine gold or silver weighing twenty *gerahs* - see GodsAmerica for proof) a dollar is a measurement of an amount of fine precious metal of so much weight. This is no different than the word “dozen” to be a measurement of - say eggs. We call 12 eggs a dozen. But if I reduced the number of eggs but still used the same word/container and put 1 egg in the name/container, am I righteous calling it a dozen? No. So with the dollar. Dollar was a “dollar of silver” or “silver dollar”. By adding cheap alloy such as tin Israel’s government robbed their people. Our government moneychanging syndicate had to go farther in evil and steal ALL our gold, silver and copper yet still calls our currency unit “dollar” and still stamps the word “Liberty” on it so as to trick us to think we are still a “free” people when they have given us over to involuntary slavery. God’s word warns WOE to those in the syndicate and our country if **soon** repentance and faith in Jesus who is Jubilee Incarnate does not occur! God’s word promises great spiritual riches will flood the world when the dam of sin is broken by repentance and faith that shows itself by obedience to His law; likewise, being the caring and generous God He is His word also promises great physical and financial riches will flood the world when the dam of unjust currency upheld by unjust government is broken in the same way – one of the works of obedience is crying out to God to deliver the oppressed from oppressors in government and banking. Even unjust bankers and government parties are promised by God’s word a flood of eternal riches by His grace if they likewise break the dam of their own sin in the same way.

388 **It was apparently under the guise of the Great Depression that government - as “companions of thieves” (Isa. 1: 23) – that is, the moneychanger/bankers in the Federal Reserve – effected the very thing said 3 laws were enacted to prevent.** For Federal Reserve Banker chairman Bernanke admitted -100 years later - it was caused by the bankers, just as accused at the time. To learn just the tip of the iceberg of House of Representatives Chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee Louis T. McFadden gave **serious** cries and accusations that President F. D. Roosevelt and others were grossly violating the Constitution, committing treason, plundering and making involuntary slaves of the American people by taking our gold and forcing us to take and earn worthless FRN paper currency see **Appendix Part 0 from FIVE to TEN** (in Appendix Part F). To see Rep. McFadden was right in his assessment from the perspective of said 3 laws, read this and Appendix Parts A, B and C and the Exhibits in **footnote 31**. To see the Fed’s admission LATER that Rep. McFadden was really right, see **Exhibit 42**.

**389** The mandatory “suffer death” penalty is **still the supreme law of the land** not only by the 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19’s requirement but -even as organic and supreme laws affirm and require both by their **a**) express references to the laws of God (“the Laws of Nature and of Nature’s God”, “our Lord” (see Public Law 107-293 for interpretation) et al) and the said “common law” as well as **b**) both Christian common law and America’s organic and supreme laws being written from and arising from and in the context of God’s and said common law - also the requirement of God’s and Christian common law. God being Most High even if our common and supreme laws were somehow declared void, His law is still Most High. So



bankers paper FRNs and from then on to work to earn their FRNs and to make and take in our contractual loans or obligations no longer gold/gold dollars but FRNs, this was a first step to force everyone into a form of involuntary slavery, followed in 1965 by taking our silver and in 1982 our copper. FRNs are debt instruments, called “Notes” - they are like an IOU/promissory note. Proverbs 22: 7 says: “The borrower is servant [or slave] to the lender”. Through the FRNs the bankers **take much** of my labors, energies and time. So because government **took my gold and silver and keeps on taking** my private property after **forcing** me to earn and use banker's debt instrument FRNs, government “by” and “through” such FRNs reduced me to and keeps me as an involuntary debt slave. For “by” said Notes we from then on had to use FRNs, exchanging for that worthless paper (that costs bankers nothing) what costs us the valuable something of our **labors, energies and time -adding into years - even decades of our lives!** And “through” loans which from then on we were forbidden to make in “gold” and were only to be made in FRNs - that cost bankers nothing but cost us our labors, energies and time – then the only result was ever increasing involuntary debt slavery: earn FRNs costing bankers nothing and me my labors, energies and time to give them FRNs for loan obligations which I learned also cost bankers nothing but cost me said private property. This can only result in and ever increase permanent involuntary debt slavery<sup>390</sup>. I wrote Rs

---

**said common law based on/arising from God's law and America's organic and supreme laws arising from said common law, said “suffer death” penalty is forever in force.** GodsAmerica gives proof that the mandatory death penalty arose out of the “*laws of God and man*” and that the general equity requirement of said 3 laws still demands said penalty for guilty government parties. Any and all in government guilty of undermining the system of “*Money*” and “*currency*” expressly designed to protect us from the theft, involuntary slavery and other “*species of fraud and injustice*” Israel's prophet's and America's founders warned and enacted laws against **by using or aiding and abetting the use** of any “*Money*” than “*gold and silver Coin*” are worthy of death and required to suffer it **IF** the mandatory, guaranteed remedy of said “*dollar for dollar*” “*Refunds*” is not kept for me and the other funds given me **BUT ALSO** – in the light of said 3 laws- government and America being as or more guilty of the same fourth sin as Israel, **the same “sword” of the LORD threatens** as it did Israel. **So government:** repent, get right with God through His Savior Jesus, and then prove to God, man and yourselves that you really do “*trust*” in God and **“repent” of this moral and financial harlotry with the Fed by getting a divorce** from the **banker thieves (we in love call them too to be reconciled to God and bear fruits showing it – a reminder to you Jewish and Gentile bankers of the truths of Gods' word to you set forth in GodsAmerica but more importantly for you spiritually and eternally: the truths in Ps. 49, Isa. 1, 53-55 and Matt. 6: 9-15 and 18: 21-35 that you have ETERNAL debts you owe God you can never pay – it will take eternity in hell – so, if you do not turn from your lawbreaking that keeps piling up higher and higher debt and find reconciliation with God through the blood of His dear Son Jesus who said “It is finished” (or, Paid in Full) at the cross for all who have Him alone as their Covenant Surety – you have all eternal anguish in fire to suffer to pay; but if you repent and believe as said, God's word says you will and must show your faith (James 2) and repentance (2 Cor. 7: 9-11 et al) by “forgiving” what were fraudulent debts in the first place obtained by theft and or treason and the like, restituting like God's word requires you to. Government,** if they refuse, remember yourselves and act the man to act according to the truth (and keep reminding the bankers) of God delivering Israel from Egypt by mighty signs, wonders and judgments - Ex. 3-20; Deut. 4, 34, Pss. 105-6 et al, and, of how our Great God who blessed America did so in such striking ways that some of founders like Benjamin Franklin saw this same God's deliverance of us as great and biblical in proportion that they proposed **America's Great Seal be a picture of the children of Israel crossing the Red Sea. KNOW** government: if you seek the LORD with all your heart, He WILL be found by you and WILL restore the years the locusts have eaten! Do “*trust*” in the Help of the omnipotent and merciful God who delivers the oppressed from their captors in the Name and by the blood of the Passover Lamb- Hebrew: *Y'shua ha Maschiach, English: Jesus the Messiah* - who is and has become for all who believe on Him- Jew or Greek, Israelite/Israeli or Gentile- **God's spiritual and - by right of covenant/contract as heirs/children of Abraham (Rom. 11) – the economic and political Liberty and Jubilee Incarnate! And so work and seek for His wisdom unto “proclaim”ing “liberty”** to all Americans, restituting all that was stolen and doing all else God's word requires as you TRULY “*trust*” “*God*” to restore His “*Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity*” (Constitution Preamble).

390 For as GodsAmerica shows, and as my Isaiah 1 Applied to America at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) shows, bankers have FRNs or electronic reserves (numbers on a screen) they created from essentially nothing of great value (air, paper et al) from God's creation. We the people have private property. The banks force us to use their notes as money. The way they circulate their notes is through loans. Thus our currency is really a debt owed to the Federal Reserve/the lesser banks. Interest is not put into circulation so it's impossible for everyone to pay back their loans. Thus some must default, in which case the bankers acquire some of our private property, or the borrowers must request new loans (which just starts the cycle over, except even worse this time around into deeper involuntary debt slavery that must consume more of our time/labors/energies and spills out into robbing our children's and their generations time/labors/energies. Thus a form of “*just compensation*” in said Refunds had to be given (ultimately the answer is **Jesus: Jubilee Incarnate** where bankers, government and nations all find forgiveness of all moral/spiritual debts in Him and bankers and governments cancel all economic debts that broke God's law pursuant to His gracious law of liberty in Lev. 25: 10 that is still on our Liberty Bell.

of this reality in trying to persuade them to do what was right<sup>391</sup>. The arrangement is an inescapable spiral downward to ever deeper into debt, which, God's word<sup>392</sup> shows, brings me from “*liberty*” and “*justice*” that the “*laws of God and man*” bring by use of “*gold and silver*” currency to suffering rigorous, oppressive, permanent “*involuntary slavery*” and “*Injustice*”. As GodsAmerica proves, God's word forbids the permanent involuntary slavery of His people - whether Jew or Gentile by faith in Messiah Jesus. His prophets and our primarily Protestant<sup>393</sup> founders were right to warn against **unjust currency** that **effects said slavery**. The general equity of God's laws in Lev. 25 et al forbids all forms of such slavery for God requires *release* every 7 years and to “*proclaim liberty*” every 50<sup>th</sup> with regards to debts and property ownership and says to do otherwise is to “*oppress*”. America cherished the definitions God gave of “*liberty*” and “*justice*” as seen in their writing Lev. 25: 10 on our Liberty Bell and “*Liberty*” on our coins. Today we only have “*Liberty*” **in name** for we are not free **for we are not “*under God*” through His Son (Jubilee Incarnate) and break His “*royal law*” “*of liberty*”**.

**(H) EIGHTH**, so in 1933, after our Constitutional system of law was severely broken – ALL required government give **immediate and full** “*just compensation*” to the people lest **the constitutional republic and its system of laws was overthrown and then** all government parties involved - whether guilty directly or by connivance - were **required** to “*suffer death*”. Congress had real reason to be concerned for their lives; either they had to **provide a remedy or die**. In the same **Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112** where Congress forbade owning, circulating and contracting in gold, it guaranteed a form of “*just compensation*”. Americans would be forced to surrender gold and would be giving their private properties all year long, but apparently to prevent ever deepening, permanent involuntary debt slavery and being ruled with rigor and “*oppress*”ion, they would have “*Every obligation*” in those FRN debt “*dollars*” they incurred in loan obligations also incurred in FRNs notes/debt instruments “*discharge*”d “*dollar for dollar*”. My correspondence of 1040s/1040Xs and supports to the IRS shows this was to occur after an American gave proof of their having incurred such debt/“*obligation*”s in FRNs to the government via the IRS.

**But of course the American must first KNOW of this guaranteed remedy before he can apply for it and enjoy it.** Most are ignorant of this remedy and probably most Americans have been since the Great Depression. During that time Rep. McFadden said the people were **confused and wearied**. Later who among those growing up for generations without gold and using paper money -unless they read said 3 laws or history like Sherman's Caveat- would know the difference? It was reported to me that most never heard of the refunds they were able to claimed. I was told that because the American people do not know to claim them, they do not claim them and that after a period of time others can claim them. **I had only known of “*gold and silver Coin*” and “*just compensation*”**: I knew nothing of “*dollar for dollar*” refunds. **So how did I learn about them?** At a critical point, after much prayer and waiting on God to lead me to restore the years the locusts ate, God led me to the information in answer to prayer and His Spirit bringing things to mind. The answers to prayer were as striking as Gen. 24 tells of. As that servant tested what appeared to be God's answer by using Scriptural standards and general revelation (things God reveals in nature, history and providence), so did I. I find the answers fit with Scripture, America's history and supreme laws, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 and sworn/affirmed testimonies of others who received said refunds. **See my Brief for more on this.** God gave confirmations, such as what Sherman and our founders wrote of “*gold and silver Coin*” as our “*Money*”, their forming laws from “*the laws of God and*

<sup>391</sup> See for instance the quote in **footnote 223** below about IOUs.

<sup>392</sup> Deut. 28; Prov. 22:7; Neh. 5, 9; and Rom. 13 et al.

<sup>393</sup> Defined in part as those look to God to save them from the guilt and power of their sins/law breaking by His grace alone received through faith alone that looks to and relies on Messiah Jesus alone and His death and resurrection to do so.

man” so that God's definition of “Justice” would govern us where our laws forbade and “condemn’ed “unjust” money like paper as a great “Injustice”. **I believe God led me to these refunds to expose this fourth sin perpetrated by government and thieving bankers and to call us to repent.**

Thus, the **net result** seems to be that after Americans were forced to give their private property in said coin and their present and future (and their generations' future) labors, energies and time to the syndicate that **ever siphoned** off a large portion of it as long as Americans are forced to earn FRNs to buy and sell products and services, the people were effectively turned over to working as company slaves for the syndicate. Yet, in case any charge government with wrongdoing worthy of “death”, a legalistic/Pharisaic escape door was put in place in said Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112. Rs contracted with me basically agreeing to these assertions: the law requires and history shows we are owed “dollar for dollar” or “full Value” “Refunds” to “make Good”/give just compensation for said taking that otherwise is oppressive robbing of our property and of our very selves so we are said slaves.

**(I) NINTH, God leading me, I processed for said “dollar for dollar” refunds for obligations incurred for years 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008 and swore an oath in God's name that what I had given was true and correct “to the best of my knowledge”.** As **Exhibits 33 and 33.5 et al** show the IRS wrote back confirming the refunds were owed me as “CR”/credit. Not only is this an inescapable conclusion given their **various** writings (they are noted below) but is as well inescapable by the requirement of the authorities of Appendix Part D3, a mere partial introduction to which is in footnote<sup>394</sup>. By contract Rs also agreed the refunds were for government's taking of said Coin and taking my labors, energies and time by paper money.

**(J) TENTH, yet Exhibits 33, 33.5 et al also show Rs wrote they “changed” the refunds/credits they owed me into debts/debits they alleged I owed them!** On that fraudulent basis **alone** did Rs proceed to do 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts against my wife and I to coerce us to agree to give our funds for the destruction of our refunds and our rights represented by them. God's providence brought me **founder Pelatiah Webster - America's first economist – remarks that if any government party/ies is/are guilty of “forcing/ people to buy their own destruction, and pay for it with their hard labor, the very sweat of their brow... [that is] a crime of so high a nature that I know not any gibbet<sup>395</sup> [gallows/instrument for killing a person] too cruel for such offenders!”<sup>396</sup>** (emphasis added). Pelatiah Webster's strong remarks were made just for a government party **misallocating** public funds! **How much more** righteously would his anger burn against R's wrongs after he further condemned the Continental Congress' paper “*Continental*” paper bills with these words: **“Paper money polluted the equity of our laws, turned them into engines of oppression, corrupted the**

---

<sup>394</sup> As shown by authorities listed in Appendix Part D3, because my 1040s/1040Xs were sworn to, Rs had moral and fiduciary duties to either timely rebut my sworn assertions or by silence agree to them. God in His word at Num. 30 says that by **silence alone** an authority who receives/hears sworn assertions will “confirm” the sworn “words” so that a “binding” “agreement” is formed that then must be enforced. However, as Appendix Part D3 shows further, if in fact an authority figure actually more than by silence further confirms the sworn assertions - as **Exhibits 33 and 33.5 et al** show Rs did - they all the more so expressly “confirmed” that an “agreement”/contract was formed. So according to God's own word by **Exhibits 33, 33.5 et al** the IRS confirmed in writing that I was indeed owed the refunds.

<sup>395</sup> Per <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gibbeting> 8-16-2016 “A gibbet /ˈdʒɪbɪt/ is any instrument of public execution (including guillotine, executioner's block, impalement stake, hanging gallows, or related scaffold), but gibbeting refers to the use of a gallows-type structure from which the dead or dying bodies of executed criminals were hanged on **public display to deter other existing or potential criminals**”. [emphasis added]. Here we see the holy love of God in Jesus though! He was willingly gibbeted on Calvary's cross in the place of eternal death and hell deserving sinners like us: “The cross was such an ugly thing!- A shape to make the heart afraid; A beam of death for lawless men, A gibbett for the renegade. The cross is such a lovely thing!- The lamp in night where people grope; The emblem of eternal life; The symbol of eternal hope; The subject of a thousand songs; The sign of truth and liberty. The cross was such an ugly thing Until it went to Calvary.” - Lon Woodrum as quoted in Climbing the Heights Daily Devotionals Compiled by Al Bryant, March 3, p. 71.

<sup>396</sup> **Exhibit 101 # 16.**

*justice of our public administration*"<sup>397</sup> (emphasis added)? Were he to know Rs as government parties were also guilty of (A) robbing the people of their gold and silver, (B) their private properties of their labors, energies and time (adding into thousands of man hours a year, after year, growing into decades of LIFE- making us their involuntary slaves) via unjust paper money, AND THEN, (C) when those plundered slave parties seek the refunds guaranteed as "*just compensation*" and government parties in writing acknowledged their duty to give said refunds in order to proclaim some liberty to said slavery, **YET DARED** to write they "*changed*" those credits into alleged debts?! **YET MORE, (D)**, those government parties gave no authorization for their "*change*" yet pursued an American for years by 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts of stealing, threatening, misrepresenting so as to force him and his wife to "**buy [their] own destruction, and pay for it with their hard labor, the very sweat of their brow...**" is this not "**a crime of so high a nature that**" there is no "**gibbet too cruel for such offenders!**"? [emphasis added] This court has one very serious strike against it in daring to treat *Perry v US* as overruling said 3 laws, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 and contracts formed. Surely after our 3 sins of turning to worthless idols from God, 60 million murders, gross immorality, after courts gave a **FIRST FORMAL WITNESS** we defy God in this minister's house when God made it a glaring parable of the message He had me bring of our 4<sup>th</sup>, the most dangerous and potentially nation destroying sin, if this court DARES **AFTER ALL I HAVE WRITTEN** to again defy God by giving in response to this a **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS** then its self-condemnation as "*companions of thieves*" and being worthy of death will be plain for God, holy angels, men and nations to see! **\*\*Thus I wrote: if this court connives at R's crimes they are required currently to "suffer death" for then it: 1) leaves Rs with nothing else to suffer than "death"; because this court SO FAR has not upheld said 3 laws and contracts, it effectively shut and barred the door for Rs to have any escape from said "death" penalty so \*\*UNLESS this court does as law require: orders the contracts formed with Rs performed; 2) leaves me with no other option than to hereby demand any who fear God in government that I have informed of this matter to execute speedily on Rs said death penalty OR if they refuse I contingently ask God to "avenge" me "speedily" (Luke 18: 8). A half hour to an hour between my prayer for 911 and its events was speedy; and 3) makes itself guilty of the same crimes so it falls under the same "suffer death" penalty for "connivance".\*\***

(K) **ELEVENTH**, I wrote Rs back using God's and man's laws that required them to give their authority for their "*chang*'e, debt collecting and other acts. Instead of answering as required, they used threats of fines, prison (like the government banking syndicate did in 1933: if it works, why not keep using it?) and **Rs also gave irrelevant, distracting answers** as **Exhibit 33B9.8** et al shows: "*Why Do I Have to Pay Taxes?*"<sup>398</sup>.

(L) **TWELVTH**, without my realizing the Third Commandment root of it, God led me to use the maxim of law Supreme Court cases uphold that: *an un rebutted affidavit stands as truth in law, commerce and judgment*. So I put my **AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT** before Rs with my sworn assertions and wrote Rs that unless they timely gave sworn and relevant law, facts and evidences showing their authorization for said "*change*," interest and debt collecting acts, their failure and or refusal timely to do so would thereby establish their acquiescing to my sworn assertions that they owed me said refunds, had no grounds for their acts and would be subject to severe

397 To finish the sentence: "*destroyed the fortunes of thousands who had confidence in it, enervated the trade, husbandry, and manufactures of our country, and went far to destroy the morality of our country.*" - Davis R. Dewey *The Financial History of the United States*, John Wilson & Son, Cambridge, Mass. 12<sup>th</sup> ed. 1934, p. 36 cited in [http://www.alternativepowervideo.com/articles/paper\\_money\\_update.pdf](http://www.alternativepowervideo.com/articles/paper_money_update.pdf) on 2-25-2016.

398 In view of said laws, Statutes and their own writings, Rs were just obfuscating matters and threatening as though I was engaged in "*willful noncompliance with U.S. tax laws*" though there **never** has been any "*willful noncompliance*" on my part due to Rs writing they "*changed*" my refunds into debts (as well as my Citizenship status I informed them changed after they kept refusing to give me my refunds and I studied and seemed to think they might have tried to withhold the refunds due to some argument they might have had about citizenship). So I tried to follow where God seemed to lead me for the restoration.



penalties Congress' analogous 26 USC 7433 authorized that I could obtain by bringing this matter to "any court".

**(M) THIRTEENTH**, yet when I went to this court in 2016, **Exhibit 100** proves it -like Israel's leaders - knowingly or unknowingly engaged in another fraud and injustice in this 4<sup>th</sup> sin by citing Perry v. US. In light of said 3 laws and supports Perry is an American equivalent to "statutes of [evil] Omri" and "works of [more evil] Ahab" (Micah 6: 16) that was repugnant to God's and the Hebrew republic's laws and is repugnant to said 3 laws for undercutting my claims to refunds. My petition was dismissed as "frivolous". Because Rs earlier wrote my refund claims were "frivolous" too but I proved otherwise and under oath asserted my claims were not "frivolous" and Rs formed implied contract that my claims were not frivolous, therefore this court also broke that contract term.

**(N) FOURTEENTH**, having introduced the reader to some essential parts of this matter, **I now give a REVIEW of these things with some supporting DOCUMENTATION:**

**(1)** The record shows I processed for the "just compensation" refunds that were to be given in "dollar for dollar" refunds I was due for loan "obligation"s by filing with the IRS **1040s/1040Xs and supports for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 as proved by Exhibits 33B<sup>399</sup> (2005), 33C<sup>400</sup> (2006), 33D<sup>401</sup> (2007), and 17<sup>402</sup> (2008).**

**(2)** Considered together, R's responses to our 1040s/1040Xs (as shown in **Exhibits 33 and 33.5 - two smoking guns - and 33F8 and 36A for 2008, 33B9 for 2005, 33C9 for 2006, and 33D3 for 2007**), along with **33F1.1** (of 2005 IRS Refund Status) and **16A through 16F** (FOIA requests and R's FOIA response letters showing refunds were issued but canceled) **prove that: a)** although I had lawfully and accurately processed via IRS approved forms for the "Refunds" I was owed according to Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112; and **that b)** Rs in writing acknowledged the government owed me 1099 OID "Refunds" as a "CR"/credit for "Every obligation" I incurred, yet **c)** Rs wrote they "changed" (converted) those refunds to alleged debts! **Further, d)** Rs on that fraudulent basis, recklessly, intentionally and relentlessly engaged from 2009 til recently in **100s** of unauthorized debt collecting acts to try to coerce me to earn and give funds for the destruction of my refunds and rights they were required to swear an oath to defend and to force me to agree to the plundering of rather than the "tend"ing and "defend"ing my estate (Gen. 2: 15) by my own hard labors, thereby making me an even greater involuntary slave.

**(3)** Thus the record shows- in light of the general equity of a) said 3 laws, b) the founder's words concerning their supreme laws' money requirements and the death guilty government parties must suffer for undermining rights in relation to the just money they guaranteed, and c) contracts, d) documentation in supports, **GodsAmerica and briefly in footnote<sup>403</sup> - that Rs are guilty in this matter of crimes they must "suffer death"**

399 Along with supports like **Exhibits 33B1, 33B2, 33B2.5, 33B3, 33B4, 33B5, 33B6, 33B7, 33B8 and 33B8.4.**

400 Along with supports like **Exhibits 33C1, 33C2, 33C3, 33C4, 33C5, 33C6, 33C7, 33C7.3, 33C7.6 and 33C7.9.**

401 Along with supports like **Exhibit 33D1, 33D2, 33D2.1, 33D2.2, 33D2.3, 33D2.4, 33D2.5, 33D2.6, 33D2.7 33D2.8**

402 Along with supports like **Exhibit 17.01, 17.02, 17.1, 17.2, 17.3 and 17.4.**

403 Scripture lays down this principle in places like Lev. 20: 3 et al that God forbids all men from "in any way hid[ing] their eyes from" others evils. Those who do so incur guilt, liability and God's wrath "against that man and... his family". Even those under the care of the conniver then can suffer punishment. Further, those in government (civil, family or church) who are required to uphold the law incur even more guilt and wrath if they "in any way hide their eyes" (cf Deut. 21; Psalm 101; I Tim. 5: 22 et al). My papers prove America's supreme law monetary requirements were to protect rights. Thus government and Rs violating those rights (either by **direct** acts such as by taking said coin, forcing said debt currency or acknowledging in writing just compensatory refunds are owed me but changing them to alleged debts and performing 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts on them or by acts of **connivance** such as by government officers such as TIGTA, the Attorney General, IRS Commissioner or IRS Chief Counsel and or possibly others being informed of other R's said acts yet doing nothing to redress my petitions and affidavits) results according to the general equity of said 3 laws, historical documentation of the father's intent in their laws and my contracts formed with Rs in Rs putting themselves under the mandatory death penalty of said 3 laws which requires both those involved in direct acts or conniving acts to "suffer death". The common law not only teaches that God's law and whatever a nation's supreme law is must be observed but also requires death for violation of rights by undermining gold and silver Coin and not giving remedy as Rs have done.

**for.\*\*** As proved by **Exhibits 101** #'s 8-22; **101.5**; **114** pp 8, 18, 23; **118** pp. 3-5, recent contract terms in context confirm that Rs and connivers must “*suffer death*” if this court does not order Rs to perform the terms speedily.

**11. PART 11: God speaks by this matter of the fork in the road individuals in America and our government face: life or death, blessing or curse, “everlasting burnings” or everlasting life:**

**(A)** IF this court refuses to do right so wrath falls I will have no guilt for it for I have **FORMALLY SERVED** you. God who is good is good in being just and in being merciful. He requires His children<sup>404</sup> **both in mercy to pray for you to be blessed with a repentant heart unto your salvation in Jesus** (Job 42: 10; Ps. 67; 2 Cor. 7: 9-11; 1 Tim. 2; et al) **but as well** to pray to Him “*the Supreme Judge*” for just judgment as necessary against you, Rs and all other guilty parties and to **leave it up to Him** as the Sovereign God how He will respond.

**(B)** I note from God's word by Isaiah that His heart chose to reveal much about His “*everlasting burnings*” in hell **in connection with this 4<sup>th</sup> sin**. Scripture's revelation of hell's fires consuming and burning people in unquenchable flames is given at Isa. 1: 21ff after God thunders against unjust currency and unjust government. This sin affecting their culture and government pervasively, His anger flames again and again through the book at 10: 15-18; 30: 30, 33; 33: 14; 34: 9-10; 47: 14; 50: 11 until finally God in the last verse – 66: 24 - speaks of His saints who will “*go forth and look upon the corpses of the men who have transgressed against Me. For their worm does not die, and their fire is not quenched.*” (cf. Matt. 25; Mk. 9; Luke 16; Rev. 14: 9-11; et al). God's warns **any and all parties** guilty of this crime and its frauds and injustices of “*everlasting burnings*” awaiting them. **Now reader you understand why in loving concern I wrote: IF this court - after this matter is fleshed out before it and it is informed of the historical context we are in - connives at R's death deserving crimes, then it gives a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS that it dares to persist in said 4<sup>th</sup> sin and so ignores God's word's warnings and so treats its own life/lives, its family/s , its fellow servants, R's and potentially millions of other lives and America's as frivolous** (cf. Lev. 20: 3; Jer. 34; 36; Heb. 13: 8 et al). *Is God's wrath frivolous?!*

**(C) \*\*Yet there is good news!\*\*:** God promises to pardon, bless and save eternal souls and perhaps many lives<sup>405</sup> and America **IF** we return to Him via the right Way. **But our Creator is holy and just:** so how can He forgive us and declare us righteous if we broke His law? If we owe Him and His law all these lives and **eternal** payment for our sins the Bible considers eternal debts, His own word says we would have to be eternal and never die to go on paying!<sup>406</sup> But that would just be like hell. So how can we ever be saved that way? We must despair of ever being good enough or trying to make ourselves right before God. Yet God in pity realized our dreadful need and in love Himself provided the full payment of that eternal debt penalty by **the only One** it could be paid by: One who was both fully God and who could also become (as He often appeared in the Old Covenant<sup>407</sup>) a full man. God alone

404 See a summary of His word's requiring saints to pray so in the Heidelberg Catechism's treatment of the Lord's Prayer.

405 At least perhaps those of our children and others who otherwise stand to suffer for our persisting in our 3, 4 and other sins (Gen. 19; Ex. 20: 4-6; 34: 5-7; Lev. 10: 1ff; 26; Num 36; Deut 21; 28; Josh. 7; 1 Chron. 21; Psalms 78, 79, 106; 1 Cor. 5; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8; Rev. 2 **et al**). The light of God's word here sheds light on another part it addresses: **if** government entrusted by God with the mandate of His law and the secondary mandate of our own supreme and other agreeable law (court cases like *Roe v Wade* are NOT law) to use the “*sword*” (Rom. 13) to put to death those guilty of intentionally murdering image bearers of God (as abortionists and parents are today as also in Israel – Ps. 106: 36-38 “*even...their sons...and their daughters*”) **then** God's word warns that He Himself will bring a “*sword*” against the guilty parties and or the entire land (see the texts above). I swear **911** was in answer to my prayer to this effect. This is why God's word **requires** those called to execute said 3 laws on county, state and federal levels to do so lest as His word and things that confirm it like all of history and the sworn/affirmed testimonies of myself and others say: God will Himself bring that vengeance (Rom. 12-13)! God has given proofs herein that 911 was such: let it be enough for us then to learn our lesson and return to God by Jesus Christ and show we truly are “*under God*” so we keep His laws! Let us put to death our sins and those whom His and our laws require to suffer death lest God's greater wrath be poured out upon us all.

406 Psalm 49; Isa. 1; 33: 11-16; 66: 24; Matt. 6: 9-15; 18: 15-35.

407 Gen. 18-19; 28: 13; 35: 1; Ex. 3: 2, 4, 6; 23: 20-26; Josh. 5: 13-15; Hos. 12: 4; et al.

could endure and come through His own eternal wrath. Yet man had to obey and to die and pay the eternal penalty for man's rebellion against the eternal God. **Only He** who was fully God and fully man could and did give the ransom to redeem<sup>408</sup> lawbreakers like us. By the same Isaiah God thunders against Israel and America for our sins, He also reveals the depths of His mercy promised to a hell deserving world. As proved further in my Memorandum, God said in Psalm 12 He would preserve the accuracy of His word and in the 1940's God confirmed it by the discovery of the **Dead Sea scrolls** which confirmed by 2000 year old scrolls from Jesus' time the historic reliability and accuracy of Scripture - "*all the books of the Old Testament...except Esther...were found....After carefully comparing the biblical manuscripts, they discovered that, aside from a tiny number of spelling variations, there were no significant differences between the ...scrolls...and the Hebrew texts used to produce the...King James Version of 1611.*"<sup>409</sup> **The scroll/book of Isaiah<sup>410</sup> predicted 700 years before Jesus came to earth** that He as YHWH's Servant would be rejected, oppressed, striped and executed as "*an offering for sin*" "*for the transgressions of My people*" so He would suffer death in their place. For more on this, see my Memorandum at [part \\_\\_\\_\\_\\_\[\[ppppqqqwww\]\]](#). 100s of years beforehand, Israel's prophets and wrote their predictions that God His Father would answer Messiah's prayer (Ps. 22) so that though He would be brought to death and the grave, His dead body would not see/experience corruption (Ps. 16/Acts 2) but after being placed in a rich man's tomb (Isa. 53/John ), would be raised back to life/resurrected the third day (Hos. 5-6) for He would suffer/taste death (Isa. 53/Heb. 2) for everyone who believed on Him that though they die they will be raised to everlasting life (Isa. 26: 19; 53; 1 Cor. 15 et al)! The fulfillment of these predictions is recorded by the New Covenant/Testament in the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, 1 Cor. 15 and the claim of it was well known in the ancient Roman and Greek world as attested by non-Christian historians of the period. **The Shroud of Turin** is believed by scientists to be the burial and resurrection cloth Jesus body was wrapped in and to confirm<sup>411</sup> these Scriptures. Scriptures like Dan. 9: 24, Hag. 2 and Mal. 3 confirm Jesus alone fulfilled this for they show [\[\[picture of shroud here? In Memorandum\]\]](#) "*Messiah the Prince*", "*the Lord*" would go to the Second Temple **before** its A.D. 70 destruction. ***Either Jesus is God's promised Messiah or the Bible is not God's word – and***

408 See Psalm 49 et al and Heidelberg Catechism's summary of God's word from Q& A 1-19, especially Lord's Day 6.

409 Grant Jeffery's Jesus: The Great Debate "Remarkable Evidence in the Dead Sea Scrolls." p. 60.

410 7: 14; 9: 6-7; 11; 32: 1-2; 42: 1-9; 49: 1-13; **52:13-53:12**; 59: 1-60: 3; 61; 65: 17-25 (and other texts).

411 So the reader may better understand my claims are based on this Risen Savior and His acts from God's right hand, listen to my sermon at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) – look for ChristsResurrectionZionSunrise20180401Sermon that gives proofs from Scripture, history, and scientific research relating to the Shroud confirming Jesus' resurrection. In the informed opinion of the late Dr. D. James Kennedy, Grant Jeffery and many others the Shroud of Turin is the burial and resurrection cloth of Jesus. Evidence shows a powerful energy/light pulse originating from **within** the Body formed the light brown imprint on the cloth wrapped around the Body: there is no other explanation. NASA's super high technology called the "*VP-8 image analyzer*" shows light radiation left an **x-ray imprint of His hands (showing the bones!)** on the shroud. Thus apparently a burst of radiation somehow caused a super thin burning like chemical change on the shroud's linen's fibers. Scripture records that YHWH appeared as a Man many times in the Tanach/Old Testament. The New Covenant Scriptures record He was as real a man as we are. Had photography existed then, we could have taken a picture of Jesus' human body no less than anyone else. The picture on the Shroud apparently formed at the split instant when His body moved from being clinically dead to alive again! See RISEN INDEED: EVIDENCE FOR THE RESURRECTION by D. James Kennedy which destroys theories against Jesus' resurrection and presents a compelling case for the Shroud. Studying it with JESUS: THE GREAT DEBATE (Grant R. Jeffery) brought me to agree with Kennedy that the many determined scientific facts from the Shroud reveal this is "*image of a man*" which shows he was "*a Jew*" who was "*flogged*" and "*crowned with thorns*" as well as "*crucified*". While scientists will not say "*this was Jesus*", probability scientists concluded "*the probabilities were 1 in 225 billion that this was some other than Jesus of Nazareth.*" And, "*there is evidence...for the Resurrection*", "*no decomposition in the body...proved by repeated tests*", and "*complete correspondence and confirmation of all the biblical details of His...crucifixion ...burial, and... resurrection. It seems that God has given us another amazing confirmation of His Word. In this day of...unbelief, God seems to be delighting in raising up first one thing [like the Dead Sea Scrolls] and then another to confound the skeptic...to show that His word is true.*" The sermon shares that recent computer scans seem to indicate Jesus' name was written on the cloth, apparently the custom of Roman soldiers' inscribing the name of a dead criminal who was to be buried so as to give later identification. Jesus was no lawbreaker, but died in their place, so great His love.

***that is not only against our laws, but is impossible!*** Because Jesus fulfilled those predictions (and or is in process of fulfilling other aspects of them), our just Creator can and does in Isaiah 55 (based on His righteous Servant's life and death foretold in Isaiah 53) promise us who are by nature **morally/spiritually bankrupt** and have nothing to ever pay the **ETERNAL DEBT** we owe God for our sins to nevertheless “*come, buy and eat ...without money.... Listen diligently to Me, and eat what is good, and let your soul delight itself in abundance....Incline your ear and come to Me. Hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you - the sure mercies of David.*” God promises the same mercies He promised David to us! Yes, if we “*forsake*” our “*wicked...way*” and “*return to*” Him, receiving and relying **alone** on the “*indescribable Gift' of God*”- Jesus – to be “*the LORD our Righteousness*”<sup>412</sup> then all of that is ours!<sup>413</sup> To show His “*love*” - though we hated Him - God gave His only begotten Son to atone for sinners like us<sup>414</sup> so that **\*\*IF we call on Jesus, asking Him to forgive all our sins, to enable us to turn from lawbreaking, IF we entrust and commit ourselves and our need for salvation to Him and so rest/“trust” in Him alone to make us right with God because God in mercy and Jesus in love for sinners like us promised to receive ALL who seek Him, God will “abundantly pardon” us and richly “bless” us** (Deut. 32-33; Pss. 2: 12; 16:5-6; 22; 33:12; 67; 68; 72; 89; 103; Isa. 2; 11; 19; 65 but apart from Him is wrath, fear and death now and forever).**\*\* By personal firsthand testimony I confirm His word, I who forgot something so important – when I by grace remembered and turned to the LORD, I found GRACE in Jesus and His love! Have there been difficulties along the way? Sure- like David's life. But God kept His word to him and I too have known the same “sure mercies” through David's Son Jesus and I want all the world to know those same “sure mercies”! [[[insert here Q & A 60? with Psalm 49? ]]]**

(D) **\*\*Scripture not only predicted the sufferings, death, resurrection and global exaltation of Messiah Jesus in Ps. 22, Isa. 53 and Dan. 9 but as well – as God's reward to Him for His sufferings - that “all the ends of the world will remember and turn to the LORD, and all the families of the nations will worship before” Him** (Ps. 22: 27). **That fits Romans 11's prediction and what I prayed for on 9/11. After seeing so much more confirmation all these years, I now do more than what I wrote President Bush - that “I hope my repentance will be followed by my country's”; I declare and decree from God's word in the authority of the Name above every other- Jesus'- that Israel and the nations and yes America - “land that I love” - will like me remember and turn to the LORD and know Jesus and His love as I do.** Jesus was ordained first to be “*a Servant to the circumcision*” first so that to **forever Jewish Israel**<sup>415</sup> He might “*confirm the promises made to the fathers*” but also secondarily He was given for the nations as God promised by his prophets Abraham and others “*that the Gentiles might glorify God for His mercy*”**\*\***(Rom. 15: 8-13).

**These confirmations of God's word and promises fulfilled in Jesus show the reader I am “not off my rocker” but America - by forgetting God- is off the bedrock of His word. Having confirmed the truth and authority of God's word herein, everything else naturally follows:** why centuries of Christian common law

412 Jer. 23: 6; Isa. 53; I Cor. 1: 31; 2 Cor. 5: 17 et al. God beautifully put these together – see my Memorandum.

413 Isa. 55: 1-7; Psalm 2; John 1: 12; 4: 10; 2 Cor. 8: 9; 9: 15.

414 Lev. 16; 17: 11; John 1: 29; 3: 16.

415 Who by believing on their own Jewish Messiah do not somehow become less Jewish or betray their people but rather as those whom God made covenant with respond to the Covenant (Isa. 49: 8) as required and confirm the truth of God through their faith and repentance as earlier they did by their unbelief and impenitence as Moses and the prophets predicted; this will be to the glory of God and His Messiah Jesus, their restored relationship with God, their being restored to honor among all nations and the world's greater blessedness than the world has ever seen ([www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) Romans 11 series). See [www.oneforisrael.org](http://www.oneforisrael.org) ; [www.jewsforjesus.org](http://www.jewsforjesus.org) and others. Eph. 2-3 shows those “*without Christ*” are “*without God*” and have “*no hope*” now or forever unless they “*by the blood of Christ*” the sacrificial Lamb are “*reconcile*”d to God to have “*peace*” with Him. Of course my citing someone or their website does not mean they have read or necessarily agree with my writings.



affirm gold and silver as just currency and require death for violating rights by undermining just coin; why our founders wrote their supreme laws as they did; why said recent Public Laws affirm as they do; why after taking “gold” and other private properties by FRNs Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 guaranteed the remedy it does; why Supreme Court cases and maxims of laws affirm the requirement for un rebutted affidavits as they do; why I rightly say that according to God's word contracts were formed that require Rs to give me said refunds and other funds; why God after decades of longsuffering with America would in answer to my prayer give 911 as 1 day's worth or drop of the wrath we deserve in hell for our sins<sup>416</sup>; why His providence after I failed Him yet clung to His promise would bring things around not only to confirm my prayer for 911 by other answers to prayer but as well things His hand of providence alone could bring (like responses of Rs, courts, agents on our doorstep et al) to give striking parallels between Israel and America to confirm our guilt in the same 3 and 4 sins by the 2 witnesses of R's writings in this refund matter and by the writings of banks and court's in the house matter; why the total amount owed me in answer to my prayer represents a drop of the riches in heaven none of us deserve but because of God's great **GRACE** in Jesus God's Riches At Christ's Expense that any and all may freely receive. I stand amazed at what a sinful failure I am in myself yet how amazingly gracious God in Jesus is to me. For it works out that despite my great failure, God who is rich in mercy toward hell deserving sinners in grace gave me this answer to restore my finances and compels me to bring this matter as an instrument that also both warns of eternal wrath if we do not repent but also to promise His rich grace **if** we do. You can learn from me and other believers who are all “partakers” “in the...confirmation of the gospel” (Phil. 1: 7) that our “very good”<sup>417</sup> Creator who gave us life, liberty, blessings and happiness is good in being just and does kill rebel lawbreakers yet also is good in being merciful to restore such lawbreakers who turn from their sins and trust His Anointed Son Jesus alone to save them as their Surety and Savior. God's love was so great He was willing to put to death His own dear Son in the place of sinners like us: Gen. 22; Isa. 53:10; Acts 2; Gal. 2:20; Rev. 13). All who humbly acknowledge that they only deserve His wrath yet trust and rely on His promise to freely save them totally apart from their deserving, He by grace alone received by faith alone that looks to and rests in Jesus alone saves and thereby vindicates and glorifies alone His most holy Name and honor which Satan and we had slandered.

**12. PART 12:** Therefore based on God's Word and things that agree with His word (e.g. His answers to prayers<sup>418</sup>, contracts and providential acts<sup>419</sup>), **I declare GOD INTENDS REALITIES IN THIS MATTER TO:**

---

416 That is **NOT** to say everyone who died that day were unrepentant. Even believers who are right with God can suffer or die in temporal judgments God pours out on the wicked or on a wicked nation (Gen. 6-9; 1 Kings 17-18; Amos 9: 9-10; Rom. 11: 4-5). This urges every man to relate rightly to God and to his neighbor because we live live in a covenant world and can suffer from other's covenant breaking. Yet God wants us to learn from temporal disasters and or judgments what Jesus taught after the then current governor “mingled” “Galileans...blood” “with their sacrifices”. Jesus said: “Do you suppose that these Galileans were worse sinners than all other Galileans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.” (Luke 13: 1-3) so the point is that God shows His temporal judgments to warn us all that as sinners we all deserve eternal judgments and death and destruction are powerful reminders of that, urging us to repent and get right with God before we die. During my prayer for 911's first events I prayed that if the Lord was going to let people die that day He would cause them to know it and to look to the Lord Jesus alone to be their Savior before they died.

417 Proverbs says that even a child is known by his works, whether his works be pure. Well, Genesis 1: 31a records of God's works: “Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good.”

418 The Bible is the Word or speaking of God to us; these prayers came about as the result of a living, personal relationship with God through His Anointed Son Jesus who forgave my sins so I know and talk to the Triune God as my Friend. Scripture shows that by God's giving answers to prayer He also may be said to speak: Gen. 24: 51: “the LORD has spoken”.

419 I say this after carefully analyzing and synthesizing this matter in light of Almighty God's word and “most special” “providence” (Westminster Confession V, 7). I do so like other pastors in America have: as the Great Awakening minister Rev. George Whitfield (whom Benjamin Franklin knew personally) noted to his hearers a clap of thunder during his sermon as a God given providential reminder or exclamation point to the message he was bringing from God's word; or as early American pastor Rev. Thomas Prince responded to God's special providence as my Memorandum records after “the church's

**(A) Confirm the reality of heaven and hell: 1)** God's word – in the Isaiah texts I cited above and others like Luke 13: 1ff; Rom. 1-2; Rev.; et al - shows that God's wrath in history is but a little picture or drop of His “*everlasting burnings*” in hell hereafter. **2)** God's word - such as in Ps. 73: 25; Ezek. 34: 22-27; Matt. 19: 29; 1 Pet. 2: 3 with 1: 3-9 - as well shows that He gives a taste of His good and rich grace in this life as a foretaste of eternal blessedness; thus the wealth I am due reflects that though I am a great sinner who forgot and broke covenant like Israel- in Amos' day, in 70 AD and in our day as well as America and other nations, who deserve only hell forever like any other sinner, because of Jesus' merits, righteousness and death, am heir and recipient of heaven which this matter God has in answer to prayer given to be a little indicator or **drop of His everlasting and rich grace for all who** repent and trust in Jesus who was thorough and finished the work that alone can save.

**(B)** In the words of said Declaration, God surely intends this matter to **prove His positive** “*long train*” of acts of mercy, longsuffering and just judgment that His word and historical facts prove **He** has been sending for the “*Object*” of calling us to reconcile with Him that we may find His pardon of our sins/moral debts and then the “*justice and liberty for all*” that obeying His word brings, resulting in “*happiness,*” “*good government,*” et al.

**(C) Expose our real and common enemy - Satan** who steals, lies, murders and destroys (John 10) and his (at present) children in banking<sup>420</sup>, government along with most media and others proving their **negative** “*long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces [proves] a design to reduce [Americans] under*’ slavery. By a “*long train*” of slander, deceit, threats, gradual robbery<sup>421</sup> and undermining “*justice and liberty for all*” stealing our country and or separating us from our God, our Christian heritage, our private property, and our liberty - reducing us to involuntary debt slaves who must forever pay in this life - and by godless education and undermining true Christianity - pay forever in hell. This occurred in various ways, but a large way was by getting leaders to break their oaths to protect our rights and we suffer the bitter fruits<sup>422</sup>.

**(D) Expose our dangerous fourth sin** of unjust currency, 1 of the devil's **primary tools** to rob Israel, America and other nations of the blessings of liberty, good government, property and other rights. Scripture<sup>423</sup> warns us NOT to regard ***unjust currency as a light thing***. Scripture reveals and sets the standard of just currency and reveals the invariably bitter results of not following God's law when it comes defining just money as much as when it comes to defining marriage: God is the Lawgiver and He gives definitions and as the Creator of life, life must be lived on His terms or one forfeits it. It is no wonder then that as at the beginning, Satan (followed by bankers, government and secular educators) hate God's word and forbid its being taught in government schools!

**(E) Provide A SECOND GLARING ILLUSTRATION OF THE SAME 4th SIN where the record undeniably shows that it was God, not us, who orchestrated the manifestation of these various** “*species of*

---

*bell rang twice with a strange...uneven tone. As there was no one in the bell tower, the Reverend took this to be a sign from God...[so he] raised both hands toward heaven and, with a voice of victory exclaimed, “We hear Thy voice, O Lord!”; so do I as a minister of the gospel of Jesus see and know the Lord is at work in this matter to call you to repent and to warn you of temporal and eternal blessings or curses!*

<sup>420</sup> By no means does every teller or other person know all this fraud and injustice. We must in love deal with **everyone**.

<sup>421</sup> **Even if** there was an entirely lawful and just debt America owed bankers (much historical documentation seems to argue otherwise), in light of said 3 laws the “*long train*” of acts “*evinces*” their “*design to reduce*” to be their permanent involuntary slaves even though God forbids holding His redeemed people – the sons of Abraham through faith in Messiah whether Jew or Gentile (Gen. 12, 15, 17; John 4; Rom. 9-11; Gal. 3-5; et al) in such a state. I proclaim His word today to such Pharaohs: “*Let My people go*”; “*proclaim liberty*” to them! The same God who was mighty to save Israel by being mighty to judge Egypt is as well still mighty to save His people by the same blood of the Lamb/Jesus and still mighty to judge as He deems necessary.

<sup>422</sup> Fruits: separation between us and God from education and government for generations replacing Him with idols, lies of evolution, statism, materialism, sexual immorality, witchcraft (Harry Potter) as well as removal of the worldview that gave America its strength. Separation from God has made us godless in life, culture and, for many, eternity.

<sup>423</sup> Read Isaiah 1 and other Scriptures in GodsAmerica and listen to the sermon “Isaiah 1 Applied to America” on [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermonS](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermonS).

*fraud and injustice*” in house and refund matters in the wake of 911. I had no control over what bankers, courts or Rs wrote me but God did; no control over Rs giving NO lawful authorization or due process<sup>424</sup> for why they “*changed*” refunds owed to alleged debts; no control over Rs - though I tried – to prevent them from doing the **100s of unauthorized** debt collecting acts; no control over your citing *Perry*. In the light of said 3 laws and the founder's words about God's “*Providence*”, His fingerprints are conspicuous showing it was He who made your lawbreaking in this sin undeniable. Thereby He indirectly confirmed His word I preached from Ezek. 14: 13ff and Amos 1-2 in 1998 concerning His Standard Operating Procedure. Like the peacock displays his feathers Darwin found to turn his stomach because of its splendid design only God could have made, so I display undeniable proofs of God; respond better than Darwin who turned from Truth; turn to the Truth, Jesus (John 14: 6). Only by knowing Him can you have true happiness: “*Happiness is to know the Savior, living a life that's in His favor, taking a trip that leads to heaven, happiness is the Lord.*”

**13. PART 13: Lovingly forbearing with your forgetfulness, ignorance and prejudice I went the extra mile also regarding your expectation for me to give funds for court fee.** I will give “more normal facts” and grounds for the refunds and other funds later, but God REQUIRED me to put what His word says about **this FIRST**. **[[[could say this: AFTER you give me the refunds Rs owed me already in 2009, then IF though you were given the 400 earlier you really honestly can say before God that even up to 505 was also necessary to have performed your constitutional function then by all means take that 505 out of the refund total I am owed. If I had put His word last and refund facts first, if the reader wrongly rejected the facts, he may never read God's word and perhaps bring God to greater wrath. I prayed, worked and sacrificed<sup>425</sup> GREATLY to prevent that. That sacrifice also applies to the funds this court expects as fees from me in this matter:** the first 400 I sent in with my earlier petition and the 505 in funds I sent in with this FleshingOut of it. For **though 1**) I was not required by law or contracts to<sup>426</sup> do **either**, **though 2**) your court wrongly dismissed my earlier petition by citing *Perry* so you violated said 3 laws and my contracts (as proved by GodsAmerica, my Memorandum and herein), **though 3**) I have right by law and contract to obtain your ruling in my favor without **any** funds, and **though 4**) I reserved my right in my earlier petition to flesh it out so I here exercise said right, **and though 5**) I am **not** – in the word of your Deputy Clerk's letter attachment to your dismissal (see **Exhibit 100**) - “*appeal*”ing to your court, America's Supreme or to any other court so that the 505 mentioned in said Clerk's letter is **not** properly owed, **\*\* I am before God appealing to your consciences and this court as the “keeper” of America and government's “conscience”.** **\*\*** So while I have not enclosed the **505** for those other reasons, I do so to show my heart is like the heart of Christ's apostle Paul in I Cor. 9. **[[Yet Paul in Acts said: you humiliated us publicly, we will not go without your public apology]]]** I do not use my right not to give funds for obtaining justice, but for the sake of your and other said parties **lives** and hopefully souls - because I do not want anyone to

424 See not only Appendix Part D3 for *Connally vs. General Construction Co.* 269 U.S. 385, 391 ruling that: 1) lawful notification (in terms that are not vague but clearly stated so that “men of common intelligence” need not “guess at its meaning” is the first essential of due process and as well 2) that a response of silence is equated with acquiescence. **Rs violated my due process** that Western civilization drew from the Bible. For instance, a) John 7: 51 required them to truly listen to the facts; though they knew our sworn to documents were true they yet wronged us; b) John 8: 17: “*the testimony of two men is true*”: though my wife's and my sworn documents (1040x/1040Xs and affidavits) proved what we wrote was “true” and though R's writings agreed they were true, they in their acts ruled against all such evidence in order to do wrong to us; c) John 18: 23: God's law requires accusers to bear witness with facts, laws and or evidences and or sworn firsthand witnesses if someone alleges a party has spoken or done evil yet Rs have not borne witness yet apply sanctions and threats against us; therefore all their debt collecting was unlawful.

425 As Kirk Cameron's DVD MONUMENTAL proves the families of the Pilgrims did - similarly has my honorable family also sacrificed!

426 For proof of this, see [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/) \_\_\_\_\_ for my earlier Letter to this court's clerk. Again, also because I am not a statutory citizen.

dispute over and or reject this petition for lack of the 505 where it could become a stumbling block so we again suffer God's "wrath". But know: God's word says that if you still do wrong, the 505 and all the gold, silver and other funds themselves that are owed me (as well as all this government and bankers owe all the American people) will according to God's word all cry out against you and those in the syndicate as will my tears (Jer. 13:17; James 5:1-6) and He assures the world that these cries will reach "the ears of the Lord of" angel armies and that He will as the Lion of Judah "roar" and execute judgment against said syndicate in His time (Ex. 22:22-24; Amos 1; James 5:1-6).

**14. PART 14: I HERE PRESENT CONTRACT TERMS THIS COURT MUST ACCORDING TO GOD, SAID 3 LAWS, HIS "act"s, HIS PROVIDENCE AND CONTRACTS ORDER Rs TO PERFORM.**

ADD IN? After State of Alabama threat felt God wanted me to; like He was angry!

ADD INTO Contract terms (search in M ightNeedLater re BuckA ct) : Your letters show you violated the law. First (1) you have been addressing me as JAMES F. GRAVELING even after I have informed you on several occasions that I am not that fictitious entity. Thereby you violated of the Lahan Act found at title 15 USC 1125 (a) "False designations of origin, false descriptions, and dilution forbidden"<sup>427</sup> of which you can be civilly sued for doing so and more importantly for your eternal soul you have violated God's Ninth Commandment. I believe this was done in order to fraudulently gain the private property of my labors, energies and time. Read Deut. 25 which forbids this and calls those involved in it an "abomination" to the Lord; I do not want you to be considered that by Him but His beloved children (how to move from one state to another? Read Isaiah 53 and 55 in and the book of Romans in the Bible). For persisting in this unauthorized debt collecting via use of a fraudulent name as you have been doing I may elect to use the contract term formed with the IRS where for its violation of this reality the Buck Act refers to (that contract term was formed in a context of written communications that expressly states and presupposes I am not – via contracts formed with the IRS et al – a

---

427 "(a)Civil action (1)Any person who, on or in connection with any goods or services, or any container for goods, uses in commerce any word, term, name, symbol, or device, or any combination thereof, or any false designation of origin, false or misleading description of fact, or false or misleading representation of fact, which— (A) is likely to cause confusion, or to cause mistake, or to deceive as to the affiliation, connection, or association of such person with another person, or as to the origin, sponsorship, or approval of his or her goods, services, or commercial activities by another person, or (B) in commercial advertising or promotion, misrepresents the nature, characteristics, qualities, or geographic origin of his or her or another person's goods, services, or commercial activities, shall be liable in a civil action by any person who believes that he or she is or is likely to be damaged by such act. (2) As used in this subsection, the term "any person" includes any State, instrumentality of a State or employee of a State or instrumentality of a State acting in his or her official capacity. Any State, and any such instrumentality, officer, or employee, shall be subject to the provisions of this chapter in the same manner and to the same extent as any nongovernmental entity." -



federal/D.C./US citizen and thus neither as well a State of Alabama citizen subject to your State of Alabama taxes); for each fraudulent use of this I may decide to demand the amount agreed on in that contract formed by IRS and or other parties leaving my sworn assertion/affidavit un rebutted. I am able have [[[Buck Act contract temr: charge for too? Yes for their threats to come out against my household to steal more of our property after the State of Alabama already partnered when we are ]]]

**(A). \*\*First, in doing so, I make the strong point that this court must order Rs to do the contract terms whether or not it thinks the “more normal facts” and grounds are right or not for it must do so in order to obey the requirement of God’s word and secondary agreeable authorities concerning formation of implied contracts in Appendix Part D3.\*\***

**(B). \*\*Second, again, my SummaryOfChronology proves by Exhibits that implied contracts were formed to all the various terms I allege herein occurred.\*\***

**(C). \*\*Third, I give a non-exhaustive list of *the most pertinent terms that if fulfilled will redress the grievances as long as hereafter I am entirely left alone, there is no retaliation direct or indirect, et al* ; if not, the terms will be enforceable and ultimately God will be my Enforcer for time and eternity if contracts’ parties do not do what is right. But if this court orders Rs to perform the terms, said grievances ARE REDRESSED; otherwise this court loses jurisdiction and I appeal to “our Lord” Jesus.\*\***

**(D). Fourth, to make this quicker, and so YOU DO NOT NEED TO READ ALL THE WORDS OF THE AFFIDAVITS I MAILED Rs I SUGGEST you introduce yourself to the kinds of affidavits that became implied contracts with Rs by reading: Exhibits 3, 101, 114 and 118** because: **a) Exhibit 3** was one of earlier ones that was more concise; **b) those Exhibits that have a number over 100** are new and were created since this court’s dismissal letter but generally reflect more summary of facts, laws and arguments used and also review some earlier terms formed over time in relation to what Rs owe me in liability damages of \$1,000,000.00 for each of their unauthorized debt collecting acts; and **c) they prove Rs and other’s have made themselves worthy of death unless said refunds and other funds are given me.** These newer Exhibits show that the same principles of law, facts and evidences the reader reads herein are what I wrote Rs and based my claims for refunds and other funds on.

**(E). Fifth, to confirm a contract term: A) read the term; B) confirm the term** was written as an assertion in an affidavit/s by checking the Exhibit referenced that is a true, correct copy of the affidavit/s with the assertion; and **C) confirm Rs failed and or refused timely to rebut** said affidavit/s so that contract formation resulted by **reading the corresponding footnote** that is given in the section below and which footnote refers you to documentation like Exhibits of USPS certified mail return receipts, Certificates of Service, Notary Certificates, et al that prove that and or when I mailed correspondence and or affidavits to Rs, that and or when Rs received said correspondence(s), and that and or when Rs did not timely rebut my affidavit’s assertions, thereby forming implied contracts with me to my assertions. My SummaryOfChronology (and my earlier Collation<sup>428</sup>) is generally

---

428 My earlier CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormedWithDefs2 (aka Appendix Part E/ ApPt E) was a summary of A)

**chronological** so all the reader needs to do is locate the **date** on a piece of correspondence that I mailed to Rs and then look in my SummaryOfChronology for the corresponding time (such as a year) in said SummaryOfChronology to read what the various supporting Exhibits will offer to confirm that Rs received my affidavit/s and or correspondence/s but did not rebut timely those affidavit/s so that contracts were formed.

(F). **Sixth**, former emphasis has generally been removed from the contract terms as it originally appeared in my affidavits, yet I do use italics to indicate I am giving quoted material. For sake of brevity some terms were paraphrased and are so indicated by non italicized print. The latter are easily confirmed by the footnotes wherein I reference supporting Exhibits. **Because such paraphrase is effectively quotation, I used normal single spacing.**

(G). **\*\*ACTUAL CONTRACT OBLIGATIONS Rs formed with me:**

1) all terms and all matters concerning them “*shall be construed completely and defined entirely in terms of Scriptural (Geneva...) standards for right and wrong*”<sup>429</sup> so **the Bible is the “final authority”**<sup>430</sup> to govern all related parties in all these matters; **“Anything repugnant to the Bible is not binding on [me]”**<sup>431</sup>; (emphases added)

2) our contracts also involve **\*\*America’s “founding documents” as contracts which I am to be given “enforceable specific performance of” as they were originally written**<sup>432\*\*</sup> [emphases added]; the father’s supreme laws required and guaranteed “*gold and silver Coin*” to protect my rights and forbade paper money because it plunders “*Men*”’s “*Estates*” and makes involuntary slaves of them<sup>433</sup>; that I demanded “*Just compensation must be given under Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112*” **\*\*[which may be abbreviated herein as SAL 48]\*\*** and I demand my jubilee under the laws of God in *Leviticus 25 et al* as well as the *Constitution for these united States of America*” but Rs ignored/broke said laws<sup>434</sup>; that they had by their writings I wrote them about acknowledged the just compensatory refunds due me for said 4 years, yet without authorization<sup>435</sup> denied, withheld and converted those refunds into alleged taxes, and engaged in **intentional, reckless and unauthorized debt collecting (abbreviated udc) acts** against us, thereby rigorously oppressing me as their involuntary slave<sup>436</sup>; Rs agreed that “*a debt based form of currency was to [the founders] the...most injurious to the people’s rights. Unbacked debt monetizing currency... oppresses, robs and reduces to greater and greater depths of debt slavery. James has the Constitutional right to be released from said debt slavery by said SAL 48 guaranteed refunds which the IRS acknowledged...*”<sup>437</sup>; **\*\*Rs agreed that “About this SAL 48 I have written you earlier and hereby**

many of R’s letters, **B)** my responsive affidavits to them, and **C)** the contract obligations formed after Rs failed/refused timely to rebut them. Said Collation provides further explanation regarding these terms. To confirm Collation claims, look at the Exhibits referenced therein. Said Collation was written to reduce the large size of the correspondence record. I tried to make it easier for the court by writing it to greatly reduce your time needed to review contract terms and to give explanatory background to the terms. I removed large sections of my affidavits written to Rs that repeated material, et al, and highlighted pertinent contract terms so your review would be quicker. **The Collation was “given so that if any consider it necessary to confirm [my earlier Petition] and Ap[pendix], they can do so. [I] reviewed the correspondence record from start to present...and placed together herein...SOME of the more significant TERMS [of]...contracts formed.”**

429 Exhibit 4 # 39, p. 15 which quotes from Exhibit 3.

430 Exhibit 3 # 27: “*That the parties cited – IRS personnel, agents or the agency itself, or any federal government agency or person (or subsidiary or other entity bearing any relationship to the federal government)”... “...cited parties ...make irrevocable contract with with me, which contract - it is also agreed - shall be construed completely and defined entirely in terms of Scriptural (Geneva Bible) standards for right and wrong since I have throughout reserved our rights which also involves our right to our law form.*” [bold emphasis added]; see also Exhibit 36Y pp. 2 and 15. **FURTHER**, even above and before said contracts is the requirement of God in His word, the Bible which your 1982 Public Law 97-280 says is God’s Word and which is the final authority **both** according America’s organic and or supreme founding laws (such as the Declaration of Independence that cited the “*Laws of Nature and of Nature’s God*” as the authority cited for America and its founder’s declaring our right/authority to separate from Great Britain and its government)

431 Exhibit 4 footnote 2.

432 Exhibit 36Y pp. 29-20; Exhibit 36Z54 # 13.

433 Exhibit 4 pp. 4-7; I proved this in Appendix Parts A, B and C; also Exhibit 36Z54 # 15; Exhibit 36Z8 at #’s 11, 12 and pp 9-10, 16 (cf. Appendix Part 80).

434 Exhibit 36Z8 at #’s 11, 12 and pp 9-10, 16 (cf. Appendix Part 80).

435 Exhibit 4 pp. 3, 5-6; at # 18 et al.

436 Exhibit 33A (pp. 1-2 particularly), Exhibits 15 and 15A (and supports), Exhibit 4 of My08 # 19 which with Exhibits 4 A, 4C and 4D and 4F (NotarialNotice...) prove Rs did not so rebut and so contracted.

437 Exhibit 4 pp. 4-5 # 19 and p. 6 # 20k; Exhibit 3 # 12; Exhibit 36Z54 # 14.

reiterate all I have written.<sup>438</sup>, agreed that I have God given right to be released from FRN's permanent, involuntary debt slavery by said 1099 OID refunds<sup>439</sup> and that their refusal to give me said refunds means they are "in violation of our law form: God's law, the Declaration of Independence, and the Bill of Rights and the federal and Alabama Constitution."<sup>440</sup>; God's law<sup>441</sup> and America's supreme laws (e.g. the 1792 Coinage Act – which Rs contracted the mandatory "suffer death" penalty of its 19<sup>th</sup> "section...remains in effect"<sup>442</sup>) both require guilty parties in government who undermine my rights by taking "gold and silver Coin", by forcing use of worthless currency that again takes more of my "Estate" as well as involuntarily enslaves who even refuse to give compensatory refunds<sup>443</sup> for said taking and said forcing to "suffer death", and that founder "Pelatiah Webster's words have direct relevance: "forc[ing] people to buy their own destruction, and pay for it with their hard labor, the very sweat of their brow...a crime of so high a nature that I know not any gibbet [gallows] too cruel for such offenders!"<sup>444</sup>; further, that unless I am given said refunds I have no other remedy<sup>445</sup>; further, that "Just such a circumstance is involved in this matter" so that unless said refunds and other funds are given me, the general equity of said laws and authorities requires that Rs and other guilty government parties must suffer death for their grievances against me<sup>446</sup>; my grounds for said refunds are correct, based on God's and our founder's words and laws<sup>447</sup> and as well my interpretation and required applications of SAL 48 is correct in relation to my said 1099 OID refunds<sup>448</sup>; my claims were nor then are neither "frivolous", nor any "fraud" nor "any alleged unlawful activity", nor may any party bound by that contract shown at Exhibit # 3 # 27 -including this court therefore- allege so<sup>449</sup>; related: "...exercis[ing] my]...God<sup>50</sup> given...rights may not be construed...[as] "...terrorism"<sup>451</sup>; Rs "continue[d]...violating my rights and...statutory laws and accordingly...penalties and prison terms are possibly due" them "FOR...CRIMINAL ACTIVITIES"<sup>452</sup>; \*\* (emphasis added)

3) there is no need for any court battle for Rs agreed **\*\* "there now exists no controversy for any court to adjudicate"**<sup>453</sup> \*\* [emphasis added] and agreed repeatedly to my affidavits that their leaving my affidavit un rebutted "will stand as final judgment in this matter. If no reply is delivered to the public notary mailing location... within thirty (30) days you...agree...to the terms herein and are...legally estopped pursuant to: Carmine v. Bowen...silence activates estoppel. If any have law, facts or evidence to show otherwise, bring it forward within time frame and terms stipulated below. Otherwise hold your peace" so that Rs "have nothing to say should I commence litigation...neither to dismiss the action or anything else but acquiesce...and **\*\* have the court rule entirely in my favor as earlier stated in our contracts formed by [R's]...silence"**<sup>454</sup> \*\*; \*\*Rs agreed "the IRS and its counsel may not...and will not...controvert, object or otherwise protest the herein administrative findings, in any subsequent process or the finality thereof, whether administrative or judicial"<sup>455</sup> \*\*; and our contracts are "Applicable to All Successors and/or Assigns" and "Notice to the agent is notice to the principal and notice to the principal is notice to the agent."<sup>456</sup> and: "the parties cited – IRS personnel, agents or the agency...or any federal government agency or person (or subsidiary or other entity bearing any relationship to the federal government)- by silence...in relation to this matter expressly agree...and represent that said parties...have granted and do again grant an irrevocable, unconditional, and unrestricted

438 Exhibit 4 # 20.

439 Exhibit 3 # 12; Exhibit 4 pp. 4-5 # 19; see also Exhibit 36Z54 # 14.

440 Exhibit 3 # 12; cf. Also Exhibit 36Z54 #'s 11, 14, 18.

441 Exhibit 4 pp. 4-9 and #'s 19-22; Exhibit 101 # 10.

442 Exhibit 4 pp. 4-9 and #'s 19-22; Exhibit 101 # 8.

443 Exhibit 4 pp. 4-7.

444 Exhibit 101 # 16.

445 Exhibit 3 # 12; Exhibit 4 pp. 4-5 # 19; see also Exhibit 36Z54 # 14.

446 Exhibit 101 #'s 8-16, 22; Exhibit 4 pp. 4-9 and #'s 19-22.

447 See Exhibit 4 p. 5; new Exhibit 104 and new Exhibit 101, et al. Proof is also in the founder's supreme law.

448 See Exhibit 36Y pp. 4, 6, 33 concerning the Fifth Amendment's "just compensation" guarantee; Exhibit 36H1 p. 3; Exhibit 3 # 12; Exhibit 36Z54 # 14; Exhibit 4 #'s 19-20.

449 Exhibit 4 p. 11; see also Appendix Part 55.5.

450 "If men, through fear, fraud, or mistake, should in terms renounce or give up any natural right, the eternal law of reason and the grand end of society would absolutely vacate such renunciation. The right to freedom being a gift of ALMIGHTY GOD, it is not in the power of man to alienate this gift and voluntarily become a slave." —Samuel Adams, 1772.

451 Exhibit 4 pp. 17-18

452 Exhibit 4 p. 4.

453 Exhibit 6 p. 13, # 80. Rs formed contracts to this in the way described as proved in my SummaryOfChronology.

454 Proved by Exhibit 3 p. 5; Exhibit 4 pp. 16 and 12 respectively (as best I recall, this relates to Appendix Collation at about p. 96 and footnote 22's contents, a quote from my affidavit shown in Exhibit 4). As well see Exhibit 36Z54 #'s 7-8, 16-27 et al. See also Appendix Part 22 of Appendix 2 Volume 2. This is also in VerifiedDeclarationOfHistoricalFactsAndChronologyOfCommunicationsWithRespondants.

455 Exhibit 3 pp. 7, 9.

456 Exhibit 4 p. 1 top.

contract”<sup>457</sup>; and “*William Wilkins, IRS Chief Counsel (as well as all assigns, heirs, and any and all related parties per se government, quasi government (Federal Reserve System bankers et al)*”<sup>458</sup> and their “*heirs, assigns and others will forever be barred from any objection, reconsideration, or appeal*”<sup>459</sup> for: (a) Rs formed terms barring them from objecting and requiring them to acquiesce to my Affidavit from the start<sup>460</sup>; (b) **I remind this court that even without my contract term that bars Rs and their counsel from objecting/protesting, there are 4 authoritative factors that further bar Rs from:** 1- having their “*impressions and conclusions*” treated as “*relevant*” by this court; and 2- any **12b6** or other motion to dismiss or otherwise contend with this matter. **Those 4 authoritative factors are respectively:** 1- your analogous *Strom v. U.S.*, 583 F. Supp. 2D 1264, 1270 n. 3 (W.D. Wash. 2008) that ruled this court “*must make a de novo determination of plaintiffs’*<sup>461</sup> *right to a refund: the impressions and conclusions of the IRS during the administrative process are not relevant to the accurate assessment of taxes...*” [emphases added]; 2- your *Arbitraje Casa De Cambio v US* Case No. 05-217C Nov. 19, 2007 shown in supports **Exhibit 39**, **Appendix Parts 20.5, 20.7** (found in Appendix Part F) and especially **Appendix (sub) Parts 21.5 and 21.6** (found in Appendix Part G that is part of my overall LARGE Appendix), together show Arbitraje buttresses said **bar**. Arbitraje is analogously similar in that in that case and in my matter the presence of contract formation was involved and was determinative. The court ruled in **Arbitraje that the presence of contracts required barring Rs (and thereby their counsel) from a 12b6 motion**. It stands to reason that if the presence of contract bars 12b6 motions, it bars all other motions and actions as well. And the reason is clear: **contract obligations stand as written and must not be impaired** (Art. 1 Sec. 10). **3) Further, the doctrines of estoppel**<sup>462</sup>, laches<sup>463</sup>, estoppel by acquiescence, tacit admission et al also **bar** Rs and counsel as said. Finally and most importantly, **4) God’s Commandments** not only (negatively) defend me by being a further bar to Rs and their counsel in the way said BUT further (positively) require this court to order Rs to perform the contract terms, namely, His Third (you must honor oaths taken in His Name whether your oath of office and or oaths involved in contracts formed between the parties), Fifth (you must obey the supreme law – 1 Pet. 2: 13), Eighth (no one may steal or use unjust currency that steals without justly compensating me) and the Ninth (you must pursue the truth as God’s word defines it). So this court is both forbidden from presupposing Rs are right by said Commandments, but are also required to order Rs to perform said implied contracts terms.

**4) Rs being so bound, “I may seek remedy and am due refunds”** on my presenting proof of [R’s] failure/refusal timely to rebut my “*affidavit[s]”*; such proof “*will establish [Rs]... agreement...to the matter...by [their] silence...pursuant to...God’s law..., the UCC, State Statutes, [Court] Case[s]...and otherwise*”<sup>464</sup>. **So this court only needs to read the terms, confirm by Exhibits that the contracts were made, and order Rs to do what they contracted** for Rs “*admi[ted] to all statements...made by me by TACIT PROCURATION by...*

457 Exhibit 3 p. 7 # 27.

458 Exhibit 101 p. 1.

459 Exhibit 3 pp 6-7 # 26.

460 Cf. Exhibits 15 and 15A: “*Notice is hereby given that failure or refusal to contest this AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT within twenty (20) days on a point-for-point basis shall be construed as constructive silence and concealment of incriminating evidence and shall create the legal presumption or conclusion that the authorities stated by the IRS do not exist and that the IRS agent(s) has/have acted individually under color of law or under pretense of law and not as an agent for the IRS and that such agent(s) is/are involved in fraud or extortion. If the IRS should choose to authorize activities by such agent in conflict with statutory or delegated authority, it shall be constructive evidence that the IRS is involved in fraud and extortion. ¶ IMPORTANT NOTICE: Receipt of this AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT requires a response as stipulated above, acquiescence will be your answer to all below statements if respondents fail or refuse to provide a written response in the form of a rebuttal Affidavit. Acquiescence means “A person’s tacit or passive acceptance; implied consent to an act.” Review *Morris vs. NCR, 44 SW2d 433* which states: “An Affidavit if not contested in a timely manner is considered undisputed facts as a matter of law.” Also, review *U.S. vs. Pruden, 424 F.2d 1021 (1970)* which states: “Silence can only be equated with fraud where there is a legal or moral duty to speak or where an inquiry left unanswered would be intentionally misleading... We cannot condone this shocking behavior by the IRS. Our revenue system is based on the good faith of the taxpayer and the taxpayers should be able to expect the same from the government in its enforcement and collection activities.”and “Your failure to respond, as stipulated, is your agreement with and admission to the fact that everything in this letter is true, correct, legal, lawful, and is your **irrevocable agreement** attesting to this, **fully binding upon you, in any court in America, without your protest or objection or that of those who represent you.**” [emphasis added]*

461 I am a petitioner.

462 Wikipedia states, estoppel precludes “*a person from denying or asserting anything to the contrary of that which has, in contemplation of law, been established as the truth, either by the acts of judicial or legislative officers, or by his own deed, acts, or representations, either express or implied.*” Thus Rs by contracts cannot accuse me of guilt or liability for any false claims Rs might attempt to bring against me, whether alleged violation of contract or law. **The correspondence record and contracts show that** because I disputed R’s claims and documents and showed them to be groundless or fraudulent, while Rs have not rebutted (as required by said 3 laws and other authorities) my documents nor my affidavits nor shown them to be fraudulent, my facts, laws and evidences stand unrebutted by Rs. **Therefore: 1) Rs have no verified proof of claim or lawful standing to say or bring anything against me; and 2) there are no material facts in dispute; 3) the terms of contracts formed between me and Rs bind: a) this court to rule in my favor; b) Rs to acquiesce to this court’s ruling in my favor.**

463 Exhibit 36Y p. 22: “*laches...incurred.*”

464 Exhibit 4 p. 14.



remaining silent” and agreed to “ESTOPPEL BY ACQUIESCENCE: [so] all issues are deemed settled” “and binding forever”<sup>465</sup>, “irrevocable”<sup>466</sup>; so R’s “Failure or refusal...to respond... constitute[d their] dishonor and default... admission and confession to [their] injury...of[me]” [so that] “presumption [is to] be taken in regards to [R’s] default [and] dishonor”<sup>467</sup>. Thus terms require that when I bring this matter to “any court” it is “requir[ed]...to ‘promptly order enforcement’ of the...contracts”<sup>468</sup> “we... formed...and [the contracts will be] immediately due to be enforced by the courts (upon [my] bringing this matter)”<sup>469</sup>. “[T]he Constitution guarantees James that the courts will not impair but will enforce the obligations of contracts Respondents and James have formed by their silence”.<sup>470</sup>

5) Early on Rs agreed that their silence meant their “tacit procuration to all terms herein as well as to all terms laid out and presented in all affidavits from me in earlier correspondences” [emphases added].<sup>471</sup> R’s silence and failure timely to provide validation and Proof of Claim resulted in the “legal presumption that the IRS...sent the CP22A Notice in bad faith...and [this] constitute[s] an attempt in witness tampering and extortion”<sup>472</sup> and “Receipt of this AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT requires a response as stipulated above, acquiescence will be your answer to all below statements if respondents fail or refuse to provide a written response in the form of a rebuttal Affidavit” pursuant to the definition of “Acquiescence”... “A person’s tacit or passive acceptance; implied consent to an act.” For “Morris vs. NCR, 44 SW2d 433 ...states: “An Affidavit if not contested in a timely manner is considered undisputed facts as a matter of law.” And “U.S. vs. Pruden, 424 F.2d 1021 (1970) [states]: Silence can only be equated with fraud where there is a legal or moral duty to speak or where an inquiry left unanswered would be intentionally misleading... We cannot condone this shocking behavior by the IRS. Our revenue system is based on the good faith of the taxpayer and the taxpayers should be able to expect the same from the government in its enforcement and collection activities.” Therefore:

6) IN DIRECT CONSEQUENCE, pursuant to the requirement of authorities in Appendix Part D3, because Rs received my and my wife’s “AFFIDAVIT[s] OF TRUTH & FACT” but failed and or refused to rebut them timely<sup>473</sup>, the **25 assertions** shown in **Exhibit 15** in said “AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT” are contract terms THAT:

1. It is a fact that James Frederick Graveling, the real man, is the authorized representative for the U.S. Government held Trust entity known as JAMES FREDERICK GRAVELING with account number 363-82-4438.
2. It is a fact that Lori Jane Graveling, the real woman, is the Authorized Representative for the U.S. Government held Trust entity known as LORI JANE GRAVELING with account number 152-72-7349.
3. It is a fact that said Authorized Representatives, James Frederick Graveling and Lori Jane Graveling, filed amended 1040 X tax returns for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and original 1040 2008 tax return to recover over payment of tax and/or withheld credit not reported by others.
4. It is a fact that if Authorized Representatives were not to report and/or correct credit instruments issued to other parties, then their Trust entities (Donor) would be held obligated by the IRS to pay a gift tax under 26 USC §2502(d).
5. It is a fact that Authorized Representatives did file tax returns for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 that reflected recovery of such credit using IRS information instruments such as the 1099-A and 1099-OID.
6. It is a fact that the INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE (“IRS”) received said information instruments and tax returns and has issued a frivolous notice of an incorrect and an unauthorized change claiming as well that we will in addition have to pay penalty and/or interest. Such notice in effect would require us to either change our sworn testimony as submitted or suffer a penalty charge when it was in fact an IRS agent who has unlawfully changed

465 Exhibit 3 pp. 7, 9; Exhibit 4 p. 14 where the latter affidavit became a contract that included “everything” Rs and I had ever agreed on in previous implied contracts. We RE-contracted that all I ever formed contracts with them about before was made a contract term (one large contract encompassing all others). See Exhibit 4 #s 9, 20, 26, 39 (p. 15 top) and 45.

466 Exhibit 15A p. 6; Exhibit 3 pp 2, 5, 7, 8; Exhibit 6 (My08) pp 4, 7, 12, 14, 15; see also Exhibit 43.7 at # 49.

467 Exhibit 3 PrimerResponse p. 6 # 27.

468 Exhibit 4 p. 13 and Exhibit 36Z54 # 18 and perhaps others show I cited *US v Kis* and made contract term relating to it relating to bringing this matter to a court: “...this ...case shows your failure or refusal to respond to my affidavits leaves them established as truth...requiring courts to “promptly order enforcement” of the...contracts you and I formed by my correspondence affidavit and your silence for the stated number of days.”

469 Exhibit 43.7 at # 49.

470 Exhibit 4 pp 13-14.

471 Exhibit 4 p. 12; many others in the same affidavit e.g. #s 4, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 32, 34, 39, 41, 45, 48.

472 Exhibit 33A: Constructive Notice & Formal Complaint to TIGTA p. 3; also Exhibits 15 page 1 and 15A page 3.

473 Proof said affidavit shown in Exhibit 15 was sent to and received by Rs but not rebutted is seen in Exhibit 33B2 and Exhibits 15A and 15A1 through 15A6 as well as Exhibit 5 along with Exhibit 4 (as explained in Appendix Part SummaryOfChronology at “To confirm that a term of contract was formed by way of illustration:” on p. 1.

Authorized Representative's tax returns. [emphasis added]

7. It is a fact that, there is no evidence that the penalty threatened by the IRS has any basis in Title 26 USC or Internal Revenue Code ("IRC").

8. It is a fact that there is no evidence that our filed tax returns for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 are not valid, true, correct, complete, and of our first-hand knowledge.

9. It is a fact that there is no evidence that our tax returns are not signed under the penalty of perjury.

10. It is a fact that, there is no evidence that our filed tax returns do not clearly show all required items of income, deductions, credits and withheld funds, and over paid taxes.

11. It is a fact that, there is no evidence that our tax returns are not in full agreement with supporting documentation and information filings.

12. It is a fact that there is no evidence that our tax returns did not properly identify withheld funds that were previously unreported by others.

13. It is a fact that, there is no evidence that information filings (ie. 1099-A and 1099-OID) did not clearly show where the unreported withheld funds are being held.

**14. It is a fact that, there is no evidence that the refund as requested by our filed tax returns 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 are not valid and due.** [emphasis added]

15. It is a fact that there is no evidence that our filed tax returns "do not contain information on which the substantial correctness of the self-assessment may be judged" under 26 USC 6702(a)(1)(A).

16. It is a fact that there is no evidence that our filed tax returns "contain information that on its face indicates that the self-assessment is substantially incorrect" under 26 USC 6702(a)(1)(B).

**17. It is a fact that there is no evidence that our filed tax returns are "based on a position which the Secretary has identified as frivolous under subsection (c)" under 26 USC 6702(a)(2)(A).** [emphasis added]

**18. It is a fact that there is no evidence that our filed tax returns "reflect a desire to delay or impede the administration of Federal tax laws" under 26 USC 6702(a)(2)(B).** [emphasis added]

**19. It is a fact that there is no evidence that our tax returns are based on positions identified as frivolous under 26 USC 6702(c).** [emphasis added]

20. It is a fact that there is no evidence that we are not correctly reporting transactions (previously unreported or misreported by others) to cause the proper application and administration of federal tax laws by the IRS.

21. It is a fact that, there is no evidence that failure to make certain information filings (i.e. 1099-A and 1099-OID) would not make me liable for "Penalties for Failure-To-File Certain Information Returns or Furnish Certain Statements".

22. It is a fact that there is no evidence that our tax returns for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 were not submitted on valid IRS forms.

23. It is a fact that there is no evidence that correcting or withdrawing our tax returns is not unlawful and/or frivolous.

24. It is a fact that there is no evidence that correcting or withdrawing our amended return would not make us liable for a "Failure-To-File Penalty".

**25. It is a fact that there is no evidence that gives the IRS the lawful authority to change the calculations of our sworn testimony (tax returns) that has been signed under the penalty of perjury.** [emphasis added]

**7) In further DIRECT CONSEQUENCE** Rs "owe me the 1099 OID refund amounts which at least three witnesses attest to (namely, myself, Turbo Tax and your own calculations) namely \$1,329,846.00 for 2005; \$674,916.00 for 2006; \$1,203,965.00 for 2007; and \$120,001.00 for 2008...a total...of \$3,328,728.00".<sup>474</sup>

**8) Further that** Rs "keep presenting me bills but never verify them as the law requires" and "fail...to provide verified documentation per 26 USC 6505 ("under penalties of perjury") of...lawful assessment and delegation of authority".<sup>475</sup> Therefore a term was made that "any alleged tax debt shall forever be considered...nothing owed".<sup>476</sup>

**9) That after I made repeated demands of Rs for authorization** and explanation for their said acts but Rs failed and or refused to give these, after researching I found that Rs reportedly gave said refunds to some Americans but not others (reportedly because too many were learning of them) and that an ostensible "legal" (but not lawful/moral) reason Rs were likely using for their said wrongs against me (though not sharing it with me)

474 Exhibit 4 p. 3.

475 Exhibit 4 p. 3.

476 Exhibit 3 p. 5 # 18.

was that they were probably alleging that I was a federal/ US/District of Columbia citizen so they could justify treating me as a 14<sup>th</sup> Amendment citizen whom not God but **government** had in that Amendment given alienable privileges distinct from the unalienable rights that come from **God**. God given rights are revealed in “*the Laws of Nature and Nature’s God*” (Declaration of Independence), are recognized in the Christian common law and are guaranteed in the founder’s Constitution. Because Rs were not forthright but lying against and contradicting the law and their own words and writings to me, it seemed very plausible that Rs may have for that reason converted said refunds to taxes and done their other injuries, in effect revoking said privileges. I learned of different citizenships one may elect and that US citizenship is distinct from State Citizenship pursuant to Constitution Art. 1, Sec. 8 and court cases.<sup>477</sup> I learned US/federal citizenship was entered by Americans via contracts like birth certificates, driver’s licenses, Social Security cards and possibly others. I wrote Rs of such,<sup>478</sup> told them I rescinded any contracts I entered without being given full disclosure whereby any would claim I entered US citizenship. I wrote I was so doing to reclaim my freedoms to obey God’s commands. In the method described, Rs contracted that I am not a “*citizen of the United States*” (see *19 Corpus Juris Secundum 541, Title 26 USC 7701, [UCC] 1- 903*), that Rs have no “*proof... I was “born or naturalized in the United States”, meaning the District of Columbia, and that I was not born in one of the 50 states of the union, which is outside of the federal zone*” so Rs contracted that: 1) my wife and I do not owe US federal citizenship/employee/officer taxes<sup>479</sup> (if ever forced to give funds for them it is not by our voluntary, informed consent but under duress, threat and coercion) and 2) **I had no foreign (that is foreign to the jurisdiction to the States<sup>480</sup>) earned income nor therefore tax owed for such. In this connection I found Rs and government had given evidence of fraud.**<sup>481</sup> Rs evidenced and then agreed via said method of contract formation that they had committed “*fraud*” against me in connection with the Individual Master File (IMF) I requested of them for the all caps look alike name to my name. I studied said IMF and wrote Rs it was a “*fraud*” that their IMF described me as being in “*the Virgin Islands*” when “*I have never even set foot*” there.<sup>482</sup> Rs agreed they had “*not answered [my] negative averments sent...in [my] May 21, 2012 letter*” so that “*Pursuant to...laws [R’s]...failure or refusal to answer within...(30) days constitute[d] admitted evidence that what...[Rs] failed to answer is true as [I] stated it*”<sup>483</sup>

10) That Rs had moral and fiduciary duties to timely and properly inform me via relevant law,

---

477 “*To exercise exclusive Legislation in all Cases whatsoever, over such District (not exceeding ten Miles square) as may, by Cession of particular States, and the Acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the Government of the United States, and to exercise like Authority over all Places purchased by the Consent of the Legislature of the State in which the Same shall be, for the Erection of Forts, Magazines, Arsenals, dock-Yards, and other needful Buildings;*”. My other contracts also wrote of this reality. Search online for state Citizen national.

478 For instance in **Exhibit 36Z8 # 11**: “**I give you lawful demand that our OID refunds be paid immediately. We were led to believe in the past that we were required by law to have a Social Security number and card, to have driver’s license, marriage license, voter’s registration, and so forth. I was not given full disclosure to believe otherwise. But when I found out the truth I have been seeking to act according to it as I am a Christian and am following Jesus Christ who is the only Way, Truth and Life and who calls us to live according to His truth... We formerly in our correspondence with you nunc pro tunc rescinded all contracts and every franchise with you....I am a citizen NOT in connection with 8 USC 1401 but a Citizen [analogously] under 8 USC 1101(a)(21) and 8 USC 1452 which makes me an American National and a non-resident alien pursuant to [your analogous] 26 USC 7701. I am a constitutional person. I am not in your venue. I am in a non-domestic to the UNITED STATES foreign nation so I earned zero of my dollars in the District of Columbia or through a trade or business of the US, so any money you took from me is to be returned pursuant to law enacted in Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112... Because the lawful money guaranteed me by the Constitution was taken from me, I was... and...am coerced against my will to resort to the use of Federal Reserve Notes...as these were put into circulation and all gold and silver was taken out – to which I declare my objection - so that...I am to be given a remedy- I am to be given back that amount. HJR 192 compelled me to use debt instruments - taking what was to be mine and my ability to use gold...to pay and requiring me to discharge a debt/IOU with a debt/IOU. Thus these refund amounts are due back to me.... You have taken and/or withheld our refunds unlawfully and not given them to us to offset the credit “dollar for dollar” as required by law (citations as given before, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 among them). Being a direct beneficiary of the Constitution for these united States of America, such action by you violates directly my constitutional rights to have and use lawful money, to have and retain private property and never to be made an involuntary servant. Just compensation must be given under Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 and I demand my jubilee under the laws of God in Leviticus 25 et al as well as the Constitution for these united States of America.**” [emphases added]

479 **Exhibit 36Y** p. 10; **Exhibit 36Z54** #s 4-6.

480 As **Exhibit 36Z8** shows at # 11, this was established with Rs when I wrote and they contracted by the method described that: “*I am in a non-domestic to the UNITED STATES foreign nation*”.

481 **Exhibit 101** pp. 1, 9, 12, 13.

482 **Exhibit 21C** p. 7 # 22: “*That we hereby rebut what the IRS earlier sent us, namely, its Individual Master File (IMF) for us....Said IMF is...fraudulent, listing me as in the Virgin Islands. But I have never even set foot in the Virgin Islands...Said IMF is proved thereby to be fraudulent.... Said...document disproves the claim that I am a US taxpayer.... I am not lawfully considered a US taxpayer nor subject to federal income taxes.*” See also **Exhibit 105** top of p. 3 and **Exhibit 36Y** p. 4; cf. also **Exhibit 105 (of SwornStatementInRelationToForeignIncomeLack)** pp. 2 and 4.

483 **Exhibit 4** of My08, page 17.

facts and evidences and sworn under penalties of perjury of their authorization for their withholding, converting and udc acts as well as of any error I made in all this matter. For Rs were “*required by law... to answer Citizen's correspondence*” also **analogous** to their own “*Taxpayer Bill of Rights: # 4*” where they had written: “*Taxpayers have the right to...expect...the IRS will consider their timely objections and documentation promptly and fairly, and to receive a response if the IRS does not agree with their position*”. I asserted in affidavit that “*I...raised many objections [and] Provided much additional documentation in response to [R's] actions and or proposed actions*” “*Yet...have not received any such response that “fairly”... interacts with and...responds*” as they were required.<sup>484</sup> So R's debt collecting was entirely unauthorized for they contracted that they had “*no lawful grounds*” and had acted “*without authority to a) lien; b) levy; c) or do anything else to debt collect on alleged tax liability*”<sup>485</sup>; “*and unlawfully filed the notice of lien or lien and are liable to civil and or criminal penalties for the same*”.<sup>486</sup> By silence Rs agreed that **I made no error**<sup>487</sup> but that they did me many wrongs.

**11)** Already in **2009**, pursuant to statutes they are under, I warned Rs that if they did not give the refunds and kept up their **udc** acts they **could be liable** to the amount Congress had authorized for an American who suffers udc from Rs to charge them. I cited to Rs analogous 26 USC 7433's “*\$1,000,000.00*” for said udc.<sup>488</sup> I strove to be very patient with Rs but warned them and when I found no matter what I cited from God's word, America's supreme laws, maxims of law, statutes and court cases Rs would not turn back, I continued forming contract terms with them that Rs would owe increasingly higher amounts. So the record shows Rs contracted that they owe me:

a) “*the restitution ...Exodus 22: 1 requires... [is] five times the amount of refunds owed*”<sup>489</sup> [emphasis added] since our refunds were “*effectively stolen from us*”;<sup>490</sup> “*God's [Eighth] commandment, “Thou shalt not steal” [in] Exodus 22: 1-3 requires: “If a man steals an ox or a sheep and slaughters it or sells it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox...” IRS actions show they...intended to take from us refunds owed permanently .... The ...money involved is considerable, and like an ox, could have been put to very productive use....For restitution..., the IRS owes us approximately 17 million dollars (in silver species).*”<sup>491</sup> [emphasis added] **The actual amount is \$16,643,640.00.**

b) “*Under God's 9<sup>th</sup> commandment, the false accuser is to suffer the same penalty he sought to bring upon his intended victim...Deuteronomy 19...states: “...If a false witness rises against any man to testify against him of wrongdoing, .... the judge shall make diligent inquiry, and... if the witness ... has testified falsely...you shall do to him as he thought to have done... [due to the “IRS” being “guilty...of intentional”<sup>492</sup>... violation of lawful requirements and fiduciary responsibility we...cited...them” “Thus, as the records would show, we seek every dollar from OID refund we are due as well as all dollars (in silver species) for all penalties and interest....”*”<sup>493</sup>

c) In application “*per Deuteronomy 19's requirement...: as you would seek without lawful grounds to do to me so it must be done to you... for all...your fraudulent charges*”<sup>494</sup>; for instance Rs sought to take from us taxes for 2011 we did not owe according to our status and contracts; so Rs owe us the amounts they falsely alleged we owed them pursuant to Deuteronomy 19: 19 “*do to him as he thought to have done*” and our in fact not owing said taxes<sup>495</sup>; for **2011** Rs first falsely alleged I owed “*\$11,841.05*” as **Exhibits 36Z38.1, 36Z38.2, 36Z38.3** show, then “*\$12, 272.21*” as **Exhibit 36Z45** shows, later to “*\$12,362.53*” as **Exhibit 36Z46.8** shows, then to “*\$13, 416.16*” as **Exhibit 36Z53** shows.<sup>496</sup>

---

484 Exhibit 4 p. 16.

485 Exhibit 4 p. 3.

486 Exhibit 4 p. 2.

487 Exhibit 4 #s 23 on pp. 7-8 and # 39 on p. 13: “*You have a fiduciary and moral duty to warn me with verified law, facts and evidence if there is ANYTHING I am doing that you know to be wrong.... If this letter is not answered as... requested... it stands as truth...of my claims in any court*”. See also Appendix Part D at “**THIS APPLIES DIRECTLY TO GOVERNMENT PARTIES LIKE RESPONDENTS**” and thereafter where Am Jur 2d Public Officers And Employees Sec 247 63C and McNally v. US, 483 U.S. 350 (1987) are cited in support.

488 Exhibit 33A of our June 16, 2009 letter and Exhibit 15A of our September 15, 2009 letter.

489 Exhibit 36Z34 pp. 5 and 11.

490 Exhibit 36Z34 pp. 5 and 11.

491 Exhibit 36Y pp 24-25.

492 Exhibit 36Y pp. 24 and 26 state R's intentionality.

493 Exhibit 36Y pp. 15-19, 24-25 and possibly others

494 Exhibit 4 # 7; Cf. Obadiah 1: 15 which reiterates this principle of God's law through Moses: “*Cf. Obadiah 1: 15: “For the day of the LORD upon all nations is near; as you have done, it shall be done to you”* [emphasis added].

495 Exhibit 4 p. 3 # 7 “*Be honorable to the law and provide the same or again, by your silence you acquiesce that a) there is no tax liability owed by me to you...for any year*” [emphasis added]

496 Rs also wrote us about **2013** as proved by **Exhibit 36Z46** (of R's 1-5-2015 letter): “*You didn't file a Form 1040 tax return*” and “*If you are required to file a tax return for 2013, please do so immediately.*” We earlier repeatedly formed contracts that we were not required to do so, they already knew we were not required to. We wrote them again though as



d) Rs also “owe” “**cost of lost business opportunity and any lawyer like fees for all this work...dealing with your fraudulent charges**”<sup>497</sup> [emphasis added];

e) Rs owe “a minimum of **\$5 million additional dollars (silver species)** [for the] **undue burden and enormous strain** on our time, our livelihood, our emotions, our relationships and our interpersonal lives.... **stressful**[ness Rs inflicted on our lives]”<sup>498</sup> [emphasis added]; additionally Rs owe us for emotional “**pain, suffering and loss of amenity, physical (due to lack of funds for health care) and emotional pain and suffering, loss of companionship...loss of reputation, loss of opportunity to fulfill my ministry, loss of family time, enjoyment of life, tort of defamation**”<sup>499</sup>

f) Rs owe us for “**lost opportunity to provide for my household and to invest OID refunds**---- due to the IRS’ unvalidated, ongoing harassment [so] I have been forced to use so much time though I am the household’s sole breadwinner...to defend my estate. This...adversely affected my ability to provide for my household’s needs and thus my family has suffered.”<sup>500</sup>

g) Rs contracted that “**Penal or punitive damages as well as treble damages as well may be sought.**”<sup>501</sup> [emphasis added]; **while not CURRENTLY demanded**, I have contract right to require “**punitive damages as well as treble [three times] damages**” for the **TOTAL** amounts Rs owe us pursuant to contracts formed which would be **3 times the amount in gold and silver dollars, refunds et al.**

h) In **2014** Rs disregarded our rights, said laws and persisted in **udc** acts. God’s providence led us to resort to **half** the amount Congress had authorized for **udc** for each act Rs had done or did if they failed/refused timely to provide lawful **authorization** for their collecting; in my affidavit I asserted to R’s that their silence in response after 30 days meant they “**admit**”ed the “**alleged debt**” was “**invalid, a nullity, and unenforceable...repudiated in its entirety ab initio** [from the start of this matter] and [thereby would] **evidence [their] intent and action to violate our rights (each violation which we consider worth a minimum of 500,000 Federal Reserve Notes or silver dollars -which ever is of more value to the market at the time of occurrence or judicial proceeding depending on our choice at the time- per occurrence given what our servicemen suffer to defend our Constitutionally guaranteed rights).** Any and all debt collection activity– including litigation– is to cease per **FDCPA § 1692g(b)**”<sup>502</sup> [emphasis added] The SummaryOfChronology proves Rs formed a contract term of “**500,000**” in FRNs or “**silver dollars**” “**per occurrence**” of their “**intent**”ional “**act**”s of **udc**, leaving it to my choice to elect FRNs or silver.

i) In **2015** R’s **still** persisted relentlessly in their **udc** sins and crimes against us. I believe God’s Holy Spirit stirred me up to a righteous anger: I was **exasperated** that all I had written and contracted had no effect whatever on Rs (even after in God’s providence Rs had contracted for **HALF** the amount Congress authorized per **udc** occurrence); after even more government parties<sup>503</sup> (signing/filing

proved by **Exhibit 21C**.

497 **Exhibit 4 # 7; Exhibit 36Z34 p. 5; Exhibit 3 p. 2 # 2** (interest and penalties); lawyer fees: **Exhibit 36Z34 p. 11.**

498 **Exhibit 36Y p.26.**

499 **Exhibit 36Y p. 26.**

500 **Exhibit 36Y p. 26.**

501 **Exhibit 36Y p. 27.**

502 **Exhibit 6 p. 15.**

503 “**That your “Certified Mail” article # ...was returned to you the sender BEFORE THE DATE INDICATED BY USPS POSTAL EMPLOYEE INDICATED IN WRITING THAT IT WAS SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN RETURNED. As the four enclosed Exhibits illustrate....After USPS.com was checked, it was found...said article had been sent back to sender before August 22, 2015. I rely on the government...communications to me and was not aware...said article was going to be returned before August 22, 2015 because the postal employees had indicated on said...card...this was a “Final Notice: Article will be returned to send on 8-22-2015”.** [emphasis added].... ¶ **Remove your lien or notice of lien! Rescind any threats of levies, garnishments or other collection activities! You have no lawful grounds! Do this for your own good so that you do not suffer for repeat violation of law and our rights! Apparently you filed it [a notice of lien/lien; I wrote more about this at # 6 in My08 as well: “I do not know then what your communication stated but here for now is at least part of my response. I can only guess it has something to do with a lien because I keep receiving solicitations about a tax lien placed on me but I have received no communication about the matter at all from you.” -original bold emphasis removed] because the letter mentioned above was returned to you. Please tell me in writing how I was supposed to answer your letter during a timeframe when I was praying “Redeem me from the oppression of men that I may keep Your precepts” (Psalm 119:134) and when your letter was returned to sender before the date indicated on the...orange card! If you give no rebuttal...to this (sworn under penalties of perjury) showing via verified law, facts and evidence that you in fact had lawful grounds to place a notice of lien or lien, then per the authorities cited to you earlier (and others that could be cited) your silence will be your acquiescence that you had NO lawful grounds and unlawfully filed the notice of lien or lien and are liable to civil and or criminal penalties for the same! The record shows that I sent via USPS certified mail # 7008 3230 0002 0238 6453 fair notice that: ¶ The IRS is hereby put on... NOTICE [of] my...DEMAND under ...the FAIR DEBT COLLECTION PRACTICES ACT - 15 U.S.C. §1692g § 809, which the IRS [is] subject to under the IRS Restructuring and Reform Act of 1998, Section 3466, 112 Stat. 768....that the IRS cease and desist...all collection actions against me until they provide verification... including the certified copy of the signed assessment of such alleged debt. ¶**

what apparently was a notice of lien: whoever signed it, recorded it, USPS et al) violated our rights, so, having a moral and contract<sup>504</sup> right to, I asserted that unless Rs timely rebutted our sworn assertions and gave authorization for their assessment, withholding and **udc** acts **from the start of this matter**, we would just go to **the full amount** Congress had authorized and asserted that I had warned Rs of that amount from the start so they would contract to “suffer for repeat violation of law and our rights” “in [the amount I gave fair notice of [in 2009]: namely, “\$1,000,000.00”. The contract amount then changed from R’s owing “500,000” “Federal Reserve Notes or silver dollar” “per occurrence” of their udc<sup>505</sup> to the full: “\$1,000,000.00” “Federal Reserve Notes or silver dollar” “per occurrence” of their udc.<sup>506</sup> Further, pursuant to the requirement of:

***the authority of God’s word the Bible...at Leviticus 5:1; 19:17; Numbers 30 and its golden rule of all human morality: “do unto others as you would have them do unto you” et al as well as other authorities in common law, maxims of law and authorities listed in footnote...we ALREADY...formed and repeatedly confirmed contracts that you are acting in reckless, intentional...severe unauthorized debt collecting (udc) against me and my household and our estate and in wanton violation of our Creator...given rights described in the Declaration of Independence and guaranteed by America’s founding father’s original Constitution and Bill of Rights that for each violation of rights/act of unauthorized debt collecting over the last seven years you owe me \$1,000,000.00 per Congress’ authorization in analogous relation to 26 UC 7433 and the right to contract and to have said contracts enforced in “any court” immediately, indisputably and irrevocably per Constitution Art.1 Sect.10 “Obligation of Contracts”.***<sup>507</sup>

j) We contracted hat Rs have “no evidence” for their said acts of withholding, conversion and udc and Rs thereby admitted “**the alleged tax debt [was]...invalid, a nullity, and unenforceable, and thereby repudiated in its entirety from inception**”; **therefore Rs from the “inception” of this true “story”**<sup>508</sup> **engaged in udc acts so every udc act from the start is to be counted.**

k) Rs by not rebutting my affidavit shown in **Exhibit 4** (8-21-2015) **confirmed that “everything” I had earlier asserted in all my affidavits up to that point (from the start to 8-21-2015) they contracted with:** “Your failure to respond within 30 days, as stipulated, and rebut, with particularity, in the form of a sworn affidavit under the penalties of perjury everything herein with which you disagree is your lawful...and binding agreement with and admission to the fact that **everything**...affirming our position in this letter is true, correct...lawful and fully enforceable in any court”<sup>509</sup> and at # 9: “That I reiterate: a) our former rebuttals and assertions made in previous correspondence to our 1099 OID refunds owed” and at # 45: “That **we hereby reiterate all statements and all matters still outstanding from and in our previous correspondence in my favor related to this matter.**” [emphasis added] giving great import to this assertion: “Your failure to respond, as stipulated, is your

---

...the United States Code provides offenses that can be brought against Officers and Employees... who violate the Rights of “the people”, who recklessly and intentionally commit unauthorized collection actions without...validation of an alleged debt.... ¶ The...Supreme Court confirmed the requirements for any officer or employee taking action that will affect a Citizen’s property in *Thatcher v. Powell, 19 U.S. (6 Wheat.) 119 (1821)*; which states that no public officer can take any action affecting your property “...unless authorized to do so by express law, ...and that the person invested with such a power, **must pursue with precision the course prescribed by law, or his act is invalid.**...” Relief from such abuse has been mandated in 26 U.S.C. §7433: a) in general if, in connection with any collection of federal tax..., any officer or employee...recklessly or intentionally... disregards any provision of this title, or any regulation ...under this title, such [an American] may bring a civil action for damages....Liability can equal up to \$1,000,000.00.’ ¶ How can your... notice of lien be (or any threat of levy) be “valid”? How were you authorized by express law? What express law? ...prove the story of how “the person invested with such a power” acted with precision, following... express law in taking “any action affecting” my property. Detail such under penalties of perjury and prove...how in this act to collect on alleged “federal tax”...did NOT act recklessly, intentionally, in negligence, and did not disregard any provision of said title. **In this matter too you are liable for damages in said amount I gave you fair notice of: namely, “\$1,000,000.00”.**”

504 Rs formed contract with me that agreeable to my words shown in **Exhibit 3** of PrimerResponse, dated April 5, 2014 at # 27 “j)” So after I had TWICE warned of analogous 26 USC 7433 at the start of this matter (see **Exhibits 33A** of my June 16, 2009 letter and **Exhibit 15A** of my September 15, 2009 letter), then formed contract with Rs of 500,000 per udc act, yet found Rs again flagrantly breach contract (and the USPS as part of the federal government too), I determined it right to resort to the full amount of the “mandatory” “Relief” (words from my June 16, 2009 letter) I warned Congress authorized. I was **very** longsuffering with Rs and resorted to the full amount Congress authorized after suffering scores of abusive udc acts from IRS employees and US officers for six years. This I did in the My08 affidavit in **2015**.

505 **Exhibit 6** p. 15.

506 **Exhibit 4** p. 3.

507 **Exhibit 104** p. 2.

508 **Exhibit 4** p. 3 for “story” and # 31 p. 13 for “inception”.

509 **Exhibit 4** pp. 4, 12, 16.

agreement with and admission to the fact that everything in this letter is true, correct, legal, lawful, and is your irrevocable agreement attesting to this, fully binding upon you, in any court in America, without your protest or objection or that of those who represent you.” We hereby reiterate all of this this and further state that we now have “irrevocable agreements which are “fully binding upon you, in any court” “without your protest or objection or that of those who represent you.”

l) “...exhaust[ed] administrative remedies”<sup>510</sup>

m) Rs agreed to the interpretation and application I gave to *US v Kis* 658 F.2d 526, 536 (7th Cir. 1981); Cert. Denied, 50 U.S. L. W. 2169; S. Ct. 1982 as it relates to bringing this matter to you:<sup>511</sup>

***“In another tax related matter, US v. Kis ruled: “...affidavits....No more than that is necessary to make the prima facie case.” .... Within thirty days, the [other party] must respond by alleging specific facts in rebuttal of the [complaining party's] prima facie case or in support of an affirmative defense.....If the [responding party] has not alleged specific facts that permit an inference of some improper purpose on the part of the [complaining/concerned party], the district court should promptly order enforcement of the summons.”....this last case shows your failure or refusal to respond to my affidavits leaves them established as truth and requiring courts to “promptly order enforcement” of the formed contracts you and I formed by my correspondence affidavit and your silence for the stated number of days. Further see U.S. v. Tweel.... You have a fiduciary and moral duty to warn me with verified law, facts and evidence if there is ANYTHING I am doing that you know to be wrong.... If this letter is not answered as...requested above it stands as truth and proof of my claims”<sup>512</sup>.***

As Kis' failure/refusal timely to rebut IRS' affidavit's assertions resulted in the court treating the IRS' un rebutted assertions as truth in judgment so the Supreme Court ruled it was right for a district court to “promptly order enforcement” of the IRS' assertions Kis did not timely rebut and to “dispose of the proceeding on the papers before it and without an evidentiary hearing”, so as the quote directly above shows R's “**failure or refusal to respond to my affidavits leaves them established as truth... requiring courts to “promptly order enforcement” of the formed contracts you and I formed**” and to “dispose of the proceeding on the papers...without an evidentiary hearing” [emphasis added] for many authorities require that an un rebutted affidavit's assertions stand as truth in law, as truth in judgment, are confirmed as truth, and thus are effectively agreed to and implied contracts formed by silence. I asserted that **in application US v Kis** requires that R's leaving my affidavits uncontested likewise **requires whatever court I bring this matter to** to “accept” “as admitted” “Any uncontested allegations of” my affidavits so that the court must as well “promptly order enforcement” of the assertions Rs left un rebutted and “dispose of the proceeding on the papers before it and without an evidentiary hearing”. I asserted this was required because the Declaration of Independence says “all men are created equal” and the necessary application of that in American law requires “equal treatment under the law”<sup>513</sup>. Rs contracted to this. So, as Kis' failure/refusal timely to rebut the IRS' sworn assertions resulted in those assertions being treated by the court as truth in law, as truth in judgment, as confirmed as truth, and thus effectively as implied contracts formed by silence so also must my un rebutted assertions must treated and so must be “promptly... enforce[d]”<sup>514</sup>. That the IRS was required timely to rebut my assertions is confirmed by said Court's use of “*must*” for Congress requires that the use of “*must*” by federal government parties refers to “*legal obligation*” or “*mandatory requirement*”<sup>515</sup>. Thus: 1) *US v Kis*' ruling **required** that the IRS “**must respond by alleging specific facts in rebuttal**” and must do so timely, or otherwise have my affidavit's un rebutted assertions “*enforce[d]*”; and 2) my use and citation of *US v Kis*' “*must*” requires the conclusion that Rs were under “*legal obligation*” so to timely “*respond by alleging specific facts in rebuttal*” or by

510 Exhibit 3 p 9.

511 Exhibit 4 p. 13 and Exhibit 36Z54 # 18.

512 Exhibit 4 #s 13, 29, 41 et al.

513 Exhibit 4 e.g. p. 8 footnote 8; p. 10 footnote 9; p. 14 # 32; 18 # 14).

514 Exhibit 4 p. 13 where I asserted: “*In [a] tax related matter, US v. Kis ruled: “...affidavits....No more than that is necessary to make the prima facie case.” .... Within thirty days, the [other party] **must** respond by alleging specific facts in rebuttal of the [complaining party's] prima facie case or in support of an affirmative defense.....If the [responding party] has not alleged specific facts that permit an inference of some improper purpose on the part of the [complaining/concerned party], the district court should promptly order enforcement of the summons.”....this...case shows your failure or refusal to respond...leaves [my assertions] established as truth and requiring courts to “promptly order enforcement” of the...contracts you and I formed by my correspondence affidavit and your silence for the stated number of days....If this letter is not answered as... requested... it stands as truth...of my claims in any court”.*” [emphases added]

515 Exhibits 5.5, 5.6 and Appendix Part 20.7 proves Congress required Rs to use the word “*must*” between the parties to refer to legal obligation, to mandatory requirement.

failure/refusal to do so have this court order my sworn assertions ordered “enforce[d]”.<sup>516</sup>

**12)** I further formed contracts with the State of Alabama, a US government subsidiary<sup>517</sup> and thereby also with Rs, that:

*all my contracts with IRS Rs are also contracts with you, and all obligations with them are obligations as well with you....where... “any court” in America is obligated “immediately” to enforce in my favor as required by God’s law, contract law, and Constitution Art 1 Sec 10.”*<sup>518</sup>

**I also illustrated and contracted with Rs on how these unauthorized debt collecting acts are to be counted:**

*Your earlier indications that you communicated with the IRS when they had converted my refunds and you worked off their numbers/agreed with their guilt, wrongs and law breaking confirms that analogously cited by me 26 USC 7433 in its amount of \$1,000,000.00 per violation of my rights/per unauthorized debt collecting act is applicable and rightly contractually agreed upon in my case given their in writing that they owed me over 3.3 million in refunds yet converted those refunds into alleged taxes and pursued said unauthorized debt collecting against me. You too are doing so, receiving information from them based on lies when I – as the correspondence record shows – informed you of their wrongdoing against me. Therefore...the record shows that you have acted as...companions in thieving/converting my refunds (the IRS admitted in writing I was owed said refunds and then, after they “changed” refunds into alleged taxes, pursued unauthorized, reckless, intentional debt collecting against me for those alleged taxes) and continuing to do unauthorized debt collecting. Therefore as a subsidiary and or franchise of the corporate US government you too are subject to the same liability damages Congress in 26 USC 7433 authorized and that I, though not statutory, in God’s leading formed implied contract terms around using said maximum of \$1,000,000.00 as a Congressionally authorized guideline for me given the large refunds owed but converted. (So for instance the IRS owes for each letter dealing with a particular year mailed to me \$1,000,000.00. If the letter is directed to my wife too, it is twice as much debt collecting owed: \$2,000,000.00. If it is a letter to me alone for two years, it is two acts of unauthorized debt collecting where they owe me \$2,000,000.00).. You are under the same contract term the IRS/Respondents are regarding said \$1,000,000.00 per act of unauthorized debt collecting.*<sup>519</sup> [bold emphasis added]

**Exhibit 114** at # 14 on p. 12 and footnote # 2 on p. 4 shows the parties contracted that “the parties formed implied contract that “the State of Alabama” is “in effect a legal subsidiary, franchise of the federal corporation government”. **In said affidavit I also asserted: 1)** in footnote 1 a fact my grandparents who lived through WWII informed me of and which I found confirmed in “THE BECRAFT LANDMARK CASE” shown in **Exhibit 122:**

*“federal taxes after WWII were “voluntary”.... This is true then as well of State of Alabama taxes which “State of” indicates you are a subsidiary of the federal/US/District of Columbia*

<sup>516</sup> See in support **Appendix Parts 20.5, 20.7, 21.5 and 21.6** showing my affidavit’s asserted interpretation and application *US v. Kis* has direct relevance for this matter. See in support analogous federal law in **Exhibits 5.5, 5.6 and Appendix Part 20.7** proves Congress required Rs to use the word “must” between the parties to refer to legal obligation, to mandatory requirement. Use of “*must*” in said contracts then conveyed legal obligation, mandatory requirement.

<sup>517</sup> Said **Exhibit 114** at # 14 p. 12 shows that because the State of Alabama had failed/refused to timely rebut my affidavit’s assertion “the parties formed implied contract that “the State of Alabama” is “in effect a legal subsidiary, franchise of the federal corporation government”. Rs (via Wm Wilkins) received what is shown in **Exhibit 105** of my affidavit *SwornStatement...* in which I asserted on p. 2 what I had learned: “**the State of Alabama is a subsidiary and franchise of the US federal government/District of Columbia,** [so] what I wrote the IRS and noticed them of concerning my objections to their...*Individual Master File... for me applies...as well to the State of Alabama.*”. Appendix Part SummaryOfChronology proves by **Exhibits** Rs received but never rebutted timely said “*SwornStatement...*” thereby forming a contract term with it.  
<sup>518</sup> **Exhibit 114** # 14.

<sup>519</sup> **Exhibit 114** # 27; on pp. 11-12 of the same I gave explanatory rationale from for this: “*The United States Supreme Court(s) requirements for any officer or employee taking action that will affect a Citizen’s property in Thatcher v. Powell, 19 U.S. (6 Wheat.) 119 (1821)...which states that no public officer can take any action affecting [my] property “...unless authorized to do so by express law, ...and that the person invested with such a power, must pursue with precision the course prescribed by law, or his act is invalid...” Relief from such abuse has been mandated in 26 U.S.C. §7433.... Given Congress’ finding the need by 26 USC 7433 to stop those unauthorized debt collectors who despite their oaths to uphold the rights of Americans nevertheless recklessly and intentionally refused/failed to do so, given what our servicemen...suffered to defend our rights (loss of life, limb, mobility, mental anguish, emotional distress, separation from family et al) and given repeated un rebutted affidavits from me to the State of Alabama and IRS whereby contracts are formed where parties admitting and agreed to my allegations and averments that I do not owe alleged taxes and that those pursuing me with debt collecting despite knowledge of their having no authorization to do so... continued violation of my rights will result in a \$1,000,000.00 per occurrence of my rights- **each** unauthorized debt collecting letter or action- **whether past, present or future.**”*



*jurisdiction...*' [emphasis added]

and asserted **2**) in footnote 2:

*IRS Respondents formed with me...in connection with my affidavit **PrimerResponse...** [Exhibit **3** at # 27] Contract....as I have explained...in previous correspondences.... Therein you were involved as parties and were bound*

This is true for said **Exhibit 3** at # 27 had written in it:

*That the parties cited – IRS personnel, agents or the agency itself, or any federal government agency or person (or subsidiary or other entity bearing any relationship to the federal government)- ...in relation to this matter expressly agree...that said parties cited have granted and do again grant an irrevocable, unconditional, and unrestricted contract.*

On p. 4 of the same **Exhibit 114** I had also asserted again **3**):

**“D. CONTRACT FORMED: you owe us \$1,000,000.00 per unauthorized debt collecting act:...In my continued obedience to God's and America's laws and in my continued pursuit of truth and justice... I...have stated herein **my assertion** that according to your 26 USC 7433 and contracts formed between me and you (through your relationship with the IRS/US government as a subsidiary...), you owe me \$1,000,000.00 for each act (past, present or future) of unauthorized debt collecting in violation of my or my wife's rights. This is true and is proved: ...**FIRST** in relation to my affidavit PrimerResponse [Exhibit **3**] which at its # 27... stipulated that **“any...subsidiary or other entity bearing any relationship to the federal government”** [emphases added] which includes the State of Alabama/Pamela Blocton and any and all others – have thereby already formed an implied...contract” in my favor. **Thereby all my contracts with IRS Rs are also contracts with you, and all obligations with them are obligations as well with you. It is also true therefore that all my contracts with you are also contracts with the IRS/US government respondents and all obligations in said contracts with you are as well obligations of contracts with them...where... “any court” in America is obligated “immediately” to enforce in my favor as required by God's law, contract law, and Constitution Art 1 Sec 10.”****

Further Rs (through IRS Chief Counsel William Wilkins) received what is shown in **Exhibit 105** in which I asserted on p. 2 what I learned<sup>520</sup>: **“the State of Alabama is a subsidiary and franchise of the US federal government/District of Columbia, [so]what I wrote the IRS and noticed them of concerning my objections to their IMF (Individual Master File) for me applies directly as well to the State of Alabama.”. While currently I am NOT charging for each udc act of the State of Alabama, I reserve the right to do so for all its udc acts IF this court does other than redress the grievances I bring herein.**

**13) The unauthorized debt collecting acts Rs did against my wife and I are briefly listed in Appendix Part K2 - the reduced and more recent edition. It refers the reader to various Exhibits** that are copies of R's letters and prove their udc said acts. Pursuant to contract terms shown in **Exhibit 3** # 27 Rs and I agreed: *“that all...decisions concerning ...breach...of...terms...will...be my sole...right, and all...remedies...deemed...appropriate...in response...may be exercised at any time...by me, without prior notice and without liability.”*. See also **Exhibits 101** at # 20<sup>521</sup> **showing that for eight udc acts Rs owe me \$8,000,000.00** and see **Exhibit 104** p. 1; et al. Although I have “sole” “right” to decide what remedy is “appropriate”, as reduced Appendix Part K2 (or the earlier Appendix Part K that gives fuller rationale) show, all readers may see I obeyed the authorities of said 3 laws, analogous Statutes, 26 USC 7433 as well as our contracts and relevant doctrines<sup>522</sup> in

520 This is reportedly confirmed by: 1) *Northern Pipeline Construction v. Marathon Pipeline Co.* stating that all governments are corporations and are all incorporated under D.C./the District of Columbia; 2) *Howard v. Sinking Fund of Louisville* that there has been created a fictitious federal state in every state; the “State of \_\_\_\_\_” refers to this fictitious federal state, whereas the republic de jure state itself is a geographic area; 3) 28 USC 3002 15A stating that the federal government is a corporation.

521 **“20) TO THE VERY PRESENT your ruthless and intentional udc continues as evidenced by C. Brown's recent udc letters against myself and my wife for said four years. Do you like to see others suffer? Said letter's words are recognizable and count for 8 udc occurrences/violations of our rights or \$8,000,000.00 that you owe us. Will you yet do more?! I PUT YOU ON NOTICE AND REMIND YOU AGAIN: your udc pursuant to contracts formed with you require that you will give me \$1,000,000.00 per violation of my rights. Are you sure you don't want to cease trying to plunder me? I perceive that the reason for all of this hard heartedness is that you likely assured yourself that I will never actually bring this matter to “any court”.”**

522 For instance a contract term was formed via that affidavit shown in **Exhibit 114** wherein I cited the “doctrine

determining the rationale for counting and then counting these udc acts. For more on this see Memorandum at

**"PART 5: COUNTING THE UDC OCCURENCES"**, [page - ]]

14) Terms were also contracted that 1) America's still supreme law gives me right and guarantee to be able to be paid for both the refunds and other funds due me in gold and silver as well as 2) that I have a contract right to be able to elect "**to be paid in gold as well as silver**"<sup>523</sup> and to be able to "demand that either the whole or a part of whatever the total is that you and IRS/Respondent's unauthorized debt collecting acts add into in said "silver dollars" we may demand be given us in gold: either "gold...Coin" or .999 gold bullion or some other form."<sup>524</sup> These two points I prove: as for 1) the law, as proved, Rs contracted that the founding documents are enforceable contracts in this matter. Thus while it is true Roger Sherman in said Caveat and as an author of the Constitution's money stipulations wrote that government must give "make Good" compensatory "Refunds" of non-intrinsically valuable currency as explained above, from the Constitution's ratification on there was to be no more paper or other non intrinsically valuable currency! The more so after the 1792 Coinage Act was enacted with its "suffer death" penalty. The key parts of these supreme laws were never by proper Constitutional amendment process changed (and the "Laws...of God" our country rests on can never be changed) so they still require "just compensation" in the "Money" that the father's supreme laws require: "gold and silver Coin". In an affidavit I set forth in a paragraph BOTH the right in supreme law to be paid in gold and silver coin for my compensatory refunds and other funds AND also the proposed contract term (that Rs contracted to) that I could also elect be paid in gold. I bring contracts that said 3 laws "guarantee":

*me the...right from God...to...circulate "gold and silver Coin" as [a]... In 2004 the US Supreme Court affirmed... "We are bound to interpret the Constitution in the light of the law as it existed at the time it was adopted."*<sup>525</sup> ¶ *...said laws reveals the government's current behavior to greatly violate said laws. ...[T]he 5<sup>th</sup> Amendment's "just compensation" requirement meant for the father's "just compensation" in "gold and silver Coin" as...documentation proves. ...[T]he...Constitution (abbreviated Cx) in Art. 1, Sect. 10 and the Fifth Amendment have never been amended...[so] I have an enduring...RIGHT...to demand... "just compensation" in said "...Coin"! ¶ The 1792 Coinage Act proves the supreme law requires: ¶ "...all the ...coins...shall be a lawful tender in all payments whatsoever...". Said...Act's requirement along with...Art. 1 Sect. 10: "No State shall... make any Thing but gold and silver Coin a Tender in Payment of Debts"*

*"respondeat superior" [that] requires that officers "must...assume some responsibility for the agent's actions" and illustrated thereby (and Rs thereby contracted in the method described) that given "26 USC 7433's word "any" in "If... any officer or employee...disregards" ... such that one or more than one officer or employee's udc acts in violations of rights are recognizable and to be counted (the circumstance of how many were involved potentially affecting the number of right's injuries;...[and] given 3) historical documentation proves a bare minimum of 4 officer's participation whose connivance resulted in a great many more injuries/udc occurrences in violation of my and my wife's rights than had said officers fulfilled fiduciary duties to guard my rights in relation to said Coin, said "Refunds" and said udc; given 4) that you and I contracted that you owe "\$1,000,000.00" "per occurrence" for "each" violation of my rights, where then each employee and or officer who participated in the list of udc acts in this history (whether by direct action or connivance) each contributed to said separate udc acts; and given 5) ...documentation that shows that all participants involved in injuring an American's rights in relation to said rights-protecting-Coin and directly related matters as guaranteed in said set of supreme law, such as Art. 1 Sect. 10 guaranteed rights-protecting-Coin; Fifth Amendment's "just compensation" requirement informed by historical documentation from father Roger Sherman (A Caveat Against Injustice, et al); 1792 Coinage Act's Sec. 19's words "every such officer or person who shall commit any or either of the said offenses" (whether for injuring said rights in relation to said Coin matters by direct stealing the metals that were to be coined, or by undermining said Coin and or monetary instruments such as by debasing or embezzling said Coin, or by any other contrivance which by good and necessary inference, and or by general equity, can be recognized as having a similar tendency to result in undermining rather than protecting the rights said Coin was to guard (my matter being an example: I am suffering your converting the very "just compensation" "Refunds" -that were guaranteed me by the supreme law of the land and historical documentation informing it to "make Good" for said taking and said forcing- into alleged taxes thereby to force me to pay for my own destruction))- was required by the same Act to suffer death for such right's violations; THEREFORE at least "any" and every officer involved in connivance resulting in you as employees and officers continuing their pursuit of "each" of the recognizable udc acts against my and my wife's rights in relation to said Coin and directly related matters (Sherman's "Refunds" et al) for said four years over...year span must be counted as said "occurrences". Historical documentation exists proving your hundreds of multiplied injuries of said laws, statutes and rights."*

523 Exhibit 114 starting at p. 17 # 24.

524 Exhibit 114 p. 20 # 25.

525 As proved in *Mattox v. U.S.*, 156 US 237, 243 the Supreme Court ruled: "**We are bound to interpret the Constitution in the light of the law as it existed at the time it was adopted.**" In 2004 the US Supreme Court reaffirmed this hermeneutic in *Crawford v. Washington* 541 U.S. 36 in which it affirmed that the courts had generally been faithful to interpret the "original meaning" from the Cx's "text" and its "historical background" so as to determine the Framers' mind in any Cx-al matter. The father's mind, the Court ruled, is to be carefully determined by such evidence as history and "English authorities and early state cases" so that **the court will rightly interpret the text "most naturally,"** allowing "only those exceptions established at the time of the founding." To support its decision and principle of interpretation, the Supreme Court cited *Mattox v. United States*, 156 U.S. 237, 243 (1895) pp. 5—21. Clearly, indisputably, this requires the conclusion also that "gold and silver Coin" were the father's intended form of "just compensation" required in their Bill of Right's Fifth Amendment.

**together...force this requirement:** ...said Act's "...coins" are the only "Thing" authorized by the supreme law...to be "lawful tender in all payments whatsoever", "in Payment of Debts" or "whatsoever";...in other words..., "Not a "Thing but gold and silver Coin" as said 1792 Coinage Act requires...shall be "lawful tender". ¶ at SEC. 19: gives...the "Penalty for debasing the coins": mandatory death... ¶ at SEC 20: "... **all proceedings in the courts of the United States shall be kept and had in conformity to this regulation.**" [emphasis added] ¶ Therefore, per supreme law authorities...<sup>526</sup>, "...**justice** and fidelity to oaths...to uphold the Cx as written ...**REQUIRES Rs to pay Cl(aimant) "gold and silver Coin"**...¶...I...reserve said rights to receive the amount of said refunds and other funds owed...in "silver dollars" "dollars (in silver species<sup>527</sup>) as well as in "gold...Coin". [emphases added] ¶...I add that pursuant to said...term formed of "\$1,000,000.00" per violation of my and or otherwise my wife's rights by unauthorized debt collecting action which will be due to be given me either in "silver dollars" or "Federal Reserve Notes" -whatever I choose when I go to court... I also add to said...terms this: that **I can elect to be given the equivalent of said \$1,000,000.00 in "silver dollars" in the equivalent value of gold instead (going by the market value of gold<sup>528</sup>).**"

God's law being supreme over all, the right to use said Coin can never by government be infringed and said law and right trumps any former Statutes forbidding such use of said Coin. Yet footnote<sup>529</sup> shows even your own analogous statutes again permitted contracts in gold. **Contract terms** are well attested that I have as recognized

---

526 The same authorities cited herein also require restoration of "gold and silver Coin" in circulation to the American people as soon as practicably possible (and Cl calls for this in **ApPt 100** and **CxRequires** at # **101** on) as part of a call to return to the God of the Christian Bible who gave us life, liberty and every good thing. THEREFORE, IF THIS COURT WOULD FULLY FOLLOW THE CONSTITUTION AS SWORN it must seek said restoration as soon as practicably possible (may God so help you to).

527 **By "silver dollars" or "dollars (in silver species)" and the like, Cl meant coined, silver money such as Peace Dollars or Morgan Dollars;** Cl's reasoning was grounded on the Constitution, 1792 Coinage Act and is corroborated by such as <http://www.thefreedictionary.com/specie> 9-19-2016 specie n. Coined money; coin."; and cf. <http://www.thefreedictionary.com/silver+dollar> 9-19-2016 "silver dollar Noun 1. silver dollar - a dollar made of silver"; and cf. <https://books.google.com> 9-19-2016 Judicial and Statutory Definitions of Words and Phrases, Volume 7 West Publishing Company, 1905 - Law- 7839 pages "SPECIE. "Specie," as used in an instrument payable in specie, means that the designated number of dollars should be paid in so many dollars of gold or silver dollars of the coinage of the United States. *Trebilcock v. Wilson*, 79 U.S. (12 Wail.) 687, 695; *Belford v. Woodward*, 41 N.E. 1097, 1099, 158, Ill. 122, 29 L.R. A 593.....¶ The word "specie" means gold or silver. *Miller v. Lacy*, 33 Tex. 351, 353. According to the commercial usage, the standard of our language, and in the popular acceptance thereof, the term means gold and silver. *Webb v. Moore*, 20 Ky. (4 T.B. Mon.) 483. ¶ "Specie" means metallic money issued by public authority, and is generally used in contradistinction to paper money. *Walkup v. Houston*, 65 N.C. 501, 502. ¶ The word "specie" means gold and silver, solid coin, etc.; that is, money which has an intrinsic value. *Hartley's Lessee v. McAnuity (Pa.)* 4 Yeates 95, 96. ¶ Specie is a coin of the precious metals of a certain weight and fineness, with government's stamp thereon denoting its value as a medium of exchange or currency. *Henry v. Bank of Salina (N.Y.)* 5 Hill 523, 536."; cf. Also Corpus Juris: Being a Complete and Systematic Statement of the Whole Body of the Law as Embodied in and Developed by All Reported Decisions, Volume 19 Donald J. Kiser The American Law Book Co., 1920 - Law which volume on p. 384 defines dollar in terms of weight of silver and or gold; cf. Also Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Court of Alabama, Volume 37 Brown Printing Company, 1905 - Laws reports, digests, etc where it is reported: "The indictment for larceny must state the value of the thing stolen....When the species and denomination of the coin are unknown to the grand jury, the fact may be averred, and a general description, as so many dollars in gold, or in silver coin, will be sufficient. - *People v. Bogart*, 36 Cal. 245; *Commonwealth v. Sawtelle*, 11 Cush. 142; *Chisolm v. State*, 45 Ala. 66; *Du Bois v. State*, 50 Ala. 139. As to the silver coin, the indictment is, therefore sufficient." p. 102; and cf also <http://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/silver-dollar> 9-19-2016 "A silver dollar is an American coin, worth one dollar, that is made of silver."

528 For instance, to illustrate: if hypothetically I am owed one million "silver dollars" by the US government I can elect to have any amount of the silver dollars in gold so that I could demand from the US government one million in .999 fine gold coins and or bullion or according to the 1792 Coinage Act's specifications as I alone elect.

529 Said 3 laws (and your oath to uphold them) guarantee my right to form contracts for payment in gold money apart from any permission from government. Yet even your analogous Public Law 95-147 shows your US citizens may do so "after 1977". Executive Order 6102 as [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Executive\\_Order\\_6102#cite\\_note-24](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Executive_Order_6102#cite_note-24) Oct. 27, 2018 has written in it: "The limitation on gold ownership in the U.S. was repealed after President Gerald Ford signed a bill to "permit United States citizens to purchase, hold, sell, or otherwise deal with gold in the United States or abroad" with an act of Congress codified in Pub.L. 93-373...which went into effect December 31, 1974. P.L. 93-373 did not repeal the Gold Repeal Joint Resolution...which made unlawful any contracts that specified payment in a fixed amount of money as gold or a fixed amount of gold. That is, contracts remained unenforceable if they used gold monetarily rather than as a commodity of trade. However, an Act enacted on Oct. 28, 1977, Pub. L. No. 95-147, § 4(c), 91 Stat. 1227, 1229 (originally codified at 31 U.S.C. § 463 note, re-codified as amended at 31 U.S.C. § 5118(d)(2)) amended the 1933 Joint Resolution and made it clear that parties could again include so-called gold clauses in contracts formed after 1977.[24]" where footnote 24 has written by it: "216 Jamaica Avenue, LLC v. S & R Playhouse Realty Co., 540 F.3d 433(United States Court of Appeals, Sixth Circuit 2008)."



in law a God given, Constitutionally guaranteed right<sup>530</sup> to paid in “*silver dollars*”<sup>531</sup> and a **contract right**<sup>532</sup> that I have the right to be paid as well in gold<sup>533</sup> **so that in summary and regards to refunds and other funds I am “able to elect to be paid in gold and or silver or Federal Reserve Notes” for any and or all of them.**<sup>534</sup> (emphasis added).

15) The parties also contracted that this matter is ***analogous*** to Federal Rules of Evidence Rules 201(c)(2) and 801 “*where a Summary Judgment is appropriate upon...undisputed facts*”. Said terms require “*immediate*” rule in my favor ***analogous*** to Rule 801 that Rs agreed applies (see footnote<sup>535</sup>).

16) **\*\* I reiterate and NOTE: a CRITICAL term requires this court to order ALL terms enforced “immediately”:** “*we have formed irrevocable, indisputable and immediately due to be enforced by the courts (upon [my] bringing this matter to any court) contracts.*”<sup>536</sup> **\*\*** [emphases added or removed]. **As proved in footnote<sup>537</sup>, contract terms, analogous government rules and the IRS’ own website from which I took formed contract terms, a strict adherence to the definition of “immediately” requires this court**

---

530 For instance, I wrote: “*Evidence exists to prove God’s, common and America’s supreme laws require and guarantee me the inherent, unalienable right from God for me to hold, use and circulate “gold and silver Coin”... “In 2004 the US Supreme Court (in Crawford v. Washington 531 U.S. 36) affirmed the principle of interpretation that “We are bound to interpret the Constitution in the light of the law as it existed at the time it was adopted.” “...Art. 1, Sect. 10 and the Fifth Amendment have never been amended by proper constitutional process, with the result that I have an enduring, guaranteed and unalienable RIGHT from said supreme law to demand his “just compensation” in said “gold and silver Coin”!*” and “*The 1792 Coinage Act proves the supreme law requires: ...at SEC. 16. “And be it further enacted, That all the gold and silver coins which have been struck at, and issued from the said mint, shall be a lawful tender in all payments whatsoever...” [and] at SEC. 19: gives, as the margin description indicates, the “Penalty for debasing the coins”: mandatory death penalty. [and] “at SEC 20: “And be it further enacted, That the money...of the United States shall be expressed in dollars or units, dimes or tenths, ,... a dime being a tenth part of a dollar..., and that...all proceedings in the courts of the United States shall be kept and had in conformity to this regulation.” [emphasis added]*” As well, I footnoted that: “*In 2004 the US Supreme Court reaffirmed this hermeneutic in Crawford v. Washington 541 U.S. 36 in which it affirmed that the courts had generally been faithful to interpret the “original meaning” from the Cx’s [Constitution/s]“text” and its “historical background” so as to determine the Framers’ mind in any Cx-al [Constitutional] matter. The father’s mind, the Court ruled, is to be carefully determined by such evidence as history and “English authorities and early state cases” so that the court will rightly interpret the text “most naturally,” allowing “only those exceptions established at the time of the founding.” To support its decision and principle of interpretation, the Supreme Court cited Mattox v. United States, 156 U.S. 237, 243 (1895) pp. 5—21. Clearly, indisputably, this requires the conclusion also that “gold and silver Coin” were the father’s intended form of “just compensation” required in their Bill of Rights Fifth Amendment.*”

531 Exhibit 6 p. 15.

532 As said Exhibits of my affidavits to the State of Alabama (Pamela Blocton et al) prove, I formed contracts with them the same way as with Rs. Both Rs and the State of Alabama parties engaged in udc for unauthorized taxes though repeatedly warned not to and required to give proof of delegated authority to do so, or, on failing and or refusing timely to do so, to form implied contract agreeing with my affidavit’s assertions.

533 “*Given my unrestricted right of liberty to contract [footnote omitted] I add that pursuant to said contract term formed of “\$1,000,000.00” per violation of my and or otherwise my wife’s rights by unauthorized debt collecting action which will be due to be given me either in “silver dollars” or “Federal Reserve Notes” -whatever I choose when I go to court...I also add to said contract terms this: that I can elect to be given the equivalent of said \$1,000,000.00 in “silver dollars” in the equivalent value of gold instead (going by the market value of gold [where in the footnote behind the word gold I wrote: ] For instance, to illustrate: if hypothetically I am owed one million “silver dollars” by the US government I can elect to have any amount of the silver dollars in gold so that I could demand from the US government one million in .999 fine gold coins and or bullion or according to the 1792 Coinage Act’s specifications as I alone elect..”*”

534 Exhibit 118 p. 4: “*...unless I am given said refunds I am kept without release/without proclaiming liberty to me (Lev. 25: 10/Liberty Bell) in a perpetual state of involuntary slavery which God and said 3 laws condemn. As well, for Rs theft by conversion I am owed (as Rs via contracts agreed) five times restitution as well as other funds (pursuant to Deuteronomy 19: 19’s requirement and our contracts such things as equivalent lawyer fees, interest and penalties, liability damages in the amount of 1,000,000.00 dollars for each of R’s unauthorized debt collecting acts that were all in violation of our rights and said 3 laws and which we are able to elect to take in gold and or silver and or Federal Reserve Notes. (The amounts of refunds and or funds I am owed are to be paid in gold as well as in silver as I inform the court I elect due to 1) this being the unamended supreme law of the land and also how “just compensation” was originally defined in the Fifth Amendment with reference to the money the Constitution as well as the 1792 Coinage Act stipulated and 2) via contracts formed between me and Rs/State of Alabama as a subsidiary of the federal government.*” [emphases added].

535 Exhibit 4 pp. 11- 12 #’s 28-29 and footnote # 10 : “**Your silence to this affidavit is your well informed, acknowledged and fully consented to acquiescence.**” where footnote 10 stated: “*Cf also your Federal Rules of Evidence Rule 801: “(d) Statements That Are Not Hearsay...(2) An Opposing Party’s Statement. The statement is offered against an opposing party and: ... (B) is one the party manifested that it adopted or believed to be true”.* As made known by the “Notes of Advisory Committee on Proposed Rules” silence results in acquiescence (or adoption) of an assertion. Known as an adoptive admission, the reality is that if one does not rebut, he indicates agreement. Particularly when evidence has been placed in the file or record, and no one presents verified evidence, law or facts which rebuts said evidence, the evidence is then regarded as undisputed facts for Judicial Notice under Rules of Evidence 201(c)(2) where a Summary Judgment is appropriate upon said undisputed facts. Under the “Notes of Advisory Committee on Proposed Rules” of Evidence Rule 801 it is stated: “... ¶



**to rule in my favor “within 21 days” and for me to receive EVERYTHING within 21 days.** All the contract terms can be analyzed as being in two categories: **a)** terms requiring *non-monetary acts* such as the court's ORDER being signed and sent to me, R's removing liens off court records, et al; **b)** terms requiring monetary actions which fall into **2 categories: 1- “refunds”; 2- “other funds”**. By **“other funds”** are meant all other funds than the refunds. **Although everything is due within 21 days, yet because it is my “sole” right to judge what the appropriate “remedy” is after R's breaches, I therefore require the terms and timeframes** (some of which are proved and articulated in the last footnote) **to be done in the following way to perform the term “immediately”**: **A) Rs: 1) on receipt of this matter – “immediately” acquiesce; and 2) “immediately” start to work to perform ALL contract terms within the timeframes given** (as footnote<sup>538</sup> proves); **\*\* B) “immediately” requires this court to rule in my favor so as to: 1) ORDER said four year's refunds given to me “immediately”, that is “within 21 days” so that the total refund amount of \$3,328,728.00** Rs indicated they owed me already in 2009 is received by me within 21 days of this court's receipt of this document! 1 day later

*(A) A party's own statement is the classic example of an admission.... ¶ (B) Under established principles an admission may be made by adopting or acquiescing in the statement of another.... Adoption or acquiescence may be manifested in any appropriate manner. When silence is relied upon, the theory is that the person would, under the circumstances, protest the statement made in his presence, if untrue....In civil cases, the results have generally been satisfactory. ....Summarizing the reach of said Rule 801(d)(2), Wikipedia says: “...The reach of Rule 801(d)(2) extends beyond simple statements of a party's own making.... With regard to adoptive admissions, even a party's silence can be a basis for admitting evidence under this exemption.” And as the American Academy of Matrimonial Lawyers' Steven N. Peskind wrote in his article “Evidentiary Opportunities: Applicability of the Hearsay Rules in Child Custody Proceedings” (Vol. 25, 2013 Evidentiary Opportunities 375): “b. Admission by silence Silence can be an admission when a party fails to deny a particular statement. ....Also non-responses to correspondence can qualify as an admission”. Rs formed implied contracts and gave admissible evidence by failing/refusing to rebut my affidavit shown in **Exhibit 4** in 30 days. This principle of law is similar to analogous Federal Court of Claims Rule 36 (a) (3) “A matter is admitted unless, within 30 days..the party to whom the request is directed serves on the requesting party a written answer or objection addressed to the matter and signed by the party...”.*

536 **Exhibit 43.7** p. 12 # 49.

537 **Contract terms are that my refunds and other funds will be given “immediately”**. Use of the word in my writings shows how the term is defined according to our contracts: **ONE: The parties contracted the Bible is our final authority.** America's founder Noah Webster's 1828 American Dictionary of the English Language defines “immediately” in connection with a Bible text: **“Without the intervention of any other cause or event; ... 1. Instantly; at the present time; without delay, or the intervention of time. And Jesus put forth his hand...And immediately [the leper's] leprosy was cleansed. Matthew 8: 3.”** [emphasis added] - <http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/immediately> 9-20-2016. **TWO:** As proved by **Exhibit 3 # 27**, Rs and all parties cited (which then also involves this court) agreed **I have “sole” right to decide** in response to R's actual or threatened breaches of contract what “remedies” are “appropriate...as a result of...any such breach”: “i) that all... judgments...concerning ... the breach or violation, or threatened breach or violation, by the IRS of the previously written correspondence's...terms ...is and will always be my sole, absolute, and exclusive discretion and right, and all rights, remedies and recourse deemed by myself in my discretion to be appropriate...as a result of or in response to any such breach may be exercised at any time and from time to time by me”. **THREE: Exhibit 36Y** pp. 25-26 shows a contract term concerning immediately: I wrote: **“so will we seek in the courts should you not immediately pay us this amount right now.”** [emphasis added] where “immediately” is interchangeable with “right now”, and both agreeable with Webster's “without delay”. **FOUR: Pursuant to contract terms “immediately” strictly speaking refers to twenty days so that for this court to rule in my favor “immediately” requires it to rule “within twenty (20) days” so that I must receive “full payment on the twenty-first...day” of the amount of refunds due me- namely \$3,328,728.00. This is proved by the following:** **A)** my requiring “immediate” answer and proof of authorization for R's alleged assessment of penalty fees in my CONSTRUCTIVE NOTICES (see **Exhibits 33A, 15, 15A** et al) which 20 day timeframe was done in reference to *analogous government-set time frame of 20 days* for Rs to respond to said demands. For as proved by said **Exhibits 33A** (my June 16, 2009 CONSTRUCTIVE NOTICE, and Sept. 15, 2009 similar NOTICE) I demanded of Rs “*your immediate... assistance...to correct the... unlawful change to our 2008 tax return...and the IRS's delay in payment of our lawful refunds for... years 2005 through 2008*” and referenced the **government rule** Rs are under to make their determination “within 20 days” pursuant to 5 U.S. Code § 552: “Public information; agency rules, opinions, orders, records, and proceedings (6)(A)”: “Each agency, upon any request for records made under paragraph (1), (2), or (3) of this subsection, shall—(i) determine *within 20 days* (excepting Saturdays, Sundays, and legal public holidays) after the receipt of any such request whether to comply with such request and shall immediately notify the person making such request of such determination...” [emphases added]. This gave measure to “immediate” in my said writings. **B)** Even if any disagree about this “within 20 days”, or argue it was not per se an affidavit so it did not per se become a contract, I declare that later affidavits such as **Exhibit 4** at # 9a et al) declared to Rs that ALL former correspondences were all reiterated which then covers the contents of **Exhibits 33A, 15 and 15A** and all they asserted; further pursuant to **Exhibit 3 # 27**, I judge this is clear from the spirit of and purpose of what I wrote. By leaving said my affidavit shown in **Exhibit 4** un rebutted, Rs made contract to the assertions in my early CONSTRUCTIVE NOTICES. **C)** Therefore because **Exhibit 33A** shows that “immediately” was defined in terms of your analogous 5 USC §552(a)(6)(a)(i) because **I wrote:** “...*this CP22A notice is refused for cause and we DEMAND that this unlawful action be immediately corrected and our refund...of \$120,001.00 for...2008 be processed*” [emphasis added] and “...**TAKE NOTICE, under 5 USC §552(a)(6)(a)(i), if you or the IRS do not respond**

IMPAIRS contract obligations! **FURTHER, within said 21 days, this court must give Rs order to “immediately remove all notices of liens from county records as well as any and all negative and/or adverse reports from my and my wife’s credit reports due to lack of substantiating, verified documents.”**<sup>539</sup> [emphasis added]. HOWEVER, **2)** as for the **OTHER FUNDS**, to allow **ample opportunity for the terms to be carried out “immediately”** requires this court to ORDER Rs to make sure I receive all other funds **OTHER THAN the liability damages** (which relate to the “\$1,000,000.00” per udc occurrence pursuant to 26 USC 7433 and the contract term that took its cue from it)- **\*\*\*“within six weeks” from the received date\*\*\*** [emphasis added] of **this petition**. This part of the other funds involve such things as **five times restitution, equivalent interest, equivalent penalties, equivalent lawyer’s fees, lost business opportunity, the amount Rs sought to take from me for alleged taxes for 2011.** **3) The rest of the “other funds” are the liability damages which funds are to be sent and delivered to me in gold and silver. This court is to make sure that Rs have done so \*\*\* “within...12 weeks”\*\*\* from this court’s receipt of this matter.**

---

*within twenty (20) days in regard to this demanded verification and Proof of Claim* [emphasis added] and “We DEMAND to have a signed, sworn assessment and proof of liability, if one exists, that differs from our filed tax returns within twenty (20) days from receipt of this Constructive Notice. If such proof of liability does not exist, then we DEMAND full payment **on the twenty-first (21) day** from receipt of this Notice.” [emphasis added] therefore said 5 USC §552(a)(6)(a)(i) sets the time limit at: *within 20 days (excepting Saturdays, Sundays, and legal public holidays)*” so a time frame was established to define “immediately”: “within twenty (20) days” with the result that “full payment on the twenty-first (21) day from receipt of this Notice” **was and is required.** **D)** The IRS’ own website confirms this is reasonable for at <https://www.irs.gov/Refunds> 3-27-2016 I found written: “the IRS issues most refunds in **less than 21 days** after we receive your tax return” [emphasis added]. Pursuant to IRS.gov (“Tax Topics - Topic 152 Refund Information”): “If you filed electronically, **refund checks will be issued within three weeks**” [emphasis added]. Three weeks is **21 days.** **FIVE:** While I could **strictly speaking hold all parties to the 21 day period FOR EVERY CONTRACT TERM TO BE PERFORMED**, because it is my “sole” right to judge what the remedy should be for R’s breaches, I consider that although **other factors and time frames mentioned** in my correspondence were NOT determinative in defining “immediately” but rather were arguments made to prove R’s wrongs, **I nevertheless cite these and judge that the more involved a matter is, the more time I give for necessary processing.** The IRS’ website shows the time can take longer for more involved processing. In **Exhibit 33A**, where I cited the IRS’ words to show their wrongs of us, I wrote: “According to the IRS’ own website found at [www.irs.gov/taxtopics/tc152.html](http://www.irs.gov/taxtopics/tc152.html) “Refunds from **amended returns** will be issued **within 8-12 weeks.**” Thus, 2005’s 1040X refund was to have been received by us by June 12, 2009. 2006’s 1040X refund was to be received by us not later than June 16, 2009. According to the just mentioned IRS website, “If you file a **complete accurate** tax return, your refund will be issued **within six weeks** from the received date.”” [all italicized in this FleshingOut though only IRS material was earlier italicized; bold and underlining added in this document]. **Therefore I declare that there are really 3 categories that the refunds and other funds fall into: \*\*FIRST REGARDING THE TOTAL REFUNDS OWED: 1)** given R’s failure and or refusal timely to rebut our sworn 1040s for 2007 and 2008 as required by authorities in Appendix Part D3 so that Rs thereby indicated they considered our those “return”s to be “complete”, true and “accurate”; **2)** given R’s failure and or refusal timely to rebut our sworn 1040Xs for 2005 and 2006 as required by authorities in Appendix Part D3 so that Rs thereby indicated they considered our those “return”s to be true and “accurate”; R’s own writings prove that there has been **no** processing to do in relation to my “**amended returns**” since 2009; **3)** given R’s written paperwork acknowledging that our said 4 sworn 1040s/1040Xs were true and accurate as to refund amounts owed (for 2008 as shown in **Exhibits 33 and 33.5** as well as **Exhibit 33F1.1** for 2005 and so also for 2006 and 2007 by good and necessary inference); Rs had a known duty to give me my four years refunds **within the first 21 days** yet engaged in 100’s of udc acts since 2009, therefore **after 9 years it is overtime for this court and Rs to “immediately” issue the total refund amount of \$3,328,728.00 within 21 days.** **Therefore I declare that: \*\*SECOND REGARDING OTHER FUNDS IN THEIR RESPECTIVE AMOUNTS:** given that **4) \*\* “within six weeks from the received date” \*\*** [emphasis added] was the IRS’ own website’s **outside limit** for “complete accurate...return[s]” I judge that **although these** other funds and their respective amounts owed me involve: **a)** some time to confirm the terms of the implied contracts, yet these should be laid out clearly herein and in supporting Exhibits are easily referenced, so, given that Rs are dealing with **clear and basic math calculations that can easily be confirmed** I judge they are able to handle them **\*\* “within six weeks” \*\***; so I judge that this court and Rs can “immediately” confirm said calculations and then order the certain and clear numbers for the various funds **\*\* “be issued within six weeks from the received date” \*\*** [emphasis added] of this document; such other funds in their respective amounts will involve such things as **five times restitution, equivalent interest, equivalent penalties, equivalent lawyer’s fees, lost business opportunity, the amount they sought to take from me for alleged taxes for years 2011 or others.** **Therefore I declare that: THIRD REGARDING LIABILITY DAMAGES AND OTHER CONTRACT TERMS TO BE PERFORMED:** given **5)** that the IRS’ own website set the **maximum outside time** frame when treating “Refunds from amended returns” to be that such will be **\*\* “issued” “within 8-12 weeks” \*\*** [emphasis added], I judge that Rs will need this larger amount of time to deal with these more extra-ordinary or involved tasks in purchasing and or transferring gold and silver coins and or bullion to me, confirming my receipt thereof, and clearing records at county courthouses as well as at credit agencies. So then, **given that administering this latter matter concerning the larger amounts of gold and silver is the most involved, I make the outer limit “12 weeks”** [emphasis added] so that I “**DEMAND full payment**” be received by me no later than **“within”** and not a day after **\*\* “12 weeks” from receipt of this” \*\*** petition. **SIX: REMINDER:** further violations of our rights via unauthorized debt collecting

**IN SUMMARY:** contracts defined<sup>540</sup> “immediately” such that: **1)** “within 21 days” of receipt of this matter I must receive said refunds; **2)** and then as for the gold and silver in the “OTHER FUNDS”: the “court... [must] order the certain and clear numbers of the various amounts to 'be issued **within six weeks** from the received date” [emphasis added] of my petition for redress sent to the court” and so, having given Rs ample time to perform the court's order, “I “**DEMAND full payment**” in gold and silver “be received by me no later than” “**within**” “and not after” “**12 weeks**” from receipt of this” my petition for redress of grievances.<sup>541</sup> **If there is some lawful reason this court desires to ask for an extension of time, I will consider it but with due respect for your office, given this matter's grave nature and God's warnings that He will severely punish those who break contracts and given that immediate enforcement of said terms is required - I URGE YOU TO MAKE THIS MATTER FIRST PRIORITY, dedicating all staff and other resources needed to confirm that the contract terms were made so you see you are required to order said obligations and “immediately” do so.** Rs and all parties contracted that guilty parties are worthy of death if you do not enforce contract obligations; one obligation is that this court must order the terms performed “immediately”; **IF** this obligation of contract is impaired, I have right to appeal to God's court pursuant to Ps. 103 and Ex. 22 and He says He “shows Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is loyal to Him.” **Unless Rs do the terms as written, the terms are impaired.\*\***

**17)** All “...parties...make irrevocable contract ...with me” “that said...parties are acting without...immunity and are liable in both...personal and professional capacities for injuries done me or those in my estate or any aspect of my estate”<sup>542</sup>; that said “...parties” have made irrevocable contract that I: **(1)** have the “right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to...amend...past and present correspondence or otherwise supplement or revise all or any part of such content...at any time and from time to time, without notice”<sup>543</sup>; **(2)** that said “...parties” have made irrevocable contract “that all objective and subjective judgments and decisions concerning the applicability and/or the breach or violation, or threatened breach or violation, by the IRS of the previously written correspondence's specific terms and conditions...is and will always be my sole, absolute, and exclusive discretion and right, and all rights, remedies and recourse deemed by myself in my discretion to be appropriate or necessary as a result of or in response to any such breach may be exercised **at any time** and from time to time by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind.” **(3)** Rs further agreed:

“God does not allow disobedience and rebellion to go unpunished neither in this life nor in the next. As

---

(udc) or other acts violating our rights requires pursuant to **1)** contract terms noted herein \$1,000,000.00 for **each** udc act in gold, silver or FRNs according to our choice; and **2)** pursuant to the authority of the contract term in **Exhibit 3 # 27** the “reme”dy for R's past contract breaking requires them and this court “immediately” to perform these remedies concerning the various terms due to be performed. **SEVEN:** I judge the general equity, spirit and heart of said contract term for each violation of rights in relation to udc is per synecdoche justly understood to require as a remedy \$1,000,000.00 per actual violation **or threatened** violation of our rights. Pursuant to the contract term formed via the correspondence shown in **Exhibit 33A** where there was but a **1 day window** (between the 20 days and the 21<sup>st</sup> day) which 1 day was to make the difference between Rs being late and violating our rights by udc or not, I declare this contractually agreed on timeframe is rightly used (after 9 years of R's delay) to apply to any further delays beyond the stated timeframes given above. In direct application, **any delay of even 1 day over the set periods stated herein is recognizable as another udc act or equivalent violation of our rights for which Rs and or this government will owe me another \$1,000,000.00. That being the case, and the difference between violating our said rights or upholding them having been written as a 1 day difference, I judge that for every 1 day Rs or this court delay I will be owed another \$1,000,000.00 in gold and or silver and or FRNs- whatever I elect. Thus pursuant to that term made via Exhibit 33A requires another \$1,000,000.00 for every day of delay or other than immediate payment until all said refunds and or other funds to the last penny have been fully paid to me and until all terms have been fully performed.** (emphasis added)

**538** Rs contracted to themselves “immediately” perform said contract terms as proved by: **A) Exhibit 36Z8** p. 3: “**That I give you lawful demand that our OID refunds be paid immediately**” [emphasis added]. This was a per synecdoche (a term used in footnote 4 of **Exhibit 4**: “A synecdoche... from Greek...meaning “simultaneous understanding”) is a figure of speech in which a term for a part of something refers to the whole of something, or vice versa.... – <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/SynecdocheWikipedia>.” As my...affidavits prove, I was not only after my refunds but all my other funds as well so that the term refunds by context rightly applies to both refunds and all other funds owed. Therefore just as “refunds” are to “be paid immediately” so are all other funds and so also are all other contract terms to be done “immediately”. Another per synecdoche is found for instance in **Exhibit 3 # 16**: “...you must **immediately remove** all notices of liens from county records as well as any and all negative and/or adverse reports from my and my wife's credit reports”. **Further**, pursuant to **Exhibit 3 # 27** I have right to judge what “remedies” are “appropriate...as a result of...any such breach” by Rs. I exercise that right **judging that Rs must both remove all negative reports from county and other records but also fulfill ALL other contract terms.**

**539** **Exhibit 4** of My08 p. 11 # 27.

**540** In relation to definitions determined from God's word, IRS' own timeframes and our correspondence- see **Exhibit 118**.

**541** **Exhibit 118** pp 5-7.

**542** **Exhibit 3 # 27; Exhibit 4** p. 15.

**543** **Exhibit 3 # 27** “j”.



King David said...in Psalm 5: 4-6: “You are not a God who takes pleasure in wickedness, nor shall evil dwell with You. The boastful shall not stand in Your sight; You hate all workers of iniquity. You shall destroy those who speak falsehood; the LORD abhors the bloodthirsty and deceitful man.”...your consciences know: “God not only forbids outright theft and robbery punishable by law, but in God’s sight theft also includes cheating and swindling our neighbor by schemes made to appear legitimate” (*Heidelberg Catechism Q & A 110...*). **I do not want you to go to hell. I want to see you one day in heaven.** But then, repent to God and get right with Him through humbly crying out in faith and trust to the One Psalm 2 describes as God’s Messiah/Anointed and begotten Son (Jesus- born, lived and was cut off as well as resurrected as the prophets foretold before the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple was destroyed – Daniel 9: 1-26 and whose kingdom since His birth continues to fill the earth- Isaiah 9: 6-7) being motivated by both items mentioned in Psalm 2: fear of Jesus’ wrath and condemnation as well as hope of Jesus’ blessing and salvation<sup>544</sup>. (emphasis added)

18) Rs agreed I conveyed my “**concern...about [R’s] souls**” given their “*theft and extortion*” in light of

*I Corinthians 6: 9-11: Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God?... Neither... thieves... nor extortioners will” ¶...[and warned] Repent...lest -as Messiah...Jesus... warned- you perish forever in a lake that burns with fire [that] is not quenched...! Jude exhorts me to use strong words from Scripture because of the strong power of Satan over you..., having been greatly deceived by sin and the abundance you have,...a...delusion in thinking you have the “good life” when you are given over to great judgment for your sins and do not realize how...Psalm 73 [is] true of you... the boastful, ...prospered]... wicked.... Their eyes bulge with abundance; they have more than heart could wish. They scoff...concerning oppression.... They set their mouth against the heavens [BUT]. “Surely... You cast them down to destruction. Oh, how they are brought to desolation, as in a moment! They are utterly consumed with terrors.”<sup>545</sup> [this was from Psalm 73 I reviewed just before my prayer for 911; a half hour or so after it, God brought a drop of “desolation” to confirm the realities of the “terrors” of hell His word speaks of]*

19) Rs further agreed that: “....**Disobedience to God’s law to obey our father’s supreme law of the land will not go unpunished by Him forever. [(5)] James calls upon the Lord Jesus Christ who sits at God’s right hand (see Isaiah 52: 13-53: 12; Psalm 2, 110 ... over this earth...to bring about justice and release...cf. Leviticus 25)**”<sup>546</sup> [emphasis added; Lev. 25 requires the year of Jubilee, a pre-figurement of Jesus, Jubilee Incarnate];

**\*\*20) Said parties “contract as well...that ultimate decisions regarding this matter shall be rendered by the Lord Jesus according to His wisdom, whether in history or on...Judgment Day”.**<sup>547\*\*</sup> (emphases added).

21) Because the Bible is the “*final authority*” according to said 3 laws and right of contract and because I have “*sole*” right to determine remedies, I declare that if I am left “*fatherless*” (Ex. 22: 22-24) as Scripture and Protestant catechisms define it, then said 3 laws<sup>548</sup> **require me to do my given God given duty to exercise my God given right to cry out to Him for mercy for the merciful deliverance of others and myself from syndicate’s oppression by His just judgment against oppressors to the glorifying of His Name.**

**15. PART 15:** So by the authority of said 3 laws, said recent public laws and contracts **I demand that:**

(A). **This court obey God’s moral laws, said common law maxims of laws, America’s supreme laws, contract law and America’s Supreme Court rulings (e.g. *US v. Kis*) pursuant to laws and authorities I rely on and pursuant to your UCC.**

(B). This court order Rs to give said refunds and other funds to me pursuant to the requirement of said authorities in Appendix Part D3. I mailed affidavits to Rs that were left rebutted **within the general time**

---

544 Exhibit 21C\_# 2.

545 Exhibit 4 # 44, p. 17.

546 Exhibit 4 pp. 16-17, 6.

547 Exhibit 3 # 27 et al.

548 From **God’s word** such texts as Psalm 94, Luke 18, Rom. 12-13, Eph. 6: 18, et al; from **the Christian common law** which both God’s word (e.g. I Pet. 2: 13; Matt. 28: 16ff’s result) and America’s supreme law (cf. the Anti-Slavery Examiner quote in my Brief) support my right to; **from America’s supreme law** such texts as the Declaration of Independence (“*appealing...*”, “*it is their right*” “*their duty*”) et al.



**frame of 30 days.** I notified Rs that according to authorities they were under R's failure and or refusal to respond **timely** would result in and did result in R's acquiescing, agreeing and forming implied contracts with me and placed them in effective **default**<sup>549</sup> pursuant to the authorities I cited **such as** but by no means only *U.S. v. Kis* (658 F.2d 526, 536 (7th Cir. 1981); Cert. Denied, 50 U.S. L. W. 2169; S. Ct. March 22, 1982) that ruled "*affidavits ....No more than that is necessary to make the prima facie case*" and that because Kis did not respond to the IRS' affidavit's allegations by alleging specific facts in rebuttal in thirty days, the court ordered the IRS' un rebutted affidavit's assertions enforced. Thus, because Rs did not respond timely to my affidavits as required, authorities in Appendix Part D3 and the principle that "*all men are created equal*" together require this court to order enforced my un rebutted assertions that became implied contract terms. **I have un rebutted affidavits that are then a judgment in law so where are my refunds and other funds? I am due immediate order in my favor.**

**(C). I further demand that by said order itself this court show it recognizes its former error shown in Exhibit 100** where it "**DISMISSED**" "*as frivolous*"<sup>550</sup> my earlier petition. As you ought to realize now, that violated the authorities I relied on, violated a contract term that my claims are **not frivolous** (see footnote<sup>551</sup>) and violated another term that my claims stand on lawful grounds. Said 3 laws, the founder's writings (e.g. Federalist Papers et al), contract law, Court cases, R's writings and other authorities are my grounds and such are **not** "*frivolous*"! Further, it seems to me – as I judge by the authorities of said **A) through F)** that not it is not I but this court that is being "frivolous" and not showing reverence toward God nor honor toward His nor man's laws and

---

549 **Exhibit 36Z8** p. 19 proves Rs defaulted, were notified they defaulted and that they were legally estopped from their unauthorized debt collecting acts, as well as that "*This makes me legally entitled to a default judgment in my favor. Any supposed right to a claim against me is invalid, null and void since you have not performed under FDCA lawful requirements.*" For other proofs of contracts formed showing Rs defaulted (similar to a default and default judgment as written of in analogous Federal Rules of Civil Procedure Rule 55) see **Exhibit 36Z8** p. 19 proves Rs defaulted, were notified they defaulted and that they were legally estopped from their unauthorized debt collecting acts, as well as that "*This makes me legally entitled to a default judgment in my favor. Any supposed right to a claim against me is invalid, null and void since you have not performed under FDCA lawful requirements.*" Many other un rebutted affidavits as well prove R's default: see **Exhibit 33J** (where I communicated that **5 USC §552(a)(6)(a)(i)** gave Rs a number of days "*to respond with ALL of the assessment documentation required. Failure to timely respond shall constitute a permanent estoppel by default of all collection and enforcement activity.*" **36Y**: "*Your failure to ...within 30 days, as stipulated...rebut, with particularity...is your... agreement...that everything in this letter is true....Such ... failure...constitutes...agreement...that any...alleged tax liability...owed are...forever... considered ...satisfied ...such irrevocable agreement by default is fully binding upon you, in any court...;*" **36Z3.7**: "...your ...failure to...provide substantiation and rebuttal in particularity as...demanded in our June 18, 2009..." "Affidavit of Truth & Fact" ...placed us in estoppel, laches and has made our assertions declared by you as true.... You are in default. In said June 18, 2009 letter we cited *Morris vs. NCR, 44 SW2d 433* : "*An Affidavit if not contested in a timely manner is considered undisputed facts as a matter of law.*" *Morris v NCR* is citing the Uniform Commercial Code, to which the IRS is subject. Thus, because our affidavit was left un rebutted by you, it stands as truth and judgment. This accords with other laws and court decisions as well such as *U.S. vs. Pruden, 424 F.2d 1021 (1970)*: "*Silence can only be equated with fraud where there is a legal or moral duty to speak or where an inquiry left unanswered would be intentionally misleading... We cannot condone this shocking behavior by the IRS.*" (also cited by us). Your failure to answer our... affidavit of 10-20-2011 in which we wrote: "*...the record shows the proof we have of your having accepted our 2008 1040 with its...1099 forms and of your acknowledging the OID amounts owed us. If you dispute this, do so in writing and hand signed blue wet ink under penalties of perjury, within thirty days, providing Constitutionally certified law, facts and history to show so. Review Morris vs. NCR, 44, SW2d 433 and U.S. vs. Pruden, 424 F.2d 1021 (1970) regarding your legal and moral obligation to...provide all such information as I am seeking.*" [emphasis ours] leaves it indisputable that you had obligation to dispute if you desired to and that you failed to." See **Exhibit 36Z8** pp. 1 and 19 "*That I give to you again Lawful Notice of Default... This makes me legally entitled to a default judgment in my favor. Any supposed right to a claim against me is...null and void since you have not performed under FDCA [Fair Debt Collection Practices Act]...requirements. ¶... Your default necessarily means you have no standing.... Wells Fargo Bank, v. Byrd, 178 Ohio App. 3d 285, 2008- Ohio-4603, 897 N.E. 2d 722 (2008).*" See **Exhibit 36Z10 pp 3-4** and **Exhibit 36Z19** at "Re", # 12, and subpoint 9 of # 14; see **36Z19, 36Z20, 36Z26**, ET AL. [former emphases removed]

550 There is much I can say to overcome said dismissal letter but refrain from sharing them other than to briefly deal with *Perry v. US* and a little more; I want to avoid being sidetracked and focus on **calling for enforcing contract terms**.

551 In light of SummaryOf Chronology, **Exhibit 33A: Constructive Notice & Formal Complaint** to TIGTA p. 3, and **Exhibits 15** p. 1 and **15A** p. 3 we see Rs by silence contracted that "*...there is no evidence that our filed tax returns are "based on a position which the Secretary has identified as frivolous under subsection (c)" under 26 USC 6702(a)(2)(A).*" and "*It is a fact that there is no evidence that our tax returns are based on positions identified as frivolous under 26 USC 6702(c).*"

rulings and in fact partakes in lawbreaking as demonstrated even by its dismissal letter's arguments **and citation**.

**Exhibit 100** shows this court cited *US v. Perry*...

Similar to this court's citing *US v. Perry* as a modern day "*statute...of Omri*" or "*work...of Ahab*" (Mic. 6: 16) this court similarly cited the Sixteenth Amendment. This was in error for **first** the private contracts I brought (and bring) you make said Sixteenth Amendment irrelevant **in my case for sure** because you are required to uphold, not impair, contract obligations. But **second** the Sixteenth Amendment itself – as **I believe I show** (or at least bring very strong suspicion against?????????????????????) herein and in my Memorandum - is repugnant to said 3 laws, which have relevant application not only in this matter but for Americans.

**Exhibit 100** by citing the **Sixteenth Amendment** implicitly affirms R's conversion of my refunds not only but also implicitly seems to allege I owe said the totally unauthorized taxes and penalty debts R's alleged and to criticize me. The issue here is not whether I am willing to give funds for taxes but government/banking's theft by conversion of refunds and "*chang*"ing them into alleged taxes and other debts. How providential God should cause you to for in this journey God as well made me learn another parallel between Israel and America: that of fraudulent taxes. In Amos        God indicted Israel's government for "*grain taxes*".

God's sovereign providence had you mention the **Sixteenth Amendmnet** as well as *US. V Perry* to justify your dismissal of my grounded in law refund claims. So JC **Ryle quote by Carl Haas** let us judge it by the law our Declaration of Independence and recent Public Laws say are the "*foundation*" of our "*republic*" that America's rights and government authority rests on; let us judge it by the word of God our founders reportedly dedicated America to on April 30, 1789 at St. Paul's in New York City, bearing in mind that Scripture also requires this government to obey the "*supreme*" (1 Pet. 2: 13) law of the land and to declare and reject as null and void any statute, order or work repugnant to said 3 laws that are supreme.

**Sixteenth Amendment:** God requires me to be faithful to hold nothing back but to preach all His whole counsel, to expose lawbreaking you are guilty of as He shows them to me by the light of said 3 laws; a lot of pastors are already overwhelmed and too busy to be able to or some of them perhaps too fearful to delve into matters this refund matter goes into. By leading me to the heart of this syndicate's labyrith, God has by the light of His word shown me areas you breaking said laws and must repent of

- a) grain taxes: what the Bible says about taxes;
- b) Christian common law about what are righteous taxes;
- c) America's supreme law: no direct taxes, only indirect: if you want something;
- d) a graduated income tax is one part/plank of the Communist Manifesto; fiat currency is another part and both are direct violations of God's word: communism is at enmity with God's Eighth and Tenth Commandments which teach that men have the God given right to own their own private property. It is also against the Fifth Commandment because God's word shows He gave civil government only very limited, specific powers and taking people's private property at gunpoint (also as armed robbery) is not one of them.
- e) see the Constitution Party's website: Mary Ann Crum call; KN recommendations; DJB recommendations: if could only list 5 recommended readings or movies to watch to expose Sixteenth Amendment;
- f) sedm

As for the **Sixteenth Amendment**, my **Memorandum treats it** in detail but suffice it to say here that members of the syndicate to which you belong fiercely disdain God's Fifth, Eighth and Ninth Commandments for Americans who bring proof of said Amendment's not being truthfully and justly Constitutionally amended are not given respectful rebuttal by witness of relevant laws, facts and evidences but are captured, separated from their families and friends and physically tortured, clear marks of a tyrannical government, that is one ruling not in the fear of God according to law but by their own diabolical and selfish desires.

How do I know? Because I relied on the highest authority known to the laws and rulings of God and man when some matter is in dispute and one party is not forthright as he/she is required to be: I relied on sworn communications which said laws and rulings require the recipient to rebut timely with witnesses of laws, facts and evidences in counter affidavit (IN THE THIRD COMMANDMENT SECTION OR AT LEAST AS A FOOTNOTE: for else if they aren ot putting their eternal soula nd body on the line but the other party is there isnot equal force and voice of integrity where everything is at stake): so I know by Rs who formed implied in fact

contracts with me that yes the contracts/franchises with the District of Columbia/US/federal territories and expressly NOT de jure state of the union via driver's license (my parents were told by government parties we were "required by law" to apply for that, marriage licenses, birth certificates, Social Security cards et al and so misrepresented the truth of the law) I was told: you have to get ones I was not given full disclosure, so I did not give fully informed consent when I was forming SO THEREFORE Rs having according to the supreme law of God Most High having formed contract with me to determine truth, that is as Hebrews 6: 16 says "the end of all dispute": the unrebutted sworn assertions I made God's and man's laws and rulings say "stand" as "binding" and that Rs "confirm"ed those assertions of mine as truth. THEREFORE IT IS TRUE THAT: a) I was not given full disclosure, nor fully informed consent, nor that I was as an ordinary American born on the soil in a de jure state of the union required to obtain said contracts, franchises and licenses in order to be able to exercise my God given right to live, marry and have children (v. like China government controls marriage and number of children), work (v. business licenses), teaching/educating/disciplining my generations (Deut. 4; 6; Ps. 78; Eph 6 et al) as well as well teaching/educating/disciplining the nations b) that I have sole right to judge breach of contract which I judge this court by citing *US v. Perry* and the Sixteenth Amendment has in effect done by its dismissal letter – it takes the force of breaching/impairing my said contracts – such that I have right to judge – like the member of a Trial by Jury has right to judge- and I declare your Sixteenth Amendment unlawful based on the serious degree of doubt: the benefit of the doubt is to be given in favor of the direct beneficiaries of America's supreme law, the every man that God as Creator in His word shows has duties and therefore has rights to do as He commands "in the Laws of Nature and Nature's God" the two revelations of law in historic context referring to God's laws in nature and providence as well as Scripture/the sixty six books of the Bible. So then as one God has given me both biblical duty and right as well as contract right with Rs and all related parties to judge all things by the standards of His word as the final authority, I declare and order that there is serious doubt that the Sixteenth Amendment was properly ratified. Because of the terms of private contracts formed between me and Rs it does not apply to me but more, I declare as an American minister whom God answers the prayers of that it apparently is not rightly applied to most Americans either who were told the same misrepresentations I was about being required by law to obtain said licenses, contracts and franchises, who were misled in violation of God's great and perfectly wise law in Deuteronomy 25 by use of two terms that appeared to be the same but were very different in meaning in order to mislead and obtain America's signatures and thereby purportedly (but not morally or truly, but rather fraudulently) their "consent" in some Pharisaic/self-righteous way that instead of using the law lawfully (Lev. 19; 1 Tim. 1) used it unlawfully so as to plunder, dispossess and make involuntary debt and work slaves of the American people in violation of God's law (Lev. 25; 1 Cor. 7; Gal. 5; et al) and America's founding organic law: "*among which are the rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness*" by teaching Americans that they are "required by law" when they are not in fact necessarily or ordinarily required by law (apparently only employees in the federal government) to be federal employees/US/District of Columbia citizens. IF this court dares to rule against this whether by arguing that the laws and rulings of God and man about forming contracts do not apply here then it as it were to take God off His throne as it were in brazen idolatrous defiance (thereby further breaking covenant and law), exalts over man made supreme law its own ruling or acts or works/orders of others also repugnant to said supreme law and incurs enormous guilt and brings down God's "*wrath*" on itself and America.

**Exhibit 100** shows the court would critique me with its godless, unconstitutional rulings and traditions but is itself proof in the light of said 3 laws that I have just cause to be righteously indignant of your implicit approval and connivance of R's theft by conversion, literally hundreds of unauthorized debt collecting acts, R's continual breathing down our necks with their unwarranted threats, fraudulent acts, bad faith, breach of contracts, and worst of all their blasphemous dishonoring of God's great Name that is revealed in all of heaven and earth as well as in Scripture for Rs persistently break their oath by violating their required in Art. 6 oath/affirmation of office to uphold our Constitutionally guaranteed rights and by their impairing contract obligations formed by God's Name. You wrote I presented no contracts but that really was not true for a careful reading of my petition repeatedly directed the court where those contracts might be found.

**Exhibit 100: Sixteenth Amendment and also US citizenship and relates to "de novo" too:** "*Keeping in mind the well-settled rule that the citizen is exempt from taxation unless the same is imposed by clear and unequivocal language, and that where the construction of a tax law is doubtful, the doubt is to be resolved in favor of those upon whom the tax is sought to be laid.*" - *Spreckels Sugar Refining Co. v. McClain*, 192, U.S. 397, (1904) – found [MAKE SURE CONFIRM!!!!!!!] on June 10, 2019 at sedm.org : "ABOUT IRS FORM W-8BEN". This has a number of applications: 1) Rs never gave authorization for their said "change", assessment of alleged tax, penalty and interest debts; 2) the matter is more than doubtful: according to the authorities of Appendix Part D3 Rs more than "confirm"ed they owed me said refunds for said four years; 3) this court's citing the Sixteenth Amendment to be used against me (and other Americans) is very doubtful given the lack of "*clear and unequivocal language*" of it (cf. cases saying that its very words do not mean what they sound like et al) as well as because there is sworn documentation to show it was never properly ratified.

**Exhibit 100: US citizenship:** as Jesus said of Israel's leaders so does His word say of you: "and many such things you do" such as **1) ALL CAPS**; a fraud: made to look like but is NOT the same as and thus a violation of Deuteronomy 25 in order to deceive, mislead and steal from Americans their private properties of their labors, energies and time, making them the syndicate's involuntary slaves; **2) see print out of "ABOUT IRS FORM W-8BEN"** and my written critiques showing how it violates God's Commandments and Deuteronomy 25.

**Exhibit 100** in response to this refund matter in the historic context of our courts from "least" to "greatest" proving in my house matter that our judges parallel Israel's in Isa. 1/Psalm 58 where no matter how skillfully one seeks to charm them, nothing is ever good enough and they turn justice aside.

[AFTER PRESENT THE EVIDENCE WRITE]: **Therefore, in the authority of 1)** the Name and word of God, **2)** the supreme law of the land, **3)** I declare the Sixteenth Amendment [and Obamacare tax] not only doubtful but fraudulent for lack of full disclosure and thus lack of fully informed consent as well as duplicitousness and lack of forthrightness proving what the meanings of terms and words are for the apparent purpose of plundering and making involuntary work slaves of Americans. IF then this court refuses to show itself a righteous/unseared "conscience", I call on God like early America did in said Declaration "appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world" to judge between me and all righteous Americans (though many are un or mis informed yet -while they do not know how to articulate what is wrong- know something is very wrong and suffer greatly) and guilty government parties if not repent.

[red is already above:.....:] God's law requires this court to both recognize the formation of implied contracts and to order those terms enforced. And said common law and its maxims of law concerning un rebutted affidavits rose from and or are supported by God's law - to trace the historical study of God's word Numbers 30 for instance and see its enormous influence on European, English and thereby American common understanding of God's law which in turn affected said common law see footnote<sup>552</sup> that briefly quotes from Appendix Part D3. All the thorough proof one could need is in Appendix Part D3, all of it requiring this court to recognize contract formation occurred in the way asserted. Because Rs and this court called all said matters "frivolous" I reiterate that as the last and next footnotes also prove, said 3 laws (particularly at Numbers 30: 6, 15) require that anything this court and or any party related to government says I did wrong and or any adverse consequences they declare I am to suffer is entirely imputed to and to be suffered by Rs and this court, not me. For more on this see footnote<sup>553</sup>. So choose whom you will serve this day in relation to the sworn to in

---

552 For much proof of this see Appendix Part D3: Reformer John Calvin (a mover behind America's Pilgrim's Geneva Bible- Calvin was the main Reformer/teacher in Geneva), English Puritan Matthew Henry and Puritan Matthew Poole wrote what God required in Numbers 30, showing what their American Puritan counterparts (Roger Sherman, Sam Adams, et al) believed/required as part of the common law. **Calvin:** God "lays down the...rule...silence is...consent. Hence [by silence]...all... possessed of power...[give]...tacit approbation." which "obliges...performance" of the sworn assertions. "[U]nless they use their privilege in...time, God would have them bear the punishment..." "what they have once approved...cannot be disallowed". **Henry:** "Qui tacet, consentire videtur-Silence gives consent...He shall not break his word, though afterwards he may change his mind." **Poole:** "A man "shall not... Heb.... profane his word, ...[and] render... himself,...contemptible"... "Being in her father's house, i.e. under his...government"... "Her father; [a] title... comprehended...in...Scripture [for]...magistrates...[by] ¶ silence [give]...consent and much more if he declares his approbation of it." [As Rs did by their writings]. "Shall stand, i.e. be established, or confirmed,...in force." "In the day that he heareth, i.e. speedily...it is...intimated, that the...time he had for disallowing her vow was...to be reckoned from...his ...knowledge of her vow..." "by silence...he consented..." and "After...he hath...approved... by his silence...if now after that...he shall upon further thoughts dislike...it,...her nonperformance...shall be imputed to him, not...her."

553 Given everything in my life and family was at stake, it was sure tempting to think: am I SURE the OID is true? Rs wrote my claims were "frivolous". Yet as proved by their own other words and acts that agreed with the teachings and requirements of said 3 laws, history and SAL 48, their "frivolous" accusation was exposed by the light of God's and said other authorities as a lie! Were it not for God's Spirit's gifts in answer to prayers for confirmation that "yes James you are on the right track", I would NEVER have kept pursuing the refunds. **But a great re-assurance is God's word in Numbers 30 et al where God shows the Third Commandment has this required application: if one puts matters that are sworn to in His name before authorities and they fail and or refuse timely to rebut the sworn matters, they thereby make them binding. God says this is the case even if the words were "rash" (Num. 30:6).** I found this understanding confirmed by Protestant commentators and Puritans, so I knew Puritan founders like Roger Sherman and Sam Adams would agree. Further, maxims of law that arose from Christian common law affirmed this requirement, and thereby, America's supreme law affirmed it also because it arose from and requires us to follow the "Laws...of...God" (said Declaration) and said "common law" (Seventh



God's Name materials which both God's and man's laws and rulings require **that if you fail and or refuse timely to rebut them with witnesses of relevant laws, facts and evidences** in particularity you will thereby "confirm" my assertions so they "stand" as "binding" and by your silence – whether direct or indirect (such as by your failure and or refusal timely to rebut them as required by the laws and rulings of God and man as just written) – you will have formed implied in fact contracts with me. If you later fail and or refuse to enforce them God's word teaches and warns that then He will bring "wrath" on you and on America for.

so the fierce wrath of God is ready to fall on these corrupt courts.

(D). I further – pursuant to the authorities cited - demand this court trust, obey and fear God as said laws, "aci"s and providence require. Among other things this requires it to fear Him in connection with keeping His Third Commandment. For again, as Appendix Part D3 proves, **NOTHING provokes God more to anger than taking His Name in vain. So to treat my contracts formed because Rs did not rebut timely my sworn to in God's name assertions as "frivolous" invites God to treat you and said parties as "frivolous"** (cf. 1 Sam. 2: 30). Said 3 laws and other authorities in said Part D that have the force of their moral and lawful authority in God's authority and in His law revealed at Numbers 30 all thereby show that *any* claim that my claims are "rash" or "frivolous" are entirely irrelevant according to God and cannot and do not make void said contracts. For more proof of this see said Part D and footnote<sup>554</sup>. Given all the light and the gravity of what is at stake, if you impair

Amendment). **More**, Supreme Court, other court and lesser authorities also recognize the same thing: an unrebutted affidavit stands as truth in law, commerce and judgment. Thus, with the full power of all said authorities, and especially the Third Commandment and nation "trust"ing "in" and being "under God" and His law, I know God's reassuring teaching that even if there were anything of all the sworn assertions I wrote to Rs that was "rash" or what Rs call "frivolous", R's would – ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF ALMIGHTY GOD THE FINAL AUTHORITY- by their louder words and actions indicate their acquiescence and forming "binding" agreements to my sworn words by their silence. Rs not only did that but went further and **in writing positively affirmed** my sworn assertions both in my 1040s/1040Xs (as proved herein and by supports) and my other affidavits. Thus, **even if there were no such thing as 1099 OID refunds** for the grounds I wrote Rs about, God's word requires that Rs indicated their agreement to my sworn writings and that the resulting contracts must be ordered performed. Further, **God in Numbers 30:15 requires that if this court or Rs or any related party now disagree** with what Rs by silence did and object to the contracts, and or, if any declare there is any fault or adverse consequence due me, God whom America claims it is "under" requires any such trying to make the contracts "void after" Rs "heard"/received "them" to result in Rs/related parties having to "bear" the "guilt" and all repercussions; they shall entirely suffer them by, not me. There is no greater authority than God's infallible written word as said 3 laws all declare as shown. The same requirement concerning bearing of guilt and consequences is and must as well be affirmed by all said secondary authorities, for as Joseph Story quoted herein (and like quotes in my supports affirm) the common law embraces Christianity, is part and parcel of it, and then again therefore because our supreme law affirms the authority and requirement for nations (yes America too- we based our Independence on it- read said Declaration and the Bible) to obey the "Laws...of...God" and the "common law".

554 If any assert there is no basis in law for my refunds, I declare: 1) pursuant to the requirement of the authorities cited herein and in Appendices A, B and C et al: **a)** there should be such a law and guarantee; and **b)** it is required to be so construed (given Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 effected government's taking my Constitutionally guaranteed right to own and circulate "gold...Coin") to obey said 3 superior law's requirements (for just compensation, to "secure" rights, et al). My supports prove said 3 laws require this. **2)** After I processed for the refunds by proving obligations I incurred for said 4 years, showing the "dollar for dollar" discharge and guaranteed refund remedy owed pursuant to Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112, **R's writings by good and necessary inference acknowledged: a)** they owed me said "Refunds" in "dollar for dollar" amounts that matched the "Every obligation" my papers showed I had incurred for said 4 years; **b)** thereby Rs confirmed said refund amounts I processed for were right; **c)** by other letters Rs directly or indirectly acknowledged said refunds were due me because even their alleged taxes or penalties worked off/from the numbers of the said refund amounts in their allegations of taxes and or penalties owed; **3)** the parties **formed implied contracts** stating BOTH that the amounts AND the grounds for said refunds were accurate (cf. for instance **Exhibit 4** pp. 5-6); these must be enforced as required by Art. 1 Sec. 10 and contract law. As proved by Appendix Part D3, **for this court to rule otherwise is not only to violate said human authorities but far worse to take the Name of the LORD in vain, thereby inviting Him to bring down His temporal and eternal wrath on said parties!!! Even if it could be shown hypothetically that there is no such thing as a 1099 OID refund, Rs by their having moral and fiduciary duties to inform me of any error, by their writings representing my being owed 1099 OID refunds for said 4 years and forming of contracts would supercede such a hypothesis.** By their silence to my affidavit's assertions Rs formed contracts approving my interpretation of America's supreme law and said statute(s) that I am owed said refunds. Further, Rs formed contract terms that for their theft (by conversion) Rs owe me five times restitution and all the other funds asserted AND OTHER FUNDS. All of these were made contracts terms by Rs and I

said contracts, you dishonor God's Name in your oath/affirmation and in said contracts. **\*\* BUT IF you do right -hopefully while seeking the LORD Jesus to be your Savior - you treat God's name rightly. \*\***

**16. PART 16: I NOW RESTATE THIS MATTER IN THE “MORE NORMAL/USUAL FACTS AND GROUNDS” that further show this court must order Rs to give me said refunds and other funds.** While some new facts and arguments are brought in this part, most were touched on before. While there is some repetition, I nevertheless wrote it and trust it will prove beneficial for these reasons: **1)** So many lost America's former biblical worldview which is reality. As proved, God required me to remind the reader of reality by bringing out earlier forgotten laws, realities (such as promises to God, our guilt, His wrath, et al) and truths and facts related to the more “unusual” aspects of God's judgment after our rebellion. In case you missed it above, **God's word calls His “act”s of judgment “unusual” because as our “very good” Creator He usually marvelously upholds, cares for and protects His creation.** My hope is that this “more normal facts” section will be helpful particularly to unbelievers and others who forgot, were ignorant of or prejudiced against God's word's view of the world. Especially those unaccustomed to thinking from a biblical worldview will be able to see from what they are more accustomed to/what will probably seem to them more like the normal facts and grounds the clear and indisputable grounds requiring this court to rule in my favor. **2)** I am called to instruct nations (Matt. 28: 16ff) and an important part of that is repetition (Deut. 6). The goal is not only teaching and informing the reader so he or she may come to the right understanding toward this matter but as well that the reader may REMEMBER the truths hereafter. Americans need to know the truth well so they may be set free from their forgetting, ignorance and prejudice against the truths of God related to this matter. **3)** These two parts- unusual and usual – are two witnesses. Even as two witnesses to the same events (cf. the 4 gospels in the Bible) will have much repetition yet state things differently, so here and one version may be more easily understood by one reader as opposed to another. This FleshingOut has both the unusual, biblical, moral facts and grounds but as well the more usual. People advised me to severely limit mention of God and His word to courts because as one paralegal in our house matter said “Judges think God died and left them god” and the courts are so godless they may turn against you for such mentions. Well, God's prophets faced similar things in Israel and were still required to bring His word and as I proved that word required me to bring this matter to you and other parties. But then IF I brought this matter to you BOTH in the more biblical and early American worldview way – the way our founders viewed these matters- with its “unusual” aspects AND as well in the more usual way with your normal categories (e.g. of jurisdiction, parties, clear statement of the arguments, et al) you are more accustomed to, then IF you still

---

in the method described. Scripture shows all I am claiming is under the requirements and sanctions of the Third Commandment (Exodus 20: 7: “*You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain.*” Lev. 5: 1; 19: 17; Num. 30 et al in said Part D require that men on knowing of an oath uttered wrongly have moral duty to reprove the one swearing falsely/inaccurately, and, in the case of government, a fiduciary duty timely to rebut any wrongly sworn assertions lest by silence government make the sworn words “stand” “confirmed” where, if the government later wants to nullify the sworn words/agreements, or – God forbid- fault the swearing party when the fiduciary did not do his duty (to rebut the sworn assertions as required by law and timely), then it is not the swearing party who must suffer for the sworn assertions made, no, God's word is clear and indisputable: the guilt and liability is entirely on the party/ies who had duties timely to rebut the matter but did not. This truth about the fear of God and His Third Commandment has been and is recognized, articulated and enforced by maxims of law, Supreme Court and other court rulings, and other authorities. For instance, it is a maxim of law that an un rebutted affidavit (sworn written statement) is truth in law, commerce and judgment. All 3 said laws require this and are inter-related. GodsAmerica, history and proofs herein (such as Joseph Story's remarks toward the end) or in my other supports show, and contracts formed between the parties (such as **Exhibit 4** p. 7 footnote 6) show, Christianity which embraces God's word has always been part of the Christian common law, which common law was in turn not only that out of which America's supreme laws arose but as well that said supreme laws still require us to observe (cf. the Seventh Amendment et al). Said 3 laws and my contracts arising from them trump all statutes that are oft repugnant to said 3 laws; as the Anti-Slavery Examiner shows it is God's/common law that gives liberty.

do me wrong, there are two witnesses that you have **NO EXCUSE** to say you did not understand as in your earlier dismissal.<sup>555</sup>

(A). I, rev. james-frederick: graveling, as defined by said 3 laws and as stated herein am a servant of God and an American and not a combatant or enemy of America so the court is relieved of following your Trading with the Enemy Act. I am one of the people of one of the 50 republic states of the union. I waive none of, reserve and claim all my God endowed, unalienable rights.

(B). **I HEREBY: 1)** rebut all presumptions against my favor; **2)** declare I deal with all matters herein for myself and my wife lori-jane: graveling per coveture agreement and per contracts<sup>556</sup>, being authorized representative of the legal fictions JAMES FREDERICK GRAVELING, and LORI JANE GRAVELING; **3)** invoke the “*saving to suitors*” clause<sup>557</sup>; **4)** declare my right to choose what law I rely on: “*The party who brings a suit is master to decide what law he will rely upon.*” -*Reynolds v. Royal Mail Lines Inc.*, as supra); the law I rely on is the Bible (God’s Word as your Public Law 97-280 says), the Christian common law, the four organic laws<sup>558</sup>; **5)** declare my right to choose the court I go before, contract terms stating I may bring this matter to “*any court*”.

(C). **Rs in contract acknowledged I “want” to pay all lawfully owed taxes<sup>559</sup>** under a truly

555 **Exhibit 100** shows this court wrote it was “*impossible*” to understand my earlier petition. With due respect I say it was surely **far less** impossible to understand than the myriads/millions of statutes, regulations and rules the government pours out every year which Americans are expected/required to read, know and observe. The dismissal remarked that there effectively were no contracts/terms I brought. Read it again: does it not say “Collation.....” I admit that though not required to observe your rule for page number limit, I strove in order to be peaceable and be as understandable and usual for you as possible to use that number as a guideline analogously, but I found that trying to squeeze everything in required me to resort to about as many abbreviations as I find government uses! (I write hyperbolically). But I certainly disagree that it was impossible as the court claimed and so do others. Anyway, this *Fleashes* matters out. To show a difference between me and Rs though, I do this: while they obfuscated and or communicated unclearly and fraudulently (as I find syndicate members do) yet charge interest and penalties (cf. **Exhibits 33, 33.5** and on) apart from any authorization or explanation for their conversion and other wrongs and in violation of authorities – I am not going to charge Rs additional interest or penalties more than the amounts I already wrote of since the earlier petition.

556 **Exhibit 36Y** pp. 30-31, 45: “*in light of Scripture, Marriage Compact and Coveture Agreement*” “*which...evidence...our religious faith and practice which we have the God given right and...duty to freely exercise*” “*James speaks for James and Lori*” “*in all matters outside his household, legal and financial matters such as this one...he...speaks for her regarding any alleged claim you may make against her and our household....according to...as well...Blackstone*”. “*See exhibit B*”.

557 Statutes at Large, Judiciary Act of 1789 (Ch. 20, 1 Stat. 73) “*saving to suitors*” clause.

558 See **Exhibit 17K2** of “Office of the law Revision Counsel UNITED STATES CODE” stating our “Organic Laws” are the Declaration of Independence, 1776; The Articles of Confederation of 1777; Northwest Ordinance of 1787; the Constitution for these united States of America, 1787.

559 Cf. **Exhibit 4 # 7**: “**Rs admitted they “have no Constitutional clause that warrants taxing” CI [Claimant] - “only whatever contracts” Rs “might allege” CI “supposedly entered” with Rs “after” Rs “gave” CI “full disclosure.”** [emphases added] Rs “*certainly have no authority under Title 26 – the Internal Revenue Code- (as the Library of Congress indicates there is no asterik by that Title so that it is not verified law).*” Rs “*therefore confuse people.*” Rs admitted that there is no “*evidence of law...- arising from the Constitution (other than the clause regarding not impairing the obligation of contracts)*” for said taxes.” ¶ “*Further, other than some alleged contract that I would have entered of my own free will and informed consent by which you can claim to tax me, I find no authority in the Constitution for you to do so. Correct me if I am wrong, but I find evidence that a capitation apportionment direct tax alone was authorized. If there are constitutionally ratified amounts payable in constitutionally warranted money that I am required by law to give for...inform me. After the Constitutional requirement of gold and silver coin is restored (as well as the other functions given by the Constitution) so there will be a just and equitable society and government again, I want to pay for my fair share of constitutionally numbered and thus authorized government functions.*” and p. 4 therein: “**I do not object to paying any debt I duly owe**” but there is no “*duty on me (a private Citizen)*” to R’s alleged “*tax debt*”[s] for I am not a “*federal citizen...*” but “*Citizen...of Alabama on the common law and thus...not...under your jurisdiction*” [emphases added]; and by means of **Exhibit 36Z8 # 10**: “**I have no knowledge of owing you anything as you purport, but assure you that if you can prove that I do, I am ready and willing to take efforts to...such an obligation.**” See also **Exhibit 114** p. 1 and footnote 1: “**I am willing to give funds for taxes to whom taxes are due (Romans 13).** Yet judging from what others told me they experienced [footnote 1 omitted-quoted after this], from extensive research as well as from your lack of providing any lawful authorization for the taxes you have ever alleged I owe you after I have repeatedly required you by lawful authorities to give me proof of my owing you the taxes you allege - cannot conclude otherwise than that I do not owe you the alleged taxes you keep harassing me by threats and unauthorized debt collection actions to give you funds for. I explain below.” where footnote 1 said “*That federal taxes after WWII were “voluntary” where people did not have to agree to give funds for them. This is true then as well of State of Alabama taxes which “State of” indicates you are a subsidiary of the federal/US/District of Columbia jurisdiction which has*

Constitutional system<sup>560</sup> as the founder's intended where **my** rights are fully upheld by government. I wrote Rs I agree to pay all lawfully owed taxes<sup>561</sup> but Rs made demands against me to pay **unlawfully**. After government took our gold and forced paper money on us, said 3 laws require just compensation and your federal statutes require and guarantee discharging "Every obligation" incurred "dollar for dollar" such as in **Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112**.

**\*REMINDER\*: Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 is hereafter at times abbreviated as SAL 48** - see copy thereof in Appendix Part 32.5. I made claim for said discharge and Rs in writing acknowledged their duty under law to give me discharge of "dollar for dollar", "CR" or refunds but Rs failed and or refused to act according to the law, statutes and the obligations of implied contracts formed. Rs admitted my refund claims were lawful, yet failed and or refused to give the refunds or keep the contracts they formed with me.

**(D). An introduction to my petition for redress of the specific grievances/injuries Rs inflicted on me:**

1) Pursuant to said 3 laws, I was owed as "just compensation" refunds for government's taking my private property of rights-protecting-Coin (Art. 1, Sec. 10 "gold and silver Coin") and forcing me to use debt instruments, namely, Federal Reserve Notes (FRNs). Said refunds are owed for government's taking of my private property (both my "gold and silver Coin" Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 10 requires and guarantees me -to protect my rights- as well as the private property of my labors, energies and hours adding into years or decades of life which are all taken by my being forced to use, earn and circulate intrinsically valueless paper or electronic digital currency in FRNs that cost bankers who emit said Notes near nothing and me the very valuable something of my said private properties I am forced to give in exchange for FRNs. The other funds are owed for R's unlawful conversion, theft, 100s of reckless, intentional, unauthorized debt collecting acts, and pretend/color of law use of government's coercive power from the same IRS that as well uses pretend legal authority to enforce Obamacare<sup>562</sup> - which my Memorandum and [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/) [REDACTED] exposes as a violation of said *no jurisdiction over me for I am on the land and soil of the de jure republic Alabama yet.*" [emphases added]

560 *Eisner vs. Macomber*, 252 U.S. 189 (1920): "Congress...cannot by legislation, alter the Constitution, from which it derives its power to legislate, and within whose limitations, alone, that power can be lawfully exercised".

561 For example **Exhibit 36Z8** of 05212012AffidavitToIRSReOIDAmountsWithReToAllegedDecreasedTaxes at # 10: "**I have no knowledge of owing you anything as you purport, but assure you that if you can prove that I do, I am ready and willing to take efforts to care of such an obligation.**" and **Exhibit 4** of My08 p. 4: "I do not object to paying any debt I duly owe" but there is no "duty on me (a private Citizen)" to R's alleged "tax debt"[s] for I am not a "federal citizen..." but "Citizen...of Alabama on the common law and thus...not...under your jurisdiction". Rs understood this and formed contract term acknowledging this.

562 The IRS has no true, lawful authority to enforce Obamacare nor to do other things it does for: 1) Obamacare violates the spirit of the Constitution and its purposes as viewed from the biblical/Protestant worldview early America and the founders generally held to as proved in the historically documented **GodsAmerica, Appendices A, B, C and Exhibits** [www.anchoroftruth.org/cos](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/cos); this is also recognized by the fact that the Constitution is NOT followed as required by the law and oaths regarding gold, silver, just compensation, liberty to contract, requirements to "establish Justice" and that contracts be just and not violate "the Laws of Nature and Nature's God" nor the Ten Commandments of "our Lord" Jesus, nor the Christian common law, but what do we observe today? Neither said 3 laws observed but many "statutes of Omri" and "works of Ahab" repugnant to said 3 laws being enforced such as 1913 Federal Reserve Act, legal tender laws, unlawful use of presumption, adhesive contracts, trickery telling people either by word or by deed of unlawful law enforcement acts and without giving full disclosure that they "must" get a birth certificate, Social Security number, driver's license, marriage license, business license et al. **For consider:** a) Supreme Court Justice said: "One of the...boasts of our...jurisprudence is, that Christianity is a part of the Common Law....It pronounces illegal every contract offensive to its morals." (Life and Letters of Joseph Story...Vol 2 pp. 8-9 by Wm W. Story, 1851); and b) our founders never required any such things and these are the tell tale marks of slaves and or of a controlled people, not of a nation of free men in a republic "under God"; c) the contract government put us in is fraudulent for not giving to the people full disclosure of all the terms and dynamics involved; from the inception the American people were not fully informed of how they were being given over to being plundered and made involuntary slaves via currency, no, the government banker syndicate gradually used duress of the Great Depression (the bankers later admitted they caused! - see **Exhibit 42**), gradually removed now near all our precious metals of gold and silver from circulation and now even the semi-precious metal of copper is near gone; d) look at the fruits of this arrangement in light of the Protestant worldview our fathers had: we are so reduced to control that we 1- are able to be given over to active and or passive euthanasia; 2- we have a Congress who says: pass it and then read it later the epitome opposite of a representative government. Bribes were reportedly fat to pass it. 4) **Exhibit 36Y** at # 21 p. 27 et al basically articulated the points made in this footnote; Rs contracted with it as supports prove. When one considers the truths in GodsAmerica and the



3 laws.

2) 1933's Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 forced the people (of whom I am one) to turn in their gold to Federal Reserve bankers and to take FRNs that in a founder's words forces me to part with much of my "Estate". Said Statutes guaranteed me "dollar for dollar" discharge of "Every obligation" incurred by me in said FRNs.

3) I processed for the "dollar for dollar" refunds for "obligation"s I incurred by filing with the IRS 1040s/1040Xs for said 4 years as proved by Exhibits 33B<sup>563</sup> 2005), 33C<sup>564</sup> (2006), 33D<sup>565</sup> (2007), and 17<sup>566</sup> (2008).

4) Considered together, R's responses to our 1040s/1040Xs (as shown in Exhibits 33 and 33.5 for 2008, and shown in 33B9 for 2005, 33C9 for 2006, and 33D3 for 2007), along with 33F1.1 (of 2005 IRS Refund Status), 36A ("delay in" "Refund") and 16A through 16F (FOIA requests and R's FOIA response letters) prove:

(A) **\*\*Rs gave written acknowledgement that they owed me the refunds I claimed in said 1040s/1040Xs for said four years.\*\*** Rs gave *DIRECT* written admission to owing me said refunds **particularly with 2005** (proved by Exhibit 33F1.1 from <https://sa2.www4.irs.gov/irfof/lang/en/irfofresults.jsp> dated 4-22-2009 of "**Refund Status Results**" from "**Internal Revenue Service United States Department of the Treasury**" showing "**...Refund Amount: \$1,329,846.00**") and with 2008 as proved by Exhibits 33 and 33.5 ( **\*\*the witness of TWO smoking guns\*\*** **proving Rs agreed I was owed said refund amount for 2008**), Exhibit 36A ("delay in" "Refund") and with Exhibits 16A through 16F. Rs gave *INDIRECT* admission to owing me said refunds for years 2006 and 2007 because Rs gave written admission to owing me "dollar for dollar" refunds for said 2005 and 2008, so, because the paperwork proves I processed all four years returns based on the requirements and guarantees of the same said 3 laws, the same said SAL 48, and by the same way of calculating refund amounts for all four years, Rs then by good and necessary inference admitted owing me "dollar for dollar" refunds as well for 2006 and 2007. **Further**, Rs confirmed all 4 said years refund amounts were owed me by contracts.

(B) **However Exhibits 33, 33.5, 33F8, 16A through 16F** prove Rs "*changed*" and or converted said refunds into alleged tax debts and or effectively into penalty debts without authorization and **in violation of** the authorities of said 3 laws, SAL 48, and the contracts formed with R's (not merely by silence but by direct written acknowledging of the refunds owed). Further, Rs also without authorization and in violation of said authorities imposed interest, and, Rs without authorization and in violation of said authorities began engaging in unauthorized debt collecting acts on the same.

(C) Thereby **R's acts prove they are GUILTY of many great wrongs and grievances of me: withholding, changing/converting and misallocating refunds** owed me into said alleged debts and performing 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts to obtain these refunds they wrote they "*changed*" into alleged debts. **Rs without authorization: 1) withheld**<sup>567</sup> refunds they **in writing** agreed were owed me; **2) assessed** an alleged sermon "Isaiah 1 Applied to America" at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermon](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermon) that give a SIMPLE ANALYSIS OF LOANS, **one readily realizes that UNLESS there is a "make Good"/"just compensation" given in "full Value"/"dollar for dollar" discharge /"Refund"** we are only ever given over to increasing, perpetual debt slavery and of being ruled over with rigor and oppression as is clear and indisputable from Obamacare being enacted (Speaker Nancy Pelosi demanding Congress pass it and later examine it yet government declaring to the people: if you don't buy this health insurance the IRS will fine, penalize, debt collect and or imprison you. As with the rushed through Emergency Banking Act in 1933 where threats of fines and prison were used to take our gold and force us to take their debt slavery "money", so with DECADES of unauthorized debt collecting (where there is no true, lawful ground – only armed robbers, and so to the present with Obamacare. In light of said abiding standards and contract, there is no lawful, true grounds for such acts, only a combination of cruel, clever, coercive acts in violation of said 3 laws and contracts made with the people of whom I am one.

563 Along with supports like Exhibits 33B1, 33B2, 33B2.5, 33B3, 33B4, 33B5, 33B6, 33B7, 33B8 and 33B8.4.

564 Along with supports like Exhibits 33C1, 33C2, 33C3, 33C4, 33C5, 33C6, 33C7, 33C7.3, 33C7.6 and 33C7.9.

565 Along with supports like Exhibit 33D1, 33D2, 33D2.1, 33D2.2, 33D2.3, 33D2.4, 33D2.5, 33D2.6, 33D2.7 33D2.8

566 Along with supports like Exhibit 17.01, 17.02, 17.1, 17.2, 17.3 and 17.4.

567 Breaking God's Eighth Commandment "You shall not steal"; cf. Westminster Larger Catechism Q&A 142:

"withholding from our neighbour what belongs to him" cf. your 26 USC § 7433 by refusing to process returns and

larger tax amount for 2008; 3) without authorization and in violation of said 3 laws, SAL 48 and their own written acknowledgement of said “dollar for dollar” refunds owed, wrote me that the other 3 years refunds (processed the same way as 2008’s) were “frivolous” and imposed penalties and interest on those 3 years so as in effect to **criminally convert/“change”** as well those 3 years refunds and leave me with alleged debts owed Rs. **\*\*For not only are Exhibits 33 and 33.5 smoking guns that prove Rs engaged in said conversion/change for 2008, but R’s other papers prove Rs in EFFECT engaged in similar conversion for the other 3 years too. For again, Rs by Exhibits 33, 33.5, 33F8 (for 2008) and 33F1.1 (for 2005) acknowledged the lawful basis behind the “dollar for dollar” refunds owed so that by good and necessary inference - the same grounds in law and processes for determining refund amounts was used in all said four years, R’s written acknowledgment for 2005 and 2008 tacitly affirmed the refunds I similarly showed in my paperwork mailed the IRS for years 2006 and 2007. And, as said Exhibits show, R’s math and use of 2008’s refund in connection with their alleged tax and their unauthorized debt collecting acts on their alleged tax debt not only proves Rs agreed with my sworn 1040 that a refund of “\$120,001” was rightly determined by me and owed to me, but also proves Rs treated said refund as rightly owed me when they subtracted said refund amount from the larger amount “\$159,027” as an alleged but unauthorized tax. Thereby said Exhibits prove Rs implicitly recognized and implicitly continued to treat my refund as a duly authorized credit/refund by treating it as a partial offsetting of their larger alleged tax of “\$159,027”. After subtracting the lawful refund of “\$120,001” from \$159,027, the alleged, unauthorized tax would have been \$39,026. But not content to only steal our refund, Rs charged alleged interest (thus violating usury laws) of “\$201.52” as another alleged, unauthorized amount they wrote we owed. Rs by their subsequent letters that wrote us about 2008 (shown in other Exhibits) thereby as well reflect R’s implicit recognition that our 2008 refund was lawfully owed us for they subtracted it out of an alleged, unauthorized debt and thereby continued unauthorized debt collecting acts against us. Thus there is in R’s various letters that allege we owed them tax for 2008 mathematical proof<sup>568</sup> like DNA throughout, BOTH that (A) Rs gave written acknowledgment of rightly owing us said refunds AND (B) R’s unlawfully and without authorization converting said refund to an alleged tax by assessing an alleged but unauthorized larger tax amount. THEREBY ALL of R’s subsequent letters for 2008 are proofs Rs admitted that: a) said refund of \$120,001 was owed us; b) Rs without authorization converted said refund to alleged tax as said; c) Rs pursued us with multiple acts of unauthorized debt collecting only on the basis only of their unauthorized conversion/theft.\*\*** (emphasis added). **A DIFFERENCE:** while for 2008 Rs by assessing an unauthorized tax amount alleged to overcome that year’s refund they owed us, they **effectively erased** the refunds owed for 2005, 2006 and 2007 and assessed an unauthorized penalty for each of those years. So with those years Rs first admitted to our being owed a refund but erased them to zero and imposed an unauthorized penalty debt for each of those years. Thereby implicit in each or nearly each of R’s letters is written acknowledgment of their duty to obey the law to give us said refunds, of their breaking the law by converting and or effectively erasing them in rebellion against God and said authorities of law and statute, and their engaging in udc acts on that criminal basis. **From this perspective, R’s every or near every udc letter was in effect like their June 1, 2009 letter: each letter has the mathematical DNA of R’s having admitted a**

---

issue refunds after multiple instances of stealing from me earlier (see **Appendix Part 17**, Intro, Sixth).  
568 The **math** of said **Exhibits** proves that added together the alleged but unauthorized \$39,026 plus the alleged but unauthorized interest of “\$201.52” brought the alleged sum of “\$39,227.52”. So even R’s math implies that Rs recognized said refunds were lawfully owed us. **FURTHER, R’s subsequent letters alleging we owed them taxes for 2008 presupposed the lawfulness, validity and accuracy of our 2008 1040**, and thereby, by good and necessary inference, the lawfulness, validity and accuracy of our refunds for the other said 3 years too. For Rs worked off a sum they determined by subtracting the refund of “\$120,001” as a credit/refund out from their debit/alleged tax debt amount.

refund owed, admitted R's criminal conversion/theft of it from us, and R's udc acts against us done on an entirely unauthorized and criminal basis.

According to said 3 laws and history, Rs are required to “*suffer death*”. The general equity of founder Pelatiah Webster's words say Rs should be “*gibbet*”ed! Rs parallel Israel's guilty princes in Jer. 34 who momentarily proclaimed liberty to their slaves by words but then forced them as well to return to slavery.

**5) In summary** R's writings confirmed the accuracy and lawfulness of my sworn returns, yet Rs **directly “changed”** the refund due me for 2008 and **effectively indirectly “changed”** the refunds due me for 2005, 2006 and 2007.

**6) Exhibits 33, 33.5, 33F1.1, 33F8, 16A through 16F** show Rs unlawfully and without authorization withheld the refunds my sworn paperwork showed was due for said other 3 years. **\*\*Rs falsely accused me of filing “frivolous” returns and used threats to demand I lie - under oath and to break the Third Commandment against blaspheming God's Name<sup>569</sup> - by giving them returns that would not reflect the truth - that they owe me refunds- but instead the lie that I owed them taxes for said 3 years.\*\*** It is evident **Rs are cruel schemers**. For first Rs sent me their letter for 2008 in which they directly wrote they had “*changed*” the refunds into taxes and began threatening debt collecting acts against me. **Second, after** showing themselves **cruel** by what they did to the 2008 refund, Rs wrote me about the other 3 years and **directly threatened<sup>570</sup>** me evidently to intimidate<sup>571</sup> me so as to convert me from standing fast in my God given liberty to “*chang*”ing my papers to agree to their involuntary debt slavery.

So **after first cruelly mistreating us in relation to 2008**, R's early acts toward the other 3 years were clearly to intimidate and coerce us to **ourselves “change”** or “*correct*” the 1040/1040Xs for those 3 years after they had “*changed*” 2008's refund into an alleged tax. R's early acts to intimidate and coerce involved unauthorized threats of \$5,000 penalties (and implied udc to collect them) for each of said 3 years. **Footnote<sup>572</sup>** provides a

<sup>569</sup> **Exhibit 4 p. 9** shows Rs agreed they would be guilty of “*subornation of perjury-- a federal offense*” thereby.

<sup>570</sup> As threats were used to take our gold in 1933, Rs threatened I must change/convert the refunds said 3 laws, God's leading and R's writings confirmed were due me into alleged taxes.

<sup>571</sup> Three times in a row one time by the gifts of the Holy Spirit God told me: “*Do not be intimidated!*”

<sup>572</sup> **1) FIRST** R's coercion to these 4 years can be compared to 4 subway travelers being urged by an armed robber to “*correct*” their ways of holding onto their money purses rather than “*voluntarily*” agreeing to hand over their purses to the robber. So he shoots 1 of the 4 and removes the purse from her dead body. Then he insists the 3 others “*voluntarily*” correct their ways and hand over their purses. Similarly, after Rs killed/converted/stole my 2008 refund by said conversion and udc acts, they tried to coerce us to **voluntarily “correct”/“change”** our account for said 3 years from showing refunds owed us to voluntarily assessed taxes owed Rs, thereby swallowing up the refunds and leaving us with a tax as Rs had for 2008. **2) SECOND** clearly, this approach for said 3 years was far **more subtle** than R's black on white conversion and udc for 2008 as shown in their June 1, 2009 letter. **This is likely due to what Exhibit 33A** proves I thereafter warned Rs of: namely, that: a) their June 1, 2009 letter proved they acknowledged our refund was due us as a credit, yet Rs turned it into an alleged tax (!) and engaged in udc toward us on that alleged/unauthorized tax; b) of the amount of \$1,000,000.00 they could be liable to suffer pursuant to 26 USC 7433 for their udc toward 2008. Thus Rs **knew we knew they were liable to suffer said penalty for their conversion and udc for 2008**. After this written warning, Rs did not in relation to the other 3 years give more black on white/smoking gun letters as they had for year 2008 where they wrote they had effectively “*changed*” the refund into an alleged tax. No, they did not give another smoking gun letter, but after their brutal udc attacks against us for 2008 (as proved by **Exhibits 33, 33.5 and 36E** – the latter proving R's strong udc act in placing a lien on year 2008), R's threats concerning said 3 years refunds was clearly and indisputably implied that unless **we ourselves** converted those refunds into alleged taxes, they would assess penalties on those years and (implied) also engage in udc acts on those alleged funds owed as penalties no differently than they had converted our 2008 refund into an alleged tax, no differently than the armed robber shot 1 traveler to help coerce the other 3 to “*voluntarily*” “*correct*” their ways. **It is important to reiterate: Rs did not immediately write an alleged tax to reflect their conversion of the refunds for years 2005, 2006 and 2007 as with 2008**. Yet that Rs were involved in acts to attempt to force us to do said conversion ourselves, and that they were ready to perform actual udc acts toward us for said 3 years is **clear and indisputable given** that: **1)** Rs threatened to engage in udc by threats of penalties et al; the threat of penalty is itself a debt collecting act: either convert your refund for said 3 years into a tax or we will without authorization impose penalties and debt collect those penalty funds. Rs were coercing us thereby to *so-called voluntarily* file “*corrected return(s)*”. **\*\*Either way, Rs like the armed robber were trying to coerce me to agree to give them my funds – after they converted 2008 and then demanded I convert the other 3 years myself. Thereby Rs were seeking to induce us to commit**

summary of proofs showing Rs used said threats and udc for 2008 and said 3 years to try to coerce us to as it were “voluntarily” convert said 3 years refunds that were guaranteed in law and SAL 48 to “proclaim liberty” to us to a degree into a debt burden for us to work off by alleged taxing of ourselves.

So Rs engaged in acts of conversion/theft by: a) **themselves directly** changing 2008's refund to taxes; and by b) **indirectly** converting said 3 year's refunds into alleged penalties while twisting our arms by threats, duress and coercion to get us to change our refunds for the others 3 years into taxes. Rs engaged in udc acts for said 3 years because we did not **ourselves “change”, “correct”,** convert our said 3 refunds to alleged taxes and then give our hard earned funds to Rs for their alleged, unauthorized debts.

**Rs further inflicted injuries and grievances on us by engaging in 100's of udc acts** on said 4 years thereby to coerce us to agree to give Rs hard earned funds based on R's conversion. Said 100's of udc acts were without any delegation of authority, any explanation as to why said refunds were converted and or why said alleged taxes and penalties were allegedly owed.

7) So although Rs agreed in writing that they owed me the “dollar for dollar” refund amounts for said 4 years as my papers proved, they refused to obey God, their oaths, said 3 laws, SAL 48 or the contracts formed and so injured me and my wife in violation of law and our rights by withholding<sup>573</sup> and or converting said refunds.<sup>574</sup>

8) Exhibits 33A and or 15A prove I in response wrote Rs and: 1) reminded them my 1040s/1040Xs

**perjury and break God's Third Commandment! For there was no lawful basis whatsoever for their declaring “frivolous” our sworn 1040s/1040Xs. There was only their contradictory words and acts and their UNLAWFUL, unauthorized threats, duress and coercion.\*\* 3) THIRD** Rs cannot by this more subtle means evade either the charge of conversion nor of udc for which they owe said 26 USC 7433 penalty for the other 3 years because Rs were directly involved in udc against us for 2008 and by writing us concerning all said 4 years that we were “frivolous” and by threatening the penalties against all 4 years. **4) FOURTH:** proof that Rs pursued us with said udc and threats towards said 3 years refunds in order to attempt to coerce us to **ourselves** convert/change/correct our refunds to alleged taxes for them is in: **1- Exhibit 33B9** of R's Feb. 18, 2010 letter for year **2005** showing Rs without lawful authorization effectively stole by denying/treated as erased the 2005 refund owed us and by threatening a \$5,000 penalty if we did not convert/change/correct our sworn 1040X into alleged, unauthorized taxes; **2- Exhibit 33C9** of R's **Feb. 18, 2010** showing Rs without lawful authorization effectively stole by denying/treated as erased the 2006 refund owed us and by threatening a \$5,000 penalty if we did not convert/change/correct our sworn 1040X into alleged, unauthorized taxes; **3- Exhibits 33D3** of R's June 10, 2009 letter for **2007** showing Rs without lawful authorization effectively stole by denying/treated as erased the 2007 refund owed us and by threatening a \$5,000 penalty if we did not convert/change/correct our sworn 1040 into alleged, unauthorized taxes. **THEREBY**, though technically different in form, in effect and substance R's acts for said years 2005, 2006 and 2007 was in roughly similar to their assessing a larger alleged tax for 2008 than the refund owed us for that year. By threatening a \$5,000 penalty in said Feb. 18, 2010 letters for 2005 and 2006 and by a similar \$5,000 threat in their June 10, 2009 letter, Rs tried to coerce us to convert our refunds into alleged/unauthorized taxes, threatening to impose unauthorized penalties if we did not do so. **4- FURTHER**, as shown by Exhibits 36I, 36J, 36K, 36L, 36M, 36N, 36O, 36P of R's udc letters for all said 4 years sent to the two of us wherein Rs on 9-5-2011 without authorization **actually imposed twice the amount of penalty** (they actually imposed a “\$10,000.00” penalty for each of said four years), Rs thereby effectively converted each of our refunds for years 2005, 2006 and 2007 into an alleged penalty debt. **\*\* THEREFORE though different in form, in substance Rs did similar to said three years refunds as to 2008: while with 2008 they without authorization assessed a larger alleged tax than the refund owed us for 2008 to swallow it and leave us an alleged tax burden, for the other said 3 years Rs first threatened a \$5,000 penalty, and then, after we did not volunteer to do the converting and destroying of our own rights and liberties as they were coercing us to, they themselves without authorization imposed said “\$10,000.00” penalty, thereby effectively converting each of said 3 years refunds into an alleged penalty debt. One can say that in terms of the math it is as though Rs either zeroed/erased the refunds for said three years and added the 10,000 penalty to them, or, as they did for 2008, effectively as good as it were added 10,000 to the refund owed for said 3 years so as to swallow up the refund and leave us with 10,000 in unauthorized, alleged funds owed Rs. Therefore with all 4 years, Rs thereby effectively converted our refunds into alleged debts owed them. Said Exhibits prove Rs attempted to induce us to give purported “corrected returns” with R's promise (as proved by Exhibits) that if I did as Rs were coercing me to, Rs would “disregard the previous document(s) filed and not assess the frivolous tax submissions penalty to each correct return filed.” In other words, effective involuntary economic slave Master wrote: “Slave, agree to be my slave rather having me proclaim liberty to you by refunds and I'll stop cracking my whip across your back.”\*\***

573 Breaking God's Eighth Command: “You shall not steal”; cf. Westminster Larger Catechism Q&A 142: “withholding from our neighbour what belongs to him”; violating 26 USC § 7433 by refusing to process returns showing refunds were owed him and debt collecting instead (see **Appendix Part 17**, Intro, Sixth).

574 See Appendix Part J of Roger Sherman's **A Caveat Against Injustice** particularly § 9-11 for how government that forces subjects to take paper currency is required by justice to give “Refunds” to said subjects for that government's doing so.



were signed **under oath** – a **very** important fact as shown herein; **2)** required them by authorities they are under to: **a)** tell me any error I made; that is, to effectively rebut me for anything I wrote in said 4 years papers; **b)** give authorization for their said converting and their assessing alleged taxes, interest and penalties. Rs **never** rebutted as required nor rebutted timely my assertions in my 1040s/1040Xs, thereby implicitly agreeing to them and - according to the requirement of the authorities in Appendix Part D3 – formed implied contracts to my sworn words.

**9)** Though the authorities in Appendix Part D3 show Rs formed contracts with our sworn assertions, **Exhibits 34, 34A (“Why Do I Have to Pay Taxes?”) 35, 36, 36.2** et al show Rs ignored my lawful demands and sworn assertions, brought up irrelevant issues, kept up unauthorized debt collecting acts that threatened penalties, interest, and prison for standing on said authorities for my rights (to just compensatory refunds; to obey God by not agreeing to lie; to liberty by resisting R's temptations to agree to said conversion and unauthorized collecting).

**10) Not only** the Exhibits above **but many others** such as **Exhibit 36H1** show I repeatedly protested these wrongs and petitioned high government authorities for redress of the grievances as well as repeatedly demanded lawful authorization for R's acts. All said petitions were effectively ignored. Among other things in said **Exhibit 36H1** are written BOTH the words “*Under oath this [11<sup>th</sup>] day of February, 2011.*” AND:

“We reiterate all our still relevant former correspondence with you. We ask again that you provide what we have requested. We especially reiterate that where you have not provided what we requested within the period of time specified by us, the conclusions stated by us as a result stand, we note especially those contained in the enclosed “AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT”. The claims the IRS has made are by us disputed and the IRS has the burden of proof to provide a detailed explanation as to its refusal to return to us refunds lawfully owed us. As the IRS Privacy Notice Act indicates, you are required to answer our questions, yet you still have not done so. It is your duty to answer truthfully, fully, and accurately. We still do not understand and you are required to help us understand before proceeding. I hereby request a forensic accounting of this entire matter, of all debits and credits to my account. Please explain how and why you admit to owing us a refund and credit in the amount of \$120,001.00 for the year 2008 after we processed our 2008 1040 with accompanying 1099 OID forms and then as well on what lawful grounds and basis you could assert the imposition of a tax in the amount of \$159, 027. We have written to you earlier, asking you for such documented, verified proof of lawful basis for tax assessment (see former correspondence) and still to date have not received it. Please review the facts: [#s 1-7 were formerly letters]:

1. I filled out all the proper IRS forms (see again our 2008 1040 pp 1-10) based on the various promissory notes/debt obligations I had signed and that were thus supposed to be discharged according to the rules under the bankruptcy. The UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT by law is required to refund all credit back to the “people”, who are the original issuers of credit according to the contract recorded in the Statutes at Large, 48, Chapter 48, 112 June 5, 1933 (Public Law No. 10).
2. I substantiated my promissory notes, proving I was the sponsor of the credit that came through the promissory notes/debt obligations, so that I was entitled to the “dollar for dollar” compensation. All of this is evident from the letter you sent me as I wrote before. The \$120,001 amount was clear cut proof that the OID is valid (not frivolous), that we properly processed our paperwork, and that we were owed the refund of \$120,001 for 2008.
3. I filed my 1040 electronically through the IRS approved Turbo Tax computer system and as I formerly provided you a copy of. Their computerized system also reflected that the same amount of \$120,001 was owed us (see in the upper right hand corner) as a “Federal Refund”.
4. Additionally, the IRS' June 1, 2009 letter (see copies provided you earlier) again confirmed that I was rightly owed this same amount of OID refund. It wrote how our “account” had been/was “\$120,001.00”, a tacit admission that the 1099 OID is valid, that our 2008 1040 forms were all filled out properly, and that the IRS indeed owed us the \$120,001. The “CR” (for credit) further corroborates this fact.
5. As well, the same June 1, 2009 letter applied a tax liability (for no reason and with no explanation in the law- see below for how that is unjust) against the \$120,001 credit, leaving an alleged balance owed of approximately \$39,000. This balance could only take place after the \$120,001 was acknowledged as being justly owed us.
6. An IRS agent on the phone told me that I was owed the refund and mentioned interest being owed on it to me as well. That amount continues to accrue.
7. Yet as the July 1, 2009 letter also indicates, someone in the IRS has withheld/stolen our refunds.

Despite our repeatedly writing to remind, request and insist these refunds be sent us, we continue to get stonewalled. Our account was evidently changed by someone in the IRS who unjustly put a tax of \$159,027 on our account without any lawful basis for such an assessment! First they acknowledge our account is owed the 1099 OID refund in the amount of \$120,001, then they arbitrarily assess us with a tax so we end up owing a balance of \$39,027. Outrageous. This is why I had stamped across the same June 1, 2009 letter the words: "REFUSE FOR CAUSE IRS CHANGE TO TAX RETURN IS INCORRECT & UNAUTHORIZED". I wrote about this but have not received any proof whatsoever of lawful assessment, any explanation or information about why the refunds owed us for 2008 (or for that matter tax years 2005, 2006, and 2007) have not been disbursed to us.

8. As well, IRS records (see enclosure pages of FOIA regarding 2008 taxes) that we obtained through a Freedom Of Information Act request evidenced that refunds were indeed allocated for us for tax year 2008 in the amount of \$120,001 but then someone in the IRS froze/cancelled the amount and then assessed us the \$159,027. Tax years 2005, 2006, and 2007 also reflected 1099 OID refunds that were as well owed us following the same foundations in law and forms (including amended 1040's) completed and submitted to the IRS. As you can imagine, there was a lot of money involved in signing the promissory notes for 25 houses for our real estate investment company. I have additional evidence of how these amended 1040's for 2005, 2006 and 2007 (as well as FOIA's for those years) reflected refunds owed me. However, someone in the IRS said these were "frivolous", which is outrageous.

[¶] In this connection, we particularly highlight and reiterate to you what I wrote to the Treasury Department's Inspector General (Mr. J. Russell George) on June 16, 2009".

**11) Exhibits 33A and or 15A** and all/near all my other affidavits reminded Rs of said 3 law's requirements<sup>575</sup>, Supreme Court rulings and or other authorities that if Rs refused and or failed timely to rebut my sworn written (affidavit's) assertions with particularity of laws, facts and evidences under oath, they would thereby show they confirmed, acquiesced to and agreed to my affidavit's assertions.

**12) Rs** never provided any such authorization for said wrongful acts, **thereby proving** their said acts were done without any delegation of authority and without any explanation as to why said alleged taxes or other funds were owed by me. As well, Rs **thereby proved** that according to the requirements of said laws and authorities their own **chosen** failure and or refusal timely to rebut my sworn assertions showed Rs - **according to the requirement of God's word in Numbers 30 (and other authorities about contract formation in Appendix Part D3)** - "*confirm*"ed my various sworn assertions I mailed them as proposed agreements/contracts and did indeed form "*stand*"ing, "*binding*" irrevocable contracts/"*agreements*"<sup>576</sup> with my sworn assertions by their effective silence. Although **implied contracts** were formed between Rs and I that I did **not** owe said alleged taxes **and** that Rs **did** owe me said refunds and other funds, Rs breached said contracts and continued their **udc acts**. To this day Rs continue their criminal acts and have not repented nor restored me.

**13) The record shows then by Exhibits 33, 33.5, 33F8 and 33F1.1 et al that R's by their own writing fully agreed with my sworn 1040s/1040X's and supports that my refund amounts were accurate, lawful and owed to me for said 4 years.** Rs were not only silent to to my 1040s/1040Xs (which itself would have formed implied contracts with those 1040/1040Xs according to Appendix Part D3) but Rs gave written affirmation to said refunds by their direct and or indirect writings. Later Rs also formed implied contracts that I am owed said refunds and that my stated grounds for those refunds were true and lawful. Yet Rs failed and or refused to give me said refunds and violated laws, statutes, and my rights by said wrongs.

**14) \*\*Thus when viewed from the standard of said 3 laws and of the words of the founders** (as proved in Appendices A, B, C and GodsAmerica, et al), R's **not only** refusing to give me the "*make Good*" just compensatory "*Refunds*" owed me for government's **taking** my "*gold*" and later silver "*Coin*" **and** for

<sup>575</sup> America's supreme laws require this in that it affirms both "*the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*" (the Bible), Jesus "*our Lord*", and the "*common law*", which history shows arose from the Bible, and in America a Protestant worldview.

<sup>576</sup> God's words from Numbers 30.

government's forcing me to use worthless FRNs that continually rob me of my private property/ "Estate"<sup>577</sup> after Congress in SAL 48 guaranteed me *dollar for dollar* discharge of every obligation incurred by me and after Rs in writing admitted I was owed said *dollar for dollar* refunds, but even "changed" said refunds to debts for me to work to give them funds for shows **they returned me to involuntary debt slavery in effect no differently than Judah's princes in Jeremiah 34**. Therefore God's word says Rs as He said to those princes: "*Behold, I proclaim liberty to you...to the sword, to pestilence, and to famine!*" God watches over His word to perform it (Jer. 1: 12).

**(E). \*\*THEREFORE I PETITION THIS COURT TO REDRESS SAID GRIEVANCES AND OTHERS DESCRIBED HEREIN BY ITS ORDER to Rs to "immediately" perform said contract terms.\*\***

**(F). JURISDICTION:** This court has jurisdiction pursuant to Art. 3 of said Constitution. I have right to bring the jurisdiction to **the court of my choosing pursuant to:** **1) Reynolds v Royal Mail Lines**, supra, et al<sup>578</sup>; and **2) pursuant to said contracts** formed between the parties as proved herein and in my Appendix Part SummaryOfChronology. These show that "*any court*" I bring this matter to **thereby has jurisdiction**. Said Constitution required Congress to set and regulate the value of money and to provide for the punishment of counterfeiting or other wrongs that undermine the "*establish[ed] Justice*"<sup>579</sup> in said Constitutional "*Money*".

577 Words in quotes in this paragraph are from founder Roger Sherman's A Caveat Against Injustice which stated the rationale for the Constitution's money stipulations and informs the meaning of "*just compensation*" for taking private property of "*gold and silver Coin*" et al.

578 The court must coincide with the law form I choose; so it is necessary for me to have the court of my choice if I have the law of my choice.

579 From the Preamble of said Constitution. This is proved also by America's Supreme Court's 2004 Mattox v. U.S., 156 U.S. 237, 243 (1895) ruling: "**We are bound to interpret the Constitution in the light of the law as it existed at the time it was adopted.**" [emphasis added] Cf. Crawford v. Washington 541 U.S. 36 below. It is proved by Appendix Parts A, B and C. It is proved as well by the 1836 Anti-Slavery Examiner that cites proofs that the definition of justice was found by referring back to the Christian common law as that law from which our founding documents arose and by which they are then today required to be interpreted. For the founder's definition of "*Justice*" (and thus what this court will have refused/failed to uphold in relation to my rights agreeable to Appendix Part 15.5's "Constitutional Principles" if it does not so enforce said contracts) see GodsAmericas that proves from said 3 laws and other historical documentation such as THE ANTI-SLAVERY EXAMINER of the year 1836 produced by The American Anti-Slavery Society that wrote: "**THE COMMON LAW[']s... principles annihilate slavery....Wherever slavery is a legal system, it is so only by statute...in violation of...common law....[T]he common law is the grand element of the United States Constitution....** The preamble...plants...the Common Law...in its foreground. "**We, the people of the United States, in order to ESTABLISH JUSTICE, &c., do ordain and establish this Constitution;**" thus proclaiming devotion to JUSTICE, as the controlling motive in... Government,... The second clause of Sec. 9, Art. 1; Sec. 4, Art. 2, and the last clause of Sec. 2, Art. 3, with Articles 7, 8, 9, and 13 of the Amendments ...express recognitions of the common law as the presiding Genius of the Constitution. ¶...The common law came hither with our pilgrim fathers; it was their birthright, their panoply, their glory, and their song of rejoicing...Chief Justice Marshall...in... Livingston vs. Jefferson, said: "**When our ancestors migrated to America, they brought with them the common law of their native country... and...the revolution [has not] in any degree changed... the law....**"... Mr. Duponceauf[']s "Dissertation on the Jurisdiction of Courts in the United States," says, "...[T]he common law of England, as it was at the time of the Declaration of Independence, **still continues to be the national law of this country.**" Chief Justice Taylor...in...State vs. Reed, in 1823, Hawkes' N.C. Repts. 454, says, "a law of paramount obligation to the statute...COMMON LAW founded...on the law of nature, and confirmed by revelation [meaning God's word in the Bible]." [emphases added]. Said Constitution's preamble says it was written to "*establish Justice*" so it and Congress' 1792 Coinage Act together define what "*Justice*" requires for liberty and rights to be protected: a "*national currency*" of "*gold and silver Coin*" or, if government takes this away, at least "*just compensation*" in said "*Refunds*". Their supreme laws (Declaration of Independence, Constitution and said Act) as well soberly remind all: 1) what government parties must suffer who undermine or permit the undermining of said rights-protecting-Coin; and 2) of God's intervention in the affairs of men and nations to enforce His Word. See my supports that prove America's founder's supreme laws were written from the certain knowledge that other than intrinsically valuable "*gold and silver Coin*" money results in plundering and involuntary enslaving of people – which they considered (as proved by the laws they revered – the "*laws of God and man*", the latter referring to the Christian common law) and we also must consider a crime when judged by the standards of said 3 laws, particularly Congress' 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19 requiring guilty government parties "*suffer death*" for undermining rights in relation to said Coin. **To see historical documentation proving:** **a) our founding and early leaders required said Coin and said "death" penalty to prevent and or punish government parties for undermining rights by undermining said coin; b) said 3 laws require a mandatory "death" penalty for those make involuntary slaves of others** (particularly via currency) see GodsAmerica; **Exhibit 32A: ACT OF APRIL 2, 1792** (the 1792 Coinage Act); **Exhibit 29 "MEMORANDUM OF LAW: THE MONEY ISSUE"** by attorney Larry Becraft; **Exhibit 30 James Madison's Notes of Debates in the Federal Convention of 1787; Exhibit 31A An Essay On Money As A Medium Of Commerce With Remarks On The Advantages And Disadvantages Of Paper Admitted Into General Circulation** By John Witherspoon; **Exhibit 31A1: "James Madison, Notes for Speech Opposing Paper**

Congress fulfilled these requirements by its 1792 Coinage Act which also includes a mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty. **I rebut the court’s statement in Exhibit 100** that I am no party to the Constitution. Pursuant to the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution’s purpose is to secure the people’s rights of whom I am one. As a beneficiary to said founding documents, I am a party to the contract, inherently spoken of and for as one of “*the people*” in the Ninth and Tenth Amendments and elsewhere in America’s organic law. While not there to sign the Constitution, I was a third party beneficiary to that contract. Further, I have a contract term that I am “*a beneficiary of America’s founding documents as contracts*”. So supreme law and contracts guarantee my rights (also that you **do not** abridge/cut short this fleshing out of my earlier petition)<sup>580</sup>. Any depriving me of said federal contract’s guaranteed rights, any party depriving me of performance of the other contracts obligations are warned by God’s word and the founder’s words of the “*Supreme Judge of the world*” executing His wrath on them for it. **IF this court does not redress them, it loses jurisdiction**<sup>581</sup> **and I appeal to King Jesus**. So realize: because 1) I am a directly intended beneficiary of said Declaration and said Constitution, and because 2) **\*\*R’s implied contract with me states the “founding documents” are “contracts” that I am to be given “enforceable specific performance of...in [my] favor”**<sup>582</sup> **\*\*** [emphasis added], this court must enforce said founder’s supreme laws and said contracts **as originally written**. If this court simply orders contract terms performed, reading the

Money” on Constitution “Article 1, Section 10, Clause 1”; **Exhibit 31A2: “NOT WORTH A CONTINENTAL**” from “The Order of the Founders and Patriots of America”; **Exhibit 31B: A Caveat Against Injustice or, An Inquiry into the Evils of a Fluctuating Medium of Exchange** by Roger Sherman; **Exhibit 31B1: “ShermanScruple”** of “Misc Essays and Historical Notes” on the topics of “*Chincanery - Value - Money - Worth - Tupper Saussy - Roger Sherman*”; Pelatiah Webster’s words in Appendix Part C pp 7, 10-11, 76, **Exhibit 31H** Pelatiah Webster’s “A DISSERTATION on the Political Union and Constitution of the Thirteen United States of North America”; **Exhibit 12** of Larry Parks HR1098 A Congressional Testimony 9-13-11 and others.

580 This is a fleshing out of my earlier petition for redress that stood on said 3 laws (among which is the First Amendment). Every man has the God given right not to be unfairly judged by a word but to be able to explain himself further. But the wicked, as Isaiah (29: 21) says “*make a man an offender by a word, and lay a snare for him who reproves in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of naught*” as the gospels record the rulers of Jesus’ day did to Him. Footnote 11 in my earlier petition shows I reserved my right to flesh out. An **analogous** court ruling states it is fine to flesh out earlier materials. Though this is not an appeal, your *Topchian v. JP Morgan* (8<sup>th</sup> US Appeals 2014) ruled “*there is a difference between adding claims on appeal and fleshing out claims that were initially inartfully pled,*” *Jackson v. Nixon* 747 f.3d 537, 544 98<sup>th</sup> Cir. 2014). “*...Topchian has not alleged new facts, nor does his appeal raise claims that are not based on the facts that he has alleged in his amended complaint.*” I am not presenting entirely new and for the first time legal or factual claims here, though **\*\* I do give reports of new and very relevant recent “acts of God” since my earlier petition and – as required by love and law - I therefore also present much more of what God’s word requires in and warns of in this matter. \*\*** This court did me wrong by citing *Perry v. US* to undermine my claim to the Constitution’s required and guaranteed “*gold...Coin*” and just compensation for taking my private property in it and in other forms as described herein. *Perry v. US* is repugnant to said 3 laws as proved herein and in my GodsAmerica, Appendices A, B and C, **Exhibits 12, 12B, 21, 30, 31A, 31A1, 31B, 31F, 31G, and 32A, 59, et al.** *Perry v. US* is overcome by superior authorities. Even **IF** I had inartfully written you in my earlier petition, you are to be more indulgent to me than an attorney. **I herein flesh out my earlier petition and its supports, particularly Appendix Part 5 et al after God clearly started judging us for our fourth sin** (which His providence made **this matter to be another epitome illustration of) by 2016’s drought and fires in answer to prayer for His court’s judgment after the unlawful foreclosure of our house that was an earlier epitome illustration of our fourth sin.**

581 **Thus the jurisdiction of this court is contingent to its operating solely according to said 3 laws and to enforce said private contracts; like a special appearance rather than a general appearance, somewhat like a demur.**

582 **Exhibit 36Y** pp 29-30 shows contract term: “*I am a beneficiary of America’s founding documents as contracts and assert...all rights and liberties.... I... rebut all... items...that would in any way infringe on my God given... rights*” and “*...I am to have enforceable specific performance of contracts given in my favor.*” **Said Declaration and Constitution are contracts in writing enforceable in any court in America and I have a right to claim specific performance on these contracts. My rights may not be infringed, the Constitution is to be enforced in favor of me the clearly intended and expressly designated beneficiary. Said Declaration and Constitution are to be interpreted in my favor.** The resulting 1792 Coinage Act therefore is as it were an appendage to the Constitution, clearly part of our founding supreme law and documents, articulating and incarnating the father’s intent in the Constitution’s money phrases. It is the clearest and closest in time expression of said father’s intent in their supreme law and was in express obedience to the father’s and state’s command to Congress in **Art. 1 Sec. 8** that Congress “*coin Money, regulate the Value thereof...and fix the Standard of Weights and Measures; [and] provide for the Punishment of counterfeiting the...Coin*”. **Art. 1 Sec. 10** guaranteed and authorized alone “*gold and silver*” “as our “*Coin*” as Appendices A, B, C et al show. Rs already agreed to these assertions by contracts.



Appendix Part 15.5: Constitutional Principles” should **not** be necessary but my contracts<sup>583</sup> **require** this court provide just<sup>584</sup> ruling agreeable to said “Constitutional Principles” written there. **Rs formed contracts to this effect. Given** said Declaration’s statement that government is required to guard **all** my rights, and **given** the guarantees implied or expressed by said Art. 1 Sec. 10 that government will guard my right to contract and not impair but enforce contract obligations, **this court:** 1) has jurisdiction by my bringing this matter to it; and 2) is required to enforce all contract obligations I bring, also said “*founding documents*” that are contracts for me. Herein I have written key terms that if ordered redressed will resolve this personal matter with me.

**(G). PARTIES INVOLVED: 1)** Claimant: a Private Man as described above who sojourns in Alabama; not a US (corporation) citizen<sup>585</sup>. **2)** The US which is a federal corporation pursuant to 28 USC 3002 (15) (A) and is in the District Of Columbia -cf. UCC 9-307<sup>586</sup> and 26 USC 7701 (A) (9) and (10), et al. According to **1)** the footnote above that quotes [http://www.uscfc.uscourts.gov/sites/default/files/court\\_info/Court\\_History\\_Brochure.pdf](http://www.uscfc.uscourts.gov/sites/default/files/court_info/Court_History_Brochure.pdf) that says that in the Federal Court of Claims “*the federal government stands as the defendant and may be sued by citizens seeking monetary redress*” and **2)** according to contracts formed between the parties, the US - that various Rs work for (see footnote<sup>587</sup>)- stands for all said parties. As proved herein, contract terms require both Rs and their counsel to “*immediately*” acquiesce when I bring these contracts to “*any court*” and for this court to “*immediately*” order the terms performed so that there is **no need for me to prosecute each R** in said footnote.

**(H). TABLE OF CITED AUTHORITIES IN THIS MATTER:**

16 Am Jur 2nd, Sec 177 late 2d, Sec 256.

26 United States Code 7433 (abbreviated 26 USC 7433).

A Caveat Against Injustice by Puritan founder Roger Sherman

*Arbitraje Casa de Cambio S.A. DE CV, et al v. US, No. 05-217C (Nov. 19, 2007) (FCOC case).*

---

583 **Exhibit 36** pp 29-30: “*I am a beneficiary of America’s founding documents as contracts....as a Citizen of the republic Alabama (...not a “U.S. person” under 26 U.S.C. section 7701), I am the beneficiary of the Declaration of Independence (1776) and the contract known as the Constitution for the united States of America (1787). I have and assert all known and unknown God given unalienable rights, liberties and duties whether guaranteed by said Declaration and Constitution or not. I rebut all presumptions about my being in your jurisdiction as a U.S. citizen, federal employee, and a surety as a member of the District of Columbia. I reject and rebut all such items and related ones that would in any way infringe on my God given liberties, rights or my ability to fully perform my God given duties.*”

584 As said law form defines it. God’s Ninth Commandment: “*You shall not bear false witness...*” -Exo. 20: 16; “*You shall not... deal falsely, nor lie.*”- Lev. 19: 11. See God’s duty and other words to courts in Psalms 2, 82, and 110.

585 But the Authorized Representative of the all capital letters name as stated herein which seems a fictional “person”/citizen of the US/District of Columbia given the Individual Master File reporting I was in the Virgin Islands, a territory of said US.

586 “(h) [Location of United States.] *The United States is located in the District of Columbia.*”

587 The US also stands for the following Rs: **3)** On p. 188 of the Federal Court of Claims Rules, the IRS is listed as a “*U.S. Government Agency*”; I believe it is a corporation located in Puerto Rico, employed by the corporate US for accounting and gathering revenues for the corporate US. **4)** Maureen Green is an IRS employee who wronged me. **5)** Mr. J. Russell George is an IRS employee and agent who wronged me. **6)** William J. Wilkins is the IRS’ Chief Counsel for the IRS, is located in the US, represented the named Respondents and wronged me. **7)** Douglas Shulman was employed by the IRS and “*was the U.S. Commissioner of Internal Revenue*” from “*March 24, 2008...until November 2012*” (per [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas\\_Shulman](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas_Shulman) 1-20-2016), located in the US and was the R Superior to the above Rs during said term and wronged me. **8)** John Koskinen was made “*head*” of the IRS “*as Commissioner of Internal Revenue*” and was sworn in to be the same “*December 23, 2013*” [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Koskinen](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Koskinen) 1-20-2016), is located in the US and is also a R Superior to the above Rs and also wronged me. **9)** Eric Holder, US Attorney General “*2009 to 2015*” (per [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eric\\_Holder](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eric_Holder) 1-20-2016) also wronged me. **10)** Rs from 10 on are not yet known or not yet listed due to time constraints but are to be added via contract terms (as in **Exhibit 3** # 27. FURTHER, I can as necessary come against each R party (and any others) and all successors and assigns to the parties involved - personally, jointly and severally liable, individual and professional capacities. **Exhibits 6** (at # 84), **6A** and **6B** prove I formed contract **generally with Rs: 6** says: “*Notice to the agent is notice to the principal and notice to the principal is notice to the agent*”. FURTHER **Exhibit 3** p. # 27 shows I formed contracts with **all possible Rs and related parties**- see also **Exhibits 101** p.1, **104** p. 1 so even if I do not per se have them represented by the US now I can ask the Lord Jesus for just judgment against them as necessary if what He requires is not done.

*Bollow v. Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco*, 650 F.2d 1093, 9<sup>th</sup> Cir., (1981).

Bill of Rights of the National Constitution 1789 (all) yet in particular, the First, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Ninth and Tenth Amendments pursuant to the oaths/affirmations of each party to uphold the same.

*Church of the Holy Trinity v. U.S.* 143 U.S. 457, 465, 470-471 (1892) and others like it.

Coinage Act of 1792 (or variously 1792 Coinage Act).

Common law (the; see herein).

*Connally v. General Construction Co.* 269 U.S. 385, 391.

Constitution of the united States of America 1789 (all), yet in particularly Art 1, Secs 8, 10; Art. 3; Art. 4, Sec. 2; Art 6 (supremacy clause; oaths/affirmations) et al.

*Crawford v. Washington* 541 U.S. 36 (2004).

Declaration of Independence, 1776.

Doctrines of: estoppel in pious, laches, estoppel by acquiescence, tacit admission, tacit procurement; stare decisis (in my favor), et al.

*Eisner vs. Macomber*, 252 U.S. 189 (1920).

Federal Rules of Evidence Rule 201, 801, 902, et al and references/notes thereto.

FOUNDATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF MONETARY EDUCATION of expert "Larry Parks HR1098 A Congressional Testimony 9-13-11." (**Exhibit 12**; related is **12B**; available on request).

*Gertrude Colburn v. Mid-State Homes*, 6 Div. 935, 266 So. 2D 865, 289 Ala. 255, 1972. Alabama Sup. Ct.

*Haines v. Kerner* 404, US 519 30 (1972).

*Hale v. Henkel*, 201 U.S. 370 (1906).

History Today (England's Lord Chief Mansfield ordering release of the slave).

*Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt* 324 U.S. 652 (65 S. Ct. 870) April 9, 1945.

*Lavin v. Marsh*, 644 f.2D 1378, Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals, (1981).

*Marbury v. Madison*, 5 U.S. (2 Cranch 137,174, 176 (1803).

*Mattox v. U.S.*, 156 U.S. 237, 243 (1895).

*Miller v. US*, 230 F 486, at 489. Cf. *Sherer v. Cullen*, 481 F 946.

*Miranda v. Arizona*, 384 US 436 p. 491.

*Morris vs. NCR*, 44 SW2d 433.

Northwest Ordinance Sec. 14, Arts. 1-2.

*Norton vs. Shelby County* 118 US 425 p. 442.

*Perry v. United States*, 294 U.S. 330 (1935).

*Reynolds v Royal Mail Lines Inc.* 147 F. supp. 223, affm'd 254 F.2nd 55, cert. Denied 358 US 818, 79 S. Ct. 28, 3 L. Ed. 2D 59).

*Stanek vs. White* 172 Minn. 390, 215 N.W. 784.

Statutes at Large, Judiciary Act of 1789 (Ch. 20, 1 Stat. 73) ("saving to suitors").

Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112.

*Strom v. U.S.*, 583 F. Supp. 2D 1264, 1270 n. 3 (W.D. Wash. 2008).

The Fair Credit Reporting Act.

The Fair Debt Collection Practices Act.

The Holy Bible, various texts but the whole as well.

The Ten Commandments, particularly: "You shall have no other gods before Me"; "You shall not take the

Name of the LORD your God in vain”, “Honor your father and mother”, “You shall not steal” “You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor” and related: “do not defraud”, “let no man defraud you”, “do not oppress”, “do justice”, et al.

*Thatcher v. Powell*, 19 U.S. 119; 1821.

Title 15, United States Code Annotated - “U.S.C.A.”- § 1692 et seq, FDCPA.

Title 26.

*Trinsey v. Pagliaro*, D.C. Pa. 1964, 229 F. Supp. 647.

Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) 3-501 to 507 et al

*US v. Kis* (658 F.2d 526, 536 (7th Cir. 1981); Cert. Denied, 50 U.S. L. W. 2169; S. Ct. March 22, 1982

*US v. Pruden*, 424 F.2d 1021 (1970)

*US v. Tweel*, 550 F.2d.297

*Wells Fargo Bank, v. Byrd*, 178 Ohio App. 3d 285, 2008- Ohio-4603, 897 N.E. 2d 722 (2008)

Westminster Larger Catechism -particularly Q & A's on the Eighth and Ninth Commandments.

**(I). STATEMENT OF QUESTION(S) that your ruling gives answers both to God and men!** This petition is a **test** from God to the “keeper” of America’s “conscience”: is there truth in our motto and pledge?

**1)** How long will America and government falter between two opinions? Is it as Congress declared and required in its 2002 Public Law 107-293<sup>588</sup> (**Exhibit 20**) et al that we are “under God” and is it truly “in God we trust” so that we show our faith by living according to the “Laws...of...God”? Which God/god do we choose to trust? The God of the Bible who made America great, or the Fed Baal/government syndicate that is destroying it?

**2)** Whose law is supreme? Will we read and obey God’s word as Congress’ 1982 Public Law 97-280 (**Exhibit 19**) says - to “study” and “apply” it to our individual and societal lives because 1) it is the “bedrock” of our nation that had “surpassing” “formative influence”, resulting in America being a “blessed” people; because 2) its “teachings inspired concepts of civil government that are contained in our Declaration of Independence and...Constitution”<sup>589</sup>, principles that recognized that it is our Creator God who gives us our rights, life and liberties and who gave government the duty to guard them as His “Law” requires; because 3) it declared America “now faces great challenges that will test this Nation as it has never been tested before” but that “renewing our knowledge of and faith in God through Holy Scripture can strengthen us as a nation and a people”; and because 4) it declared “our national need to study and apply the teachings of the Holy Scriptures”. **Or is this pure hypocrisy** because we treat God’s word (and thereby our nation that rests on its “bedrock”) as frivolous, trusting and obeying instead idolized banker “thieves” and government “companions” and their statutes/works?

588 Overwhelming amounts of historical documentation proves by “God” America and its government historically referred to none other than the God of the Protestant Christian Bible (cf. *Church of the Holy Trinity v. U.S.* 143 U.S. 457, 465, 470-471 (1892), Appendix Part B (such as pp. 3, 67-75 et al) and in my Brief is historical documentation supporting the following: “As Benjamin Franklin explained to Samuel Cooper in 1781, “It was not necessary in New England, where every body reads the Bible, and is acquainted with Scripture [to give Scripture references in one’s writings/margins]”; or as Appendix Part A pp 44-45 shows: “The fundamental laws and constitutions of a people typically reflect the values of the people who write and ratify them.... [R]eligious demographics of Americans in the founding era [are]...significant insofar as values informed by the religious beliefs of Americans influenced the fundamental documents and institutions of the American founding era. ¶ “...the American free population on the eve of revolution was... **98 per cent Protestant**”; . ¶[...the vast majority of these...identified with the Reformed theological tradition.” [emphasis added] which accords with **Exhibit 19** of Public Law 97-280 and **Exhibit 20** of Public Law 107-293 that it was the Protestant Pilgrims “God” who revealed Himself and His will in their Geneva Bibles. That God, as that Bible from Genesis to Revelation shows, is a jealous God who will have no other gods before Him! To that God our generally evangelical founders prayed, sought merciful deliverance from and judgment from and promised we’d trust and obey.

589 See as for only one for instance **Exhibit 18.94** p. 4 how the teaching of man’s total depravity resulted in America having a very different form of government than countries with a worldview of humanism, Islam, or other non Christian worldviews.

3) Given our guilt in rebelling against God and His law in said 3 and 4 sins, given His word warning He judges nations, given sworn/affirmed firsthand testimonies He has judged America, and the warnings of His word and facts (having murdered 60 million and having guilty government parties said 3 laws require to “suffer death”) so said 3 laws show millions of Americans and America itself are potentially at stake in relation to this court's ruling to this matter, will this court rule in my favor as laws and contracts require, or, give God a **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS** of America and government's flagrant persistence in defiant rebellion even after being informed of our grave situation?

4) Can I “be made free” or has said syndicate reduced me to permanent, involuntary slavery? I ask to know **for a fact** so I may know how to obey God in I Corinthians 7: 21-23: “*Were you called while a slave? Do not be concerned about it; but if you can be made free, rather use it. For he who is called in the Lord while a slave is the Lord's freedman. Likewise he who is called while free is Christ's slave. You were bought at a price; do not become slaves of men.*” I once thought I was free; so far I've hoped, sacrificed and suffered to yet “be made free”. I can do no more after this and will appeal everything to God. I brought this petition as my last resort.

5) Will this court truly be the “keeper of” America and government's “conscience”? Will it keep conscience by resisting words and acts of corrupt men in banking, government and or the population, and as well by being informed by and obeying God's word and America's supreme laws?

6) Are Rs and government bound by said 3 laws, by contract law such as that found in but not only in the UCC?

7) Are Rs and government required to follow the statutes (federal and the Statutes at Large)? If so, this court must order that the refunds and other funds demanded be given me. I rely on said 3 laws and your oaths/affirmations before God that this court will not impair but enforce the obligations of said contracts.

8) God forbid, **IF** this court impairs said contracts, then: **1)** it follows that: **a)** it has no moral authority to enforce **any** other contract; **b)** it has no moral authority to require people to keep contracts formed with it. If you will not order said contracts performed, how can you have any moral or lawful right to require anyone to keep theirs with you? American government is by the ordinance of the God of Scripture and by the “consent of the governed”; **2)** appeal will then be made to Y'shua ha Maschiach/Jesus the Messiah King; **3)** if this court impairs contract obligations, then other questions that must be answered later by the people are listed in Appendix Part 27 in the larger Appendix Part G that is an aggregate of smaller Appendix Parts 21 thru 100 at [www.anchoroftruth.org/cos](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/cos) .

**(J). SOME RELEVANT FACTS IN THIS MATTER:** I covered some of this already.

**1)** I am untrained in law. I relied on God and the principles and guarantees of said 3 laws<sup>590</sup> as those laws and the providential leading of God required of me. I rely on God to uphold justice in this matter and on His law requiring you to be just as His word defines it. With all due honor, I find it difficult to bring this petition given a dire lack of understanding and prejudice against said 3 laws as evidenced in your dismissal letter and courts generally<sup>591</sup>. Being oppressed by Rs and pressed by limits of time and resources to bring this, I brought this only at

590 Pursuant to Ex. 20, Isa. 33: 22, Matt 28: 16ff, et al my God is Supreme Lawgiver, King and Judge over all. His first commandment and its preface reveal Him as the only Savior and Supreme Judge over this matter. I rely on and call on Him to watch over and as necessary Judge in this matter if this court denies me justice as is my right and duty as proved earlier herein and in my Memorandum.

591 See proofs of this for instance at [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/) look for EcclesiasticalCourtsDeclarationsOfGodAlmightysChargesAgainstAmericasSupremeCourt **but NOTE:** the word “gospel” is used in this document. IF Rusty Lee Thomas means by gospel what Scripture means, namely, the evangelical gospel that according to Scripture alone teaches that hell deserving sinners are saved by God's grace alone through faith alone that looks to and rests in Jesus alone for complete salvation and all for God's glory alone, fine. However, I find **rampant** in our day



great sacrifice to obey God's various commandments, also the Eighth and Ninth requiring me to seek restitution, compensation and damages and to believe His promise and obey His lead to see said years the locusts ate restored.

2) I bring implied contracts the obligations of which require this court to order those obligations performed pursuant to said 3 laws, contract law and Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 10. I am a **beneficiary** of that contract between the federal government and the people of the republic states called the Constitution for these united States of America.

3) The federal government violated said Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 10 by unlawful process and unconstitutional executive orders and statutes removing the people's right and use to gold (and later silver and copper), causing the people to lose their ability to pay a debt, forcing them instead to discharge debts with debt currency. Thereby government gave the people over to permanent involuntary debt slavery. The unconstitutional taking of the people's private property in said lawful money and forcing the people to take currency possessing no intrinsic worth left Congress with the duty to provide a remedy and give "*just compensation*" as required by the Fifth Amendment. Historical documentation proves the Constitution's money-clause-author Roger Sherman in his renowned A Caveat Against Injustice argued from "*the laws of God and man*" that gold and silver coin were a just currency but paper money was an "*Injustice*". He further wrote that if government ever took the people's precious metal money and forced used of intrinsically worthless currency (which he wrote robs "*Men*"s "*Estates*" / private property), it must "*make Good*" said taking and forcing by giving as remedy "*full Value*" "*Refunds*". This remedy for said taking and forcing codified at SAL 48 Rs failed and or refused to honor for me.

4) I have a Constitutionally guaranteed right to demand refunds as "*just compensation*" for the federal government's taking my private property of said coin and for their forcing me to use and circulate a currency that is not intrinsically valuable and that by nature takes my private property as stated herein.

5) I mailed documents with the IRS proving my obligations incurred that pursuant to SAL 48 were to be compensated "*dollar for dollar*" in Federal Reserve Notes as refunds for the four years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 in the amounts of "*obligation*"s my papers indicated. Further, as shown herein and in Appendix Part D3, Rs were required by said 3 laws and authorities to rebut with law, facts and evidences anything they knew was in error in said 1040x/1040Xs. Contracts were formed that there was no error on my part (for proof see footnote<sup>592</sup>).

6) Exhibits 33, 33.5, 33F1.1, and 16A through 16F show Rs **more than agreed by silence** to my 1040s/1040Xs sworn assertions. Rs gave written admission to my refund's accuracy and lawful validity as well as

---

gross violation of the gospel by compromise with and or toleration of other gospels, all put under the term "*gospel*". Paul was so serious about the distinction between one gospel and another in Galatians 1 that he by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit places any who **teach** another gospel under "*anathema*" - that is, God says they are given over to eternal destruction unless they repent. He warns in Galatians 5: if any **believe** any other gospel than Scripture's true evangelical gospel then they as a hell deserving sinner will have Jesus profit them nothing, in other words that perso will suffer for his sins in hell **forever**. In Galatians 2, Paul shows by example that we must have **ZERO** toleration for any - even if it be the apostle Peter or Paul's fellow worker Barnabas - who compromises "*the truth of the gospel*" even by the seating/eating arrangement! He shows we must publicly call such to repentance and separate ourselves from them! This is required because it is a command of God (Rev. 18: 4; Rom. 15: 7; 16: 17-18; 2 John 10-11; 2 Cor. 6: 14-18; Eph. 5: 11; 1 Tim. 1: 20; 4: 1-2, 6 5: 20; 6: 3-5; 2 Tim. 1: 15; 3: 5; 4: 14; 2 Thess. 3: 14; 1 Cor. 5: 11: 1; et al) and it is required to prevent ourselves from suffering the wrath and curse of God. Joshua 7 shows any who compromise with/holds onto an accursed item (a false gospel is accursed according to Paul) thereby makes himself accursed of God and will not be able to prevail against his enemies. See also Num. 16; Rev. 2 et al. This shows that documents like the Manhattan Declaration and its predecessor of Catholics and Protestants being Together concerning the gospel are under God's curse! Thus I give this important distinction. See more on this in my Memorandum which attests that by answer to prayer the Lord Jesus struck the Vatican twice with lightning and caused the pope to resign about 1-2 weeks after I asked Him to after seeing a documentary how that wicked church by its false gospel is leading MILLIONS to hell!

592 **Exhibit 4** #s 13, 29, 41 et al. "*Further see U.S. v. Tweel.... You have a fiduciary and moral duty to warn me with verified law, facts and evidence if there is ANYTHING I am doing that you know to be wrong.... If this letter is not answered as...requested above it stands as truth and proof of my claims*".

confirmed the accuracy of my sworn paperwork for said four years<sup>593</sup> as to the refunds owed me. In light of the Third Commandment, Rs thereby “confirm”ed I was owed said refunds as well as implicitly affirmed the lawful grounds for them. Their written admission to said Refunds being owed me in response to my sworn to in God’s name 1040s/1040Xs gave me **further** implied “agreement” or contract-based right and title to said refunds.

7) Yet Rs - acting under the alleged authority of the US - wrote they “*changed*” my refunds into alleged taxes they alleged I owed for said four years. The record proves, Rs did this entirely without any Constitutionally delegated authority. **\*\*Said change was entirely unauthorized as proved by: 1) the reason why the refunds were due in the first place, as proved by 2) R’s failure and or refusal to provide authorization as required by said 3 laws and the Fair Debt Collection Practices Act and 26 USC 7433 as well as proved by 3) the contracts we formed. \*\***

8) Both authorities Rs were under **as well as** contracts formed prove Rs **from the start** wronged us while **allegedly acting under authority of law**. As I wrote Rs, they did these wrongs **without any** Constitutionally delegated authority and **IN VIOLATION OF** God’s laws to: **a)** honor authority as for instance in Rom. 13 and I Pet. 2: 13-14 where God requires Rs to obey God’s and America’s “*supreme*” laws; **b)** “*not [to] steal...deal falsely, nor lie*” (Lev. 19: 11); **c)** “*not to take the Name of the LORD...in vain*” but keep their “*oath*”s/ affirmations to God to uphold America’s supreme laws and form contracts by His Name. **Thereby Rs also violated: 1) their oaths/affirmations to uphold America’s supreme laws and** our rights in relation to “*gold and silver Coin*” and the father’s intent in said supreme laws for “*Money*” (as proved by Appendix Parts A, B and C, **Exhibit 31B** and others<sup>594</sup> **or** if said “*Money*” was taken and paper money forced in its place by which private property is taken, then to give Fifth Amendment guaranteed “*just compensation*”; said 1792 Coinage Act; **thereby 2) the discharge guaranteed**<sup>595</sup> by Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 (or if any argue there was no such guarantee, what should have been guaranteed pursuant to said 3 laws, Appendix Parts A, B, C and J<sup>596</sup> and subsequent contracts formed); **thereby 3) your statutes** e.g. Title 26, 15 USC 1692, 26 USC 7433, rules and regulations; **and thereby 4) implied contracts** whether those in said sworn 1040s/1040Xs which were formed by R’s not only leaving said sworn papers un rebutted but as well by their positively affirming in writing their accuracy and lawful validity or other contracts.

9) So Rs engaged in acts of ***oath-breaking and blasphemy against God’s name*** against His Third Commandment and violated His 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> Commandments by said conversion and theft for said four years refunds and imposed unauthorized penalties and interest in violation of your 26 USC 74233, 31 USC 3124 and 12 USC 411. Rs thereby also attempted to tax Federal Reserve Notes which are reportedly obligations of the US.

10) Pursuant to authorities of laws, statutes, rules and regulations<sup>597</sup> that Rs were bound by, I demanded

---

593 For instance, the IRS’ June 1, 2009 letter admitted a “*CR*” amount of \$120,001.00 was owed me for 2008. Given a “*CR*” or refund in that amount owed me for 2008, because identical premises and processes were used for 2005, 2006 and 2007, laws and logic requires that “*CR*”s were as well owed for 2005, 2006 and 2007 in their respective amounts. Respondent’s other letters as well as implied contracts formed with me support and require this conclusion.

594 GodsAmerica, Appendices A, B and C, **Exhibits 12, 12B, 21, 30, 31A, 31A1, 31F, 31G, and 32A, 59, et al.**

595 **Or if any argue there was no such guarantee, what should have been guaranteed pursuant to the requirement of laws and facts as argued herein above and in my supports and affidavits which Rs formed implied contracts with according to the requirement of the authorities in Appendix Part D3.**

596 Given the principles of “*the laws of God and man*” Sherman argued from in his Caveat, as soon as the gold was taken, his Caveat that gave the rationale of the father’s supreme law’s monetary stipulations expressly required: “*Refunds*” in “*dollar for dollar*” “*full Value*” ratio be given for every currency unit in “*Bills of Credit*” issued in obligation.

597 Citing laws Rs must follow (e.g. God’s, common, America’s supreme, Fair Debt Collection Practices Act, and regulations) I demanded Rs prove authorization by citing relevant laws for said “*change*” with verified signature under pains of perjury as required by law (e.g. Federal Rules of Evidence Rule 602- see Appendix Part G, Part 34 for Rule 602; and others in Appendix Part E (aka Collation). Rs refused and or failed to provide said verified assessment. I cited requirements of said Constitution, laws, statutes, and contracts formed to Rs, yet Rs persisted in violating me, my rights, and my law form as the **record** proves. My demands for R’s to produce authorization to: 1) deny my refunds; 2) convert my refunds; 3) impose

Rs prove their delegated authority for said conversion, interest, penalties and debt collecting acts. **BUT** Rs failed and or refused to. Rs provided no delegation of authority to: **1)** deny, withhold, convert (directly or indirectly) said refunds; **2)** impose alleged taxes by which they effectively converted said refunds to alleged debts of taxes or penalties; **3)** impose alleged interest and penalties; **4)** engage in debt collecting acts. Thereby Rs proved: **a)** said alleged taxes were neither voluntarily assessed nor given lawfully imposed; **b)** Rs had no lawful authority to impose said interest and penalties; **c)** Rs had no authorization for their debt collecting acts.

**11)** Evidence exists to prove I wrote Rs that I relied on the principle that **I was required to obey superior authorities** such as of God, America's supreme laws, Supreme Court cases and others over the IRS and its superiors rather than on R's words and acts that reflected clear self-contradiction and lawbreaking<sup>598</sup>. **Exhibit 16A** shows I alluded to this principle in writing IRS Tim Christian, citing Supreme Court rulings to govern myself by superior authorities over Rs rather than by Rs words/acts when the two contradict. I wrote this in the context while Rs were unlawfully threatening to do further injury to me and my estate. The record shows that from the start of this matter (2009) on I strove to act with integrity, clean hands and obedience to superior authorities of: God, said 3 laws and Supreme Court cases agreeable to God's word but Rs did the opposite. My other affidavits also reflect my belief rooted in law that Rs owed me said refunds, and, due to their wrongs of me, other additional funds as well.

**12)** The record shows I formed contracts with Rs where they agreed to: **a)** my refunds amounts and lawful grounds for them; **b)** the other funds due me for their wrongs; **c)** the assertions that if I am not given said refunds then: **1-** I have **no remedy**<sup>599</sup>; and **2-** general equity of law requires guilty government parties to “*suffer death*”.

**13)** If you break any 1 of said 3 laws you break them all as I prove in my Memorandum.

**14)** Rs violated your 26 USC 7433 et al by engaging in 100's of reckless, intentional unauthorized debt collecting acts, violating said 3 laws and my and my wife's rights as proved in supports, placing false liens and levies against me, garnishing my funds, harassing, abusing and threatening interest, penalties and prison. I consistently rebutted R's acts, wrongs, lies and offers and or counteroffers and reiterated laws and contract terms formed.

**15) My wife and I were damaged by R's intentional and reckless violations of law, said Statutes and our rights. That Rs injured, wronged and grieved me and my wife is clear and indisputable for:**

**A)** Rs had moral, legal and fiduciary duties to obey said 3 laws as written. As my supports show, the purpose of America's early leaders in requiring the features of the “*Coin*” and “*Money*” their Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act required was to guard my entire cluster of rights. Many supports (particularly **Exhibit 31B** of said Caveat) show that if government ever took said Coin and forced use of intrinsically worthless currency like paper, then because: **a)** my ability to pay my debts in Constitutional legal tender would be removed, and **b)** my private property (in said Coin) would be plundered, and **c)** my estate would be plundered in an ongoing way by my being forced to use and earn paper currency so I'd be reduced to a permanent, involuntary slave ruled over with rigor, the government then would be required by said 3 laws (of which the “*just compensation*”

---

alleged taxes; and 4) perform unauthorized debt collecting against me were **ignored** (despite the law- see Appendix Part 33.5) **and or R's gave me obfuscating answers** (as thieves oft do, trying to **cover** their guilt/wrongs- the only effective **cover** is Jesus' blood- Gen. 3; Psalm 65; Isaiah 53) so said laws and your statutes I cited as well as my rights were violated.

<sup>598</sup> Such as in **Exhibit 15A** (pp. 2, 4, 5); **16A** p. 2; **36Y** p. 2; **36Z8** pp. 5-7; **101.5** (frequently); contracts show I also rely on ecclesiastical law, like the Heidelberg Catechism (**Exhibit 15A** p. 5), Westminster Larger Catechism (**Exhibit 36Y** p. 19 et al).

<sup>599</sup> **Exhibit 3 # 12:** “*Unless our 1099 OID refunds are given us...we have no remedy, and our rights to “liberty” as set forth in the Holy Bible, nature's law, the Magna Charta, and the Declaration of Independence “among which are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness”, are grossly and continuously violated.*” [emphasis added]

guarantee is part) to -in Sherman's words- "*make Good*" said taking and said forcing by giving "*Refunds*" in "*full Value*". When in 1933 Congress took gold Coin and forced use of paper FRNs, it was required to give a remedy to refund this taking and to prevent said slavery. SAL 48 guaranteed "*dollar for dollar*" discharge for "*Every obligation incurred*" by me to "*make Good*" and give "*just compensation*" for said taking and forcing. But Rs broke said laws.

**B) [repeat; unite]** If any argue Congress did not in SAL 48 guarantee "*dollar for dollar*" "*compensation*", I

reply: **(1)** Congress should have done so pursuant to said 3 laws' requirements as proved by documentation in my supports, for which see a **brief introduction in footnote<sup>600</sup>**; **(2)** Rs also confirmed this required compensation by their said writings after I based my "*dollar for dollar*" refunds on said SAL 48. R's writings implicitly admitted government is required to give said just compensation for said reasons. **(3) Pursuant to the requirement of authorities referenced, Rs repeatedly contracted that my grounds for and amounts of refunds** are true and correct and that they will give me said refunds and other funds. Yet Rs failed and or refused to give said remedy to me and to continue to violate said authorities and rights.

**C)** In light of God's law, America's supreme laws and our Liberty Bell, Rs by their writings first acknowledged both the refunds owed me and thereby their duty to give the effective equivalent of "*proclaim[ing] liberty*" to me from said slavery. But like Judah's princes in **Jeremiah 34** Rs turned right around in the same letter and treacherously wrote they "*changed*" their minds and the refunds into alleged taxes, stealing them without constitutional delegation of authority and in violation of said said 3 laws. In effect, Rs in writing momentarily "*proclaim[ed] liberty*" to me from said slavery yet returned me to it and committed 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts to try to force me to agree to it..

**D)** Rs represented that I owed taxes for said four years but failed or refused to explain how said alleged taxes were authorized to be owed. Due to their stone-walling, obfuscating, continued threats and debt collecting acts, I was forced to treat their representation and or misrepresentation as their determined course (and in effect to rely on their maintaining a self contradictory basis for their continued wrongdoing until they **might** turn to agree with law and contracts to give the refunds their earlier writings acknowledged were owed me). Rs

---

**600** Congress made provision for remedy for the payments of debts after their removal of gold Coin to give just compensation to me as is provided in Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112. I relied on principles, words and teachings from **God's law** (such as for just compensation for government taking of private property as in cf. I Chronicles 21: 18-27 and the Eighth Commandment - for which see the Protestant church's exposition on said Commandment in the Heidelberg Catechism and Westminster Larger Catechism.), **America's supreme laws** (such as **(A)** the Declaration of Independence's "*Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*", "*endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights...Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness. That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed*" "...appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world" "*with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence*"; **(B)** the Constitution's "*our Lord*", Sabbath observance requirement, "*gold and silver Coin*" "*Money*", prohibition against "*Bills of Credit*" /paper money, guaranteed "*just compensation*" for government's taking private property; **(C)** the 1792 Coinage Act; **(D)** historical documentation supporting my refund claims such as the founder's writings (see my supports) as well as Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 with its remedy that stands to reason that for the taking of said gold and for the "*Rob*"bing of "*Men*"s "*Estates*" via paper currency that costs the maker of it near nothing and the taker/buyer of it much of something government had to guarantee me "*Refunds*" in "*full Value*" lest he be given over to permanent involuntary slavery. God's law (at Exodus 21: 16, Deuteronomy 24: 7, et al), said Declaration of Independence ("*rights...to liberty*"), and said Constitution prohibits involuntary slavery. Thus Congress by said (above) taking and said forcing brought me into a condition of involuntary debt slavery. Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 was to remedy this and to effectively proclaim liberty from said slavery to me by said refunds in order to obey said 3 laws effective requirement that government "*proclaim liberty*" to me. To freely practice my religion I obeyed said 3 laws and God's leading and so made claim for said "*Refunds*". Respondents admitted said refunds/"*CR*" was owed me but failed and or refused to give said remedy to me, thereby injuring and wronging me. As stated in **Appendix Part 5.5**, once Rs did this, God's word, answers to prayers and providences and my vows to God left me with no other choice than to strive the best I knew how to follow God's word and leading to "*be made free*" as described there.



for years thus refused/failed to give authorization for their acts yet also refused/failed to alter their course to obey the law and act according to their own earlier acknowledgment of refunds due me. Rs thereby injured me by forcing me to endure their contradictory position: agreeing with said 3 laws' and Statutes' requirements, yet disagreeing with them and with their own writings without any authorization or explanation and as well in direct violation of said authorities. Given that their first words affirmed the requirement of superior authorities in law to give me the refunds I held fast to those superior authorities despite R's relentless barrage. To do so I was forced to counter R's repeated unauthorized representations and udc acts rather than agree to lies that I was not owed said refunds, to lie that I owed them taxes, to agree to unlawful slavery, and - without their knowledge- thereby give up in unbelief and disobedience my hope of seeing God restore all lost due to my 911 vow failure.

E) The record shows R's 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts in their letters, liens, notices of liens and levies, garnishment, threats, trespass, frauds and harassment were **knowingly** done in violation of said 3 laws, SAL 48 and your 26 USC 7433.

F) Rs took an oath and or affirmed they would uphold America's supreme laws that require the protection of the people and their rights in the republic states, **wholly and completely**. Rs violated said oath/affirmation by violating said 3 laws and my rights.

G) Rs proved themselves treacherous covenant breakers worthy to "*suffer death*" by their known violating or conniving at the violating of other's oaths, said laws, Statutes and founding document contracts between me and government as well as said implied contracts formed.

H) Rs by their letters represented that they were required by law and SAL 48 to give "*dollar for dollar*" refunds of the obligations incurred by me. I relied on said 3 laws, Statutes and R's writings that I was owed said refunds. But Rs contradicted superior authorities they were under and their own writings by acknowledging the truth but refusing to follow it and by giving no lawful explanation for their acts while injuring me and threatening to injure me further to try to get me to agree to their debt slavery. I am sure God led me to the refunds, so I was required by His word and my vows to trust and obey Him and so to stand fast in my liberty and rights. Rs knew their "*change*" of refunds to alleged debts and debt collecting acts were unlawful. Rs injured me for my relying on and obeying said laws, oaths, vows and R's own written representations that I was lawfully owed said refunds.

I) R's admitted their duty to discharge "*dollar for dollar*" my obligations but directly or indirectly placed alleged taxes and or penalties on me to try to convert said refunds to R's or someone's unjust enrichment by plundering of my estate and or account, by imposing interest and penalties and by said collecting acts.

J) Rs abused the Internal Revenue Code and other authorities such as court cases<sup>601</sup> by knowingly

---

601 Rs are under a duty to follow authorities of law, statutes, maxims of law and court rulings. Instead they violated all said authorities as well as 44 USC 1505, 5 USC 44 and 5 USC 552A requiring that for any laws to be valid against me they **must first be published in the Federal Registry**. Rs applied statutes that have **not** been recorded in the Federal Registry (with an enacting clause) against me unlawfully, unconstitutionally and without authorization. FURTHER: Rs applied statutes that were repealed and used them as if they were law or applicable statute against me. For instance, the Congressional Record will show that Title 26 was passed into law in 1939 and almost immediately thereafter repealed. It will further show the same Title has not then been enacted into positive law. **Statutes are not law**, only prima facie evidence of law. **Any law applicable to me must be published in the Federal Registry with an enacting clause**. Such has never been done to Title 26 with an enacting clause (see your 44 USC 1505, 5 USC 552a). As proved by **Exhibit 21C** of 01142015ResponseToIRSLetters that Rs formed contract with me by the method described, I "*rebut*"ed "*the presumption that*" Rs "*have...authority to enforce [their] claims against us*" stating "*section 6331(a) authorizes your claims only against federal employees.*" We quoted "*Richard J. McKinney, Assistant Law Librarian, Federal Reserve Board the "United States Code: List of Positive Law Titles With Enacting Cites and Location to Revision Notes" "that "Positive law titles of the United States Code, indicated by an asterisk, are legal evidence of the law...Other titles to the U.S. Code are "prima facie" evidence of the law (1 USC §204), and are presumed to be the law, but are rebuttable [our emphasis] by production of prior unrepealed acts of Congress at variance with the Code." Said Title 26 is without an asterik by it and this is undeniably articulated by the Assistant Law Librarian*

and falsely citing them against me. Rs knew (or should have known) their assertions denying my refunds, alleging authority to “change” my refunds and alleging I owed taxes, penalties and interest were FALSE. As proved both by R's letters and by their effective silence to my affidavits' assertions, Rs knew or should have known: 1) they had no lawful authority to convert my “CR”/credits into allegedly owed debt taxes and or to erase/cancel refunds of 2005, 2006 and 2007 and to assess unauthorized penalties and interest; 2) their said wrongful acts and assertions violated: a) God's law's against lying, theft and fraud; b) America's supreme laws; c) SAL 48<sup>602</sup>; d) their oaths/affirmations; e) their moral and fiduciary duties; f) related laws, statutes, rules or regulations; g) the contracts formed. Rs lied to deny, convert and steal refunds due me and engaged in 100's of unauthorized debt

stated: “Title 26 Internal Revenue Code; and Appendix.... Title 26 has not been enacted...” “The IRS relies on Title 26, sections 6201, 6321 and 6331 as proof of authority to assess, lien and/or levy for the collection of income taxes against us.” We proved what the “Librarian said is borne out by Supreme Court cases:” [quoting from and giving case numbers such as from] “Royer's Inc. v. United States, 265 F.2d 615, 59-1 (1959, CA3 Pa)” “Stephen v. United States, 319 U.S. 423 (1943)” and adding: “I rebut the presumption that Title 26 section 6201 authorizes you to collect income taxes from me and declare the Statutes at Large prevail over 26 USC which is only prima facie evidence of law, does not stand as enacted law and is rebuttable and hereby has been rebutted. We therefore hereby rebut it as follows according to our current research and best understanding as it has been reported to us by others:” and gave proofs that rebutted such sections as “26 USC section 6201 (Assessment authority)” showing “As they stand to the current day, said Statutes confer no authority to the IRS to assess federal income tax or subtitle A income tax.”; “Title 26 section 6321 (authority to Lien and claim rights to collect income tax)”; “Section 6331(a)... authority to levy and distraint” writing: “Since then neither of us were or are involved in producing cotton or distilled spirits, the IRS has no grounds to put on us levy and distraint”.... The [IRS]...promulgated no implementing regulations for... 6201 and 6331, therefore no statutory authority exists to assess or levy us. Therefore there exists no statutory authority for the IRS to assess or levy us and our property, so you are [acting without lawful authority -with knowledge given all our correspondence over the years(!)- and thus you are acting with the object of plundering and stealing from our estate. May God arise and His enemies be scattered (Psalm 68:1)”; and “authority to Lien... from 26 USC Section 6321 we rebut it.... This Act only listed Excise Taxes on Cotton and Distilled Spirits as lienable.... Since my wife and I are not involved in said productions, we are not liable for the tax and further, then there has been and is no authorization for the IRS to lien.” Among other things, Rs and I contracted that “26 USC Section 7851 (a)(1) the “Applicability of Revenue Laws for Subtitle A”... (income taxes)... have no “Applicability”. ... Thus are SOME of our grounds to rebut the prima facie claims of 26 USC. The IRS is without Congressional authority to state that we are subject or liable to alleged taxes. Clearly, we are not taxpayers as described in 26 USC. ¶ That we in light of the above Statutes at Large regard any collection against us as an exaction.... defined by... 26 CFR 601.106(1) “Rule I. An exaction by the U.S. Government, which is not based upon law, statutory or otherwise, is a taking of property without due process of law, in violation of the Fifth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution. Accordingly, an Appeals representative in his or her conclusions of fact or application of the law, shall hew to the law and the recognized standards of legal construction.”.... Thus, legal presumption of evidence of law is removed. It would appear that the IRS and said personnel are misapplying said sections, misusing the authority of that section for threatening collection action against us, sending unsigned documents (and thus null documents) in an attempt to plunder and arrogate [our] estate.... Your statutes are clear as to the taxable activities and to those liable for these activities as shown by the Statutes at Large (which apply to the general public of the fifty union states). As can be easily seen from the above cited cases, your Statutes at Large prevail over Title 26 of the United States Code... [T]herefore, there is no authority for you to summons, (7608 (b) (2) (A)), assess, lien or collect income taxes by distraint. **YOU ARE HEREBY PUT ON NOTICE: the IRS and its personnel are entirely without authority and acting only under color of law and are thereby violating federal and state statutes under which said IRS and personnel operate as well as has been in clear and continual violation of our Creator YHWH God given and constitutionally guaranteed rights (to private property, justice, due process and more). ....the IRS has aggravated its injuries of us and its violations of us, our rights and federal and state statutes by denying us the 1099 OID refunds we were owed by the IRS and said personnel as we have...written about...[W]e state again: the burden of proof under 26 USC § 7491 is with the IRS.....: they must demonstrate via verified documented evidence their right to overwhelm our refund amounts by apparently arbitrarily assessing greater tax liabilities than were our refund amounts. The IRS under said 7491 must provide the burden of proof in order to deny us said refunds as well as to prove its claims. Said IRS and personnel should have per FDCPA mandates ceased and desisted all collection activities and now must restore us to wholeness by our rightfully claimed refunds, restitution (stated earlier), interest, equivalent penalties (they were seeking to charge us) as well as by compensating us for our injuries.”** “... we are not under your jurisdiction (see **exhibit A**- W-8BEN “Certificate of Foreign Status of Nonresident Alien”)....Because we are not under your jurisdiction, we are not subject to your taxes, collections, time frames and the like. As the Declaration of Independence made clear, we have **the right of self-determination** which also involves what our citizenship will be. And, as Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt 324 U.S. 652 (65 S. Ct. 870) April 9, 1945 and other like cases have ruled, **there is more than one citizenship** **Americans may choose from** (see **exhibit B**- titled HoovenAllisonCoVEvattANDDownesVBidwell). It is our Creator given, **unalienable...right to choose not** to be part of the District of Columbia (D.C.). The Alabama and US Constitutions restrict you from forcing us to be US citizens. You have no right, authority or power from the Constitution to force, coerce, or pressure us (as you seek to do by threatening letters as you have sent- which is...oppression) to make us surrender our

collecting acts, thereby greatly injuring my wife and I from 2009 to the present. Rs knew by said authorities their wrongdoing, so their conversion and udc acts proves they are guilty of severe: **a) wantonness, b) prolonged oppression, and c) malice.** Rs inflicted on my family and I “*anguish of spirit and cruel bondage*” (Ex. 6: 9), reputation harm, resulting in loss of a ministry opportunity we were otherwise already basically accepted for. Rs both **assumed** facts not in evidence despite clear proofs to the contrary, and **ignored** facts in evidence despite clear proofs of their existence. Their writings were **hearsay and or fraudulent for being neither** by firsthand personal knowledge nor for not being sworn true and correct under penalties of perjury or for being false. Rs ruthlessly, maliciously and oppressively injured my wife and I, our life, household, ministry, work, relationships and reputation.

**K)** Rs are under duty by oath or affirmation to obey said laws. Rs instead by color of law stole the refunds owed me in violation of said 3 laws, your 26 USC 7214, et al making them guilty of malfeasance of office<sup>603</sup>, negligence<sup>604</sup> and unlawful use of authority.<sup>605</sup>

**L)** Rs are under duty to obey said authorities of law and statutes, but violated the authorities, particularly 44 USC 1505, 5 USC 44 and 5 USC 552A requiring that any laws that are to be valid against me must be published in the Federal Registry. Rs used statutes that reportedly have **not** been recorded in the Federal Registry (with an enacting clause) and applied them unlawfully and unconstitutionally to me.

**M)** Rs used statutes that were reportedly repealed and tried to use them on me as if they were law or applicable statute against me. For instance, the Congressional Record will show Title 26 was passed into law in 1939 and almost immediately repealed. Further, the same Title reportedly has not then been enacted into positive law. Statutes are not law, only *prima facie* evidence of law. Any law that is applicable to me must be published in the Federal Registry WITH an enacting clause. Reportedly such was not done to Title 26 with an enacting clause (see your 44 USC 1505, 5 USC 552a). As footnote<sup>606</sup> shows, Rs contracted to this fact in relation to the presence or

*rights and or become D.C. citizens. As Thomas Jefferson said: “...that it would be a dangerous delusion were a confidence in the men of our choice to silence our fears for the safety of our rights; that confidence is every where the parent of despotism; free government is founded in jealousy, and not in confidence; it is jealousy, and not confidence, which prescribes limited constitutions to bind down those whom we are obliged to trust with power; that our Constitution has accordingly fixed the limits to which, and no farther, our confidence may go; ...In questions of power, then, let no more be heard of confidence in man, but bind him down from mischief by the chains of the Constitution. (The Kentucky Resolutions of 1798 16 November 1798). We remind you that you are restricted by the Constitution and the common law in dealing with us. In Marbury v. Madison (1 Cranch, 137, 176, 2 L. ed. 60, 73), Chief Justice Marshall said “To what purpose are powers limited, and to what purpose is that limitation committed to writing [in the Constitution], if these limits may, at any time, be passed by those intended to be restrained?” ... We have given no consent to your seeking to make us US citizens. Without the consent of the governed, you have no right to govern us (Declaration of Independence).” So we rebutted Rs representations to us that I owed federal taxes under Title 26 that was never passed into positive law. Said representation was attempted theft by deception and or conversion against my property in violation of God's laws not to steal, lie, and defraud, the Bill of Right's Fifth Amendment and other supreme law. Rs knew their statutes did not apply to me for I wrote them of this repeatedly. Even if Title 26 had been properly enacted, it would not apply to me.*

602 **Exhibit 4 p. 12** shows (what by R's leaving it unrebutted became a contract) term where Rs agreed they violated SAL 48.

603 For more information see **Appendix Part 56.**

604 For more information see **Appendix Part 57.**

605 For more information see **Appendix Part 58.**

606 See **Exhibit 4** at # 7 (quoted also in Appendix Part E at pages 84-85): “Rs admitted they “have no Constitutional clause that warrants taxing” Cl [Claimant] - “only whatever contracts” Rs “might allege” Cl “supposedly entered into with” Rs “after” Rs “gave” Cl “full disclosure.” Rs “certainly have no authority under Title 26 ... (as the Library of Congress indicates there is no asterik by that Title so...it is not verified law).” Rs “therefore confuse people.” Rs admitted...there is no “evidence of law...— arising from the Constitution (other than the clause regarding not impairing the obligation of contracts)” for said taxes.” ¶ “Further, other than some alleged contract that I would have entered of my own free will and informed consent by which you can claim to tax me, I find no authority in the Constitution for you to do so. Correct me if I am wrong, but I find evidence that a capitation apportionment direct tax alone was authorized. If there are constitutionally ratified amounts payable in constitutionally warranted money that I am required by law to give for, please inform me. After the Constitutional requirement of gold and silver coin is restored (as well as the other functions given by the Constitution) so there will be a just and equitable society and government again, I want to pay for my fair share of constitutionally numbered and thus authorized government functions.”

absence of an asterik in said Title.

**N)** Rs represented I owed federal taxes under Title 26 and stole from me and debt collected from me on the same basis. Yet Title 26 reportedly was never passed into positive law. **Said representation was used to effect theft** by deception and or conversion against my “*Estate*”/private property in violation of God's Eighth and Ninth commandments: “*You shall not steal*” and “*You shall not lie*” as well as the supreme law of the land's Fifth Amendment's “*just compensation*” guarantee and other laws. Even if Title 26 had been properly enacted, it would not apply to us. Rs were informed by my affidavits that their statutes did not apply to me; they flagrantly did evil.

**O)** Rs falsely represented I owed federal taxes under 26 USC 6331 and told this lie against the truth<sup>607</sup> to the theft of our bank account et al, making it very hard to take care of finances **for years**. The assertions made in the paragraph directly above of R's said “*representation was used to effect theft*” applies here as well.

**P)** R's writings prove they knew my claims for refunds were valid. R's denial, conversion and or cancellation of my refunds, unauthorized imposition of alleged taxes, interest and penalties and 100's of unauthorized debt collecting acts threatening and pressuring and **oppressing** makes Rs guilty of **wantonness** and prolonged, severe oppression against me and my wife injuring us and thereby injuring our household as well.

**Q)** Rs knew that my four years refund claims were valid pursuant to their very own Statutes and Statutes at Large. R's denial and conversion of said claims and their prolonged unauthorized debt collecting acts thereby caused **extreme injury of emotional distress and mental anguish** to me, my wife and our household.

**R)** Evidence exists<sup>608</sup> to prove that by R's failure and or refusal to obey said oaths, laws, statutes, public policy and contracts **for the year 2005**, (evidenced by their converting the refund amount owed me for 2005 to alleged funds owed them and doing udc acts against me for the same) they thereby violated said oaths, laws, contracts, statutes and public policy against me, thereby violating my Constitutionally guaranteed rights and making themselves.

**S)** What I asserted was true for **year 2005** directly above I also assert concerning **year 2006**.

**T)** What I asserted was true for **year 2006** directly above I also assert concerning **year 2007**.

**U)** What I asserted was true for **year 2007** directly above I also assert concerning **year 2008**.

**V)** Evidence exists<sup>609</sup> to prove Rs violated the Fair Debt Collection Practices Act<sup>610</sup>, the Fair Credit Reporting Act<sup>611</sup> and the Privacy Act of 1983 by their acts and lack of acts<sup>612</sup>, injuring me, a private man.

---

<sup>607</sup> To keep God's four commands I here share: **Exhibit 51** shows our affidavit response letter to our former bank's letter. We wrote: “*you stated...you were served with legal papers requiring you to restrain our accounts. You also enclosed a copy of the IRS papers delivered to you as an enclosed attachment to us.*” ¶ “*We hereby give you NOTICE to look at the back of the enclosed attachment you mailed, namely, the back of the “Notice to Levy”.... Said Notice's backside gives the alleged authority for the IRS to come against us. Notice that it starts out with “6331(b)”.* That begs the question: *whatever happened to paragraph (a)? Paragraph (a) as can be seen at <https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/26/6331> explains WHO in fact the IRS has authority to levy and it clearly refers to government employees which does **not** include us.*” We informed the bank the IRS had no lawful grounds for said notice of levy and to avoid aiding and abetting the IRS' unauthorized debt collecting. The bank never rebutted our affidavit yet followed the IRS despite being informed of the truth that they would break the law by following the IRS. Thus the truth in GodsAmerica: rampant fraud pervades our society due to this fourth sin.

<sup>608</sup> See Appendix Parts **0, .5, 20.5, 20.7, 22, 24.1, H** #'s 1-18 and **Exhibit 36Z8** # 10 on p. 3 to # 20 on p. 15 and other supports.

<sup>609</sup> Such as Appendix Part E/ApPt E of Appendix CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormedWithDefs2 e.g. pp 10 # 1; 19 # 27/1; 21 # 22; 38 # 48; 39 top; 53 bottom among others, supports and correspondence record.

<sup>610</sup> Such as **Exhibit 6** pp. 4, 6, 7-9, 12; **Exhibit 36Y** pp. 36, 39, 42-44; et al.

<sup>611</sup> Cf. **Exhibit 6** p. 15, et al and supports such as **Appendix Part H** #'s 7-18 show, Rs violated the Fair Credit Reporting Act -hereinafter FRCA- by their acts and lack of required acts thereby damaging my credit report and reputation. As Appendix Part E/ApPt E of Appendix CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormedWithDefs2 e.g. pages 38 # 48; 69 middle; 94 middle; 95 middle et al and supports show, Rs violated the **Fair Credit Reporting Act** -hereinafter FRCA- by their actions and lack of required actions (as also confirmed by Appendix Part H/ApPt H #'s 7-18) thereby damaging my credit and reputation.

<sup>612</sup> As also confirmed by Appendix Part H #'s 7-18.



W) Rs are guilty of many other CIVIL and CRIMINAL wrongs in this matter<sup>613</sup> that could be brought, but my purpose is to petition this court for redress of said grievances by this court's order to Rs to perform contract terms and for the rest – for now at least – to call for repentance as written of.

17) I exhausted all known administrative remedies with IRS Commissioner, TIGTA, the IRS' Chief Counsel, even America's then highest law officer - US Attorney General Eric Holder; I made prolonged, diligent, forbearing attempts. **Exhibits 36I through 36P** shows R's letters effectively stating that if I believed I was owed refunds I could go to court to obtain them. Having endured much mistreatment, I again attempt to do so.

(K). **A CLEAR STATEMENT OF THE MATTER.** I covered much of this already. So though not required to because I am not a statutory citizen, I yet offer this as a summary along the lines of what you are used to and that you by your rule want to require of statutory citizens. This more succinctly states much of this matter.

**Refunds are due me as shown by:** 1) laws, facts and evidences in my supports; 2) contracts between me and Rs as shown in JURISDICTION above, Appendix Parts as indicated (the overall Appendix Parts F and G are aggregate collections of sub Appendix Parts and Appendix Parts 0, 0.5, 5, 5.5 et al prove why refunds are owed me, and in my supports. As Appendix Part C proves, the fathers required “*gold and silver Coin*” to protect people's rights. The Fifth Amendment guaranteed me “*just compensation*” for government taking my private property of “*gold and silver Coin*” for public use. In SAL 48 government required surrender of my said gold as private property, so the “*just compensation*” guarantee required government to give me just compensation (what Sherman called “*Refunds*” for “*Bills of Credit*” – that are today FRNs - in “*dollar for dollar*”<sup>614</sup> discharge of obligations I incur. I proved to Rs the obligations I incurred in said four years and the refunds owed. My wife and my sworn declarations, corroboratory TurboTax calculations/papers, R's writings admitted they owed us said refunds, and other's sworn testimonies all prove clearly and indisputably that I am owed said refunds. But Rs wronged me: they “*changed*” my refunds directly or indirectly to alleged tax debts and without authorization debt collected in disregard of said 3 laws, Title 26, 15 USC 1692, 26 USC 7433, et al and our rights. Rs breached SAL 48's “*dollar for dollar*” compensation guarantee/contract. Documentation (e.g. Appendix Part 24.1 in Appendix Part G et al) proves Rs converted and stole my refunds, extorted and exacted, and violated my rights and liberty.

**Documentation from America's history proves the following:** 1) that the founder's words, Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293 and others prove the founder's, America's and Congress' view that the Bible is God's Word, that America “*trust*”s in God and is “*under God*” such that we must obey His “*Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*” lest we suffer His “*wrath*” for disobeying Him, but have been greatly blessed for obeying Him. Sherman's said Caveat shows the founders from said God's said “*Laws*” and man's the founders concluded God gave me as one of the people the right to hold and circulate “*gold and silver Coin*” to protect my rights and as part of my private property with all said coins' accruing benefits. 2) Said Declaration says government's purpose is to guard ALL my God given rights (pursuant to its statements and the Ninth and Tenth Amendments, said Amendments showing the founders did not list all rights but left us to determine them from said laws; the Constitution's every letter is for this guarding purpose, so its monetary stipulations at Art. 1 Secs. 8 & 10 et al were also expressly written to uphold “*Justice*” and so to guard my rights by said “*coin*”ed “*Money*” et al; Congress' 1792 Coinage Act obeyed Art. 1 Secs. 8 & 10 and also served this guarding function, also its mandatory “*suffer*

---

613 As proved by Appendix Part E/ApPt E of Appendix CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormedWithDefs2 pp. 19-21, as well as **Exhibit 33A** that shows I warned of these in my June 16 2009 letter, et al; see Appendix Part H/ApPt H of Verified Declaration Of Historical Facts And Chronology Of Communications With RespondantsB2 #s 7-18 and supports.

614 Which in said Statutes mean FRN dollars per **Appendix Part K** footnote # 4 (the earlier/older version).

*death*” penalty. **3)** Said Constitution guarantees me my right to circulate “*gold and silver Coin*”s that are described and guaranteed to be in specific weights, measures and denominations by Art. 1 Secs. 8 and 10 and the 1792 Coinage Act. **4)** The founders believed paper currency violates “*Justice*”, is a grave “*Injustice*” and violates the people’s rights, so they guaranteed me said “*Coin*” in precise weights and measures to protect my rights. **5)** Said “*Coin*” being taken from me via SAL 48, government violated my rights. **6)** Government’s taking said “*Coin*” and its forcing the replacement of said Coin by paper currency that invariably and through time keeps plundering my private properties, evidence exists **both** in the father’s words<sup>615</sup> **and** the Fifth Amendment’s “*just compensation*” clause that government is required- in Sherman’s words – “*make Good*” their robbing my “*Estate*” by “*Refunds*” in “*full Value*”. **7)** Government’s said taking of said “*Coin*” and its forced replacing of it with a non-intrinsically valuable currency that plunders and makes involuntary economic slaves resulted in a government ungodly, unjust, unconstitutional, unrepresentative as well as a people ruled over by said an unjust government and chained to a currency that by nature can never pay debts but can only ever discharge them, thereby giving me over to **permanent** involuntary slavery and oppression. Rs formed contracts with me affirming these realities<sup>616</sup> **and** the reality that unless this court gives me said refunds and funds as required, I have **no remedy**.<sup>617</sup> **8)** SAL 48 was used to get Americans to turn in their intrinsically valuable gold to Federal Reserve bankers (who received the benefits accruing to said “*Coin*” but which were thereafter lost to me) in exchange for intrinsically valueless<sup>618</sup> FRNs. Being so forced to use and earn a currency of debt (“*Note*” means debt obligation as in “*promissory note*”) that by its very use enables the bankers to continuously rob my property in exchange for nothing, thereby forcing me into ever deeper involuntary debt slavery in violation of said **3** laws and my **rights to life** (for by said currency I am forced to use my time of which life is made up to serve God to instead serve the syndicate), **liberty** (for I have been reduced to a slave), **pursuit of happiness, and other rights** by placing me in said slavery and performing unauthorized debt collecting acts to hold me in said slavery. **9)** To offset or relieve said taking, said forcing, said debt instruments and said slavery, SAL 48 guaranteed “*dollar for dollar*” compensation and discharge for “*Every obligation*” of debt I incurred in FRNs; Rs formed contracts with me affirming these realities. **10)** I proved the obligations I incurred, but Rs, though acknowledging the “*dollar for dollar*” refunds owed me, directly or indirectly converted them to alleged taxes and or penalties, thereby violating said **3** laws, the “*just compensation*” guarantee, SAL 48 and my rights. Rs effectively overthrew the Constitutional system and rule of law. **11)** Evidence exists to prove: **a)** widespread rejection by Americans of paper currency as an “*Injustice*” before and during the Constitutional Convention and that this directly affected the founder’s supreme laws. **b)** Sherman’s rationale written in his said Caveat argued from the “*laws of God and man*” **both for** gold and silver Coin to protect people’s rights **and against** paper currency as an “*iniquity*” and “*Injustice*” against said laws and rights. **c)** At said Convention where the founders met to “*establish Justice*” Sherman proposed that our Constitution authorize and guarantee as “*Money*” “*gold and silver Coin*” **alone** as tender in payment of debts; his Caveat’s

---

615 Cf. **Exhibit 31A** of founder Rev. John Knox Witherspoon’s An Essay on Money, **Exhibit 31H** America’s first economist and founder Pelatiah Webster’s “A DISSERTATION on the Political Union and Constitution of the Thirteen United States of North America” and particularly **Exhibit 31B** of the author of the Constitution’s money stipulations Puritan founder Roger Sherman’s A Caveat Against Injustice.

616 E.g. see **Exhibit 36Y** p. 21: “you...knowingly...keep...me in...involuntary...slavery, against the Declaration of Independence and Constitution”; **Exhibit 36Z8 p. 9** showing “*Stanek vs. White* (172 Minn. 390, 215 N.W. 784) distinguished between paying discharging a debt and paying it; cf. **Appendix Part 80**.

617 **Exhibit 3 # 12**: “*Unless our 1099 OID refunds are given us, the result is we have no remedy, and our rights to “liberty” as set forth in the Holy Bible, nature’s law, the Magna Charta, and the Declaration of Independence “among which are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness”, are grossly and continuously violated.*” [emphasis added]

618 Per God’s word, common law, the father’s words as proved in the various supports referenced herein.

words were nearly adopted verbatim into Art. 1 Sec. 10. Congress was further required to set said “*gold and silver Coin*” denominations in various weights, measures and purity values/degrees and to enact those weights and measures into supreme law; this requirement was adopted in Art. 1 Sec. 8 that the founders also stated made an “*absolute*”<sup>619</sup> prohibition on Congress from ever issuing or approving issuing of paper money. **d)** Congress obeyed this mandate at Art 1. Sec. 8 in its 1792 Coinage Act that gave us a precise “*national currency*” of “*gold and silver Coin*”. **e)** These stipulations in our supreme laws were strongly intended to “*establish Justice*” as defined by God's and man's common laws to protect people's rights from that **major violator** of them: unjust currency. **f)** Said Sherman's Caveat also argued from said laws that any government taking said Coin and forcing replacement of it with intrinsically valueless currency must “*make Good*” said taking and forcing by giving “*Refunds*” in “*full Value*” to the people. History documents **what** the founders meant when it comes to government taking private property of said Coin and forcing replacement of it with paper that robs “*Men*”'s “*Estates*”: it must give them “*just compensation*” in said “*Refunds*” to protect people's said rights. **g)** **In light of** said Convention's adopting Sherman's words and his rationale behind his words to “*establish Justice*” in “*Money*” by “*gold and silver Coin*” alone and expressly to forbid “*Bills of Credit*” (aka “*paper money*”), **in light of** the founder's Fifth Amendment guarantee to give me “*just compensation*” for government taking of private property, **R's guilt for its acts against me are clear and indisputable.** For after government took my “*gold... Coin*” (of “*intrinsic*” value), and forced me to use worthless currency, Rs in writing admitted I was owed “*Refunds*” that were to be a “*dollar for dollar*” discharge as a “*full Value*” compensatory making “*Good*” what said syndicate had taken. In SAL 48's words a “*dollar for dollar*” refund for “*Every*” dollar of debt obligation I incurred was to be given by government to “*discharge*” “*Every*” such FRN (itself a debt instrument) “*obligation*”. Otherwise only perpetual, ever increasingly greater involuntary debt slavery<sup>620</sup> can result and has resulted.<sup>621</sup> But Rs refused and or failed to give me said remedy of refunds and instead unjustly converted them to alleged tax debts and assessed unauthorized penalties and interest. R's writings described the **effect** of their unrighteous acts that greatly injured me and my rights but never gave any just **cause** for their acts. By refusing/failing to deliver **the remedy that alone** could prevent the general equity of said 3 law's mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty from being triggered, **Rs closed off**

---

619 See Exhibits 30, 31A1, 31B, 31F et al and [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roger\\_Sherman](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roger_Sherman) 6-29-2017 states: “*Sherman is also memorable for his stance against paper money with his authoring of Article I, Section 10 of the... Constitution*” and quotes “*Mr. Wilson & Mr. Sherman moved to insert after the words "coin money" the words "nor emit bills of credit, nor make any thing but gold & silver coin a tender in payment of debts" making these prohibitions absolute, instead of making the measures allowable (as in the XIII art) with the consent of the Legislature [Congress]. ... Mr. Sherman thought this a favorable crisis for crushing paper money. If the consent of the Legislature could authorize emissions of it, the friends of paper money would make every exertion to get into the Legislature in order to license it.*”[27]. As well, the book Sound Currency, Vols 4-5 p. 163 (by the Sound Currency Committee of the Reform Club, 1897 - Banks and banking) in its section “A PLEA FOR THE CONSTITUTION” records that George Washington was known as the most outspoken critic of paper money of his day. He was elected to be the Constitutional Convention's President. It further records Roger Sherman was a staunch opponent of paper money and indicates historian Bancroft documented in clear and indisputable ways the opposition of said Convention to give Congress any power to emit bills of credit/paper money.

620 The founders read their Bibles and knew **Proverbs 22:7**: “*The borrower is servant [slave] to the lender...*”. I have always lived by the Scripture teaching that God made work a blessing to man. “*If a man will not work, neither let him eat*” God's word says. Working to provide for oneself and one's family is God's way. It is extremely unjust for bankers to force others to work for them in exchange for nothing. We are forced to earn (by giving the something of our properties of our labors, energies, time or other assets in exchange for their “*money*” they costs them nothing but printing costs. Forcing us to buy their money so we can use it to buy and sell means they always take a significant part of our private properties: God's word calls this stealing. Hear “*Isaiah 1 Applied to America*” at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) see how their commercial home loans et al are plundering and making us involuntary slaves on STEROIDS. Appendix Parts A, B and C prove God's wisdom in requiring us to use just currency of gold, silver and copper cannot be excelled; only His law protects and loves people.

621 This is true of all unjust, debt based currency: it is a slippery slope into perpetual and ever lengthening and ever increasing involuntary debt slavery. This syndicate by making all welfare, Medicaid, Medicare and other funds given to purportedly help people has thereby only weighed them all down with greater and greater debts and gained more and more control over their lives.

**their only lawful hope of escape from death.** Thereby Rs brought themselves under the effective curse **Exhibit 31H** proves founder Pelatiah Webster's DISSERTATION declared when he wrote that for government parties to: “*force people to buy their own destruction, and pay for it with their hard labor, the very sweat of their brow, is a crime of so high a nature that **I know not any gibbet**<sup>622</sup> [gallows<sup>623</sup>] **too cruel for such offenders!**” [emphases added]. The remedy of refunds God's law (e.g. 1 Chron. 21, et al), America's supreme law and SAL 48 required I be given for government's said taking Rs converted to alleged debts and relentlessly pursued me from 2009 til now by **100s** of unauthorized debt collecting acts to force me to buy my own destruction. **h)** By the authority of said 3 laws and the father's words, **\*\*\*\* I declare by the authority above all of God's word and said secondary authorities A) through F) above that unless GOVERNMENT by this court redresses said grievances<sup>624</sup>, it by the general equity of said 3 laws is GUILTY before God and men as a GOVERNMENT that in our father's words –is one of grave “injustice”, “iniquity” for brazenly violating “the laws of God and man”, thereby ruining the very purpose God ordained government for: to guard people's God given rights. If this petition remains unredressed, then in the words of the 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19 the general equity of said 3 laws requires Rs AND any and all others in government guilty by connivance\these acts to “suffer death”. ALL GOVERNMENT PARTIES IN THIS COURT OR OUTSIDE OF IT WHO COME TO KNOW OF THESE GRIEVANCES IN THIS epitome illustration of America's fourth sin, a TEST FROM God, YET WHO DO NOT DO ALL IN THEIR POWER TO REDRESS THEM are knowingly GUILTY: a) of open violation of said authorities; b) of open approval and connivance of R's violations; c) of open treason by conniving at or collaborating at the effective overthrow of the Constitutional republic of the united States of America.\*\*\*\****

**(L). A CLEAR STATEMENT OF THE ARGUMENTS:** Again, I covered much of this already. Though not under statutory rules, I yet provide this to offer something along the lines of what you are used to. This more succinctly states much of the matter.

**1) FIRST** even if any say there is no basis in law for my claims, contracts were formed and laws require this court to enforce said contracts. For that reason, this court could just read “**CONTRACT OBLIGATIONS Rs formed with me pursuant to the requirement of authorities in Appendix Part D3**” herein, read it, confirm that contract terms were made, and give order in my favor to redress said grievances as required.

**2) SECOND my supports prove: A)** the Constitution requires “*gold and silver Coin*” for me as one of the people to protect my God endowed rights; **B)** government's taking the private property of my gold (and later silver and copper coin) for purported public use/interest required “*just compensation*” be given me pursuant to said 3 laws (e.g. the Fifth Amendment); **Appendix Part J** proves the requirements of America's supreme law as given by the founder's in relation to father Roger Sherman's renowned (said) Caveat and the rationale he proposed to our founders and they adopted for their money requirements in the Constitution; **C)** Congress claimed its SAL 48 authorized said taking in exchange for FRNs but the “*just compensation*” clause required the guaranteed remedy of “*dollar for dollar*” compensation for “*Every obligation*” incurred in FRNs; **D)** I relied and acted on

622 “A gibbet...is any instrument of public execution (including guillotine, executioner's block, impalement stake, hanging gallows, or related scaffold), but gibbeting refers to the use of a gallows-type structure from which the dead or dying bodies of executed criminals were hung on public display to deter other existing or potential criminals”  
-<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gibbeting> 8-16-2016.

623 “a wooden frame, consisting of a crossbeam on two uprights, on which condemned persons are executed by hanging. 2. a similar structure from which something is suspended. 3. execution by hanging: a crime deserving of the gallows.”  
-<http://www.dictionary.com/browse/gallows> 8-16-2016.

624 And others too like idolatrous separating from God, murdering the innocent unborn and gross immorality.



(and wrote Rs I did so) supreme laws (God's law, said Declaration, Constitution, “*just compensation*” guarantee, SAL 48 and other authorities) and sent Rs verified documentation of obligation amounts incurred for 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008. Rs gave written acknowledgment of said “dollar for dollar” refunds/“CR”/credit amounts owed us. As required by the authorities in Appendix Part D2, both R's failure and or refusal timely to rebut our sworn 1040s/1040Xs for said 4 years AND their written acknowledgment of said refunds – in God's words (in Num. 30 et al) – “*confirm*”ed my sworn assertions, so R's thereby indicated their “*agreement*”/contract to those assertions. E) Rs however violated said authorities of law and breached said contracts when they “*changed*” my refunds to alleged tax debts and or other debts. Further Rs from 2009 until now engaged intentionally and recklessly in 100's of udc acts in disregard of said 3 laws, SAL 48, Titles 15, 26, related rules and my rights. F) My affidavits mailed to Rs asserted laws, facts, evidences that said refunds were owed me along with other funds for R's wrongs of me as required by God's law and agreeable human laws and or s/Statutes, such as equivalent interest, penalties, restitution, and liability damages that I warned could be the full amount Congress authorized in analogous 26 USC 7433. Rs over time formed contracts for all of these. After about 5 years of suffering R's rights violations, given what our soldiers suffer to guard our rights but Rs treated our rights with no respect,<sup>625</sup> I proposed a contract term of \$500,000 FRNs or silver dollars per unauthorized debt collecting act done in disregard for our rights. Rs formed this term with me yet kept up their unauthorized debt collecting acts! After suffering so long and so many of Rs and the US government's grievous wrongs, after warning Rs from the start they could be subject to Congress' \$1,000,000.00 which could be for one unauthorized debt collecting act, perceiving God's leading I finally wrote the affidavit shown in **Exhibit 4** wherein I proposed that if Rs did not timely give authorization for their acts from the start of this story and or rebut my affidavit, they would agree to owe me the full amount Congress authorized me to demand for an unauthorized debt collecting act, namely, “*\$1,000,000.00*”. My law form guarantees both my right and liberty to contract and my right to have said contracts enforced by government by this court. Said guarantee is from the requirement of God's 8<sup>th</sup> commandment, said Constitution Art. 1 Sect 10, Appendix Introduction # 2, Appendix Part 96 et al. I relied/rely on said authorities, oaths/affirmations to uphold said laws, R's representations and acts, and said contracts of Rs and this government. G) My affidavits asserted laws, facts, evidences to Rs that gave the grounds in law and facts for said refunds that were owed me along with the grounds in law and facts for the other funds owed me (e.g. interest, penalties, restitution, and others). H) As I prove in my SummaryOfChronology, my affidavits were never rebutted by Rs despite my written citation to Rs authorities requiring that on their failure and or refusal timely to rebut my affidavits' assertions, Rs would thereby form implied contracts with those assertions that are “*lawful*”, “*binding*”, and “*enforceable*”. Thus my affidavits are by R's repeated acts and or lack of acts binding contracts to be enforced as written.

**3) THIRD, SOME REASONS YOU MUST ORDER Rs TO GIVE SAID REFUNDS AND FUNDS TO ME:**

**(A) BECAUSE DOCUMENTATION OF AMERICAN HISTORY AND LAW PROVES:**

**1-** God's word, the Christian common law, the founder's words and Congress' 1982 Public Law 97-280 all support the declaration that the Bible is God's Word which is to be treated as the final authority and is to be *studied and applied*. The Bible and creation reveal that God gave me an unalienable right to hold/use “*gold and silver Coin*” as part of my private property and currency with all the accruing benefits of said coin. **2-** Said Declaration says

---

<sup>625</sup> See **Exhibit 6** # 84: “500,000 Federal Reserve Notes or silver dollars -which ever is of more value to the market at the time of occurrence or judicial proceeding depending on our choice at the time- per occurrence given what our servicemen suffer to defend our Constitutionally guaranteed rights).”

government's purpose is to guard my rights - which are all God given and which involve all said rights and any others yet to be discovered<sup>626</sup> as the Ninth and Tenth Amendments guarantee. Said Constitution and its every part was - in its Preamble's words - to “*establish Justice*”. Evidence exists to prove that “*Justice*” was defined from and in terms of biblical law/worldview and Christian common law and that “*Justice*” was to be “*establish*”ed for the express purpose of guarding the people's rights. The founders wrote out of the conviction that **only** as government obeyed **every** part of their systematic supreme law could justice and rights be upheld. Art. 1 Secs. 8 & 10 and said 1792 Coinage Act (the fruit of Congress' obeying Art 1. Sec. 8) were enacted to “*establish Justice*” and guard rights in relation to “*Money*”, said laws requiring a system of **rights-protecting-Coin and currency**. As my supports prove, the fathers believed non-intrinsically valuable currency (e.g. paper) is violates “*Justice*”, is a grave “*Injustice*” that therefore violates the entire cluster of God given rights to private property, justice, liberty, life, pursuit of happiness, et al. So they guaranteed me said Coin. Together said Art. 1 Sec. 10 and said 1792 Coinage Act declare Congress' set weights and values of said coin in the “*national currency*” system “*establish*”ed to guard my rights. **3-** A critical part of said system of “*Justice*” in our “*national currency*” was a mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty for those in government guilty of directly or indirectly (such as by connivance) undermining said rights-protecting-Coin and thereby undermining my rights that said supreme laws were written to guarantee government would protect. **Said 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19 is still part of our supreme law and requires a “suffer death” penalty for “any” and “all” in government - officers or employees - who debase or otherwise defraud the American people of their rights-protecting-Coin.** Historical documentation<sup>627</sup> proves: **a)** our founding and early leaders required said Coin and said “*death*” penalty to prevent and or punish government parties for undermining rights by undermining said coin. **b)** Said **3 laws require a mandatory “death” penalty for those make involuntary slaves of others** (particularly via currency). **4-** SAL 48 effected the inducing of Americans to turn in their intrinsically valuable gold to Federal Reserve bankers (who received both said coin and the benefits accruing to said coin<sup>628</sup> but that I ever since lost) in exchange for intrinsically valueless<sup>629</sup> paper money (FRNs) that I am forced to use as debt instrument currency (“*Note*”<sup>630</sup> means a debt obligation; cf. a promissory note) which by circulation enables said bankers to take my labors, time (of which life is made up of- thereby affecting my right to life) and energy (all parts of my “*Estate*”/private property) in exchange for that which costs them near nothing, thereby stealing from me, causing me to go ever deeper into involuntary debt slavery in violation of said 3 laws. Said exchange placed me in perpetual, involuntary slavery. Said coin being taken from me by the government via SAL 48 and Executive Orders, my rights go on being violated by government until said refunds and funds are given me and other contract terms kept; American's rights also go on being violated by said syndicate until repentance occurs and this sinful, criminal money and banking system is abolished. So I “**must**” [emphases added] - pursuant to *US v. Kis* which used the word “*must*” (a word having direct application in this matter<sup>631</sup>) and pursuant to supreme law and contracts - be given a dollar of debt instrument currency by which to discharge every dollar of debt instrument FRN obligation I incur. Otherwise I receive only the debt instrument (a

626 The fathers did not list every right but presupposed posterity would grow in articulating them from God's said “*Laws*”.

627 E.g. Rev. John Knox Witherspoon's Essay on Money, Pelatiah Webster's in Appendix Part C pp 7, 10-11, 76, **Exhibit 31H** of said Pelatiah's DISSERTATION, Sherman's Caveat, **Exhibit 12** of Larry Parks HR1098 A Congressional Testimony 9-13-11 and others.

628 Permanent value and retention thereof, store of wealth, great stability against inflation (compared to paper et al)

629 Pursuant to God's word, common law, the father's words as proved in JKW's Essay, Sherman's Caveat, et al.

630 See **Appendix Part 79**.

631 R's failure and or refusal to rebut my affidavits timely **requires** this court to rule that my uncontested assertions be treated as truth (effective contract terms) and enforced.

so called “*dollar*” but pursuant to the supreme law is NOT truly a lawful “*dollar*”) and have nothing by which to discharge said debt obligation “*dollars*” incurred so as a result I am injured, driven into ever deeper, perpetual, involuntary slavery with not only my and as well my future generation's rights increasingly trampled. *Rs by the method described agreed to these assertions regarding FRN debt instruments and involuntary slavery as shown in Exhibit 36Z8* at #s 11, 12 and pp 9-10, 16 (cf. Appendix Part 80). **5-** Because said Constitution guarantees said coin for me as my private property, government's taking said coin without actually giving the people “*just compensation*” resulted in **a government no longer a republic, nor constitutional, nor truly for the righteous people to truly protect their rights but rather a government/banking syndicate working to maintain the slaves to some degree but keep them in perpetual slavery.** The replacement paper currency could not pay debts but could only ever discharge them. Rs agreed in contract with me that this was true as shown in **Exhibits 6** (at #s 50 and 51) and **36Z8** (at 3 # 12 p. 4; see also **Appendix Part 80** where I cited *Stanek v. White*). By their silence to my affidavit shown in **Exhibit 36Z8** and others like that shown in **Exhibit 4**, Rs agreed that unless said 1099 OID refunds are given me they would keep me in “*a form of institutionalized, permanent slavery*” while “*God says He will curse those who...perpetuate such forms of slavery.....This [currency resulting in slavery] is not just according to God's law which binds all men and nations.*” [emphases added]. Rs also contracted that I had to be compensated for this **severe injury** done me and that “***unless such “dollar for dollar” compensation is given for every dollar of obligation, my energies are stolen and I am in effect a slave in violation of our law form: God's law, the Declaration of Independence, and the Bill of Rights and the federal and Alabama Constitution***” and government will have provided me “*no remedy*”<sup>632</sup>. I argue **the impossibility of the contrary** according to the requirement of said 3 laws: it is not possible that there be no refund allowance in view of said 3 laws, the rationale of Roger Sherman as pivotal proponent of the Constitution's money phrase author in his said Caveat that was effectively written into America's supreme law, R's own writings shown in **Exhibits 33, 33.5 et al**, American's sworn testimonies of receiving said refunds, and other facts, laws and arguments made. *Therefore, unless this court redresses the grievances herein noted by said refunds, it keeps me in involuntary slavery and said republic no longer truly exists.* **6- 1933's SAL 48 forcibly taking America's “gold...Coin”** (and another Act later taking their “*silver Coin*”) **and a non intrinsically valuable currency forced in exchange on the people by government, both** the father's historically documented words and said 3 laws (e.g. the Fifth Amendment's “*just compensation*” guarantee) immediately **required** government<sup>633</sup> to give a guaranteed remedy that would “*make Good*”/give “*just compensation*” for said taking of my private property/ “*Estate*” by compensatory “*Refunds*”. For pursuant to said supreme law, unless government provides the remedy that can to a degree proclaim liberty to me to restore my rights, parties denying said remedy must “*suffer death*”. So to offset or relieve the rigor of above said wrongs, SAL 48 guaranteed “*dollar for dollar*” compensation for whatever debt obligations I incurred. But then, **unless said “Refunds” in “full Value” are given as said law, SAL 48 and contracts require, Rs and “any” and “all” parties involved in said taking and or forcing (that undermine my rights) WHO REFUSE**

---

632 See **Exhibit 3** of PrimerResponse ¶ # 12; and **Exhibit 4** of My08 # 20; see Appendix Part 89.

633 Because government already failed to follow the father's other way to redress my forced use of paper currency given in said Caveat to “*maintain the Credit of*” FRNs **original** value. That government has failed to maintain the value of paper currency is proved abundantly for instance by **Exhibits 12, 13, 14 as well as** said Constitution in conjunction with its requiring in Art. 1 Sec. 8 the weight and value of our “*national currency*” as Congress did in its 1792 Coinage Act. The so called “*dollar*” is very far away from said original value. Thus said Caveat showing the father's rationale and meaning for “*just compensation*” in relation to government's ever doing said taking and said forcing, this government's said taking and said forcing requires it to give said “*make Good*”/“*just compensation*” as proved from law AND as the terms of contracts require.

**AND OR FAIL to give or order the giving of said remedy of compensatory “Refunds” must “suffer death”.**

God's word shows that He will enforce this death penalty in His way and time as noted earlier above if this government does not give said refunds and other funds. **7-** I proved my obligations I incurred and **Rs in writing acknowledged** I was owed said “*dollar for dollar*” refunds as my 1040/1040X's proved **yet Rs refused to give them to me, instead converting them** into alleged tax debts and or alleged funds owed them, whereby to further plunder my “*Estate*” and push me deeper into involuntary debt slavery, robbing me even of the degree of liberty I was guaranteed would in effect be proclaimed to me by SAL 48. Thereby Rs tried to force me to suffer the destruction of my “*Estate*”, my liberty and my other rights and to pay for it by the sweat of my own brow. Rs further, to try to force me to agree to surrender my refunds and to agree to give my funds for their said alleged tax debts, engaged in **udc** acts proved herein. Rs **thereby: 1) violated: said 3 laws, said Titles, SAL 48, the Fifth Amendment's “just compensation” guarantee, and my rights;** and **2) approved of the effective overthrow of said Constitutional republic.** **8-** Given the father's approval of said Sherman's words and his rationale for said “*Coin*” in Art. 1 Sec. 10, R's refusal/failure to give said refunds after government took my private property of said guaranteed “*Coin*” of “*intrinsic*” value and forced me to use currency of no intrinsic value made it guilty being charged - in the father's own words- of being one a government of great “*Injustice*”, “*iniquity*”, a violator of “*the laws of God and man*”.

**B) FURTHER REASON THIS COURT MUST ORDER Rs TO GIVE SAID REFUNDS**

**AND FUNDS TO ME: BECAUSE I RELIED ON THE LAWS AND AUTHORITIES DESCRIBED**

**HEREIN AND ON R's REPRESENTATIONS that they are required** to obey said laws, their oaths and authorities that require and guarantee me the liberty and right to contract as said and to have my contracts enforced and not impaired. An earlier summary of this was given in **Appendix Part 0.5 (ApPt 0.5) and is still very relevant: see and read it.** My documentation proves: **1)** Rs in writing (cf. **Exhibits 33, 33.5**, et al) acknowledged refund amount I claimed by said authorities for year 2008 was truly a “*CR*”/credit/refund owed me, in turn derived from the obligations I incurred for 2008. Rs thereby indicated their agreement that my refunds were rightly owed, accurate in amounts and grounded in SAL 48 and other said laws. Rs also thereby acknowledged the accuracy and validity of my 2008's 1040 and supports. **Exhibit 33F8** further confirms this. **2)** R's said written acknowledgment for 2008 reflected the “*dollar for dollar*” amount of my 1040, which amount reflected effective obligations (related to SAL 48) I incurred. **3)** I for 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 followed similar premises and processes. R's documents reflect agreement with my 1040s/1040Xs as to amounts of refunds I stated I was owed for years 2005, 2006 and 2007, Rs thereby confirming “*dollar for dollar*” refund amounts owed me to discharge said obligations and thereby forming contracts with me that they owed me said refunds. **4)** As proved by my affidavit shown in **Exhibit 5** and by Certifications from public notaries, Rs also formed contracts with me by failing and or refusing timely to rebut my various affidavit's assertions. **5) Exhibits 15 and 15A1 through 15A6<sup>634</sup>**

<sup>634</sup> **Exhibit 15A5** proves receipt by Rs/US gov officers of my 9-15-09 and 2nd “...*NOTICE &...COMPLAINT*” and thereby of Rs/officers receipt of my writing (p. 3) “*You have not proved any basis...for [R's allegations of my returns being “frivolous” and/or for R's “changing” my refunds to an “unauthorized” tax], nor has the IRS disproved a single...assertion...in my AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT*”; that in my “*June 16, 2009 letter sent to...J. Russell George INSPECTOR... I not only requested proof of the claim...I owe taxes...but also stated...“under the provisions of 5 USC § 552(a)(6)(a)(i), if you or the IRS do not respond within...20...days in regard to this demanded verification and Proof of Claim,...silence will create a legal presumption that...the CP22A Notice [was] in bad faith ...and... const-itude[d] an attempt in witness tampering and extortion*”; I quoted *US v. Tweel* that “*Silence can only be equated with fraud where there is a legal or moral duty to speak or where any inquiry left unanswered would be intentionally misleading*” and that I have the right to “*expect*” “*good faith*” “*from the government in its enforcement and collection activities*” and reiterated my June 16, 2009 letter's request for “*facts, law and evidence*” to **rebut the sworn assertions of said AFFIDAVIT**, and wrote that in his June 16, 2009 letter I had “*put you on notice that if you did not respond within 20 days, your silence was acquiescence according to the laws cited*”; then I wrote **again**: “*you have 20 days or [again] your silence will be considered acquiescence*” where said AFFIDAVIT defined



prove that after R's said conversion, I sent **two** Notices to Rs/US officers **requiring**<sup>635</sup> rebuttal of my **AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT (Exhibit 15)**'s assertions and stating that pursuant to authorities cited to Rs their silence to those sworn assertions would convey their acquiescence/agreement to my assertions and establish my assertions as undisputed truths. Pursuant to the requirement of authorities in Appendix Part D2, Rs and US government officers **did** acquiesce to my assertions in said **AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT** and in subsequent affidavits. **Appendix Part D2's authorities require** the conclusion that formation of implied contracts occurred by R's silence/and or their failure and or refusal timely to rebut my affidavits. **Exhibit 36Z8** (eg. pp. 5-6) shows I restated this and also required Rs by authorities they are under to rebut what Rs disagreed with, stating<sup>636</sup> that according to authorities R's failure/refusal to give timely **rebuttal affidavit with particularity** (as required by said authorities, *US v Kis* and equal treatment under the law (pursuant to *US v Tweel* and related cases, said Declaration's "*all men are created equal*" and **Appendix Part 20.5 et al**), Rs would acquiesce to my assertions. **\*\*As proved by Exhibits 5, 4F, 27, 28 and 102 (my affidavit and public notaries' certificates of no response from Rs) as well as Appendix Parts 20.5, 21.6, K, et al, Rs left said my various sworn/affidavit's assertions un rebutted so that said assertions therefore are undisputed facts, grounds for my claims and enforceable implied contract terms.** **\*\*** Said Declaration's "*all men are created equal*" means that the principle affirmed by *US v Kis*' et al that "**Any uncontested allegations of**" an affidavit "**must be accepted as admitted**" resulting in *US v. Kis* ruling that the "*court should dispose of the proceeding on the papers before it...without an evidentiary hearing*" requires the same disposing in this matter- this court must simply treat the "*uncontested allegations of*" my affidavits "*as admitted*" and so rule in my favor. In fact, given contract terms between the parties which involved my affirming the interpretation and application to *US v. Kis* that I gave in my affidavits to Rs (the same as I just gave here), this court **must** do so. Said contracts also require that pursuant to that obligation formed in connection with **Exhibit 3 # 27**, it is my contract right to judge how many udc acts were involved in R's (officers and or employees) actions, whether direct or by connivance, whether by letter or by an act (e.g. garnishment). ***This contract right I exercised, and, though not required to, share these voluntarily in my Memorandum and Appendix Part K2 to reflect that I have from the start of this matter have striven to act in integrity to honor my Lord Jesus.*** **As said 2 supports show, the rationale I used in determining the number of udc acts are conservative.** As proved above, contract terms also illustrated how udc acts were to be counted. **Therefore this court is required to accept as admitted all my undisputed assertions and to rule summarily on my "papers...without an evidentiary hearing".** **6)** As proved by **Appendix Part 79.5 and Exhibit 16**, other Americans received OID refunds.<sup>637</sup> **7)** As the principles of said 3 laws and the father's words warn and as Rs contracted, **if I am not given said refunds and other funds, justice and equity will continue to be violated and I will be given no remedy.** I warned Rs and they agreed (in the method stated) that "*God says He will curse those who will perpetuate such forms of slavery*".<sup>638</sup> His word warns He will "*punish*" those who are given **a**

---

acquiescence to "*mean*" "*A person's tacit or passive acceptance; implied consent to an act.*" and cited **Morris vs. NCR, 44 SW2d 433.** "*An Affidavit if not contested in a timely manner is considered undisputed facts as a matter of law.*" and "**U.S. vs. Pruden, 424 F.2d 1021 (1970).** My **AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT** being TWICE brought to US government officer's attention and left un rebutted (as proved by **Exhibit 5**, and later too as proved by **4F and 27**), Appendix Part D2's authorities require that my assertions stand as truth, R's/US officer's silence was acquiescence, and contracts were formed obligating Rs/US officers to perform my un rebutted assertions so this court is required to rule in my favor. [emphasis added]

635 Per authorities of cited laws, rights, courts, regulations, contracts (eg R's June 1, 2009 letter) et al.

636 I restated the assertions made in said **Affidavit of Truth & Fact** and also gave other assertions as seen in my 05212012Affidavit... (**Exhibit 36Z8**). Per **Exhibit 5**, Rs rebutted none of these assertions.

637 These were all on similar grounds. For instance, my refund claims are corroborated by Mark Alan of the Love clan who processed OID refund claims on similar grounds, offered the IRS the same basic contract, had it accepted by the IRS and received IRS OID refunds (I read documents – I believe they were bank statements- proving this).

638 From **Exhibit 36Z8** of **05212012AffidavitToIRSReOIDAmountsWithReToAllegedDecresedTaxes** at # 12.

watchman's warning (as this court has herein) but reject it whereas doing what is right “*may*” postpone more of God's temporal curses/judgments (2 Chron. 34: 28; Amos 5: 15; Isa. 39; et al). Escape from sin and wrath eternally is only found by entirely turning from breaking God's laws and entirely looking to and depending on Messiah Jesus alone to be one's all-sufficient personal Savior and Lord as taught in Num. 21: 8; John 3: 1-21; Isa. 45: 21-25; 53<sup>639</sup>; 55: 6-7; Ps. 2; **Appendix Part 100 and C's end and Exhibit 106** that I mailed to William Wilkins “*What is life all about?*” As I prove herein, GodsAmerica and my supports, God warns of wrath for perpetrators and America if this court oppresses me by treating me as an involuntary slave by not giving me said refunds and other funds. Then **His word warns of wrath** and then my contingent prayer to Him is in my Brief. **You could: 1)** reject, ignore or dismiss this; **2)** afflict me by false accusations et al; **3)** rule in my favor. Only if you do the latter can you expect something better than wrath. Be sure of God's grace: despite all our guilt and these judgments, Jesus did not come into this world to condemn it but to save it.

**(C) FURTHER REASON THIS COURT MUST ORDER Rs TO GIVE SAID REFUNDS AND FUNDS TO ME: BECAUSE IF YOU DO NOT YOU KNOWINGLY: 1- connive** at R's wrongs; **2- violate:** a) said 3 laws; b) the father's adoption of Sherman's said biblical principles for “*make Good*” “*Refund*”'s and their Fifth Amendment's “*just compensation*” guarantee; c) SAL 48 and other said statutes, rules and regulations; d) my right to contract and have my contracts enforced; and **3- openly commit treason** by conniving at and or collaborating to overthrow (or confirm the overthrow) of the Constitutional republic even though given compelling proofs that God's word, our own Laws and recent history involving His “*act*”'s of judgment for our four sins ALTOGETHER confirm God's scathing denunciation and rebuke of America and especially government; **4- flagrantly defy warnings from God's word and proofs that confirm it (His “act”s and providence given herein) that we are on the “brink” of severe “punishment” yet you would push yourself, other guilty government parties and millions of guilty Americans over that brink despite His Jer. 36 warning that this can result in Him pronouncing sentence so said parties “suffer death” because:**

**ONE: given** that the purpose of said supreme law was to “*establish Justice*” in its “*national currency*” by guaranteeing a system of law guaranteeing just currency to guard our rights by expressly following “*the laws of God and man*”; **given** that said leaders' words required death for far less serious violations of people's rights in relation to currency; and **given** that their mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty was to prevent and or punish those involved in coining said money, **both the general equity of said 3 laws and good and necessary inference REQUIRE** that not only those at the Mint but “*any*” and “*all*” government parties involved in undermining people's rights by undermining said supreme laws guarantees relating to said “*Coin*” must “*suffer death*”. **Thus guilty parties** in Legislative, Executive and or Judicial branches who by said taking and or by said forcing **who refuse and or fail to give me the guaranteed compensatory “Refunds” must “suffer death”**. This court has moral and fiduciary duties to convey to American government that it is required by said laws to return to God by His Son Jesus Christ and to show its repentance and faith by works obedient to said 3 laws also for just currency or it will ‘suffer death’ and or other judgments God deems right to send.

**TWO:** The general equity application of said still supreme law's words “*connivance*”, “*any*” and “*all*” “*officers*” and or “*employees*” requires that any in government informed of this matter and having authority to do so but who fail and or refuse to order Rs to give said refunds and other funds to me are guilty of “connivance” and are accessories to the crimes described and so also required to “suffer death”.

---

639 For a loving presentation on this wonderful chapter that pulls so much of the Bible together in a nutshell, one can watch “*The Forbidden Chapter in the Hebrew Bible ...*” at [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cGz9BVJ\\_k6s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cGz9BVJ_k6s) .

Whoever in government who is informed of the requirement of said 3 laws and authorities, and of the life and death nature of this matter, yet does not redress these grievances by giving order for Rs to give said refunds and funds to me, and or, who connives at any party's not giving and or not ordering said refunds and other funds to me, is required to "suffer death". Given that the general equity of said laws' requires those undermining rights in relation to said coin already requires a "suffer death" penalty, how much more so is not death required of those who without authorization converted<sup>640</sup> the very refunds guaranteed to compensate me for said taking and said forcing into alleged debts?! And doubly how much more so is not death required of those who – to enforce this evil change - pursued me with 100's of udc acts to try to force me to pay for my own involuntary slavery and the destruction of my rights and estate by the sweat of my brow!? Such are guilty of coercive acts to get us to 1) surrender said refunds and the "liberty" they were required to "proclaim" to us; and 2) surrender to permanent chains of involuntary slavery. So any and all government parties informed of this life and death serious matter for all said parties (again, America itself!) who nevertheless connive at R's converting compensatory refunds into alleged tax debts and pursuing udc acts against us are surely required to "suffer death" in light of said 3 laws and the father's words for said Coin to protect American's rights and America itself.

**THREE:** God says leader's sins bring corporate guilt on a whole land (see GodsAmerica on I Chron. 21; Jer. 36; Rom. 5; et al). As proved herein, in my Brief and in GodsAmerica, **America and government are on the "fourth" sin** and already gave God **one formal witness** that it persists in defying God by refusing to listen to warnings from God's word, "act"s and providence connected with the unlawful foreclosure and theft of my house – directly relating to 911. SO IF this court does not rule in my favor it gives **a second (or if God already counts the dismissal letter as the second) a third formal witness** that it persists in defying God by refusing to listen to warnings from His word, "act"s and providence connected with this refund matter – directly paralleling Jer. 34's account of the "change" of Judah's leaders and but 2 chapters from Jer. 36 where God pronounced doom on their entire country. While all things are always before God, His word, "act"s and providence show He has keen interest in how you respond to said 3 laws and said contracts<sup>641</sup>.

#### **(M). \*\*: REMINDERS, REMEDIES DEMANDED FOR SPEEDY REDRESS AND CLOSING**

#### **REMARKS\*\*:**

**Unless I was sure** God answered my said prayers, worked in said providence and that this matter is entirely based on Scripture, why would I bring this before this court with the risk of suffering additional persecution from said syndicate and agents? I LOST MY HOUSE, VINEYARD AND TEN YEARS PLUS OF MY LABORS, ENERGIES AND TIME I INVESTED INTO IT BY THIS GOVERNMENT APPROVED USE OF FORGED

640 To further plunder me and make me more of their involuntary debt slave.

641 See for instance **Exhibit 3 # 27 "b) that ultimate decisions regarding this matter shall be rendered by the Lord Jesus according to His wisdom, whether in history or on the Judgment Day;"** or **Exhibit 4 pp. 4-5: "The fathers authorized only gold and silver coin as tender for payment of debts and all other matters. Unredeemable paper currency then to them was accursed and their Constitution was written so as to forever "shut and bar the door" to paper currency. Their Constitution is violated by SAL 48; how much more so is James Graveling's rights violated when even the halfway measure given by the Congress (discharging every obligation incurred by him by "dollar for dollar" compensation) is not granted. Government then destroys both fail safes of the American father's Constitution: 1) the requirement that only gold and silver be circulated) and 2) the requirement that if the people's private property of gold (and or silver) was taken for public interest/use, then certainly they be given a "just compensation" for the same. IRS and the others James has written (Respondents) have thus far only violated James' rights and God's, the Constitution's, federal and state laws by refusing to grant the fifth Amendment required compensation via the SAL 48's "dollar for dollar" discharge via refunds. Disobedience to God's law to obey our father's supreme law of the land will not go unpunished by Him forever. James calls upon the Lord Jesus Christ who sits at God's right hand (see Isaiah 52: 13-53: 12; Psalm 2, 110 and who continues to advance His Father's kingdom over this earth to bring about justice and release (Hebrew "shemitah" – cf. Leviticus 25) if Respondents refuse to." **As cited herein, Ezek. 17; Amos 1:9; Gal. 3 prove God warns that He judges men and nations for breaking their word/contracts/covenants.****

DOCUMENTS FOR THE SAKE OF THEIR PARTNERS IN CRIME – moneychanger/bankers. This matter has been an extra-ordinary **test of my faith**; but more, it is a **test of America and government's professed faith**: whether we mean and thus will obey our National Motto "*In God we Trust*" and thus obey "*the Laws of...God*" and thus obey His Third Commandment as His word, centuries of Christian common law and America's supreme law (cf. Art. 6) in your oath and obey it in relation to my oaths in my affidavits that Rs left unrebutted and therefore formed implied contracts with to my sworn assertions. As said 3 laws declare, which God/god you are serving will show itself by whom you fear, love, trust and obey. After considering God's works and His "*Laws*" in creation/nature, providential history, Scripture (especially His predictions in it and then His bringing to pass what he predicted, especially concerning the life, death, resurrection and rule of Jesus), His "*act*'s of judgment and providence as related herein compel me to "*say to God, 'How awesome are Your works! Through the greatness of Your power Your enemies shall submit themselves to You. All the earth shall worship You and sing praises to You; they shall sing praises to Your Name.'*" (Ps. 66: 3-4). I know that "*He is good, for His mercy endures forever toward Israel*" (Ezra 3: 11) and toward all peoples who seek Him through His Son (Gen. 17; Rom. 11). Does the same compel you to do as I do? My choice is clear; yours for America will be made clear by your ruling to this. I urge you keep the covenant America's Pilgrim, Puritan and generally evangelical fathers for America made with the God of Israel and the Bible.

1. The Bible warns you to fear God. Warns that His longsuffering runs out (Amos 1-2; Prov. 1; Zech. 7:13). Indeed the latter text warns men and nations that if they/you will not hear Him, He will not hear them/you in your time of crisis and distress (Judges; Prov. 1; Zech. 7:13; Rom. 15:4; Heb. 2:2; 13:8; et al). So be careful how you respond: after all He informs you of in this matter, do you want to give Him the signal that you out and out reject Him, despise His warnings given for your own good so that if you by your actions defy Him and His word saying: "*Depart*" from America God of the Christian Bible, then you will have no Savior to keep you from the wrath of God in hell on Judgment Day nor to save you when He sends another 911 or worse; harden not your hearts lest He say: you will not enter My rest and "*depart from Me you cursed*" to suffer with the devil and his angels in everlasting fire (Matt. 25).

2.

3.

I hope God gives you time to think about and digest and pray through His word and what I have written. However long He wants to give you to repent, I pray He will cause you to repent. But I know with certainty that the IRS own refund policies and our contracts require you to rule "*immediately*" and that I am required to receive my refunds **within the 21 days of your receipt of this matter**. That is really the easiest part of all of this. But if to this most conspicuous test the hand of Providence has brought you you by your ruling tell me for America that government does not trust or obey God's Third Commandment or other laws, nor will it stand behind R's written representations that agreed with superior authorities nor will it uphold the contracts formed by oaths, **then** I and other Americans will know we cannot be made free/will not have liberty proclaimed to us anymore than ancient Hebrews had from their government. You will instead have confirmed that we and our generations/Posterity have been given over to permanent, involuntary debt slavery to the world bankers and their companion thieves in American government. I will then by God's grace and power go on being a faithful Christian in whatever ways He calls me to until He decides when the right time is for Him to deliver the oppressed whether - as is always my first desires and prayer as it has been for decades by converting oppressors' hearts or - as is just as good and right and just to God - by judging oppressors. Yet at the same time I will be praying - given how clear this matter is from said Exhibits 33, 33.5 et al and what the contracts state - that if you do wrong God will illustrate by a drop of His just wrath against you - whether that be **in 3 minutes, 3 days, 3 weeks, months or decades or whatever amount of time He rightly determines after the 21 days** my refunds are due to be received - so as to confirm the fact that America and government need to fear Him so that America and government can learn we need to and must return to God through Jesus as set forth in my writings. And, however long God decides to wait until He judges is the right time to deliver us from you as an oppressive government, Americans can do as Israel did under Egyptian tyranny and as they did under British oppression: "*appeal*" to "*the Supreme Judge of the world*" as well as obey His word's commands to pray and seek for godly civil magistrates to interpose.

1. **Contingent prayer**: 2 Chron. 9:8 records that God gave Solomon as king to Israel because - in the words of the Gentile Queen Sheba - "*God...loved Israel...therefore He made*" "Solomon "*king over them, to do justice and righteousness.*" In fulfillment of Your promises and prophecies, You gave a better than Solomon, the true David and Son of David that both David and Solomon were to be but were not, namely, their Son Jesus



because You Father loved Israel and Gentiles like me who were grafted into the olive tree (Rom. 11) and made fellow heirs with the household of God and of Israel (Gal. 1-6; Eph. 2-3) and thus because You love me Father, let Jesus Your perfect David rule for me as Psalm 2 says and “do justice” for me if this court does not so as required in the **21 day period as contracts require** then Father, please show a drop of Your wrath against Rs, this court and any others in government who are guilty by either direct wrongs of violating my rights in relation to said rights or connivance at them. Though also [see notes wrote on Sunday] time to read, digest, consider and repent before – DV – bringing the severe punishment or destroying us; DV just bring wrath on Rs, the court and other guilty Jeroboam and Ahab like government parties. As You answered our father Jacob's prayer and so called him Israel and You honored Israel before men, so Lord as You also answered my prayer for 911 and gave me a calling and identity to serve you by bringing news of my prayer and Your answer yet I failed You but You forgave me and led me on this journey to see restored to me what Your hand took in chastening, so Lord please work in whatever way You think is best. I ask for You to continue to be merciful and longsuffering as men in government and outside of it seek to read and digest what I have written so they may have time to be informed of Your truth but Lord the 21 days part is clear and required by contracts so while I ask You for mercy and longsuffering to people to lead them to repent, I as well ask for just judgment if the court refuses to obey in the 21 day period as contracts require. Do all these things so that

2.

3. and 1 Kings 18: 36-37 to restore to me and the world through Jesus

4.

5. Psalm 43

6.

7. that the world may know that the sixty six books of the Christian Bible is your Word and is truth and to confirm the truth that men, nations and their rulers must as Psalm 2 says: “Kiss the Son” Jesus of Nazareth “lest He be angry and you perish in the way when His wrath is kindled but a little.” Indeed You have been most longsuffering unlike any other with America and government but after revealing that we are on the brink given our persistence in 3 and 4 transgressions of Your law and of the great wrath America and government righteously deserve, after revealing Your wrath from heaven in the acts I have recounted also by the confirmation of personal and non personal witnesses, if they would dare to persist in their rebellion and care less that **ONE MORE FORMAL WITNESS CAN PUSH US OVER THE BRINK AND BRING** all the “doom” and severe “punishment” I have proved from Your word and the corroborating witnesses of Your “act”s of judgment in answers to my and or saint's prayers and by Your providential acts, then given that they refuse to learn that 1 leader can bring all this on them, let Your wrath be kindled but a little and show another drop of Your wrath that even modern day equivalents of Pharaoh's magicians will not be able to but exclaim: “This is the finger of God” - Ex. 8:19 to the glory of the one true God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit world without end. All the parties in our history and law agree You are God, that the Bible is Your word, that we “trust” “in” and are covenanted to obey Your “Laws” so we might enjoy Your “Blessings of Liberty”, not suffer Your “wrath” which we affirm You pour out in history also in answer to our prayers when we “appeal...to [You] the Supreme Judge of the world”. Rs formed contracts via oaths in Your name that the Bible is the final authority, that Deuteronomy 19 is part of its standard to go by and that chapter says for government to punish lawbreakers that others may “hear and fear” and that evil not again occur but if government will not punish the R lawbreakers I ask You to for Your word says and Rs also agreed that You are the Judge now and eternally, that I may call on You to judge as well as were informed that they may repent and believe on Your Son as I set forth to them and thereby be reconciled to You and have blessings now and forever through Jesus. If You find “the wicked in his arrogance

refuses God to fear, nor is it in his thoughts at all the Sovereign God to hear” then show that You “the LORD our God” is “sovereign still” and make the “heathen all” to be “slain” as the Psalms and Psalter say. As David and his greater David/Jesus said, oh that You would slay the wicked O God (Ps. 139)! Show these things that men might know there is a reward for those who trust and obey You but severe punishment for those who refuse to. In GRACE bring in those You chose from eternity past chose in Jesus Christ Your Elect One; make those whom You have not chosen be illustrations like Pharaoh that there is no escape from the long arm of Your law, rule and Son and pour out wrath on those in the world today would drink it in like Hiel did for himself and his sons in the days of Israel's apostasy (1 Kings 16:34) – let them taste and see that You are good in justice if they refuse to taste and see that You are good in mercy (Ps. 34) so Israel and the nations may fear the LORD and Your goodness in these Messianic/latter days as Hosea 3:4-5 predicted! Yes do good that all men may see You alone are God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit, Elohim plural yet one LORD God singular (Gen. 1:1; Isa. 41; 45; Matt. 28:16ff; 2 Cor. 13:14 et al). You watch over Your word to perform it (1 Kings; Jer. 1:12; et al) so I humbly pray that for Your glory You would please restore to me in history - as You promised by Your word, Spirit, answers to prayer and providence - the years the locusts ate after I repeatedly yet inadvertently forgot my 911 vow as I prayed for in order that ALL the blessings, salvation and shalom You promised for Israel and the world will be realized unto the perfect glorifying of Your Name even by imperfect but redeemed sinners who are servants of the Most High God whether by turning the hearts of this court to rule entirely in my favor without wrath brought due to their fault or whether by more judgment due to their fault so others will “hear and fear” and then finally order Rs and others to do right as law and contracts require. Either way, because You are the God who has all means and ends at Your disposal (as the Westminster Confession says in summary of Your word), Your humble servant in Jesus desires You to be glorified so please use this one way or another as You see fit to save, bless and prosper Israel, America and all the world to the hallowing of Your Name, the coming to earth of Your kingdom and will for Yours is the kingdom, power and glory forever, Amen! (See more of the contingent prayer I prayed in my Brief p. \_\_\_\_).

So you are according to God's word a corrupt, wicked, lawbreaking government under His wrath. How will you respond? Treating me as an enemy of state through your Trading with the Enemy Act or your NDAA or just an arbitrary act of yours? Consider that Israel's government called God's servant Elijah “enemy too (1 Kings 21: 20) too. As Paul asked: “Have I become your enemy because I tell you the truth?” - Gal. 4: 16. I have concern/love for your eternal soul and body and care that you not suffer God's wrath Lord willing; why else would I pray for and risk speaking the truth in love to you?

So if you go on plundering, enslaving

Matthew 12: bind the strongman: set captives free and plunder: so Jesus came to do.: to be a Liberator

1. **add in TO CONTRACT TERMS THE NAME OF THE EXHIBIT/affidavit WHEREIN I asserted under oath the W&BEN and they did not timely rebut it so that stands confirmed and is binding AND AS WELL I as well repeatedly asserted under oath my being the Authorized Representative of my and her ESTATES so I CAN USE EITHER: HAVE THE COURT ORDER ALSO STATE THAT IT RECOGNIZES BOTH AND THAT I MAY FREELY USE BOTH IN ORDER TO UPHOLD THE OBLIGATIONS OF CONTRACTS.**
2. **If this court refuses and or fails to obey God, its oaths/affirmations, laws and contracts, then like the pregnant mother and her to be husband (who had not known her intimately so that the**

Son in her womb was not conceived by the two of them being one but by the miracle<sup>642</sup> of God the Holy Spirit in fulfillment of Isaiah 7: 14) then it informs me that in America “home of the brave and land of the free” I cannot be free, will not have liberty proclaimed to me, but will be like like Mary and Joseph who could not be free from the tyrannical Roman occupation government of Caesar Augustus, so that under protest IF God provides me no other way and no other Americans will stand up for me and my righteous cause and will not obey said 3 laws that in the words of the Declaration of Independence show it is time to throw you off as a corrupt, God hating, covenant breaking, law breaking government, then I will have no other choice to keep praying to God and like the victim of an overpowering tyrant/robbery syndicate in Israel will be forced to be your slave and give my funds for you never agreeing to it or admitting you have any moral or lawful grounds, only that you are armed robbers.

-----

INSERT HERE AS WELL THE WORDS ON MY PHONE **SAMSUNG NOTES FLESHING OUT:**

**APPLICATION: If in the future I ever give this criminal syndicate anything, it is no different than my giving something to an armed robber** because he threatens me but I declare that you have NO moral righteousness or authority from God or from America's supreme law nor from me by any form of fully informed consent to require anything of me as you are; once you repent and return to the boundaries of said 3 laws for government, I then will again give things as I desire: happily to support righteous/lawful government.

**You were required to take an oath/affirmation to enter office. Well I hereby call on God to do just what His word as the background to centuries of Christian common law and America's supreme law meant to require of you and to give me the right to do (having no other righteous/lawful government to do so) by that oath/affirmation. King Solomon articulates what I call on God for in I Kings 8:31-32: “When anyone sins against his neighbor, and is forced to take an oath, and comes and takes an oath before Your altar in this temple, then hear in heaven, and act and judge Your servants, condemning the wicked, bringing his way on his head and justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness.”**

You were in effect “*forced to take an oath*” BOTH to enter office AND in God's providence are now “*forced*” to deal with “*an oath*” (many of them) in the sworn writings I sent Rs. As proved by the authorities of laws and rulings of God and man in Appendix Part D3, Rs were required timely to rebut those sworn writings of mine or by failing and or refusing to do so said authorities require the conclusion that Rs thereby “*confirm*”ed them as “*stand*”ing and “*binding*” that must be “*do*”ne with all the liability, guilt and wrath for not ordering the contracts done or treating them as “*void*” bearing on you and other guilty parties who would impair the contracts and thereby bring “*wrath*” on all America (Josh. 9; 2 Sam. 21; Rom. 11:22; 15:4; 1 Cor. 10:1ff; Heb. 2:2; 13:8 et al). So, either do the right thing as said 3 laws, contracts and your oath/affirmations require you to, or I have already contingently made “*An Appeal to Heaven*” for God to judge as 1 Kings 8: 31-32 articulates.

I call on God to judge you who are effectively with said oath around your neck by the founder's Constitution Art. 6 and the private contracts formed between us. You might say, “*Hah, hah, I didn't take an oath, I just was permitted by other lawbreakers to take my office!*” So what? - try that on Judgment Day when God will be sending people body and soul for all eternity into everlasting flames of fire or calling them to Himself to heaven. See if it works then; I assure you by God's word it will not. All such twisting of the law He will no more approve of than your perverted uses of money and power, but just as His law forbids them in this life now, so He will punish for all eternity. If you want to endure eternal burning fire forever, take comfort in your ridiculous and Pharisaic justifications that permit your seared consciences to swallow camels or tanks of injustice while straining at every tiny gnat or flea of inadvertent error we make in order to use the law (like the Federal Court did in conniving at her Clerk's denying us the Castle default we were owed according to the rule of law)- an instrument to exercise your unjust power, gain and corruption over us. God in His **Fifth Commandment and 1 Pet. 2:13** required you to take the oath in His Name and or to make affirmation before Him that you would uphold our

---

642 I use the word “*miracle*” here like Drive Thru History in its documentary “The Gospels” does at about 18 minutes at which point it states that “*miracle*” is defined by Webster as “*an effect or an extra-ordinary event in the physical world that surpasses all known human or natural powers and is ascribed to a supernatural cause*” but which documentary gives further “*important refinement*” in adding that our English word “*miracle*” is derived from the Latin “*miraculum*” which means “*to wonder*” and that the Greek word the New Testament authors used is “*dunamis*” where that word means “*work of power*” so that the human authors of the New Testament God used to write His word show that miracles are “*good, wonderful things performed by the power of God*”. While such “*miracles*” are “*taken in by the physical senses*” their “*result*” is “*something extraordinary or with greater power than with nature.*”

founder's Constitution and other supreme law so long as they are agreeable with His word and centuries of Christian common law (cf. Amendment 7). (Of course that requires you to treat God as God and evaluate each new order or law in the light of His word, said common law and America's supreme law).

**Jer. 34:** so if you do not abide by said 3 law's requirements, SAL 48's requirements and guarantee to give me "discharge"/ "dollar for dollar" refunds, then (A) I have done my best to submissively, lovingly, humbly urge you to do so by the truths of said 3 laws' requirements, God's "act"s, His providential acts,, your oaths, the well being of your own body and soul for time and eternity, (B) if you refuse then I will be like the slaves Judah's princes "changed" their minds about so that then 1 Cor. 7 will apply where I "cannot" be "made free" but am a slave (yet a freedman in Jesus the Messiah), (C ) will have just grounds in said laws, SAL 48, and private contracts as well as from God's "act"s and acts of providence to ask Him to perform His good word in **1 Kings 8: 31** to judge between me and you all, condemning you and bringing on you the just wrath you deserve and to honor me for honoring Him.

So, if you want to do what said 3 laws consider and define as conniving at the return of me to permanent, involuntary debt slavery that makes me and my household miserable, so we groan under and cry out to God about all your wretched, lawbreaking, America and God covenant breaking and private contract breaking, do other than rule "entirely in my favor". I know that when it pleases King Jesus He will bring just wrath, the severe punishment that I prove herein His word, "act"s and providence declares He will bring and the guilt, liability and wrath will be on you for time and eternity in body and soul for what you did to yourselves and your nation!

-----

[Where does that leave me? IF the court does wrong, then I have no other choice but to say: 1 Cor. 7 now commands me to recognize that Americans are "slave"s and "cannot" be "made free"; I have done as much as any American and minister can be expected for I have done according to God's law and endured the fierce oppressions, theft, plundering and involuntary slavery as long as I could and used every court and recourse available to me. Therefore it is now God alone who can deliver me and His infallible word and His "act"s and providence that confirm His word assure me that He will in His way and time deliver me by either working in the hearts of some and or all of these corrupt syndicate members and or by judging and or destroying some and or all of them. Then I have done all I can do and will further show Americans and the world that now we have more than just cause from His word, centuries of Christian common law and history as well as our organic and supreme law to do as the Declaration of Independence declares: throw off such a wicked, corrupt and lawbreaking, covenant with God breaking and private contract breaking government that has NO moral right or authority to rule us who do NOT give their voluntary after being given full disclosure and so giving fully informed consent, but only give their taxes and bodies to fight wars of this syndicate empire under duress, threat and coercion like Jewish concentration camp prisoners under duress, threat and coercion did what they were told by their SS and or Nazi prison guard "government". Consider what an abominable stench of a government in God's nostrils you are oh government: 1) separator of God from country and turning hearts, bodies and souls to serve false god rather than the Creator whom you rob of His glory by teaching children your false doctrines/lies that evolution made the heavens and earth; 2) not honoring God, you have no problem not honoring so that you murder those He created in His image: over sixty millino (10 TIMES THE six million Jews murdered in the Nazi Holocaust!) innocent American sons and daughters and now are on a legal rampage and gradual process to as well take the lives of the old, infirmed, and disabled or those you do not approve or appreciate via your active and or passive murder by euthanasia/Obamacare et al; 3) promoter and protector of lawful sexual relations into perversions so you have turned us into a Sodom and Gomorrah and urge by your actions for God to bring the fire and brimstone on us as He did those cities; 4) conniver, promoter and protector of unjust currency and results. Old and Anew Testament show that the word of King Jesus to His generation apply as well to you:

Though you wrote as you did that you would also now effectively imprison me in America, so the truth of a patriotic American rings true: "If you can't leave, its not a free country", write: how are you any better than Great Britain's government we Declared Independence from? Read the list of unredressed grievances there: you are point for point corresponding. Read the Scriptures, you are point for point corresponding to ancient Israel's corrupt government. Why would it be any better to live in America than Great Britain or some other part of its kingdom?

God knows the future as to when He will bring the severe "punishment" His word warns of but know that the words of God in Luke 11 warn America and government: "Therefore the wisdom of God also said, 'I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they will ...persecute,' that the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation, from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah who perished between the altar and the temple. Yes, I say to you, it will be required of this generation."

Within 40 years time Jesus' words came to pass when Jerusalem was destroyed by the Romans 70 A.D.



So He counsels you again: “*I tell you,...unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.*” - Luke 13: 5.

If after this you won't , later either then know when you are burning in the lake of fire that I tried but you refused to hear. When all this is over I get to go to heaven but unless you repent and believe on the Lord Jesus, and show it by obeying the requirements you will be in hell.

22<sup>nd</sup> day if it be His will or whenever if He does not judge that right.

I am asking God to show His power and if it be His will to send fire again IF you do wrong as He did with Elijah in 1 Kings 18 and as I to the best of my knowledge swore He did in answer to my and other's prayers on April \_\_\_\_ 2016 or to answer however He decides is best: whether by another drought (perhaps unto famine this time?) or whatever ...but I do pray Lord Jesus that You would answer by fire at some time or other as Your word in Amos 1-2, Isaiah 1 shows and to confirm what I have said about my 911 prayer being prayed before 911's events out of a desire that many won't have to go to hell.

Regarding the 505 fee: possibly 1 Kings 18:22-23: as the prophets of Baal stole so much from Israel, let them therefore provide so too since you have the gold, silver and copper and FRNs, you give the 505?

Just go the extra mile.

**[Weeping paragraph]** KNOW: I declare to you from God's word and all the things that I bring that corroborate it (like sworn/affirmed firsthand testimonies of His answers to my and or other's prayers, Exhibits reflective of His providential control of your and other's responses et al - **that God is clearly creating a record for history and eternity proving the truth that the light of His word already shows to be true. That truth is that America and government are guilty of persisting in the same 3 and 4 transgressions ancient Israel/Judah persisted in and for which He “destroy”ed the northern 10 tribes (Amos 9:8) and brought severe “punishment” on Judah for.** No different than them, you too persist in and or tolerate hypocritical God talk in our covenants, laws and public speeches all the while refusing and or failing to listen to the word of God and or to His servants' repeated warnings about His “act”s of judgment mentioned and proved herein. Though memory and conscience readily know/recognize (or ought to- Jer. 5) His “wrath” revealed against us (Rom. 1:18) for persisting for decades in lawbreaking acts/sins that unrepented of and unredressed have grown to be “mighty” so that America and government like Israel (though outwardly appearing to be strong and prosperous) are ripe for the severe

“punishment” Judah suffered, and or, God forbid, even the “destr”uction the northern 10 suffered. Though by this matter I sacrificed all I knew I had and put myself and other saints at risk to bring this petition that brings with it a God required warning, unless God's grace works, you will only harden your hearts and bring down the “wrath” His and your own Public Laws show America and you richly and justly deserve. So “conscience” of America God has brought this “test” to you by which to see and know: will America's “conscience” now either hear and at least take a step in the right direction – and hopefully toward repentance and reconciliation with God through His Son, the One our founders called “our Savior” as your own government records prove and the One our founders Constitution still calls “our Lord”, namely, Jesus who alone can save us - or will it continue in insane persistence as ancient Judah's 1 leader did so God first pronounced the just “wrath” and “doom” He had warned of for decades and then brought that to pass against it? Or will He even pronounce and bring – God forbid-

America and government to be “*destroy*”ed?! Either way God's purpose in creating you will be fulfilled. His purpose for creating you and the entire universe was to glorify His Name – that is why you and all things exist (Gen. 1:1; Deut. 12; 1 Kings 8; Pss. 8-11; 29; 83; 115; 135; 150 et al; Prov. 16:4; Ezek. 36; Dan. 9:19; Zech. 14; Matt. 28:16ff; Rom. 9-11; Matt. 6:9; 1 Cor. 10:31; Rev. 4-5; et al) and you will either glorify His Name by being an object of His just “*wrath*” or an object of His tender mercy. After I wrote this paragraph I had to turn away and wept on my bed like Jesus in Luke 19 with deep sobs and tears, begging God for mercy not to destroy us, seeing in my heart from His word and the reality of your hardhearted persistence and His ignored remedial judgments the cataclysmic, the catastrophic wrath we are due and that His word, Spirit's gifts (tested by other saints and strongly confirmed) has revealed we are to suffer – yet because I failed the Lord and nation and world by my inadvertent forgetting I have asked it be no more Lord willing than 911 was; true, because you all refuse to listen, another 911 is due; yet despite the Tsunami wrath due to be poured out over our land by military invasion and or other horrors and to count out 60 million or more Americans for our daring to blaspheme the holy Name of God we bear, I – as for decades before – primarily continue to obey the exhortation given me decades ago over the pulpit to “*stand in the gap before*” God “*that*” He “*should not destroy*” (Ezek. 22:30) America. Despite all Jesus' tears, words, works confirming the truth of His claims if one would only compare them to the prophetic Scriptures that revealed who Messiah would be/was, Jerusalem did not hear our “*Savior*” and “*our Lord*” so that the tears that flowed from His eyes as He foresaw its destruction had their fulfillment and Jerusalem was “*destroy*”ed in AD 70 as foretold by Daniel 9 and by Him (Luke 21), Israel was taken captive to other lands as the prophets foretold (Lev. 26; Deut. 32; Ezek. 34-39) so that as Hosea foretold for “*many days*”/2000 years it suffered God's “*wrath*”. Romans 11:22 warns America as a Gentile “*Christian*” nation of the same *severe* punishment.

**[First!!!]** I have the same God David prayed to in Psalm 35; I have prayed to Him the words of that Psalm as our Continental Congress did against our once British government for our government-banking syndicate who plundered without cause my house. Unless someone in government I courtesy copied this too (whether President Trump, Senators, Representatives or by the amazing grace of God unjust justices on the Supreme Court who for decades have proved to be what God's word calls “*fools*” writes this court (like a friend of the court et al) urging you to rule as law and contracts require - “*entirely in my favor*” - I contingently prayed that Psalm as well as the rest of my Contingent Prayer (it probably will not take you three hours to read it) given in my Brief. May the God who answered David, Jesus the greater David (who also prayed such Psalms – cf. Ps. 69; Jn 17:17; Rom. 11 et al), the evangelicals in America's Continental Congress and my prayer for 911's first events hear and judge righteously between me and this thus far persistently wicked government.

[AMERICA: HELP US CHOOSE THE RIGHT: On the one hand we have syndicate members using force to demand I surrender refunds-converted-into-taxes/debts lest I incur their wrath; on the other I have God's word, “*act*”s in answer to prayer, providential fingerprints all over the place, America's supreme law, SAL 48, R's own writings agreeing with my sworn 1040s/1040Xs and other affidavits and post-911's Public Law warning that we better do His will lest we incur His “*wrath*”. **Whose wrath will we fear?** A remark from founder and Presbyterian minister Rev. John Knox Witherspoon from his Ps. 76 sermon that helped fan the flames of liberty

into men daring to risk their lives to commit treason against their British tyrant king/government by signing the Declaration of Independence: “*Surely the wrath of man shall praise You; with the remainder of wrath You will gird Yourself.*” and said founder traced through history how true this was -from [redacted], to the supernatural preventing of the rebuilding of the temple of Jerusalem, to [redacted] {FOOTNOTE the sermon}}]]]]]]

Reference and cc the letter to President Trump: [here is its draft form: **[see other version at code**

**444777 in FleshingOut] Devotions May 16, 2019:** 1 Kings 2:36-46 teaches:

(A) First, to apply the general equity of God's law. Israel's king Solomon applied the general equity of God's law that any man who unintentionally kills another (probably by not being careful) so though worthy of death can have his life spared as long as he is careful with his own life by staying in a city of refuge; if he is not careful enough, he forfeits his life. Solomon applied that law to the case of Shimei who earlier wickedly cursed his king and father, David. Though Ex. 22:28; Acts 23:5) said: “*You shall not...curse a ruler of your people.*” and further required in Ex. 21:17; Matt. 15 that those who cursed **in violation of God's law, without just cause, maliciously (for Scripture shows there is a time to curse wicked fathers and mothers/rulers?????) curses his fatehr or mother shall be put to death]]]** but after David had sinned and was suffering God's chastening, when Shimei cursed him, he humbled himself saying if God has sent him to curse, let him and later when Shimei asked for pardon David pardoned him and promised not to put him to death **[[cite text]]]** and, while he reiterated that fact to Solomon in 1 Kings 2:8, as David also declared while handing over the throne to Solomon, because Shimei had “*cursed me with a malicious curse*” where Shimei used God's Name (2 Sam. 16:7-8) but probably in vain against Scripture **[[involving taking the name of God in vain thereby??; cf. Ps. 59:12]** David charged Solomon saying: “*do not hold him guiltless [the very language of the Third Commandment], for you are a wise man and know what you ought to do to him;but bring his gray hair down to the grave with blood.*” So Solomontold Shimei to “*build himself*” a house in Jerusalem and dwell there, and do not go out from ther anywhere-”:” for if he “*cross*”ed “*the Brook Kidron, know for certain you shall surely die; your blood shall be on your own head*”. And Shimei agreed but then broke the agreement (also made by oath as v. 42 indicates when Solomon later confronted Shimei saying: “*Did I not make you swear by the LORD, and warn you, saying, 'Know for certain that on the day you go out and travel anywhere, you shall surely die'? And you said to me,' The word I have heard is good*”.

**THIS APPLIES TO** Rs as well “*Why...have you not kept the oath of the LORD and the*”

proposed contract you “confirm”ed and made “binding” “that I gave you?” (1 Kings 2: 43): ”therefore the LORD will return your wickedness on your own head.” The court did wrong by dismissing my claims via *US v Perry*. All syndicate members formed implied in fact contracts with me also with the term that: (A) that they like Judah's princes in Jer. 34 “changed” what was to “proclaim liberty” to me into returning me to debt slavery and that (B) they are worthy to “suffer death” if the court does not rule in my favor. So, Rs “know” and the record shows “all the wickedness that you did to” me ”the LORD will return...on [their] own head. But [let the righteous/godly] be blessed, and...established before the LORD forever”. So let your command President Trump be to keep your oath and uphold the law and contracts so that you give order for guilty Rs and other guilty government parties to have happen to them what is required by said 3 laws and the contracts made by “oath of the LORD”: that the guilty “suffer death” so the righteous may be “established” (1 Kings 2).

**At stake in this case:**

- 1) your eternal soul: “plunder the soul...” Prov.
- 2) America's existence: “destroy” Amos 9: 8 as proved herein for persistence in four transgressions (which I make known to you herein), the same 4 Northern Israel was “destroy”ed for.

[###]] I have the right from both said laws and contracts to elect to require said refunds and or other funds in “gold and silver Coin”. [FOOTNOTE: This is proved for instance from law by the fact that the unchanged and unamended supreme law of the land requires, authorizes alone and guarantees me “gold and silver Coin”. You may choose to rebel and argue against God and said 3 laws with your American equivalent of “statutes of Omri” and “works [orders] of Ahab” right on through further revelations of God's wrath from heaven and all the way to the lake of fire but I have proclaimed to you from the unchanging and unamendable word of the living God what His word on the matter is today and will be forever. This is proved for instance from: (A) that contract formed shown in Exhibit 6 p. 15 where Rs agreed **each act of theirs done in violation of our rights was “worth a minimum of 500,000 Federal Reserve Notes or silver dollars -which ever is of more value to the market at the time of occurrence or judicial proceeding depending on our choice at the time- per occurrence given what our servicemen suffer to defend our Constitutionally guaranteed rights”** and (B) transition gold or silver coins; (C) more recent contract: in gold coin or bullion]]]

I see how what David says about God in 2 Sam. 22: 27-28 and Psalms 18 and 64 is true: “with the devious You will how Yourself shrewd.” R's deviousness shown in Exhibits 33,33.5 et al He caused them to stumble over as He did Judah's princes (Jer. 34). Who is like the God of Israel?! So I am concerned for those who have not repented of their deeds lest God destroy them as He did Israel and David's enemies. Lord willing I would like to see You saved by His mercy in Jesus from your lawbreaking and the death said 3 laws and contracts require; but that is up to Him to turn your hearts to Himself or not.

I have elected to take most of the other funds that are owed me according to contract in “gold and silver Coin”, and, I have as well have elected to take most of those funds in the “dollar”s of that “gold and silver Coin” that the word “dollar” was defined to mean in our supreme law. The thought occurred to me that I could take only the amount of gold and silver that said Grand Total converted into FRNs would buy. But shall the bankers steal the real gold dollars in 1933 and silver dollars in 1965 and obtain that wealth freely and now in 2019 I be required to buy back the gold and silver that was mine as an American back from them in FRNs that cost them nothing to



print? They would then gain the gold and silver once and then gain more again from me by my having to buy what was the American people's gold and silver back from them. After Scriptural meditation, I determined not to take merely the value of the other funds owed me as measured in the so-called and relative value of FRNs for they are not the standard nor definition of "dollar" according to our supreme law and further my contracts are to "silver dollars" and "gold      {Coin which can also be in dollars: 1, 5, 10, 20 gold dollar pieces}. I do this with a particular purpose: **to draw the attention of** this court, Americans and the world to the facts: [shall I after God has brought this situation about to glorify His Son, and after the thieves plundered us all by forcing us to surrender our gold, silver and copper and forcing us to use FRNs of reducing value and then effectively have to buy back our precious metals they stole only with those now greatly reduced in value FRNs? **No indeed!** For then they would have gotten the true "*dollar*"s of gold and silver at its true and high value and I – when I can only conclude God's providence has intended me to be an illustration of His showing Himself to be "*shrewd*" with these devious men – shall I now with FRNs of greatly reduced value (as compared to what a FRN "dollar" redeemable on demand for a "silver dollar" used to be worth) only receive back/have restored to me just the value of that little bit of gold and silver that FRNs at the current reduced value would give me? No. For I am to seek to do most nearly what God loves dearly and His word teaches **(A)** He has gave His Son at Passover to judge and to "*plunder*" the Egyptians for Israel (Ex. 3: 22) so God caused Israel to take back the wealth Egypt had stolen from them via taking "*silver*" and "*gold*"; **(B)** in a context of unjust currency (Isa. 1; Jer. 5-8) God promised His people He would plunder those who plundered them (Isa. 33: 1; 49: 9-11; 50: 10; 66: 24; **(C)** God's law requires repentant or caught thieves to restore fully and several fold in Ex. 22; Ezek. 18; 33: 15: "*the wicked restores the pledge, [Deut. 24: 6, 10-13], gives back what he had stolen and walks in the statutes of life*"; Luke 19); **(D)** God gave His firstborn Son Jesus to "*plunder*" the house of Satan after His death and resurrection (Matt. 12: 29); **(E)** demanding only a reduced rate would not reflect the deeds of men of faith who "*worked righteousness*" (also translated "*enforced justice*" (Heb. 11: 33) but something far below the standard and definition of justice/righteousness God's word gives [FIGHT CRC garbage/re-definition this way! Thanks REG!]]]; **(F)** God's word teaches that He restores true justice (Rev. 18: 1-8, 21-24) and will also on Judgment Day (2 Thess. 1: 6-12; James 5: 1ff; Jude 14-15) and as it then will not be paltry but the full amount His people had plundered from them [????? so I therefore believe His word teaches and requires of me to fill out this illustration of His giving a drop of eternal wealth in Jesus' mercy over my enemies so that I must demand the full amount of "*dollars*" in "*gold and silver Coin*" "*dollar*"s plundered from my grandparents, parents, myself, et al. [?????]]] **(G)** God's word (1 Cor. 11: 1) commands me to follow Jesus' apostle Paul and his example. In Acts 16: 35-40 he invoked his Roman citizenship and Roman law to refuse to take a lesser amount of restoration of reputation after he and others had been "*beaten*", "*openly condemned*" and "*thrown ...into prison*" when the government guilt of these things was finally going to release them but at a very reduced rate of restoration of reputation, something of far less value than what they stolen. They wanted to let Paul and the others go out "*secretly*". Paul refused and stood his ground on the law, declaring "*No indeed!*" to their giving him restoration at such a reduced rate. He demanded full restoration of reputation; he demanded that justice be enforced where like was given for like: as they publicly robbed their reputation, he demanded they publicly/fully restore their reputation]]]] **A)** of what a dollar truly is according to the definition of our supreme law that God's law still requires us to obey and which law of God we stop ignoring/dishonoring and to honor; **B)** that God's prophets in Israel and America's founding fathers warned that a dishonest use of words to call something by its former name ("*dollar*" which both the supreme law of the land in the father's Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act et al show was a particular weight of gold and or silver) when it is no longer that weight of gold or silver is a

lie/deceit by which to “steal” [footnote to **Exhibit** \_\_\_ about Count Tracy and Appendix Part \_\_\_] other's private property (both their gold and silver Coin once as well as perpetually their labors, energies and time). **C)** That as also proved by my Memorandum, neither Congress nor the Supreme Court have any authority from God or said 3 laws to re-define words and then declare because they said so it is therefore just or lawful for they are not God and have no such right. God alone is God and He has spoken infallibly and unalterably in His inscripturated word; that word requires obedience to our father's “supreme” laws and all the statutes (e.g. the Federal Reserve Act) or orders like *U.S. v. Perry* in the world cannot overcome His Word or judgments – those I remind you of the Most High. Such is merely the word of those God's word calls “thieves” and the “companions of thieves” (Isa. 1) and no more the “princes” and “judges” of ancient Israel saying so did not make it so does our princes in Congress or judges saying so make it so. Lest you disregard the reality of His sword that is still stretched out and threatens us no less than it did Israel I remind you of what He says about this in Isa. 1; Mic. 6; and other Scriptures as proved in my GodsAmerica. **D)** that banking-government companions stolen from Americans, greatly plundered us and turned us into involuntary debt slaves and use their unjust wealth and power to further fund and promote more lawbreaking/ungodliness unto our moral, cultural and physical undoing in time and eternity; **E)** said syndicate must repent of calling good evil and evil good (Isa. 5: 20), my illustrating by said election that it is not I who have done wrong in this matter (whether it would accuse me of defrauding government or of having broken the law, but that it is said syndicate and Rs working for it who have); **F)** the righteousness of God's law that requires said syndicate members to retribute/restore (Ex. 22; Luke 19 et al) all that has been stolen from Americans (and as my Memorandum shows, the people of the planet); **F)** the desperate plight of America that is on the brink of being “destroy”ed for persistence in the same 3 and 4 “transgressions” that God destroyed northern Israel for (Amos 1-2; 9: 8; 1 Chron. 36; Rom. 11:22; 15: 4; et al); other nations persisting in the same or other sins, beware and also repent!; **G)** our desperate need for a Deliverer who is different, unique from “everyone” God's word and providence have exposed as having become corrupted by corrupting currency (which as proved involves courts from “least” to “greatest” in my house matter and this court in this refund matter as proved by its citing *US v. Perry*); we need One who rather than partake in plundering others “joyfully accepted the plundering of” His “goods” (robe, et al; Heb. 10: 34) for and after His earlier vehement rebuke of elite moneychangers and religious and political government in Israel, who was obedient to God's law to the point of death, even the death of that terrifying instrument of torture- the cross – who resisted sin and compromise to the point of “bloodshed” -(Heb. 12: 1-4) His own life blood in order in G.R.A.C.E. to redeem lawbreakers like us who deserve - for breaking God's law - to have to pay to God's justice the staggering infinite debt we owe in a lake of fire where the smoke rises forever. His Name is Y'shua/Jesus. After by His death He paid the debt, Satan's claims were cancelled so he was bound so he could no longer deceive the nations so that since then Jesus has been plundering his house, namely, **God's** world that our first father Adam yielded to him (Ps. 68; Matt. 12:22-30; Eph. 1-2; 4; Heb. 10: 11-14; et al). Because Jesus is “Lord of all”, let the wicked who plundered and involuntarily enslaved get right with God via Jesus (the only Advocate who can plead in God's holy court to deliver the guilty from the eternal anguish His cross illustrated all justly deserve) and show their faith and repentance by their works by “joyfully accept”ing the “plundering of” their goods (restitution) and, if found necessary according to law and contracts, be willing like the criminal crucified next to Jesus or like Paul the apostle, be willing to “suffer death” and “not object to dying” (Acts 25: 11), bowing before the rod of God's righteousness, knowing they are forgiven and glad every debt they ever had was paid up in full by the blood of the Lamb. Their name being in the Book of Life, let them yield to going through the valley of the shadow of death and onto glory (Ps. 23). These are God's terms of surrender.

Reminder of God's "*punishment*" we are due to suffer if we do not turn from our 3 and 4 sins as His providence brought to you by this refund matter. As Jeremiah (38: 18,23) warned his government king so I warn you: if you do what is wrong "*you shall cause [a] city to be burned with fire*" and or perhaps our capital, and or our gates (government, military places) and or cause the deaths of potentially millions of Americans (though I pray God will be merciful and still keep the number very low if it be His will also for my forgetting in the past).

[April 16, 2019 came to a new understanding after I met with DJB on 4-11-2019 and he told me there are not only silver dollars but also gold dollars, they are just real small; I decided earlier to use my contract term and elect to take the 411 or so million in gold and silver dollars and the refunds themselves in the FRNs to keep the market calm; thinking through it again in terms of what would be better for God's kingdom: to take bullion (melt to Israel shekels later) or gold and silver coins, or given that

I think I perceive YHWH's finger prints having done this and for me to take as much gold and silver as possible for His kingdom: 1) on IP prayer group we prayed Prov. 13 in prayers of faith claiming "*the wealth of the wicked is stored up for the righteous*" - also us; 2) I feel a thrill in my heart when I recognize God is in process of changing the world and giving the earth to the meek, saving Israel and the nations where "gold" and "silver" will again be used (Pss. 68, 72 et al) and 3) given the track record of surprises God has already given me (such as 500k recalled when at Bart's house, 100fold, et al) it does not surprise me that He would thrill my heart to give a ton! SJFG thinks I earlier decided to take the equivalent of FRNs in silver and gold and thinks I MAY have written that into the earlier petition for redress; I can't be sure and will have to check; praise God for working their evil to reject my petition to good for God's kingdom for I now believe it right to get as many gold and silver dollars as possible for God's kingdom and that is what I have contract terms for. They after all are the fraudsters who violated God's law (8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> commandments, Deut 25 et al) by taking what was a silver or gold dollar and turning it into worthless paper 'dollar's against said 3 laws, doing just what our founders feared they would do to rename things something other than a dollar in order to steal. I wrote that on 4-16-2019 and on 4-17-2019 came across this text from Carl Haas: "*I am with you always, even to the end of the age.*" (Matt. 28: 20 That day never comes when the LORD JESUS is not at the side of HIS saints. Lover and friend may stand afar, but HE walks with them through the fires; HE fords with them the rivers; HE stands by them when face-to-face with the lion. We can never be alone. We must always add HIS resources to our own when making our calculations." Interesting also that he should use the word "calculations".

What is the weight of a gold dollar and of that to a standard gold bullion bar: seeking to gain as much for God's kingdom as possible, which would be better to take: coins or bullion?

The weight of a \$20 gold piece is 1.0750 troy ounces: "*its gold content of 0.9576 troy oz (30.0926 grams) was worth \$20 at the 1849 official price of \$20.67/oz.*" The coins are made from a 90% gold (0.900 fine = 21.6 kt) and 10% copper alloy and have a total weight of 1.0750 troy ounces (33.4362 grams)."

///// EARLIER WORK WITH SJFG ON CONVERSION TO GOLD AND SILVER: **Asking** for





[Do they really have one dollar gold pieces? Yes: a one dollar gold piece measures 13 mm about 1/3 the size of a dime. We know they have a 5 dollar gold piece, 10, 20.](#)

[\[\[\[\[djb: I ALSO WANT MY HOUSE BACK. And I want RJ out of prison! THUMBDRIVE:](#)

[Here are the downloads; GOOGLE? COPY AND PASTE RJ'S EMAIL AND BRIAN LINK\]\]](#) WHO DO I ASK? I WILL NOT SEEK THE SUPREME COURT BUT TRUMP and OR THE FCOC: who do you recommend? I prefer Trump: for while doing my prayer walking around my property that God would protect my estate He told me that He was going to make Donald Trump President “for various purposes”. I think one of them is to have him order my house returned to me. I courtesy copy that petition to Trump to the court so they can see I have written him. . I also will send overnight mail to Jeff Sessions urgently requesting him given the Grave Importance and National Security Level Urgency of this matter to please call President Trump and ask him directly to pay attention to this matter of my house and refund matter: let him know that the Almighty King of Heaven, Jesus of Nazareth, is watching and to fear and obey Him. God promised David to rule over all Israel but at the time he was only ruling over the tribe of Judah. When as 2 Sam. 3 records Abner the military leader of Israel offered to help bring Israel into covenant with David too, David responded: “*Good...But one thing I require of you: you shall not see my face unless you first bring me Michal, Saul's daughter, when you come to see my face. So David sent messengers to Ishbosheth, Saul's son, saying, “Give me my wife Michal whom I betrothed to myself for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines.” And Ishbosheth sent and took her from her husband, from Paltiel the son of Laish. Then her husband went along with her to Bahurim, weeping behind her. So Abner said to him, ‘Go, return!’ And he returned.”* (3: 13-16). It is my God given right and duty to petition anyone I desire in government to redress grievances. Given the covenant dynamics and danger to this entire nation if the unlawful foreclosure and theft of my house is not redressed, I petition President Donald Trump to do as said 3 requires, following the example God's word gives of Ishbosheth ordering the return of my house to me, upholding the Christian common law in the Magna Carta to have an executive/leader uphold justice and our founding father's Constitution to execute the laws of America in this matter that is concerns all America as determined by the “act”'s and providence of God. Let the current unlawful occupiers of my house be ordered out of it and it be returned to me and my land patent [\[\[\[\[and allodial title????\]\]\]\]](#) recognized in writing by President Donald Trump.

**1) FIRST**, this court is required to keep its oath to and or affirmation before God to keep its word to uphold said laws. God's word shows He only makes covenants by oaths. I know He will keep the covenant He made with me on 911 to work its events out for Israel's salvation “*somehow*” and that He has confirmed that He answered me by the things brought in this matter. His word calls you to work with Him, not against Him.

**2) SECOND**, this court is required by God to give itself to “*diligent inquiry*” (Deut. 18: 19) to make certain the contract terms in the way I described, then it is required to give its immediate order to Rs to give me all the relief I demanded as a matter of law, facts, contracts and conscience. I established<sup>643</sup> by undisputed, sworn assertions of laws, facts, evidences and arguments in my affidavits that: **a)** Rs had sworn duties to give said refunds and other funds to me; **b)** Rs refused and or failed to do so; **c)** I exhausted administrative process; [Appendix Part](#)

---

643 As [Appendix Part E/ApPt E; Appendix CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormedWithDefs2](#) pp. 1-3 confirm: “*my [earlier VerifComp/petition for redress] already gives sufficient grounds to rule in [my] favor per laws and contracts. However, this [Collation] is given [offered as part of my verified proofs and evidences] so that if any consider it necessary to confirm [my] VerifComp/petition for redress] and Ap[pendix], they can...*”

99 proves I both bring this matter to this court and that I have no remedy unless it rules in my favor; **d)** obligations of said contracts (formed from said affidavits) require this court to rule in my favor. The record shows by un rebutted laws, facts, evidences and arguments herein or in my supports: **1-** formation of contracts occurred as said; **2-** the obligations of those contracts; **3-** said 3 laws and contracts require this court to order those obligations to be performed as written.

**3) THIRD, given the unusual nature of this matter, I highlight the words “as written” and give a number of REMINDERS:**

**a) First I remind you that** this court must order terms performed *as written* whether the term concerns timeframe, amounts, payment in gold and silver, or others. God says “*Though it is only a man's covenant, yet if it is confirmed, no one annuls or adds to it.*” (Gal. 3: 15). God's word shows that if you impair **any** contract term you then you imperil all said parties to said 3 laws' required sanctions for He says: a “*kingdom*” can “*stand*” by “*keeping... covenant*” but if its leader “*rebel[s]*” then He asks “*Can he break a covenant and...be delivered?...[H]e shall die....Since he despised the oath<sup>644</sup> by breaking the covenant..., he shall not escape....I will...try him...for...treason*” (Ezek. 17: 13-20; emphasis added). God's word commands you **NOT** to give Him **a second witness** that government refuses to turn from its *fourth sin* by adding to all the “*fraud[s] and injustice[s]*” this matter already proves syndicate members are guilty of by committing the “*fraud and injustice*” of impairing the obligations of my contracts. As proved by said Parts D3 and SummaryOfChronology, Rs “*confirm*”ed the contracts I proposed. America's supreme law requires this court to order Rs to perform the terms as written for as **Exhibit 62** (pp. 9-10) shows, Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story in his authoritative Commentary on the Constitution wrote on Art. 1 Sec. 10 where the Constitution forbids government from “*impairing the Obligation of Contracts*” that “*The...object of the framers...was, to secure the inviolability of contracts*” so:

“*...any law [or then by good and necessary inference any court order because the courts were to obey the law and enforce it], which...in any manner changes... the stipulations in the contract, necessarily impairs it....Any deviation from its terms by **postponing**, or accelerating the period of performance, which it prescribes; imposing conditions not expressed in the contract; or dispensing with the performance of those, which are a part of the contract; however minute or apparently immaterial...impair its obligation.*” [emphasis added]

Pertinent as well are the words of Justice Story that:

“*One of the beautiful boasts of our ...jurisprudence is, that **Christianity is a part of the Common Law**, from which it seeks the sanction of its rights, and by which it endeavors to regulate its doctrines. ... There never has been a period, in which the common law did not recognize Christianity as lying at its foundations....It...repudiates every act done in violation of its duties of perfect obligation. It pronounces illegal every contract offensive to its morals.”<sup>645</sup> [emphasis added]*

My supports prove my God given rights to: **1-** said “*Coin*”; **2-** just compensation; **3-** form contracts in the way described; **4-** contract for things agreeable to said 3 laws – also for payment in gold and silver; **5-** have government order the obligations of my contracts enforced “*immediately*”. Not only are **none** of these **terms offensive to Christianity's morals** (nor then to Christian common law nor then to America's supreme law) **but they are part and parcel of Christ's just laws** (for which see GodsAmerica). Said laws show all my terms are not only not “*illegal*”, but are “*beautiful*” so this court must **uphold their “inviolability”**.

<sup>644</sup> The Third Commandment requires us to reverence God's name, especially in keeping oaths and vows. Psalm 15 describes those who will enter heaven: he who “*swears to his own hurt and does not change*”.

<sup>645</sup> Life and Letters of Joseph Story, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University, Volume 2 pages 8-9 by William Wetmore Story, C. C. Little and J. Brown, 1851.

**b) Second I remind you that as proved, God requires said redress.** 1 leader in Israel rejected **Jeremiah's petition** (38: 20-23<sup>646</sup>) that was based on God's word and thereby rejected God. If you as 1 court reject this petition also based on God's word and confirmed by His conspicuous providence, you too will reject God as 1 Thess. 2: 13; 4: 8<sup>647</sup> and said Public Laws show. Then this court will prove this government **persists in rebelling** against God, **rejects being "under God", betrays** it is no more the government our founders gave than Judas Iscariot was an apostle of Jesus after betraying Him, proves to God, country and beyond that it is not of, by and for the people<sup>648</sup> nor their servants but rather – using Sherman's words – a government of "*Injustice*" using force to keep the people working as involuntary slaves for the plunder government rulers receive for being "*companions of*" banking "*thieves*". This nation **is indeed** being tested as never before. Doing other than what God says means failing the test. I beg you **not to show** that America by its government **defies God** in this matter His providence gave to both illustrate our sins, warn against persisting in them but also graciously to call us back to Himself.

**c) Third I remind you that said 3 laws, said recent Public Laws, America's history and God's providence all agree that God is the Most High and that He acts such in time and eternity, requiring men to treat His word as the final authority and enforces it as such in history.** Contract terms state that **the Bible is our final authority**. The Bible and or history record God acting as Most High in historically documented events: creation out of nothing by His word, the Exodus, Red Sea crossing, Jordan crossing, exile and return, raising His Son from the dead, saving and or judging Israel and nations, ET AL). Job to God sums it up: "*You can do everything*" (42: 2). Related, I **remind** you: fear God and His Son as His Spirit commands in Ps. 2. For His word reveals **additional remedies** I would rightly demand **IF** you do wrong so God "*reveal*"s His "*wrath*"<sup>649</sup>. For instance if, as He has done other times in Bible or world history, He pours out wrath as a result of your wrong so any American suffers, and or if He pours it out on **one or some** said guilty government parties (while sparing others<sup>650</sup>)

646 In context of 6: 19; 8: 9 and chapters 33-39.

647 "...we...thank God..., because when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you welcomed it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God..."; any sermon/exhortation/petition faithfully based on and presenting God's word is rightly said to be a message from God's word; "*Therefore he who rejects this does not reject man, but God...*".

648 "*Paper money is unjust...reversing the end of government*". - James Madison; "*Paper money polluted...our laws, turned them into engines of oppression, corrupted...justice...administration, destroyed...fortunes..., enervated...trade...and manufactures..., and went far to destroy...morality*". -founder Pelatiah Webster. Appendix Part C pp. 11-12 gives sources.

649 Rom. 1: 18

650 Said 3 laws and world history proves **God can change things** entirely to be in His and my favor: read the Exodus or America's founding (some founders proposed our Great Seal should be a picture of the parting of the Red Sea after the Exodus- so powerful was God's deliverance of America). You have been informed of God's drop of just wrath picturing hell; you see in this matter a drop of the riches God promises in heaven. Will you respond to God's word and His confirmations rightly? God said to Moses: "*But I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not even by a mighty hand.*" Will it be so here too? That even after all the "*mighty*" and infallible word of God: there is no other religious writing like it! None! Only it has prophecies God gave 100s of years before hand and later fulfilled: see Isaiah 41-45, 53 and Christ in All the Scriptures by A.M. Hodgkins). God brought to pass the fulfillment of so many prophetic Scriptures on the stage of world history, Jesus being the pre-eminent of them all – Psalm 22, Isaiah 53, Daniel 9: 24 et al!; Israel's dispersal and the Gentiles salvation the last 2000 years and Jerusalem being no longer trampled by Gentile feet in 1967 in fulfillment of Messiah Jesus' words in Luke 21: 24 ET AL): The last 2000 years of history of Israel and the Gentiles confirms the truth of the Bible God by history thereby giving the world confirmation of the certainty of His Scriptures and thus that whatever it commands, promises and threatens relating to this or any matter is for real (hear proofs of this at [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons) Romans 11 series). Will it be that even after all these "*mighty*" signs showing God's mighty hand to judge in justice and save in mercy, you will be stubborn as Pharaoh? **God will surely** keep His promise to me. "*He rules over earth and heaven! The keys of death and hell are to our Jesus given!*" **God can** do as He told Moses He would do to Egypt: "*So I will stretch out My hand and strike Egypt with all My wonders which I will do in its midst; and after that he will let you go. And I will give this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall be, when you go, that you shall not go empty-handed. But every woman shall ask of her neighbor, namely,... articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing; and you shall put them on your sons and on your daughters. So you shall plunder the Egyptians.*" (Ex. 3: 20-22). Moses and Israel petitioned Egypt to give gold, silver and other riches and though at first Pharaoh refused to give them any of their requests, once God did what only God could do and killed their firstborn sons so suddenly they were willing to give the gold, silver and clothing Moses for Israel petitioned for! Perhaps it will be with my petition for redress as it was with Pharaoh. His proud heart brought MUCH, GREAT wrath on Egypt. Will you bring the same on all said parties? God wanted Moses to insist to Pharaoh's Court that

and from among those guilty parties some seek His mercy as has often occurred (Ex. 12: 29-30, 38; Josh. 2; Acts 13: 6-12 et al), I share: **1)** a few biblical remedies<sup>651</sup> (among others I could share) that I would have right to require if you do wrong and **2)** my current intentions toward use of such biblical remedies if you do wrong. **So then as for 1) a few biblical remedies**, the parties God may spare in any judgment He may send, but who by the general equity of said 3 laws are required to “*suffer death*” for holding me in said slavery, according to my understanding of God’s word I then may elect **either** to press charges and require faithful government to enforce said “*suffer death*” penalty against them **or** to have them pay “**whatever**” amount I “**impose**” pursuant to the general equity of Ex. 21: 28-30, I Cor. 9: 8-11, et al:

*If an ox gores a man or a woman to death, then the ox shall surely be stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be acquitted. But if the ox tended to thrust with its horn in times past, and it has been made known to his owner, and he has not kept it confined, so that it has killed a man or a woman, **the ox shall be stoned and its owner also shall be put to death.** If there is imposed on him a sum of money, then **he shall pay to redeem his life, whatever is imposed on him.** [emphases added]*

**\*\*[W]hatever” is unlimited.\*\*** **As for 2) my intentions**, my heart is yoked to Jesus and His word so I judge thus: if after **all** I have **formally warned** this court of concerning realities, truths, facts and laws involved in this matter from God’s word, “act”s, history and providence and of all at stake **IF** you reject God’s free offer of mercy at Jesus’ cross and or the way of escape for Rs, yourselves and or other guilty government parties and still “cause” me to “cry” out to God as “*Supreme Judge*” for just judgment and He answers by taking more lives while sparing others, then given that you knew the high stakes involved - most importantly the glory of God’s Name on America - I intend to make God’s Name and law honorable as He did at His Son’s cross and His “act”s again to be regarded (Ps. 28: 4-5<sup>652</sup>). For you would have brazenly dishonored God and His Name with a high hand (Deut. 29) by dishonoring oaths in His Name you were to have taken to enter office and in the contracts formed, thereby treating your own and said parties lives and eternal souls as frivolous! Justice being defined by God’s word, I am very inclined to have you, Rs and others in government who are guilty of direct or conniving acts to “suffer death” for any deaths your rebellion caused God to take in “wrath”. **IF** I decide instead to spare lives and require

---

Israel would claim and take all their children and property. So too I say: God requires that you give me all my refunds and other funds (cf. 8:27; 10:25). Moses said: “*You must also give us sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God*”. So God through me is saying: you must keep the contracts and “*must...give*” these things, or, God says or else: **11:1-3**: “*And the LORD said to Moses, “I will bring yet one more plague on Pharaoh and on Egypt. Afterward he will let you go from here. When he lets you go, he will surely drive you out of here altogether. Speak now in the hearing of the people, and let every man ask from his neighbor and every woman from her neighbor, articles of silver and articles of gold. And the LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians.”* Moses announced to Pharaoh that God would bring death of their firstborn sons and predicted Pharaoh’s future response to tell them to get out of Egypt. Then the LORD ordained the Passover Lamb and its lifeblood to redeem/save Israel’s son’s lives and households while taking the lifeblood of the rebellious Egyptians. Then in 12: 35 we read: “*Now the children of Israel had done according to the word of Moses, and they had asked from the Egyptians articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing And the LORD had given the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they granted them what they requested. Thus they plundered the Egyptians.*” My broken heart grieves for America, Americans, the unborn and our government. May all of this work out for your salvation! The purpose of the prayer for 911 was only to give a drop of wrath in order to bring not the greater destruction we deserve, but saving faith and saving repentance unto salvation eternally and God’s restored blessings temporally. Yet God – as He has-**WILL** answer in His own way and time my prayers for more judgment if you force me to it because He is a just and faithful God and I know from His word and answers He is saying “*Enough!*” as He did to Israel’s government (Ezek. 45). I firmly believe God’s word and Spirit have called me- just as God promised Moses and Israel deliverance and Moses shared that with Pharaoh so do I tell you: one way or another God will cause you to rule in my favor so His promise that He “*will*” restore the years the locust ate will not fail; Jesus never fails. I learned it is better to respond to God’s word than have to respond after suffering His rod. Have you?

651 From the authority of Scripture and contracts shown in **Exhibits 3 # 27 and 104 p. 1**. I understand God’s word and the scholarly **Victim’s Rights** to show it would be my right to impose whatever amount as a victim of involuntary slavery.

652 “*Give to them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavors; give to them according to the work of their hands; render to them what they deserve. Because they do not regard the works of the LORD; nor the operation of His hands, He shall destroy them, and not build them up.*”



guilty parties to pay “whatever” I impose, I will factor in from Scriptrue: 1) the highest calling as taught by the first petition of “our Lord”’s Prayer: to hallow God’s Name; 2) the price our soldier’s pay to defend our God given rights so our laws, their lives as well as America and government may again be honored rather than despised, and 3) to deter others (Deut. 19: “hear and fear”), and WILL at least require said surviving guilty parties - whether from this court, Rs, guilty government parties and or any related parties – to redeem their lives by paying **much more** than what said 3 laws and contract terms now require. I plan at a bare minimum, IF you in effect steal said refunds and other funds by doing other than ordering terms performed, to use God’s law at Ex. 22 and contracts that require you to give me **5 times in restitution** of what you will have -instead of restoring - again stolen so that guilty parties will be required to give me **FIVE TIMES THE GRAND TOTAL** given herein in gold, silver and or FRNs. Further, part of the “whatever” I could impose would be “treble damages” I have contract term for<sup>653</sup> and which, though not currently demanded, would apply to the total Rs owe me, so “whatever” could be **at least fifteen times** the total now owed now plus **any additional udc acts whether additional wrongs Rs, this court or other related parties would do against me (such as Rs doing other than acquiescing to this matter)**<sup>654</sup> as well as other udc acts not currently charged for done by the State of Alabama<sup>655</sup> along charges for equivalent penalties, interest, lawyer work, “Lost income damages (compensatory and actual for lost opportunity...to invest OID refunds”, and perhaps others.<sup>656</sup> Thus all of that times fifteen **(3/treble x 5 restitution thus 15)** I plan to make as **part** of “whatever”.

**!!!!CONSIDER to include this or not: If it is true (I believe it is) that my grandparents and parents were also owed “dollar for dollar” discharge of all their loan obligations incurred in Federal Reserve Notes, I assure you 1) they were not aware of it but would have wanted to take those refunds to be used for God’s kingdom if they could have done so without being further oppressed; 2) in conversation with me they indicated they believed your federal income taxes were fraudulent, having been supposedly voluntary after WWII but they scoffed at the claim that it was voluntarily for they said that if one does not give funds for it the IRS will come and steal one’s things and one referred to the IRS as “a pack of wolves”. I am sure they did not have all the knowledge God brought me since 911 and this “restore the years the locusts ate” refund matter about the OID, the Sixteenth Amendment, different citizenships, entrance into and reaffirmations of federal/US/D.C. citizenship by birth certificate, Social Security cards, licenses driver’s, marriage et al. They were just trying to be good Christians and Americans by obeying what they thought/perceived were lawful requirements to pay taxes, get licenses (yet my father criticized this by the argument: how do they have authority to require us to be able to go places/travel by a driver’s license/government permission or to require us to get a business license so we can work when God already commands us to travel and work? THEREFORE UNLESS THIS GOVERNMENT “proclaim”s “liberty” to all Americans so this whole fraudulent currency based syndicate is ended/forsaken and all the “gold and silver Coin” taken from them and other private property is restored to them **within two years** (the timeframe an expert recommended), I HEREBY ALSO LAY CLAIM TO ANY AND ALL FUNDS THAT WERE DUE MY PARENTS, GRANDPARENTS ON MY FATHER AND MOTHER’S SIDES as well as for all my ancestors to the time of 1933 when Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 was enacted.**

Further, by right of contract and said 3 laws I will be able as well to demand for the number of paper dollars owed precious metal dollars. **Exhibit 114** (pp. 17-19) proves I by America’s supreme laws proved that I had right to demand refunds and other funds be paid me in the market equivalent of gold and silver; Rs and related parties agreed to this. But more, if this court does wrong and God judges for it, I will then be able to demand for the same quantity of paper dollars owed “silver dollars” and or “gold dollars” regardless and irrespective of the relative

<sup>653</sup> Exhibit 36Y p. 27: “**Penal or punitive damages as well as treble [three times] damages as well may be sought.**”

<sup>654</sup> Exhibit 101 at 3 (“24)...**further breach must be prevented or you will owe me an additional \$1,000,000.00 per occurrence of your violating my rights and contract terms and laws. TIME IS OF THE ESSENCE...! God’s law, man’s supreme law, your oath, and contract terms stipulating your immediate acquiescence requires you – upon receipt of any action against you to notice the court “immediately” and before 21 days pass- of your acquiescence.**”

<sup>655</sup> Rs (through IRS Chief Counsel William Wilkins) received what is shown in **Exhibit 105** in which I asserted on p. 2 what I learned: “**the State of Alabama is a subsidiary and franchise of the US federal government/District of Columbia,** [so] what I wrote the IRS and noticed them of concerning my objections to their IMF (Individual Master File) for me applies directly as well to the State of Alabama.”.

<sup>656</sup> Exhibit 36Y p. 26.

values of FRNs to gold and or silver. Today our “dollars” are relatively worthless: they are not redeemable in gold or silver on demand by the bearer as reportedly was once true. Said Federal Reserve/government syndicate took the silver and intrinsically valuable substance and left me and other Americans with the mere name/form/shell “dollar” in their paper FRNs. Justice being defined by said 3 laws, justice so demands that I as one of the American people have righteously restored to me a “silver dollar” for those paper FRNs I am owed. Before government in 1965 turned to have “no silver”, silver dollars and or silver certificates were redeemable on demand for the bearer in a silver dollar. Thus as well, for gold, justice so demands that I as one of the American people have restored to me a “gold dollar” as those gold dollars taken from circulation in 1933. I will have right to demand that the total number of so called “dollars” owed me in refunds and or other funds in FRNS be given to me to restore the true value of the “dollar” that was taken from America's circulation (which effected me): a “silver dollar” for a FRN dollar, a “gold dollar” for a FRN dollar. I urge you to consider Israel's king David's not making God's word the final authority and what it cost Israel in 1 Chron. 21/2 Sam. 24. God plagued Israel, killing 70,000 with His sword. I informed you His sword took a drop of the lives on 911 His law and justice are owed and that He has plagued us with His “wrath” in various events since, and that His sword continues stretched out against America as it was against Israel. While the sword was still stretched out against Israel, God revealed to David to use Ornan's threshing floor as the place to build the altar to God, pointing to the cross of Messiah Jesus. David did, paying 600 shekels of gold for it to give just compensation in “full price” to Ornan for his private property. God's word shows that had David not done so, the sword would have kept on devouring. God's word revealed (and His providence at Ground Zero confirmed) our need to seek the cross of Jesus for the eternal debts we owe God's law. He put before you one illustrative Ornan in this matter. Will you follow David's example and respect God's word concerning just money, just compensation, guarding rights and honoring God's law, fearing His wrath, seeking His Son's sacrificial atoning death for your sins and showing it by paying the gold and silver and giving the FRN funds I am due, or provoke God to “wrath” so that He continues to plague us? Bear in mind that the reason His wrath was not greater on 911 was because I only asked Him for one day's worth of the wrath we are due, that the reason 2007's drought did not continue longer was because while walking my pasture I saw God's creatures suffer and God's word at Jeremiah prompted me to pray for it to end with rain and God granted it (see [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org)/2007 Drought Ended By Prayer), that 2008's Great Recession was not worse because I prayed for its effect to be limited, that my family and I prayed that 2016's drought would end and God granted that request after He impressed on us its purpose, namely, that He had answered our prayer for it that we should warn that America and government are on the “brink” of “catastro”phic wrath because we knowingly and flagrantly persist in our 3 and 4 sins though having it glaringly illustrated before our face, yet not only do not repent but are not even ashamed. David was ashamed, repented and looked to God through the sacrifice that represented Jesus and bore fruits/did what God's law required “So the LORD heeded the prayers for the land, and the plague was withdrawn from Israel” (2 Sam. 24: 25b). If we want God's plagues and “wrath” removed, we must do similarly. My refunds and funds must be ordered given me, my house must be restored to me (lest, though our family asked for the drought to end, God return drought and perhaps - after greater knowledge and sin – He as in Israel bring “great famine” (Luke 4: 16-30; James 5: 15-18) with it ! I think His Spirit has impressed this warning on my heart to share with you.

**d) FOURTH I remind this court of its PIVOTAL ROLE: After being informed:** 1) we suffered God's remedial judgments; 2) we are on the **brink of suffering** severe “punishment”; 3) the general equity of said 3 laws and contracts require guilty government parties **and** MILLIONS to “suffer death”; 4) yet in

His abundant and worldwide promised grace, mercy and peace God offers to graciously pardon, restore and bless individuals, nations and the world here below and eternally in heaven, **will you as the “keeper” of our “nation”s “conscience” show we REJECT** God and His gracious free offer of these things His Son’s sacrificial death (Isa. 52: 13-53: 12 et al) bought for sinners like us by persisting in dishonoring God’s name in lawlessness, thereby proving to God and the world that we “*speak lies in hypocrisy*” *saying “in God we trust”*, we are “*under God*” and our nation arises from and rests on His “*Laws*” but in fact *serv*ing Fed Baal and others thus proving our national “*conscience*” has been “*seared with a hot iron*” (1 Tim. 4: 2), **OR**, will you show God that America’s formal “*conscience*” has at least a degree of tenderness yet? The record proves God sent drought and fires for violating **1** man’s rights; He has put that man before you. If you too wrong me, you too will bring Him to more “*wrath*” in His way and time.

**All** America needs to return to God and by this matter is called to. Yet, while court and a country of hundreds of millions decide how each will respond for time and eternity, bear in mind your **pivotal role** potentially affecting **millions** of lives, eternal souls and America’s existence. **1 act** can give God said SECOND FORMAL WITNESS or take **1** step in the right Way, perhaps temporarily postponing wrath.<sup>657</sup> **Only** evangelical repentance and faith in Jesus will restore us to God and bring escape from *all* the eternal and *much* of the temporal wrath we deserve. **Earnestly I exhort you: get right with God, rule rightly, then be like Josiah.**

If you say you are not ready to personally get right with God, I: **1) remind you** that our founder’s Constitution [from Publius re <https://publiushuldah.wordpress.com/> 3-28-2019:

1) **[[[ARTICLE ON TRUMP MEXICO AND CANADA SIGNING THE NORTH AMERICAN TRADE AGREEMENT/TREATY]]]]** Art. III, §2, cl. 1, grants to this Court the Power to decide *all* Cases arising under Treaties & *all* controversies to which the United States is a Party **[[confirm with DJB!?!]]**; **2) I urge you** for the sake of **at least** sparing as many as God would spare and for America to nevertheless rule like British Judge Lord Mansfield.<sup>658</sup> Though opposed to America’s independence and forbidden by statutes to “*proclaim liberty*” to negro slave James Sommerset<sup>659</sup>, he **in effect** acted by the Scriptural teaching America *once* embraced: “*liberty and justice for all*” and ordered Sommerset’s release **for the sake of higher law.**<sup>660</sup> Even if you are opposed to my

---

657 Cf. The prophet Daniel (4: 27) urged king Nebuchadnezzar: “*break off your sins by being righteous, and your iniquities by showing mercy to the poor. Perhaps there may be a lengthening of your prosperity.*” [emphasis added]; cf. 2 Kings 23; 2 Chron. 34: 28 with king Josiah supra: **maybe** God will not permit wrath to be poured out before your eyes, but postpone it. I urge: not only do right with this matter to defer judgment, but repent, seek Jesus Christ for eternal life and help America to.

658 For more information see Appendix Part 81 and Appendix Part K **[reduced?!] footnote 40.**

659 History Today (England’s Lord Chief Mansfield ordering release of the slave).

660 From original Appendix Part 81: Like black slavery in England, “*Rs treat the [Constitution] that guards [my] rights as worthless and [our modern] money power argues against [my] release as well... Nevertheless...Jesus is [my] Redeemer and calls for [my] release: [1] MUST BE SET FREE! “Let My people go!” (read Exodus) Conscience... demand[s] this. England’s Lord Chief Justice Mansfield’s rulings are said to be “unmatched” in their influence on western jurisprudence”* (<http://www.amazon.com/Lord-Mansfield-Justice-Age-Reason/dp/0773541837>) and “*Mansfield recognized the injustice of then current positive law favoring a runaway black’s enslavement. When the slave -James Somersett- was brought before him, Mansfield set him free. Mansfield’s words must be applied to the slavery [I] ha[ve] been reduced to. On June 22, 1772, against rich and powerful influences, custom and statutory law which all argued for Somersett to be kept in slavery, Mansfield rightly ruled instead according to justice and conscience, declaring: The state of slavery is of such a nature that it is incapable of being introduced on any reasons, moral or political, but only by positive law, which preserves its force long after the reasons, occasions, and time itself from whence it was created, is erased from memory. It is so odious, that nothing can be suffered to support it, but positive law. Whatever inconveniences, therefore, may follow from the decision, I cannot say this case is allowed or approved by the law of England; and therefore the black must be discharged.*” (<http://www.historytoday.com/print/9518> accessed online 04-17-2015). R’s wrote me that I may go to court for my refund claims. **I have, twice.** Like Mansfield, this court must recognize it has no choice than to “*discharge*” and set free this James too! At the barest minimum even the most unorthodox founder would **demand that Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112’s still imperfect remedy be ordered enforced for me.**

liberty and or supposedly bound by equivalent “*statutes of Omri*” or “*words of Ahab*” to keep me in said slavery, you must **for the sake of God, said 3 higher laws, contracts and conscience**<sup>661</sup> “*proclaim liberty*” to me and my household.<sup>662</sup>

**3) THIRD I PETITION THIS COURT FOR ITS ORDER THAT SAID GRIEVANCES BE REDRESSED BY IRREVOCABLE AND IMMEDIATE ORDER TO Rs and any parties concerned THAT:**

**1- ONE:** I, my household and any with me (Gen. 35: 2): **a)** are recognized as not being by our own choice federal citizens<sup>663</sup>, nor then owing such taxes as Rs or the State of Alabama alleged (thus that I do not owe what Rs alleged for 2011, 2012 and 2013 nor “*for any year*”<sup>664</sup>); **b)** “*be left alone*”, neither subjected to IRS, the State of Alabama’s or others injury, threat, harassment, abuse or the like as related to choice of Citizenship or anything else related to this matter<sup>665</sup>; further, because the terms declare all these matters are “*forever*” “*irrevocable*”<sup>666</sup> said ORDER must state that said I and said parties must not be subjected to attempted nor actual retaliation, claim or recovery of any remedies, funds or awards, nor rescission of any part of said remedies in said ORDER<sup>667</sup>, nor prevented, hindered or violated in the free exercise of any of our God given rights (travel **anywhere in the world without needing government permission**, et al) or properties<sup>668</sup>; **c)** said ORDER must state that: **(1-)** violating said ORDER will be treated as contempt of court and that **(2-)** violator(s) will have done to them what they attempted or attempt to do against me and or my household (pursuant to enforceable contract term relating to Deut. 19: 19’s standard). Said ORDER IN FAVOR OF CLAIMANT is to be sent via registered mail to the mailing location noted on said ORDER IN FAVOR OF CLAIMANT which location/s is/are to be kept private pursuant to *Hale v. Henkel* quoted in footnote.<sup>669</sup> **In remedies section: give me a court order that says I am a real, flesh and blood, created in the image of God as defined in the Christian Bible’s sixty six books private man/a non-resident alien/American National/Union state Citizen so that I do not need to**

3. **add in TO CONTRACT TERMS THE NAME OF THE EXHIBIT/affidavit WHEREIN I asserted under oath the W8BEN and they did not timely rebut it so that stands confirmed and**

See also Appendix Part K footnote 14, p. 7; Appendix2Volume2 pp. 126-127.

661 Or would you rather bear in your conscience the bloodguilt for whatever wrath God’s word says He will send?

662 I call for contract enforcement so that claims against his wife, children, heirs and or assigns relating to these matters be ruled by this court irrevocably and forever barred.

663 This does not however prevent me and those with me - if in our judgment we find it necessary for biblical reasons (duress, threat, coercion and or other biblically approved reasons) to act as Authorized Representative for the all capital letters look alike names such that we would use said all capital letters name for our service to God (whether for use in travel or otherwise if we should otherwise be restricted or otherwise hindered) et al.

664 **Exhibit 4** p. 3 # 7: “*Be honorable to the law and provide the same or again, by your silence you acquiesce that a) there is no tax liability owed by me to you...for any year, b) you owe me the... refund amounts*”. [emphasis added]

665 **Exhibit 3** # 3: “*after said refunds, restitution, penalties, interest are delivered to us, we have the Right to be left alone and never again be subjected to IRS or anyone’s abuse, injury, harassment*”.

666 **Exhibit 4** pp. 4, 7 (in the footnote), 11, 12, 14, 15 and 16.

667 **Exhibit 4** pp. 4, 7 (in the footnote), 12, 14, 15 that all claims against me, my wife, children, heirs and or assigns relating to these matters are **irrevocably** and **forever** barred pursuant to terms at places such as **Exhibit 4** # 39: “*1) relief... shall 1) belong exclusively to the care of myself as a steward of God and 2) shall not ever be taken by cited parties after first being given...; and 3) shall not further be withheld...; 1) neither myself, wife, nor heirs nor assigns shall be...liable...to cited parties for anything relating to this matter once this matter is ruled on favorably to our side*”. See too **Exhibit 3** # 27 1) through j).

668 Such would violate our rights as said 3 laws show. See **Appendix Part 88** (Art. 4 of Articles of Confederation).

669 The location at which said refunds and other funds are to be sent is to be kept strictly private/confidential by this court, Rs and all other related parties. **Said location is NOT for public display** pursuant to contract terms stipulating that I am a private man and Citizen so that for me, as America’s Supreme Court in *Hale v. Henkel*, 201 U.S. 43 at 47 et al ruled the following therefore is to be observed: “*His power to contract is unlimitea. He owes no duty to the State or to his neighbors to divulge his business, .... He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom beyond the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the State, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their rights.*” [emphases added]



is binding AND AS WELL I as well repeatedly asserted under oath my being the Authorized Representative of my and her ESTATES so I CAN USE EITHER: HAVE THE COURT ORDER ALSO STATE THAT IT RECOGNIZES BOTH AND THAT I MAY FREELY USE BOTH IN ORDER TO UPHOLD THE OBLIGATIONS OF CONTRACTS.

open a bank account with no fractional reserving.

**2- TWO that further states: Rs must irrevocably and immediately perform said contracts/ terms to: a) acquiesce** entirely to this petition and to this Court's ORDER in my favor; **b) remove: 1- Notice(s) of Federal Tax Lien(s), Liens and or Levies** from Covenant Bank, PNC Bank, from Alabama court records at Saint Clair and Cleburne and any other entities for any years; remove as well: **2- any alleged taxes, penalties and interest** for any years; **c) send me:**

**(a) said refunds** totalling \$3,338,728.00<sup>670</sup> in FRNs in the form of **twelve** separate checks, each in the amount of \$277,394.00, to be received **within 21 days** of this court's receipt of this document at the location/s indicated on the proposed ORDER IN FAVOR OF CLAIMANT (which location/s is/are to be kept **private** pursuant to *Hale v. Henkel*); *\*\*I choose to take the refunds in FRNs to prevent any panic in any market while government, bankers, Americans and the world are called by God's word to get right with Him by repentance toward God and faith in His Messiah Jesus. Scripture shows such repentance and faith will bear fruits and restitution, proclaiming liberty and restoring gold and silver coin will take time (cf. Ezra 10; Acts 19). One expert recommended a 2 year transition from FRNs back to said Coin. That government must work for restoration of "gold and silver Coin" is clear from said 3 laws, my documentation and contracts.\*\** My contracts affirm that SAL 48 guarantees me "dollar for dollar" compensation for "Every obligation" incurred by me in said FRNs. SAL 48 was given so that as long as FRNs are in circulation and gold has not been restored to circulation, I am guaranteed said "dollar for dollar" compensation. So if I ever incur any future loan obligations in FRNs, I have the guarantee to said "dollar for dollar" compensation in FRNs. I have contract terms that I can take the liability funds owed me in gold and or silver dollars; I have terms with Rs/government/courts and all related parties - also Federal Reserve bankers<sup>671</sup> et al as shown in **Exhibit 114** at footnote 2 and 15: "The same authorities cited herein also require restoration of "gold and silver Coin" in circulation to the American people as soon as practicably possible (and Claimant] calls for this ... as part of a call to return to the God of the Christian Bible who gave us life, liberty and every good thing. THEREFORE, IF THIS COURT WOULD FULLY FOLLOW THE CONSTITUTION AS SWORN it must seek said restoration as soon as practicably possible (may God so help you to)." **Lest said parties be tempted to do otherwise**, I remind all of the truth Public Law 107-293 articulated in citing Thomas Jefferson that we will suffer God's "wrath" if we persist in involuntary slavery.

**(b) said other funds** stated in the "dollar" amounts given (based on the calculations set forth in my Appendix Part M? [really necessary anymore]???) which I by law and private contract terms elected to take in "Federal Reserve Notes", "silver dollars" "silver species" and or "gold"<sup>672</sup> in the amounts as indicated below:

<sup>670</sup> **Exhibit**§ 33A at pp 1-2; and 4 at p. 3; et al.

<sup>671</sup> Pursuant to my God ordained calling as a Christian minister and contracts formed with said related banking and other parties via contract shown at **Exhibit 3** # 27, **Exhibits 101** p.1; **104** p. 1 that show I have all bankers as parties to the contracts: I call you bankers and related parties to turn from your lawbreaking (criminal banking, fraud, any sorcery – that Isaiah, Revelation and historical documentation suggests you may be involved in, et al) and ask your Creator God to free and forgive you through the perfect life and sacrifice of His own Anointed Son Jesus of your sins; then show your faith and repentance by a) destroying your idols including the gold and silver you treat as god; b) restitute what you have stolen; c) work with American government and those of other lands to "proclaim liberty" to God's people.

<sup>672</sup> Government took the "gold and silver Coin" the father's supreme laws guaranteed me to protect my rights. I have the

(1-) for R/s stealing, withholding, and directly and or indirectly converting said refunds into alleged debts, **five times restitution** of the refunds owed, so \$16,643,640.00 in “***in silver species***”<sup>673</sup>;

(2-) for R/s seeking by lies/fraud to obtain from me Rs owe<sup>674</sup> me: **(a-) for the year 2011** the equivalent for falsely alleged taxes, interest and penalties “\$13, 416.15”<sup>675</sup> in FRNs; **(b-) for said four years** equivalent **interest** in the amount of \$890,518.07<sup>676</sup> in “*silver species*”<sup>677</sup>; **(c-) for said four years equivalent** ‘**dollars (in silver species) for all penalties....**’<sup>678</sup> \$832,182.00<sup>679</sup>;

(3-) for “*loss of amenity, physical (due to lack of funds for health care)...pain and suffering, loss of companionship...loss of reputation, loss of opportunity to fulfill my ministry, loss of family time, enjoyment of life, tort of defamation*”<sup>680</sup>: pursuant to my right to do so (**Exhibit 3 #27**) I judge that given the setback and sufferings Rs caused they owe me for this \$2,000,000.00 in FRNs;

(4-) for “**cost of...lawyer like fees**” \$627,750.00<sup>681</sup> in FRNs;

(5-) for “**cost of lost business opportunity...for all this work...dealing with your fraudulent charges**”<sup>682</sup> preventing me from providing for my family totalling \$104,625.00.<sup>683</sup> in FRNs;

---

contract right to take back “*silver dollars*” and “*gold*”.

673 **Exhibits 36Z34** pp. 5, 11; and **36Y** p. 26: in “*restitution, the IRS owes us [near]ly 17 million dollars (in silver species).*”

674 “...if the witness is a false witness, who...testified falsely..., then you shall do to him as he thought to have done”.

675 Was first “\$11,841.05” as **Exhibits 36Z38.1, 36Z38.2, 36Z38.3** show; Rs increased this to “\$12, 272.21” as **Exhibit 36Z45** shows; later to “\$12,362.53” as **Exhibit 36Z46.8** shows; and then to the amount written above as as **Exhibit 36Z53** shows.

676 **Exhibit 36Z3.7** p. 7: “***you owe us...interest at the same rate that you would have charged us (pursuant to Deuteronomy 19:15-21) and penalties in the same amount (pursuant to Deuteronomy 19:15-21)***” [emphases added]

677 **Exhibit 36Y** p. 25: “... all dollars (in silver species) for all...interest” that in context of pp. 8, 15-19, 24-25, 26 is a term.

678 **Exhibit 36Y** p. 25 “...all dollars (in silver species) for all penalties” that in context of pp. 8, 25, 26 (2x) is a clear term.

679 I note that said total of interest and penalties is not all I could have required. In preparing my earlier petition I only calculated interest and penalties to Nov. 17, 2015 and did not take more time in 2016 to calculate further because I thought I was beyond the time I thought God wanted me to get my VerifComp in by. I added no more since.

680 **Exhibit 36Y** p. 26: “**Monetary damages are as well thus owed to us...by you.** We demand for your delay, harassment and injuries of us, **a minimum of \$5 million additional dollars (silver species)** since this has placed an undue burden and enormous strain on our time, our livelihood, our emotions, our relationships and our interpersonal lives. This was stressful, intimidating and overshadowing of our rights....Breach of tort duty -*pain, suffering and loss of amenity, physical (due to lack of funds for health care) and emotional pain and suffering, loss of companionship and consortium, loss of reputation, loss of opportunity to fulfill my ministry, loss of family time, enjoyment of life, tort of defamation, and such like.* This applies since in spite of our written request for proof that our assertions made in Affidavit of Trutha & Fact were untrue if IRS so asserted, the IRS directly and deliberately proceeded to continue their unlawful and aggressive actions against us **knowingly and intentionally violating our rights.**” Pursuant to contract term at **Exhibit 3 # 27**, I judge that if \$5 million were right to make contract term for the “enormous strain” less than half that amount or \$2 million is right to add for this other category.

681 **Two notes: 1)** This was earlier \$477, 750. **Exhibit 6** p. 9 shows it was a contract term: “*After all our affidavits, the IRS is also subject to...fees (\$150.00 per hour) for our acting as our own lawyer*” [put into APPTM reduced] I determined this rate by various factors. According to “How Much Does a Lawyer Make an Hour?” by Jeffrey Joyner, Demand Media at <http://work.chron.com/much-lawyer-make-hour-24397.html> the “U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, the average hourly wage in 2012 was \$62.93.” The same shows various factors “*can significantly impact*” the rate. Larger amounts at stake increases the rate as does complexity. A factor I dealt with lawyers do not: having my person, liberty, property and much more at stake. **2)** Since this court's dismissal letter I worked at least another 1000 hours x 150/hour is another 150,000.00 making the new total 627,750.00.

682 **Exhibits 4** at # 7; **6** at p.9; **36Z34** at p. 5; **3** at p. 2 # 2 (interest and penalties); lawyer fees: **36Z34** at p. 11.

683 **A)** Contract term: **Exhibit 36Y** p. 26: “*Lost income damages (compensatory and actual for lost opportunity to provide for my household ---- due to the IRS’ unvalidated, ongoing harassment of us by its letters, its failure to answer our questions, I have been forced to use so much time though I am the household’s sole breadwinner in order to defend my estate. This time consuming distraction from my work adversely affected my ability to provide for my household’s needs and thus my family has suffered.... thus the IRS Must make us whole for its injuries resulting from its unjust violations of us and consuming our time unnecessarily.... By breaching their civil duty to us to do unto others what they would have others do unto them, by proceeding without validation, without valid contract, and over our demand for validation and proof that our assertions are wrong if they so claimed, the IRS has violated our rights and wronged us, breaching their civil duty to us to leave us alone, to regard and honor our private property and not seek to take it through unjust means and without due process of law)*”. **B)** My earlier Appendix Part M stated I the Claimant “*lost many more than 3,185 hours. Times twenty-five dollars per hour CI could have made in his insulation work is liquidated damages of the IRS violations of state and federal laws as well as our*

(6-) for R's wrongs that caused "enormous strain" "on our time...emotions ...relationships" (emotional distress and mental anguish) Rs owe "\$5 million...dollars (silver species)"<sup>684</sup>; [so far all silver totals 23,366,340.07; so far all totals of FRNS (not counting the refunds) is \$2,745,791.15 ]]]

(7-) for liability damages. Constitution Art. 6 requires that Rs were to have sworn in God's Name and or to have affirmed before Him to defend our rights that our servicemen sacrificed lives and limbs for. Because Congress found Rs did not do so, it enacted 26 USC 7433 authorizing any American to demand up to \$1,000,000.00 for an unauthorized debt collecting act of Rs – in effect enacting the biblical principle of plundering those who plundered the innocent. [(be sure before this to have inserted from Memorandum the process: search for "SubPART 4: HERE IN BRIEF SUMMARY IS THE CHRONOLOGY OF R's FORMING CONTRACT terms to give me \$1,000,000.00 for each udc act: "]]]] After I had warned Rs in 2009 of 26 USC 7433 but they did not refrain from udc, after warning Rs not to engage in udc acts but they did not refrain but pursued us with many udc acts, after Rs formed contracts for lesser amounts like five times restitution et al but still would not refrain from their udc, after Rs and I formed in God's providence contract term that Rs would owe me half the amount Congress authorized, namely 500,000<sup>685</sup> for each of their udc acts yet I still found Rs would not refrain from their udc acts, I finally resorted to warning them of and then forming with them contract term for the full amount Congress authorized<sup>686</sup> for each udc act from the start of the story until it is over so Rs contracted they owe me "\$1,000,000.00" for each udc act in violation of our rights. Said liability damages totals \$388,000,000.00.<sup>687</sup> [SEE CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE FOR ADDITIONAL UDC COUNTS TO [add to total in fleshingout] Pursuant to contract right I could elect to receive said liability damages in FRNs, "silver dollars" "dollars (in silver

---

rights resulted in **lost business opportunity**. Times twenty-five dollars per hour CI could have made in his insulation work is liquidated damages of \$79,625.00." but another 1000 hours of work x 25.00/hour brings the total to \$104,625.00.

684 As Exhibit 36Y pp. 18, 26 proves, contract terms stipulate: "due to IRS personnel's breach of fiduciary duty, we have been damaged ...emotionally, in relationships and mentally, and in our time in being forced by IRS personnel's obfuscation and withholding of the truth and holding back our OID refunds. We have suffered...mental stress,... as well as spousal and household issues over this case. ¶ Monetary damages... to us (the living soul, the real man, an American National) by you...a minimum of \$5 million additional dollars (silver species) since this has placed an undue burden and enormous strain on our time, our livelihood, our emotions, our relationships and our interpersonal lives. This was stressful...".

685 See Exhibit 6 # 84: "500,000 Federal Reserve Notes or silver dollars -which ever is of more value to the market at the time of occurrence or judicial proceeding depending on our choice at the time- per occurrence given what our servicemen suffer to defend our Constitutionally guaranteed rights)."

686 Exhibit 4 proves I warned Rs: give authorization from the "story"'s start "so...you do not suffer for repeat violation of law and our rights!" where Rs not only as earlier would be liable per violation of my rights for up to \$1,000,000.00 (Rs already contracted to 500,000 for each violation in Exhibit 6 # 84) but "are" liable for "namely, \$1,000,000.00" for each unauthorized debt collecting act disregarding law written to protect my and my wife's rights. I cited authorities binding Rs that unless Rs timely rebutted my allegations Rs converted my refunds to alleged taxes without authorization, they would form contract with me agreeing with me to the sworn assertions I wrote and mailed them.

687 See Exhibit \_\_\_ and Appendix Part K2 reduced [finishing doing].

species)<sup>688</sup> or “gold”<sup>689</sup>. I inform the court I elected that **Rs give me the 411 [[actual amount??]] million dollars due in gold and silver species [gold coins, 20 dollar gold coins; 10; 5; 1; bullion; silver; ask an assayer to do an inspection: any coin shop can do that;. [[DJB: were you thinking I was to receive 411 silver dollars? Or 411 million gold dollars and that they would be less valuable on face amount than the FRNS?**

An ounce of gold, an ounce of silver, a dollar of gold, a dollar of silver: DO NOT set a ratio between one another.

According to Scripture, a shekel is \_\_\_ gerahs in weight. You could have a shekel of gold or a shekel of silver. Their relative value to one another is NOT to be set by any government or person but as God controls the market. The 1792 Coinage Act did wrong by setting a ratio of 15 to 1.

Is silver that weighs 375.25 grains a dollar? Yes.

Is gold that weighs 375.25 grains a dollar? Yes. But even if that should be the case, it is not the case.

MAYBE I need to change my GodsAmerica somewhat because: I judged from Numbers that the shekel of the sanctuary was the standard of value/currency unit. I thought okay since our supreme law has the dollar and itw as the Spanish milled dollar of silver; THE DOLLAR IF TREATED AS A WEIGHT UNIT IS ALRIGHT TO USE BUT IF YOU SAY IT IS OF THIS MUCH VALUE TAHT IS WRONG BECUASE THE MARKET CAN CHANGE. Solomon's day saw plentiful silver which became less valueable,; a donkey's head was worth stuff in a seige/starvation and silver/gold may have been very valueless, yet their weight would have ever been the same: 20 gerahs to a shekel. Sure the Fifth Commandment says we are to obey our father's supreme law but it was wrong to set the 1792 15 to 1 ratio: probably Hamilton got the goldout of the country into the hands of the bankers/England thereby.

2000 pounds is aka a ton.

A dollar used to be a Spanish silver coin. Somewhere along the line though there was a fixing of the ratio

---

688 **By “silver dollars” or “dollars (in silver species)” and the like, Cl meant coined, silver money such as Peace Dollars or Morgan Dollars;** Cl's reasoning was grounded on the Constitution, 1792 Coinage Act and is corroborated by such as... and cf. <https://books.google.com> 9-19-2016 **Judicial and Statutory Definitions of Words and Phrases**, Volume 7 West Publishing Company, 1905 – Law- 7839 pages “SPECIE. “Specie,” as used in an instrument payable in specie, means that the designated number of dollars should be paid in so many dollars of gold or silver dollars of the coinage of the United States. Trebilcock v. Wilson, 79 U.S. (12 Wail.) 687, 695; Belford v. Woodward, 41 N.E. 1097, 1099, 158, Ill. 122, 29 L.R. A 593.....¶ The word “specie” means gold or silver. Miller v. Lacy, 33 Tex. 351, 353. According to the commercial usage, the standard of our language, and in the popular acceptance thereof, the term means gold and silver. Webb v. Moore, 20 Ky. (4 T.B. Mon.) 483. ¶ “Specie” means metallic money issued by public authority, and is generally used in contradistinction to paper money. Walkup v. Houston, 65 N.C. 501, 502. ¶ The word “specie” means gold and silver, solid coin, etc.; that is, money which has an intrinsic value. Hartley's Lessee v. McAnuity (Pa.) 4 Yeates 95, 96. ¶ Specie is a coin of the precious metals of a certain weight and fineness, with government's stamp thereon denoting its value as a medium of exchange or currency. Henry v. Bank of Salina (N.Y.) 5 Hill 523, 536.”; cf. Also **Corpus Juris: Being a Complete and Systematic Statement of the Whole Body of the Law as Embodied in and Developed by All Reported Decisions**, Volume 19 Donald J. Kiser The American Law Book Co., 1920 – Law which volume on p. 384 defines dollar in terms of weight of silver and or gold; cf. Also **Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Court of Alabama**, Volume 37 Brown Printing Company, 1905 - Laws reports, digests, etc where it is reported: “The indictment for larceny must state the value of the thing stolen....When the species and denomination of the coin are unknown to the grand jury, the fact may be averred, and a general description, as so many dollars in gold, or in silver coin, will be sufficient. - People v. Bogart, 36 Cal. 245; Commonwealth v. Sawtelle, 11 Cush. 142; Chisolm v. State, 45 Ala. 66; Du Bois v. State, 50 Ala. 139. As to the silver coin, the indictment is, therefore sufficient.” p. 102; and cf also <http://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/silver-dollar> 9-19-2016 “A silver dollar is an American coin, worth one dollar, that is made of silver.”

689 See **Exhibit 6 # 84 and Exhibit 4** (p.3 and p.15 #39j); **Exhibit 114** p. 20 # 24: “...I add that pursuant to said...term formed of “\$1,000,000.00” per violation of my and or otherwise my wife's rights by unauthorized debt collecting action which will be due to be given me either in “silver dollars” or “Federal Reserve Notes” -whatever I choose when I go to court... I also add to said...terms this: **that I can elect to be given the equivalent of said \$1,000,000.00 in “silver dollars” in the equivalent value of gold instead (going by the market value of gold)**” where footnote 20 behind the word “gold” had this writing: “For instance, to illustrate: if hypothetically I am owed one million “silver dollars” by the US government I can elect to have any amount of the silver dollars in gold so that I could demand from the US government one million in .999 fine gold coins and or bullion or according to the 1792 Coinage Act's specifications as I alone elect...”



of gold and silver. Probably Alexander Hamilton was a dirty traitor.

SFJG has a 1/10<sup>th</sup> oz gold piece and it says on it 5 dollars and THINKS it is American currency.

Paul Cleveland said

**-3-THREE said ORDER must reflect the facts that I have elected to receive:**

**(A) seventy percent** of said liability damages in gold totaling \$ \_\_\_\_\_ in this way:

1- “.999 gold bullion”<sup>690</sup> [SFG: of the same value as it would be if I had elected silver dollars: so for instance, if I elect to be paid of the total amount I am owed 300 million “silver dollars” I could elect to take whatever amount of “.999 gold bullion” that translates into; so in this matter i am going back to the Constitutional value of a “dollar”/ “silver dollar” and effectively trading 300 million “silver dollars” for whatever amount of gold bullion those silver dollars would buy; SFG: or simpler: i could take “silver dollars”, figure out how much weight that is and get that much weight in silver bullion; so the weight of the silver dollars in silver bullion OR the weight of that many gold dollars in gold bullion: if i take a brick of silver and divide it into silver dollars, has the weight changed? No. If i melt it back into a brick has the weight changed? No. So says there is a 1000 silver dollars in one silver bullion block, so it would not change the value if in divided parts or one clump; so if you take 100 gold dollars or a bar that weighs the same amount , it is the same thing; SUGGESTED EQUATION: whatever amount of gold dollars i want to claim times the weight of a gold dollar will equal some amount of weight, then take that weight and divide it into bullion; [for example: say i want 100 gold dollars and saythat each dollar wweighs `1 ounce, then you could get 100 ounces of gold bullion, and say that the bullion bars come in 20 ounce sizes so then you could elect so many 20 ounce gold bullion bars; \_\_\_\_\_ or \_\_\_\_\_percent of said total liability damages; bars?

2- in “gold...Coin”<sup>691</sup> \_\_\_\_\_ or \_\_\_\_\_percent of said total liability damages

3- \$ \_\_\_\_\_ “dollars of gold...dollars of the coinage of the United States...”

4- gold in “some other form” and the form I choose is South African, Kugerands, Russian, Chinese, British, Israeli, every nation?

**(B) ten percent** in silver totaling \$ \_\_\_\_\_ in the following way:

1- in “Peace Dollars”<sup>692</sup> \_\_\_\_\_

2- in “Morgan Dollars”<sup>693</sup> \_\_\_\_\_

3- in half dollars of “junk” silver \$ \_\_\_\_\_;

4- in quarter dollars of “junk” silver \$ \_\_\_\_\_;

5- in dimes of “junk” silver \$ \_\_\_\_\_;

I have a contract term regarding purity, weight, value, and related to be able to

*“demand that either the whole or a part of whatever the total is that you and IRS/Respondent/s unauthorized debt collecting acts add into in said “silver dollars” we may demand be given us in gold: either “gold...Coin” or .999 gold bullion or some other form.”<sup>694</sup>*

This is why pursuant to said 3 laws and contract term at **Exhibit 3 # 27**, all said gold and silver must be certified to be .999 fine gold and .999 silver (unless it is “junk” silver in which case it must be the percentage the

690 Exhibit 114 p. 20 # 25.

691 Exhibit 114 p. 20 # 25 and see footnote 17.

692 Exhibit 114 # 17.

693 Exhibit 114 # 17.

694 Exhibit 114 p. 20 # 25.

market says a coin is supposed to be). If after testing by assayer/s any gold or silver bullion or coin is found debased or less than .999 fine or the percent of precious metal it is supposed to be, or if otherwise any fraud that violates the purpose and spirit of said 3 laws and these contract terms occurs, I reserve my right - pursuant to said 3 laws and contract term in **Exhibit 3 # 27** - to seek for any judgment I judge right according to said 3 laws and contract terms such as five times restitution, et al, calling on God to intervene et al.

(C) twenty percent in **FRNs** totaling \$ \_\_\_\_\_.

[[[CONFIRM LJJ and SJFG: no other need than just have the IRS send checks to us for as soon as they do any bank will open an account for us; to avoid their fractional reserve: [sent to us as checks (how many? in what amount? Made out to us? To our trust? But the IRS has not responded with an EIN number as requested. Accept EFT? Deposited within children's accounts? A trust bank account? DT? RJ? Brian? Offshore? Pribble/Swiss? What?); ]]]

Pursuant to contract terms, this court is required to order Rs to send me these OTHER FUNDS that are owed me so that I receive “full payment” “no later than” “within” “and not after” “12 weeks” from” the date of its “receipt of this”<sup>695</sup> matter.

Said **other funds** that I elected to take in gold and silver are to be sent to the location/s indicated in ORDER IN FAVOR OF CLAIMANT which location/s is/are to be kept **private** pursuant to my God given right as *Hale v. Henkel* ruled.

**THUS the total amount in FRNs I will receive is:** \_\_\_\_\_ “fraudulent charges” for 2011 taxes Rs first falsely all “\$13, 416.16”<sup>696</sup>; “cost of lost business opportunity and any lawyer like fees for all this work...dealing with your fraudulent charges”<sup>697</sup> totalling \$ \_\_\_\_\_ in FRNs [see amounts formerly calculated in APPTM]; of the liability damages **twenty percent** in **FRNs** totaling \$ \_\_\_\_\_.

**Thus I will receive in gold a total of** \_\_\_\_\_.

**Thus I will receive in silver a total of** \_\_\_\_\_ (\$16,643,640.00 for restitution; “\$5 million...” for “enormous strain...”; “loss of amenity, physical (due to lack of funds for health care) and emotional pain and suffering...” \$2,000,000.00; \_\_\_\_\_ for penalties; \_\_\_\_\_ for interest; of the liability damages for unauthorized debt collecting acts ten percent in silver totaling \_\_\_\_\_.

**Thus I will receive from Rs the GRAND TOTAL of \$** \_\_\_\_\_.

Although all I wrote herein is already established by laws and contracts, and although what I wrote requires you to “immediately” order Rs to perform all the contract terms I bring, yet I also assert this further: because this is again sworn to in the LORD's Name, unless this court rebuts anything with which it disagrees timely with sworn in the LORD'S Name witnesses of laws, facts and evidences, then this court thereby – according to said authorities in Appendix Part D3 – does thereby let “stand”, “confirm”s and makes “binding” all I have written herein. No order of this court has any authority if it disagrees with said 3 laws and or impairs said contracts.

695 Exhibit 118 p. 7.

696 Was first “\$11,841.05” as Exhibits 36Z38.1, 36Z38.2, 36Z38.3 show; Rs later upped this to “\$12, 272.21” as Exhibit 36Z45 shows, then to “\$12,362.53” as Exhibit 36Z46.8 shows, then to the amount written above as as Exhibit 36Z53 shows.

697 Exhibit 4 # 7; Exhibit 36Z34 p. 5; Exhibit 3 p. 2 # 2 (interest and penalties); lawyer fees: Exhibit 36Z34 p. 11.

#### 4) CLOSING REMARKS:

1) **I praise God for His faithfulness: just as His word says, so has He shown Himself to be: slow to anger, just and merciful. God watches over His word to perform it** (cf. Jer.1: 12; 51: 53; Heb. 13: 8; et al). As 911 was a drop of the wrath we deserve temporally and a picture of the eternal wrath in hell we will suffer if ....and it came in answer to my prayer, so this refund and other funds total amount is a temporal drop of the undeserved mercy that sinners like us can and will receive in Jesus as a picture of the eternal wealth God in grace gives in heaven and it also is by prayer. I tremble at God's judgments (Ps. 119: 12) and rejoice at the wonders of His grace (Pss. 116; 136).

2) God commands every reader to: 1) repent and find peace with Him through Jesus by humbly speaking to Him in prayer, confessing the lawbreaking you are guilty of, telling God you commit to forsake it and embracing and receiving Jesus' sacrificial death on the cross alone (not any of your or anyone else's works) to remove all your sin and guilt and to escape from God's wrath eternally. Ask and trust Jesus to be your own personal Savior. 2) Seek the Holy Spirit to enable you to live your life to glorify and enjoy God. 3) Find a faithful evangelical church and show your love to God by obeying His Ten Commandments. 4) Show your love to God by obeying the said **four commands** to "expose" works of darkness, reprove oppressors, call lawbreakers to repent and trust in the Lord Jesus as Savior and warn of wrath if people do not so repent and believe. If you convey this warning, God's word at Ezek. 3, 33, and Acts 20 shows you will NOT incur guilt for other's souls and or blood if any suffer judgment. But if you do not do these **four commands** and any suffer loss, you bear guilt for it. If you persist in such a sin, it shows you were not truly sincere in your repentance/faith and that you are still under God's wrath. Scripture warns that persisting in any known sin shows one is not right with God.<sup>698</sup> Persisting in not doing a duty you know you are required to do is sin: "*Therefore, to him who knows to do good and does not do it, to him it is sin.*" (James 4: 17).

3) If any use the Social Security numbers associated with the all capital letters name for my wife and or I (of which we **alone** are authorized representatives of by contract), he/she/it is subject to be sued in God's or man's courts for said use and for invasion of privacy.

4) Notice to agent is notice to principle; notice to principle is notice to agent; this applies to ALL related parties in government(s), businesses, entities, churches and the like.

5) It is my duty to report R's crimes so by courtesy copy of this (with supports) I do to Attorney General and President Trump who need to know of this matter. They are sworn to protect America from such crimes and must know God's **wrath IS over this land and could break in relation to this matter** so that they may try to avert wrath (cf. Ezra 7: 23-26 et al), themselves get right with God and be enabled to obey said four of God's commands. In effect I **courtesy copied** this to America's Supreme Court, members of Congress, others in government and Americans using **EmailToCongressmenAndSenators2018 and EmailToAmericans, EmailToPastorsAndChristians and EmailToTheWorld**<sup>699</sup>. So as prophets told the **BAD NEWS** if people did not

---

698 See Num. 14: 1-15: 31; Deut. 29: 18-21; Josh. 7: 11-12; Psalm 19: 12-13; 55: 19; 66: 16-20; Ezek. 18; Matt 5, 7; Eph. 5: 1-7; I Cor. 6: 9-11; Gal. 5; I John et al.

699 I did so to obey God's word's requirements as proved herein and in my supports. God already wanted the import of 911 out much earlier. Yet through my fall He in goodness and forbearance has been longsuffering and over these years brought so much more confirmation not only of my earlier claims about 911 being for our 3 sins 911 but – in His wise plan/providence also for our 4<sup>th</sup> sin to warn us of the *severe "punishment"* He will bring if we do not return to Him by His Messiah Jesus

repent but also **GOOD NEWS** if they did, so have I by this petition delivered both bad news but also good news promised in Jesus. Our guilt in lawbreaking as individuals and nations is ENORMOUS. Yet God's word shows that His freely offered and promised grace in Jesus SUPERABOUNDS THAT ENORMOUS guilt. After 2016's drought I preach: we "*must repent!*" for in the words of "*our Lord*" Jesus "*the kingdom of heaven is at hand*" (Matt. 4: 17). God by this matter confirms the truth of His word that says He has set before us blessing or curse, life or death and to choose life that we and our descendants may live before Him.

6) If I did not bring this next remark, it would stick in my craw<sup>700</sup>. **WITHOUT EXAGGERATION I am overwhelmed and overawed at what God did in this matter.** While every believer has a heart that like the Psalmist in Psalms 100 and 138 so he is ready to sing or tell of the Lord's wondrous works to all nations and their governors, I am overawed at God's providential works that agree with His word! When I look at all the events of God's providence before and in this matter that God used I see He was seeking an "*occasion*" (Judges 14: 4) to undo the unjust dominion of the wicked over His people in America and the world. When I consider the prayer for 911 at its start was connected with Psalm 73 and I mentioned the Federal Reserve and IRS and as well as toward its end asked God – if He answered- to work it out "*somehow*" for Israel's salvation (which will be the time when the righteous will have dominion over the wicked -Ps. 49) I feel myself required to be as earth embracing in my proclamation as God's providence made the contracts to be. I had written for myself as I trusted the Lord to lead me and somehow restore everything as I followed Him. I made contracts particularly to restore me financially but what I find in retrospect is that these contracts affect the whole world as well. **[REGURGITATION:J Bankers as well as government and this court are ALL required by God's law and by the obligations of contracts I bring to do various things to perform contract terms.** God's word teaches that He will judge in time and eternity by whether or not said contracts are performed in Amos 1: 9; Ezek. 17; Gal. 3: 15 and Jer. 1: 12; 35; 1 Pet. 2: 13; Deut. 28 (reportedly the text to which those taking the oath of office would open the Bible to and place their hand on); et al. Therefore **not only is this court** by said 3 laws and contract terms required to order Rs to perform said terms, **but all government parties AS WELL as "all related parties" ("William Wilkins, IRS Chief Counsel (as well as all assigns, heirs, and any and all related parties per se government, quasi government (Federal Reserve System bankers et al)"<sup>701</sup> and their "heirs, assigns and others"<sup>702</sup>) are also required to do various things and or not do various things.**

---

(believe and so obey Isaiah 53-55). In grace for His chosen ones He has added many proofs that confirm the truth of His word.

700 That I was required to not only present the requirement of said 3 laws and my contracts to this court but also to bankers and government is clear from **(A) God's word** at Ps. 78: 9-11 et al that teaches that I am to use the arrows God has given me (answer to prayer on 911; now full circle 3 and 4 sins, being on the verge of a second formal witness and contracts formed: though others have used contracts to undermine our rights and God's law and kingdom, God is shrewder than they (Ps. 18 et al) and in His providence caused me to form contracts with them); and **(B) by His providence** of allowing me to forget 911. I regretted not using the arrow of His answer to prayer on 911 after I had recalled it but now I do not want to fail to use His arrows again. He gave me this arrow of contracts with all related parties. God is good to bring this all around like this: I marvel at His work! And, if we will humbly turn from our known lawbreaking and trust His Son Jesus to pardon us, then we can look to God to give us wisdom and a smooth transition back to just currency and liberty economic and political. Despite my failure, He in a way made my proofs stronger than they would have been on 911 because He proved our four sins, gave judgments for them, brought things around to be on the "*brink*" of severe punishment and the brink of the world's greatest salvation ever in Jesus. God's word then directs me to use all the arrows He gave to effect the joy and salvation of all parties who will repent. Based on Scriptures like Romans 11, believers in Jesus have for years sang "*earth shall keep her Jubilee, Jesus saves, Jesus saves*". So it shall as it remembers and turns to the Lord (Ps. 22: 27)! It will first and foremost by repenting of and giving our sin debts to the Lord Jesus who as God's appointed and anointed Savior and Surety merited everlasting life by His perfectly trusting and obeying God and His law and by suffering the full penalty and eternal wrath of God for our transgressions/debts and second by economic debt. It will secondly see one of the happy byproducts of this in that Christian liberty in social, political and economic realms will also be given to those Christians in God's way and time.

701 Exhibit 101 p. 1.

702 Exhibit 3 pp 6-7 # 26.



Consider: I and all said related parties all implicitly and or expressly contracted that Americans are owed said just compensatory refunds just as surely as I am. For what said 3 laws require for me, they implicitly require for all Americans (just compensatory refunds). **Because** Rs formed implied contracts with my assertions that set forth from said 3 laws and or historical documentation the righteous grounds of my refunds and other funds owed me as an American, the implied contracts thereby implicitly affirmed as well thereby affirm that Americans generally are as well due “*just compensation*” refunds. **Further**, the parties and I contracted that if I do not have liberty proclaimed to me then said 3 laws and contracts require guilty government parties to “*suffer death*”; by the same principles of law the same is true of all guilty government parties who refuse to proclaim liberty to Americans. **Further**, said parties and I contracted that the Bible is the final authority and I usually based my writings to Rs on God's word: what just currency is, the duty to keep the third and fifth commandments and so uphold our supreme law relating to just compensation refunds, restitution, liability damages, et al. But then, because the Bible is the final authority according to said 3 laws and contracts, the same principles implicitly requires Americans be given just compensation, restitution and liability damages. Government must do this. **Further**, because God's word is the final authority for all nations therefore what is to be done by the requirement of principle in America (just compensation, restitution et al) is required to be done as well for all nations according to whatever wrongs have been done them (theft of their precious metals, et al). **Further**, the Bible teaches I and other believers (those current or those who will become such) can call on the Lord Jesus to execute just judgment against guilty government parties if they refuse/fail to do what God's word requires. **Further**, said implied contracts bind all said related parties and because the terms affirm the Bible is the final authority and the Bible affirms that it binds the conscience of all men in all this matter and all related matters, it thereby teaches that God's truth binds all nations. Therefore what it requires be done in America (to proclaim liberty to Americans) it as well in principle requires the same or similar (according to the circumstances before the nation or individuals in it were wronged so they may be restored to their pre-wronged state) be done for all nations -and in particular those who enter covenant (or re-enter covenant) with God by Messiah Jesus. **Further**, God's word requires this of Rs, this court, this government and all related parties, and my implicit contracts as well – that made the Bible the final authority – so that the Bible's teachings that God's positive and negative sanctions come to bear on men, rulers and nations according to whether they trust and obey God or not. Thus, this reminds all the world that there is One who will enforce this word and law of God and these contracts: God in His way and time in history and eternity. Unless said Federal Reserve and related parties (International Monetary Fund et al) and governments work to have liberty proclaimed to Christian nations or those who will embrace the evangelical gospel of Jesus Christ, the result is that those redeemed people are treated as permanent, involuntary slaves where said God's law and said contracts that affirm God's word as the final authority then requires a mandatory death sentence to be carried out – and if not by government then by God on them. **Reminder**: God on 911 answered me as said. Psalms 73, 76 et al declare that when He awakens to judgment it is to deliver the oppressed. That was so much the motive of my prayer. So said 3 laws and the terms of implied contracts implicitly require divorcing America and government from the Federal Reserve and all related parties. God's word already commands all said parties to repent (Job 36: 10; Ps. 2; Acts 17 et al) and to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ (1 Jn. 3: 23) and to show the sincerity of their faith and repentance by works obedient to God's law such as restitution, proclaiming liberty and the like. If they refuse/fail to, then it is the right and duty of every oppressed believer to call for judgment from God.

Therefore **AS MUCH AS I HAVE RIGHT** from both said 3 laws and implied contracts with Rs and all

related parties to ask the God man Messiah Jesus for just judgment against Rs, this court, other guilty parties in government and all other related parties or those who aid and abet them because Jesus fulfilled the prophecy of Isa. 9: 6-7 that the “*government*” is on His “*shoulders*” (which I know from God's word and from God's answers to prayers), so **AS WELL DO I HAVE AS MUCH RIGHT** from both said 3 laws and implied contracts with Rs and all related parties to ask the God man Messiah Jesus for just judgment against said parties and or those who aid and abet them **if** this court does not rule in my favor as well as do its part as the “*keeper*” of our “*nation*”'s “*conscience*” to turn America back to God and His laws so this government, American people and bankers turn with true evangelical faith and repentance toward God in Jesus and show it by works of obeying His law so we forsake our lawbreaking, so that bankers and government turn from their unjust money, restitute stolen property and proclaim liberty to the American people whom they have made permanent involuntary debt slaves of.

This overcomes some of the greatest obstacles people have in receiving this truth about our fourth sin: 1) first obstacle or objection is that which Jeremiah (18: 12) also encountered: “*Well that may be true, but to change, repent, return to God's ways? “That is hopeless” to think we can act on the truth of God's word and our laws because then the entire system would implode.*” No, God honors those who turn to Him and repent. If we get right with God and show it by doing right according to His word and act on the contracts, God will work this out for the world's good. 2) Well you stepped out and dared to ask for non fraudulent proof of your house loan and their true colors were shown but I am not going to (fear) lest I lose my house; you stepped out and dared to ask the IRS for refunds but I am not going to (fear). This addresses both of those: God by the authority of His word and by His sovereign providence brought about this contract/covenant (Jesus is the Covenant Incarnate: Isaiah 49).

**APPLICATIONS:** so do I call everyone to do as I have done and dispute their house and or other commercial loans and to seek 1099 OID refunds? I call everyone to call on the Lord Jesus Christ to free them from their sins and then from this Egyptian or Babylonian form of oppressive bondage. I call them to trust and obey His word as He leads them in His providence and in answers to prayer to do. I by God's word call on all professing evangelical Christians to repent of any sins in their lives and to pray that God delivers them and America from these unlawful acts and actors in government and banking. Perhaps God will move by President Trump, Congress and the Supreme Court to finally turn back to Him and rule as said 3 laws require.

So I call on this court to bring this matter to the attention of President Trump, Congress and the Supreme Court so that all three branches are informed and called to perform what said 3 laws and contracts require. If they refuse/fail, then God's word and said authorities warn God may be called on to or may on His own accord without anyone praying enforce said mandatory death penalty.

Let the proclaiming of liberty as said 3 laws and contracts require be done in Jesus' Name for He is the One who was prefigured by the year of Jubilee as is clear from Lev. 25; Isa. 61; Luke 4: 16-19; Gal. 5: 1; 1 Cor. 7: 21-23 et al.

7) There are many lies I had to overcome and do overcome by said 3 laws, recent Public Laws, God's “*act*”s, providences, gifts of the Holy Spirit, contracts formed in God's name, et al. I have suffered everything I have, and would - if I were merely looking at things from an unbelieving human standpoint – **risk everything**. bBt because I know God answered my prayer on 911, forgave me and promises to, I know He will **restore everything**. When I watched The Case for Christ how the apostles would not have suffered for claims they they knew to be a lie that **resonated** with me! Exactly! God has underscored to me: “*put no confidence in*

*princes nor on human help depend'* but trust in the LORD. He alone is whom I am trusting in this matter. It is not your oaths, promises, laws or anything else I can truly rely on. My past sufferings I endured and dare to defy what from a human perspective would just be more sufferings because I trust in God who is faithful; I know for a fact that He answered my prayer on 911, that I did pray for Israel (and thereby the nations') salvation as His word promises in Romans 11, know I forgot, know my heavenly Father in love rightly severely ruined the works of my hands and know – if one is to make judgments from God's word about God's leading- that He has led me to these matters of house and refunds- so that He **will** in His own way and time restore everything. I have only one life to live: I want it to count for Jesus for eternity. I bring this and display this because of what I know to be the absolute certain Truth in Messiah Jesus and the truth of His eternal love for me; I know from all said authorities He is about to answer my prayer prayed as a fifth grader in a Jewish synagogue: that He will cause the Jews to know Jesus and His love like I do<sup>703</sup>. For the salvation and blessings of Israel and the nations in Messiah Jesus so all the world will bless God I bring this before court, country and the world.

8. The proofs I give are enough. I may offer more at [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org) later. While contracts must be enforced now, I may be willing to testify to the realities undergirding them that confirm the truth of God's word and its central truth: Jesus is His Anointed and only begotten Son given for sinners like us.

**here or somewhere else?]] Proof of King Jesus and of the reality of His kingdom, confirmation of the Bible being the truth/word of God (as your 1982 Public Law 97-280 says), and that following His word made America a "blessed nation" in the past (as your Public Law 97-280 says) as well as of His pouring out "wrath" (as your 2002 Public Law 107-293) says for our not obeying His word. Therefore let all Israel, America and the world know that Jesus is God's promised Messiah, once crucified, resurrected and ascended to His Father's right hand 2000 years ago but presently reigning there now and until the last day. All of this matter confirms that Jesus is risen even as the Scriptures foretold, as the Shroud of Turin by scientific research confirms, as the last 2000 years (and before) of history confirms, as archaeology confirms, as Noah's Ark, answers in Genesis, as answers to prayer as striking providence in this matter confirm.**

Believing in God's promised mercy and being myself a rich recipient of it, proclaiming the good news of God's kingdom and its reality and promise for this life and the next, for the joy of Israel, America and the nations and to God's glory alone I brought this to do God given duties<sup>704</sup> in the free exercise of God given rights<sup>705</sup> all of which I reserve<sup>706</sup> while I (a) trust and obey "*the Lord who knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust under punishment for the day of judgment*" (2 Pet. 2: 9) and (b) respect and obey government parties who will keep covenants and oaths to "trust" "in" "God" and obey His "Laws" and men's laws agreeable with His; all this I indicate this \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ A.D. 2019; done by:

---

703 See [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/) for my sharing this prayer [if we can find it- the link to Kayser's church: confirms the truth]

704 By 911, God also gave me the duty to share His word and His answer that confirms what His word says to our nation. As Scripture and my sermons and another's show, God uses such judgments to lead to men to repent and be restored and blessed.

705 See Appendix Part 15; "All laws repugnant to" the Constitution "are ...void." -*Marbury v. Madison*, 5 US (2 Cranch) 137,174,176, (1803); "When rights secured by the" Constitution "are involved, there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate them." -*Miranda v. Arizona*, 384 US 436 p. 491; cf. *Norton vs. Shelby County* 118 US 425 p. 442. "No one is bound to obey an unconstitutional law and no courts are bound to enforce it." -16 Am Jur 2nd, Sec 177 late 2d, Sec 256. "The...exercise of a...right cannot be converted into a crime." *Miller v. US*, 230 F 486, at 489. Cf. *Sherer v. Cullen*, 481 F 946.

706 See Appendix Part 82. This matter is either easily over and done with by following God's word's requirements, or, God's word says He will be my Enforcer in His way and time (Ex. 22: 21-27; Pss. 2, 110; Matt. 23; Luke 18; et al).

Copyright 2019 james-frederick: graveling.  
P.O. Box 10281 Oxford Alabama [near 36203].

james-frederick: graveling, authorized representative c/o  
**\*\* Your rule says your Clerk is to serve Rs. \*\***

**Verification:** (for identification only; NOT to enter a Foreign- Jurisdiction).

state alabama            }  
                                  } to-wit:  
county \_\_\_\_\_        }

I, the undersigned Notary Public, certify james-frederick: graveling, known to me and whose name is signed to this document, before me the \_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_A.D. 2019 freely signed this document.

Witness my hand/official seal: \_\_\_\_\_ My commission expires \_\_\_\_\_

1111111

**DECISIONS AND TO DOS TO HAVE FAMILY HELP WITH:**

**2) the 505 fee: IF decide not to give it CHANGE what is written HEREIN and in Memo (search for 505);**  
factors: **a) 2 Cor. 9:** honorable in sight of the Lord and in the sight of men; **b) provision through Mark Tiersma? Share Ezek. 3/33: p. 747 vv. 3ff** delight and share former 2 Cor. 8-9 writing; **c) wrote night of 4-18:** note need to give the 505 because contracts say that justice is NOT for sale: as Letter to Clerk formerly sent them howed et al I reserved my God given rights and He shows government is commanded to give justice (Ps. 82 et al) and governemnt is required to keep contracts and contracts require justice not being for sale. Further this court is the one who grossly wronged me by citing Perry (the modern equivalent of a work/order of wicked Ahab (Micah 6: 16) sow hy shhould I be required now to give them whom the 505 when the record shows gov/Rs have owed me millions in refunds and 100s of millions in liability damages and other funds? Yet lest not even take the 505 fee way below authority of supreme law and contract law made in the name of Almighty God; **d) not have it;** **e) if not order the rerfunds to be given me right away, then while I know God promises to provide I do not want by a foolish decision to cause my family to suffer (for instance need money to buy a house yet THINK God revealed “once display then new source” but give to wicked court? f) I have contracts allowing me to go in without the fee; for this I can just cite the former rationale: copy and paste; g) if they respond wrongly to me for my not sending another 505 in THEIR fault, not mine YET I wrote to go the extra mile;** Jesus talked about go second mile, give tunic too; **at most give them their 505 from REFUNDS owed me only to do their constitutinoal function: already gave them 400 before:** point out it is Rs fault for admitting in writing the refunds owed and not giving them to me and the court’s fault for not reading the VerifComp carefully; only b/c DJGB thought maybe too big, too unclear lest I be cause of stumbling; SO BECAUSE I MIGHT HAVE TO A DEGREE BEEN UNCLEAR (trying to stay in their 40 pages SQUISH) therefore take it from the refund amounts owed me (1 Cor 13): benefit of the doubt BUT DO NOT TELL THEM THIS! Greater fault is theirs by citing Perry; my “fault” of being squished and not perfectly clear is not “evil” but their fault of citing Perry is evil. Maybe not as clear as others due to the nature of the implied contracts et al, but IF they had a RS heart they would have taken the time to study it and decipher or if necessary or ask for clarification!

**3) EITHER equivalent of paper FRN dollars;**

on the ride home about 4-16-2019 I had thought otherwise: **OR to demand the equivalent of true gold and silver dollars** to plunder the wicked back to the dollars of the 1933 value: see print out ; honorable in sight of the Lord and in the sight of men; SJFG recalls my formerly saying I would demand equivalent amounts of gold and silver to the FRN amounts; demand

**gold coins and gold bullion could select from: SAVED TO DESKTOP from online search 4-19-2019:**

- “one dollar gold piece”
- “five dollar gold piece - Google Search
- “ten dollar gold piece - Google Search
- “twenty dollar gold piece - Google Search

saved as: “denominations of dollar gold pieces - Google Search” after I had searched for: “denominations of dollar gold pieces” RESULT: “Image result for denominations of dollar gold pieces Three Early Gold Denominations. The three denominations of Early Gold are the \$10 Eagle, \$5 Half-Eagle, and \$2.50 Quarter-Eagle. The first gold coins did not have a denomination on them. Our forefathers traded gold by its weight and purity, as money was gold, and gold was money. Buy Early U.S. Gold Coinage | Early American Gold Coins



<https://www.monacorarecoins.com/early-us-gold/> ”

“Eagle (United States coin) – Wikipedia” -**printed it**

“gold coin - Google Search”

“gold bullion - Google Search” and these are all links that were on that page:

“24K Yellow Gold Casting Grain”

“10 oz Gold Bar - Random \_ American Heritage Mint and Bullion”

“10 gram Gold Bar (Random) \_ American Heritage Mint and Bullion”

“Royal Canadian Mint - Canadian Gold Maple Leaf 1 oz Coin - Random Year – Walmart.com”

“BVLGARI BVLGARI Necklace 350554 \_ Bvlgari”

“Buy Pre 1933 2.5, 5, 10 & 20 Dollar Gold Coins \_ Money Metals®” **printed out**

4) “JG and JG”: see in Updated re Grimstead

5) what recommend re Gary North and abortion et al: see herein and in Updated and also email May 19, 2018; REVIEW the questions in Updated ESP for SJFG to articulate and see May 19, 2018 email

6) EJJ: a) get me the list of embassy email addresses, the church and ministry addresses; b) I locate formerly used church email addresses and you send them out in format where only the single email address shows ;

7) how best say? God will restore this too: Add in: I prayed that not the righteous but the wicked who hearing the good news of God's reign and Jesus being Savior and Lord still refuse to repent that they would be the ones who suffer: ADD INTO 911 PRAYER

8) CouldDoLater: A) put proof of KK and KN's and my being unlawfully escorted out and chilling effect: e, been escorted with other saints out of a courthouse B) proof of prayer for 2016 drought to end and of God's answers: pictures of grass growing and plump cows et al; C) more on the motive to avert slander doing for money: 1= do this to make own calling and election sure (that presupposes the doctrines of grace and a Protestant understanding of the Bible) what will do with the money

9) consider: already said? though from a human standpoint I “risk” all I do this because I trust in my God- after having tested this matter repeatedly from God's word 100times plus – being sure God called me to do these things and will give me the restoration He has promised at Joel 2:25, so I obey Him so that like Abraham (Gen.18:19) I may see Him fulfill what He has promised me.

10)

0000000000000000000000000000

**NOW BEFORE FINISH THIS SEE:**

1) **FLESHINGoUToVERFLOW**

2) See SJFG's version on the SummaryOfChronology in chronological order

3) **ALSO CONSIDER 0002DJBVersionOIDGuts** TO SEE IF IT WOULD BE SHORTER THAN MY MORE NORMAL FACTS

4) As [www.anchoroftruth.org/PhoneCall](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/PhoneCall) and 3 affidavits (BK, JK, KN) confirm the truth of my claim that when my father stayed with us and Coastal States Mortgage Corporation was seeking to steal our home by foreclosure I in response led my family in prayer for God to please a) expose Coastal as fraudsters; b) close their company down; c) put its president Patrick Mansell in prison. **Add into the part by Carl Miller and the part about...**; Is all this by mere coincidence? Only for those in said state of blindness. God's word shows that by His answering this prayer of 3 parts God affirmed: a) Coastal

States Mortgage Corporation was doing us wrong. After my refunds were converted into debts, God's having appointed Coastal's president's to be Patrick Mansell is most fitting. After refunds to proclaim liberty to me were "changed" to debt bondage for me to work off, "Patrick Mansell" represented the opposite of American founder Patrick Henry who cried: "Give me liberty or give me death!" Another term for slavery is man-stealing or, in the prophet Amos' words "sell"ing men. God was illustrating how both sides of said syndicate are corrupt and worthy of death, treating me as a slave: government by said "change" and unauthorized debt collecting, "banker" Patrick Mansell by unauthorized debt collecting without ever giving us a true/just loan as defined by said 3 laws [footnote: if God's word condemns/forbids it, so do the other two because they rest on God's word]]]]]] and without either predecessor Castle or Coastal ever providing any real and non-fraudulent proof of a just/true loan nor of their being a true party in interest [footnote: After 30 year banking/securitization expert William McCaffrey's affidavits and supporting evidences, Coastal could not make a true/non-fraudulent claim to rightly being owed said loan (that was created out of thin air)]]]]]]]]]. b)

5) be sure have this so can pray it if necessary:

6) Check if have in contract terms regarding general equity Rs deserve death; at least via my sole judgment I have it: discretion; else search more recent contracts/affidavits for that term CSG pray after ICU if not repent; esp if persecute: 2 Kings 1 like Elijah

**7) Counselors: DJB: Publius:**

**8) In direct application to part of my 911 prayer where I prayed: if my Lord answered then do not let it work out that the righteous suffer but the wicked if they refuse to repent. So, I call you to repent. And if you instead persist in sin proving you are wicked, I ask God to cause you to suffer and to protect me and the righteous. I ask, trust and praise God that He will according to His promises be gracious to spare me and the righteous our failures and forgetfulness (Mal. 3:17 et al).**

\_\_\_\_\_ (A) Courtesy copy this thing to the IRS,

**STATE OF ALABAMA AND  
SHERIFF DEPARTMENT. ASK GOD TO LET THOSE  
WHO REFUSE SUFFER.**

**9)** [[ARTICLE ON TRUMP MEXICO AND CANADA SIGNING THE NORTH AMERICAN TRADE AGREEMENT/TREATY]]]] Art. III, §2, cl. 1, grants to this Court the Power to decide *all* Cases arising under Treaties & *all* controversies to which the United States is a Party [[[confirm with DJB!?!:yes djb thinks it pertains: ]]];

**10)** also display LOTS of God's grace: WHAT? Lori, Brooklyn, Salem IRC, no fourth year, et al (**I am supposed to display His answers:** not only of His justice but also of His mercy. look at the last 2000 years of wealth, riches, order, overall peace and stability that Christ brought to the world (Kennedy book); God's fingerprints all over this matter. "*all things...living*" are to unite in 'thanksgiving to God the Creator': if the Creator made the peacock so Darwin would be made sick at all those eyes, feel uneasy and sense there really is a Creator, how shall I who have infallible Scriptures, answers to prayer not display these that confirm the truth of God? So I display: He saved a Hindu in answer to prayer and preaching the

good news and a Moslem at Ground Zero. How can I who know the power of the cross of Jesus keep it hidden? Jesus said “*You are the light of the world...not hide...*”. Like the peacock fans out his many “eyes” to the glory of his Creator, so do I; as he cries with a piercing cry to gain attention to the praise of what the Creator did, so do I. When I see the trillions in moral debt that the souls of bankers owe God's justice so they “*will*” be “*cast into the furnace of fire*” where there “*will be wailing and gnashing of teeth*” forever unless they forsake their sins and trust Jesus alone to save them and show it by the fruits a true faith and repentance have so they forgive/cancel/proclaim liberty and Jubilee in Jesus' Name to all who have been made their involuntary slaves, they will be delivered over to the “*torturers*” (Matt. 18). How can I keep silent in view of Christ's great love to me to forgive me such a great debt of sin (Luke 7: 47), in view of the bankers/government's and world's needs if I claim to love them? By bringing and displaying this I love God and neighbor so the world may sing one of my favorite songs: “*Lord I lift Your Name on high, Lord I love to sing Your praises, I'm so glad You're in my life, I'm so glad You came to save me, You came from heaven to earth to show the way, from the earth to the cross my debt to pay, from the cross to the grave, from the grave to the sky, Lord I lift Your name on high.*”)

**11) have aup file of RJ and JA “very soul of America? : see search 123abc foreclosure?**

**12) Need?** God's word is as relevant today and tomorrow as it was yesterday: “*Let My people go that they may serve Me*” (Ex. 8: 1): proclaim liberty to them or God will proclaim liberty to you as He did Judah's princes (Jer. 34).

### **Put into MightNeedLater:**

**THIS IS THE RECORD FOR PERMANENT ARCHIVES TO SHOW HOW ON 4-1-2019 God helped me wrap my brain around the correlation of why APPARENTLY He let me in His providence WAIT until I had without knowing it paid the full principle of the 150,000 on 1670 BEFORE disputing the debt.**

**HERE ARE THE WORDS OF my FleshingOutOfFormerPetitionForRedresOfGrievances as of 4-1-2019 before I edited and made it smooth: DO NOT CHANGE THIS: SEE HOW God's providence led me! And why APPARENTLY.:**

In answer to prayer, God's providence after 911 exposed that these laws of God and man were broken by the syndicate in my house and credit card loans and refund matters. In my so called house “loan” from Covenant Bank I asked for a loan of its funds so I could buy a house. It represented to give me that but did NOT. Instead, by deceiving words and representations, it – via Castle Mortgage Corporation's paperwork - stole from me. Later, after the alleged party in interest persisted in injuring us, we went to court and I proved the lie by putting on court

records a copy of the Encyclopedia's words showing what I and Americans have been led to believe about banks and their loans. Namely, that depositors deposit funds in banks and banks loans those depositors funds out to borrowers and the bank receives interest from the borrowers for the use of their depositor's funds. Of course the bank could also deposit its own honest interest earnings in its own bank and loan those out too. I requested the bank's funds it had on hand whether from its own honest funds or its depositor's funds. This is what I requested and that the bank represented to give me. Yet I found out later that what the Bank gave me through said Castle's "loan" and "mortgage" was a **so called** loan created out of thin air! As proved, God's law forbids representing to give someone one thing while giving them another. Yet the bank and Castle did so by using different terms in the paper: they represented to give me a loan of their and or their depositor's justly earned funds that I would "repay" with interest for the use of those funds. They did not give me full disclosure that they were using words about money, funds and perhaps related terms in 2 very different ways so as to deceive and steal from me. The result of that is that I never consented or signed to receive their fraudulent loan of "funds" they created out of thin air. They violated God's law by using the word money in 2 different ways. I was supposed to give my **money**/Federal Reserve Notes (abbreviated FRNs) to them to "repay" them the **money** they "loaned" me. BUT the **money** they "loaned" me was NOT **money**/FRNs honestly earned from honest loans lent out from their own honestly gained interest and or from their depositors funds loaned out at interest, but rather money from funds unjustly/unlawfully created out of thin air as proved in my supports (citing such things as the Congressional Record and Federal Reserve banking publications). The injustice is enormous.

When we disputed the house "loan" in 9-2011, **we did not realize** that God had brought us to the place when in His providence we had actually given 150,000 of our funds to the so called lender, the exact amount (or nearly so) of the so called "principle". Some ask: But didn't the bank gave you a loan by which to buy your house? Implied in this question is: isn't there SOME value to that? After much thinking the best I could do in light of Scripture I answer sarcastically "Yes, like there would be in a counterfeiter's printing copies of money orders or cash off his copier."

, little different than if a counterfeiter copied paper money/a check and used that fraudulent copy to give the "borrower"/buyer of the home to give to the home seller. Would that be lawful? No. Yet it provided a function in this Babylonian banking system so that there was "some relative value" in that these fraudulent loans. [see Carl Miller]]]; !!!!!; see what wrote with SJFG/]]]] different than that of a counterfeiter copying checks on a copier.

As [www.anchoroftruth.org/sermon](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermon) "Isaiah 1 Applied to America", GodsAmerica, and a federal court's own words **prove**, their ALLEGED loan to me and Americans was really their giving/loaning me **their nothing in exchange for my**/our very valuable **something** of 30 years of my labors, energies and time to earn FRNs to "repay" them for their 'loan". That is theft and making involuntary debt slaves. Worse, I learned this wrong is done with the participation of a party sworn to protect us from theft and to guard our rights to private property, liberty, life and other rights: **government!** The banks deceive, plunder and make involuntary slaves of Americans with the full permission, approval and protection of government! In response both banks and courts argued as though they did not break God's laws, as though the bank had given us a just loan. They argued that we signed the so called "loan" contract so we had to give our funds to "repay" it or have our house taken from us. When we proved that we did NOT ask them to defraud, plunder or make us involuntary slaves by creating a fraudulent loan, they ignored it. The record shows this stealing property and stealing us to be their slaves was not inadvertent. The light of God's laws, Psalms 140, 144 and Scriptures in my Memorandum that overcomes *Perry v. US* et al **reveal** that these lies are in order to bring it about that they go on stealing and enslaving others. God's word and common sense tell us that if an inadvertent mistake is made in a communication, then when that mistake is drawn to the attention of the one who made it, he or she will correct it. That did not happen. After we asked for proof of their having given us a true, non fraudulent loan, their response was to give us forged documents. It was to put forward lie after lie, fraud after fraud and rights violation after rights violation on us all the while harassing and abusing us by unlawful debt collecting as though we were the ones who did not give honestly earned funds when it was they who did not. They and their attorneys falsely accused us by writing we had breached contract when they were the ones who did! Because God led me to the refunds, had Rs in writing acknowledge they were owed me to "discharge" "Every obligation" (-so the words of the Statute), yet Rs refused to give them and wrote they "changed" the refunds that were to effectively proclaim liberty to me from their debt slavery into even more debts or debt slavery, AND THEN, after I also realized I had been deceived and stolen from by the banker's unjust loan so I saw that from both sides of the syndicate I was being plundered and treated as a slave where



refunds that were to discharge debts were turned into more debts, I realized the severe violation of God's law and how I had been made a permanent, involuntary slave in gross violation of said 3 laws.

**As my Brief shows, God was up to something good in exposing all these things to me in the wake of 911 and my vow failure. I did not know exactly what He was up to, but I realized He was somehow working to keep His promise to restore the things my said failure caused.** Only because God led<sup>707</sup> me to the refunds in the hugely important historical context that He did, did I not let go of the refunds. After 100s of unauthorized debt collecting attacks, I felt tempted by circumstances at times to agree to give my hard earned funds for refunds Rs “changed” into alleged debts, but I knew from God's answer with 911 and from His word that He would eventually bring us through this tribulation to restore things.

After checking with earlier research I did, I discovered that highly decorated American soldier and Viet Nam vet Carl Miller thought so too<sup>708</sup>. **from computer file: CarlMillerSiteLawsuitVsMortgageCompanyANDMore**

#### FACTS

8. The defendant foreclosed on plaintiff's property on (Date).
7. The defendant bank advertised they loan money.
8. Plaintiff applied for a loan of money.
9. Defendant refused to loan plaintiff legal tender or other depositors' money to fund the alleged bank loan cheque. (EXHIBIT A)
10. The defendant misrepresented to the plaintiff the elements of the alleged agreement.
11. There is no bona fide signature on the alleged promissory note.
12. The copy of the promissory note is a forgery.
13. The alleged original promissory note could not be produced by defendant with plaintiff's name on it, said copy purports to obligate plaintiff to pay (i.e. One Hundred Twenty Five Thousand Dollars \$ 125,000.00) plus interest, giving it value today of ( \$ 125,000.00) if it were sold to investors.
14. The defendant recorded the forged promissory note as a loan from plaintiff to the bank.
15. The defendant used this loan to fund the alleged bank loan cheque, back to plaintiff. (EXHIBIT A)
16. The defendant at no time loaned plaintiff legal tender or other depositors' money in the amount of (\$125,000.00) or repay the unauthorized loan it recorded from plaintiff to the bank.
17. The defendant changed the cost and the risk of the alleged loan.
18. At all times the defendant operated without plaintiff's knowledge, permission, authorization, or agreement.
19. The defendant bank refused to disclose material facts of the alleged agreement, refusing to tell plaintiff if the agreement was for plaintiff to fund the alleged bank loan cheque or if the defendant was to use the bank's legal tender or other “depositors” money to fund the bank loan cheque. (EXHIBIT A)
20. The defendant refused to disclose whether the cheque was the consideration loaned for the alleged promissory note.

#### CAUSE OF ACTION

PLAINTIFF, (Your name in Upper and Lower case) does show:

Plaintiff re-alleges and incorporates by reference all prior allegations.

Plaintiff alleges that the defendant created a contract, which was void, in that the lending officer did not have the power under the Bank Charter to loan, the plaintiff credit; the contract was ultra viris. (EXHIBIT)

Plaintiff alleges that defendant is in violation of the usury laws in that the defendant did charge interest on credit and not money. Plaintiff alleges that defendant through their conduct have defrauded plaintiff and based upon this fraud are in violation of Federal Banking Law 12 USC §24 (7) and subject to (State Statute number). Defendants have irreparably damaged the plaintiff by **depriving him of his property and inflicting serious**

**mental and emotional damage to plaintiff.** [see link](#). But even if for the sake of that unrighteous mammon [footnote:

707 The Bible teaches in Gen. 24: 27 et al that when a believer in Messiah Jesus prays specifically for something and God answers that specific prayer, so long as the prayer and answer agree with Scripture (24: 3-4, 21-27; Is.8: 20; et al), the believer is to say: “*the LORD led me*” and worship the LORD for His mercy and truth in doing so and is to tell others of it (24: 33-52).

708 “*The issue of whether the lender who writes and passes a “bad” cheque or makes a “credit” loan has a claim for relief against the borrower is easy to answer, providing the lender can prove that he gave a lawful consideration, based upon lawful acts. But did the lender give a lawful consideration? To give a lawful consideration, the lender must prove that he gave the borrower lawful money such as coins or currency. Failing that, he can have no claim for relief in a court at law against the borrower as the lender's actions were ultra vires or void from the beginning of the transaction. It can be argued that “bad” cheques or “credit” loans that pass as money are valuable; but so are counterfeit coins and currency that pass as money. It seems unconscionable that a bank would ask homeowners to put up a homestead as collateral for a “credit loan” that the bank created out of thin air. Would this court of law or equity allow a counterfeiter to foreclose against a person's home because the borrower was late in payments on an unlawful loan of counterfeit money? Were the court to do so, it would be contrary to all principles of law. The question of valuable consideration in the case at bar, does not depend on any value imparted by the lender, but the false confidence instilled in the “bad” cheque or “credit” loan by the lender. In a court at law or equity, the lender has no claim for relief. The argument that because the borrower received property for the lender's “bad” cheque or “credit” loan gives the lender a claim for relief is not valid, unless the lender can prove that he gave lawful value. The seller in some cases who may be holding the “bad” cheque or “Credit” loan has a claim for relief against the lender or the borrower or both, but the lender has no such claim.*”- **CarlMillerSiteLawsuitVsMortgageCompanyANDMore**

breaks said 3 laws, violates Deut 25, we were forced into it in 1933 et al, are not given full disclosure, et al]]]]]] having a very limited/relative “value” in this Babylonian captivity the syndicate brought us under, so that for having as legal counterfeiters created a loan out of thin air by which by deceit to plunder everyone so for the use of their worthless currency where we did in fact have “something” to use as currency, I at most begrudgingly say [!?!] even if we would allow them to have their principle back yet 1) they should not receive any interest – why not? See Isaiah 1. 2) they must retribute what they have stolen, proclaim liberty/Jubilee,

**PERHAPS (See FleshingOutOverflow for the notes on this) re 150,000 paid of principle from 1670 house: God chose in providence to answer? See critique of Ken Bliak, Peter Allison, : WHAT DOES DJB and LOMBARD THINK? Read Carl Miller notes again.**

**Nutshell: whether God’s having me pay up to principle is possibly His indicator to have people pay principle. [I read again this matter on 4-1-2019 and feel I finally got my head wrapped around it to comprehend it better: it would SEEM yes, God’s providence MIGHT indeed indicate that once the principle has been paid, THAT IS ENOUGH!]: CarlMiller... [related files:**

**NewEvidenceOfWrongdoingAgainstGravelingsByRollTideHomesDRAFT1**“Aside from any legal obligation, there exists a societal and moral obligation enure to both the Plaintiff

and the Defendant in that if you were to defuse a Bomb, and you completed the task 99% correct, you Page 44

are still dead. Plaintiff believes that his position on the law is sound, but fears grievous repercussions throughout the financial community if he should prevail. **The credit for money scheme is endemic throughout our society and could have devastating effects on the national economy.** Plaintiff believes that another approach may be explored as follows: **[so because their sin and crime is so widespread that it would like the flood of Noah threaten everybody, therefore change the laws!?!?!]**

- PERFECT OBLIGATION AS TO A HUMAN BEING -

That which is borrowed is wealth. Labor created that wealth, so it is money notwithstanding its form. Consideration is promised in advance by the Promissor of the Note, in the nature of principal and interest payments for the consideration provided by the lender, which is his personal wealth created by his labor. **[this describes an honest loan like loans reportedly used to be]**

A Mortgage Note or Promissory Note secures the position of the lender and if there is default on the promise to pay then the borrower has agreed to accept the strict foreclosure remedy provided by state statutes.

Then the borrower obligated them selves to pay back the principal and pay for the use of it, in the form of interest for the years over which the principal is to be paid back. When payments stop there is a prima facie injury to the lender. When payments stop the lender has strict foreclosure procedure in state court to remedy the pay back of the balance of the principal.

Judgment to foreclose on the property is granted upon the mere proof that payments have ceased as promised. The property is sold to cover the unpaid balance; deficiency judgment may be needed. All is right with the world.

Here the lender would be prejudiced if complete and swift remedy were not available. Absent such remedy the government would be party to placing the **lender into a condition of involuntary servitude to the borrower.**

- PERFECT OBLIGATION AS TO A BANK -

In years past banks and savings and loans institutions enjoyed the remedy outlined above. The reason was they were lending out money belonging to their depositors and there was prima facie injury to the depositors upon the mere proof that payments had ceased. Thereby the bank as well as the government would be party to creating a condition of involuntary servitude upon the depositors if strict foreclosure remedy were not available.

Today depositors are not in jeopardy of being injured when a person borrows money from a bank.

The bank does not lefn]d their money, only their credit in the amount of the loan (paper accounting) **[This is like Enron’s fraudulent cooking their books!].** Hence

Page 45

no prima facie injury exists to either the depositors or the bank upon the mere proof that payments cease.

Injury is based upon the payments made as to the credit line.

Perfect or imperfect obligation.

A perfect obligation is one recognized and sanctioned by positive law; one of which the fulfillment can be enforced by the aid of the law. But if the duty created by the obligation operates only on the moral sense, without being enforced by any positive law, it is called an “imperfect obligation,” and creates no right of action, nor has it any legal operation. The duty of exercising gratitude, charity, and the other merely moral duties are examples of this kind of obligation. Edwards v. Keaney, 96 U.S. 595, 600, 24 L.Ed. 793

Government approved the Federal Reserve Bank, Inc., as the Central Banking system for the United States, and it’s policy is reviewed by Congress albeit, in a haphazard manner. The Federal Reserve authorizes it’s “private money” “Federal Reserve Bank Notes” to be used by lending institutions such as member banks, to operate upon a system of fractionalizing. The nature of which is that they do not lend either their money or the money of the depositors, the money is created out of thin air, by the mere stroke of a pen. When there is no consideration in jeopardy of being returned, then the obligation is to make the

bank injury proof, to the extent of the obligation, which would be to make them whole.

The only legal obligation is based upon the moral issue, which under the law is an Imperfect

Obligation, to return to them their property, which isn't wealth, but credit. [but it was ultra vires and so unlawful so how is it lawfully required that I should have to return their credit? Yet in God's providence it came to the 150k point; so what about that?]]

A Promissory Note is signed

under "economic compulsion" when, he "loan" will not be consummated unless and until the borrower signs it. [Here is where the 1099 OID "dollar for dollar" refund part must come in]]] Thus, performing the act of signing a Promissory Note cannot be considered voluntary.

The discharging of the credit [Here is where the 1099 OID "dollar for dollar" refund part must come in]]] is based upon social, economic, and moral standards to make the

bank whole, if injury is claimed, in any court action where default on the Promissory Note is on record and where the bank fails to verify an injury, the bank cannot enforce a promise to pay consideration where they provided no consideration. For the bank to be able to force upon the defendant an amount over and above the credit, is to force upon the defendants a debt that goes to the control of their labor against their will.

This condition would be Peonage, which has been abolished in this country.

(42 U.S.C. § 1994, and 18 U.S.C. §1581.)

The question then arises as to when is the obligation discharged, to put the bank in a position, where there is no record of injury to it?

BANK CREDIT LOAN EXAMPLE

When a person borrows \$100,000.00 at 10 % interest amortized over 30 years at a cost of 4 points, is not the \$4,000.00 for points the profit to the bank? In the paperwork the borrower is charged the \$4,000.00 for points. In essence the bank only provides \$96,000.00 for a \$100,000.00 loan, thereby causing the cost of the loan to be more than \$100,000.00. Example: the borrower's cost of the Note is 10 % of \$100,000.00, or \$10,000.00 for the bank's investment of \$96,000.00. \$10,000.00 divided by \$96,000.00 = 10.42 annual percentage rate (APR). In this process the profit to the bank is received at the closing table.

Page 46

This raises the question at what point in making payments can the holder of the Note no longer sustain injury?

Monthly payments should be \$878.00 for a \$100,000.00 loan at 10 % interest amortized over 30 years [\$8.78 per \$1,000.00 = \$8.78 x 100 = \$878.00/month]. The \$100,000.00 loan divided by \$878.00/monthly payments = 113.4 payments; or after making 114 payments x \$878.00 a total of \$100,092.00 has been paid.

After 114 payments the credit lined provided by the loan has been discharged. Does injury exist to the bank after the 114th payment? The answer is NO.

Where the credit line of \$100,000.00 is discharged, where is the injury? There is only injury to the bank where payments have not been made for 9 ½ years (114 payments).

If payments stop before the 114th payment then whatever injury exists must be based upon a

verified complaint of injury; e.g. that which remains to discharge the credit line after 57 payments is approximately \$50,000.00 [57 x \$878.00 = \$50,046.00].

What happens when payments stop after the 114th payment?

The plan is for the borrower to pay \$878.00 x 360 payments; or \$316,080.00 (over 30 years) for a credit line of \$100,000.00

The first payment of \$878.00 includes principal of \$55.00 and interests \$833.00. When payments stop prematurely the bank uses the state's strict foreclosure laws colorably as if the bank's wealth or the wealth of the depositors is in jeopardy of being returned.

" Colorable transaction, One presenting an appearance which does not correspond with the reality, and, ordinarily, an appearance intended to conceal or to deceive. (Black's Law Dictionary 6th Edition.)

Is, or is not, a transaction with the bank colorable?

Plaintiff believes if the borrower stops the payments before the credit line is exhausted then it can be charged that the borrower intended to injure the bank; but that the bank intends to injure the borrower if the borrower has made 114 payments and the bank forecloses intending for the court to rule in their favor.

Plaintiff believes that forced collection of anything over the \$100,000.00 is injury to the borrower and is a debt that goes to control their labor against their will. Enforcement of this service is a prohibited condition of peonage.

It is taken that the plaintiff permits the Bank to use the court's process and the state's strict foreclosure procedures as if the bank arranged for consideration to be part of the transaction when the Plaintiff does not

Page 47

refuse to accept the enforcement of this service for the reason that they can only make a defense based upon a

verified complaint of injury to the bank since the bank provided no consideration in the transaction.

Plaintiff has yet to see a verified complaint of injury filed in these proceedings.

In the example where 114 payments had been made, and then payments stop, the credit line is discharged.

The bank however, based upon the former practice (policy) will claim through a third party, their attorney, using the records colorably in a non verified complaint, that an outstanding balance of approximately \$90,000.00 exists on the 30 year amortized Promissory Note as if the bank provided consideration.

Under such circumstances the foreclosure procedure used intends to injure the Plaintiffs where there is no verified complaint of injury to defend against.

Due process is violated when the court makes judgment in favor of the bank upon the mere proof that the borrower stopped making payments. There is no verified complaint of injury to the bank; thereby the strict foreclosure procedure has the result of the court, imposing injury to the Plaintiff in an amount certain.

Plaintiffs believe the enforcement of this service is peonage.

Plaintiffs argue that if the borrower does not refuse to accept for cause, without dishonor, the rebuttable presumptions in the non-verified complaint then they accept being controlled by the court's process and the proceedings is to the non-verified claims. If the Plaintiffs make a proper record (by affidavit) of

refusing to accept the non-verified complaint and proceedings and their reasons are not controverted with evidence (by affidavit) then a record is made that the claims in the non-verified complaint are irrebuttable presumptions. Bailey v. Alabama, 219 U.S. 2193.

Absent a verified complaint of a damaged party, the Plaintiff having repaid the principle of the original loan, can not be held to peonage for the satisfaction of an imperfect obligation.”

[any separation of paragraphs deleted] God’s word warns: watch out about considering those God loves mere peons! Pharaoh surely considered the Hebrews a bunch of peons/nothings; but God loved them and had made covenant with them; after 10 plagues that practically left Egypt in famine, God destroyed Egypt’s government (Pharaoh and son) and its army in the Red Sea; thereafter they were defenseless to their enemies.

<https://carl-miller-constitution-handbook.pdfFiller.com/>

gclid=EAIAIQobChMIm6WQvKaw4QIV2uDICH1CjgCIEAMYASAAEgKmOPD\_BwE

downloaded: <https://www.pdfFiller.com/jsfiller-desk16/?projectId=280935469&expId=4676&expBranch=3#32adbef57c3f410998b6e0ec26fad56> p. 49: demur/out of courtesy speaking, not in a general appearance, but a special appearance, not granting jurisdiction

; CarlMillerSiteLawsuitVsMortgageCompanyANDMore

also should I use/link to on anchor the computer document:

***BankFraudWhereItWasANexchangeNotALoan : also titled as “Did you receive a loan? Or was it really only an exchange so you were defrauded?”;***

*put into GodsAmerica something of*

***SermonOnMoneyAndBankingFraud? (WRC):***  
***555555555555***

***Items to weave in:***

***mention in FleshingOut and put in Memorandum***

**Your dismissal letter** in historical context proves you forgot, are ignorant of and or prejudiced against the truth.

In the words of James 5, **Exhibit 100** bears witness against you for while you required to make and keep your oath/affirmation in Gods name to uphold my rights – also to an **unabridged petition** for redress of grievances- and to treat said 3 laws over and as trumping all other rules and regulations, you did not. God in His judgments also judges by the resources parties have. You have enormous resources and ability to pour over the various documents I sent; you did not; instead you injured me further whom Rs already robbed and impoverished. I am also poor because you government stole from my parents and grandparents- you have been stealing for about a century. My parents and grandparents recognized your theft also in various ways (such as, if I recall correctly, your inheritance taxes, federal income taxes et al) and stated in connection with our discussing Proverbs 13: that they would have given more to us their children had you not stolen so much.

**Exhibit 100** shows you seemed to criticize me as an American for citing **the authorities of the Bible and Constitution**. Well as the British criticized Americans calling them Yankees, I proudly say as a true American like my settling/founding fathers I cite the Bible and Constitution like them; my claims are based on them but you very evidently **THUS FAR** seem unwilling to regard the authority of them.



**Exhibit 100** shows you in effect criticized my claim that “**US citizenship**” was foisted on me without giving me full disclosure (so thereby I could give informed consent). You seem to imply I suffered no injury from Rs not giving me the refunds IF that was in fact a reason (though they would not share it with me) for their said “change” and unauthorized debt collecting acts. It would appear that the House of Representatives Chair of Banking and Currency Louis McFadden's prediction was right: by means of government's collaborating with the evil moneychangers in the Fed the American people have been reduced to being the “*slave*”s of the Fed.

**Exhibit 100** shows you in effect cited the **Sixteenth Amendment** also to dismiss my refund claims. I declare: **1) God's servants like Amos the prophet were and are called to preach against unjust “taxes”** (cf. Deut. 4: 1-10; 5: 1-29; 6: 1-9; 8: 1; Amos 5: 11; Matt. 5: 17-20; 28: 16ff; Acts 20: 27; Rom. 11: 22; 15: 4; 1 Cor. 10: 1ff; Heb. 2: 2) and because you brought up the Sixteenth Amendment I find in the light of said 3 laws and history that **MANY of America's taxes are unlawful**. [Roy Moore/Kayla re Obamacare EMAIL]; many of these appear to have their purported authorization only from contracts that are fraudulent in light of said 3 laws for not giving full disclosure, obtaining informed consent, et al. **2) there seem grounds to question the Sixteenth Amendment was properly ratified; and 3) further declare any presumption it applies to me as a Constitutional Citizen/private man/American state National/Alabama Citizen/non resident alien/non domestic to the US/non resident of the District of Columbia (your 8 USC 1151 seems to recognize Americans like me).**

No more than train passengers who by threats of an **armed robber** truly agree to the orders of the robber do I agree to your many unlawful acts but only under duress, threats and coercion comply with you whom God's word calls “*thieves*”. You are a lawbreaking thus tyrannical and oppressive government. God's “*wrath*” is and will be on you unless you repent and believe [solus] and express your faith and repentance by obeying God's laws with perseverance. You surely- according to God word- are otherwise on your way to hell body and soul. Jesus asked: “*What does it profit a man to gain the whole world and lose his soul?*”

As for *US v. Perry*: I already showed that it breaks the law and violates the private contracts I formed with Rs and related parties.

If you say “*that is hopeless*” then you give yourselves and America over to suffering the hopeless to escape wrath of God for you gave yourselves by oath and affirmation to obey said 3 laws.

**Exhibit 3 # 27<sup>709</sup>** you by **oath** in the Name of the LORD “*confirm*”ed the words I wrote there and formed a “*binding*” implied contract that I have “*sole*” right to decide “*remed*”y/ies for “*breach...of...terms*”. Because you violated **both** said 3 laws and said recent Public Laws **and** breached the private contracts obligating Rs/the US government to give me said refunds and other funds by citing *US v. Perry* so as to dismiss my claims to refunds and other funds, I decided the remedy is to call this court to repent and to obey the five commands written of herein (expose, improve, call to repent and believe, warn and make known among all peoples).

Because the **State of Alabama** had already formed private contracts with me that I owe them nothing for **2011** and that the IRS owes me millions in refunds and other funds, therefore I pursuant to my private contract right with the IRS and State of Alabama et al decided to now also use the term of contract concerning the [redacted] that I had earlier elected not to use. This is in addition to what I earlier informed/warned the State of Alabama concerning should they engage in further unauthorized debt collecting. For their **3 acts of unauthorized debt collecting proved by their mailing me 1) the April 24, 2019 letter, 2) the May 1, 2019 letter and 3) writing in said April 24, 2019 letter** that they put on county court records and or Secretary of State records lien and or notice of lien (thereby violating the Most High God's Ninth Commandment and His law – which the supreme law of the founder's Constitution also agrees with – that 2 or 3 witnesses are required to prove a matter) I charge the US government of which the State of Alabama is a territory and or subsidiary/franchise (so my private contracts with the State of Alabama affirms) **3 million dollars**.

**Exhibit 100** shows your dismissal letter claimed I was **not clear about the contracts** I brought. I respond that if you would have kept your oath/affirmation to uphold my right to an unabridged petition for redress of grievances, to justice, and if you would have kept your own analogous rules that an Appendix has no page limit, if you would have taken the time to read the my petition carefully, you would have read precisely where you could have found

---

<sup>709</sup> **Exhibit 3 # 27** shows Rs, all related parties and I agreed: “*the parties cited...*” [contract] “*that all...decisions concerning ...breach...of... terms...will...be my sole...right, and all...remedies...deemed...appropriate...in response...may be exercised at any time...by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind.*”

my contract terms. I have in this FleshingOut made the matter easier yet for you.

In accord with what I prayed to God on 911 and He heard and made part of the contract by vow between Him and I, **I hereby call you to repent** and have been on my knees praying, weeping and fasting for your repentance and salvation; but if you refuse and or fail to, then -given all that is at stake for time and eternity - may He warn you as He did Abimelech, or bring you down, or remove you from office, or make you like Miriam - “*as one dead*” (Num. 11: 11) **or otherwise** bring just judgment against your court as the “Supreme Judge of the world”.

#### FURTHER TO SAY TO SYNDICATE MEMBERS:

**FIRST** The fact that this syndicate's members are not interested in pursuing truth is clear from **a)** their refusal and or failure to ever have given any truly lawful (according to said 3 laws) authorization for their deeds in both house and refund matters yet their proceeding to unauthorized debt collecting (what God’s prophet Ezekiel in 45:9-12 calls “plunder”ing and “dispossess”ing/stealing of others. **b)** Though I have repeatedly pointed out to and informed them of the standards of God’s word of truth and called them to redress and repent of their lawbreaking grievances they instead in both house and refund matters persist in breaking said 3 laws. **c)** Your group has proved itself blasphemers of God. Though I repeatedly reminded you all of your oaths/affirmations, of your moral and fiduciary duties as well as the authorities of God’s and man’s laws and rulings requiring you all to either timely rebut my oath sworn writings and give me witnesses of relevant laws, facts and evidences to show me any errors or inaccuracies in my writings, you all have not only failed and or refused to do so but also expressly “confirm”ed what I wrote, formed implied contracts with me yet go on violating them as well. The record thereby shows that you have no interest or heart to pursue or live according to truth and or justice. **b)** the Benson case (Sixteenth Amendment): rather than diligently inquiring into the matter (Deut. 19) they reportedly tortured him (similar reports of others); **c)** the America from Freedom to Facism documentary (and like ones) gives direct proof – also where the IRS Commissioner or like person the producer interviewed showed that rather than yielding to truth and justice he turned against the producer. Messiah Jesus said: “*by their fruits you will know them*”.. **d)** 911 itself: the government's official report is in clear, indisputable violation of the “*Laws of God and of Nature's God*” - particularly such “*Laws*” as engineering and building structure as proved by Building 7 et al showing there is no way 2 airplanes caused the Twin Towers to collapse, thereby showing grave injustice and fraud were perpetrated against the American people by its government: God can use enemies as His hammer then turn around and punish the hammer as His word says He did with Babylon (and as Deut. 32's principles show He did with Nazi Germany);

Syndicate members prove themselves not be children of God but of the devil (John 8; 1 John 4) for they do his deeds: seek unjust gain, unjust power/dominion et al [and use it to kill the innocent: the unborn, elderly, disabled et al, to destroy righteous homes, marriages and businesses and to further steal/enslave.

**SECOND** your rule is not by moral right because you evidently do NOT fear God (2 Sam. 23:2-3; James 2) nor is your rule truly by the “*consent of the governed*” for you have not given the American people full disclosure so they could even give their fully informed consent. Instead you have by trickery, coercion, threats, fines and imprisonment and underhanded dealings (such as in 1965 by your Constitutionally repugnant Coinage Act said there would be “*no silver*” in our coins AND from then said syndicate surely took the silver coins that were in circulation out – and for whom? Surely for yourselves. You do not seek God but seek to separate America from God so you the lies of evolution and immorality, abortion on demand, et al taught America's children.

**THIRD** Even for your own good syndicate members I appeal to you: what do we owe China? It was reported to me China has 1.2 trillion in Treasury bills. This violating “the Laws of Nature and Nature's God cannot persist/survive in the long run: so I call you to repent: Habk. 2 even for your own sakes temporally and eternally. You cannot escape from the reality that this is God's universe He created for His praise.

**FOURTH, you are treating Americans as your debt slaves.** But Jesus has been given by God all authority in heaven and earth and His word commands you to “*proclaim liberty*” to myself in this matter by the authority of His word in Isaiah 61 – where, after Isaiah 53 predicted and set forth Messiah Jesus' sufferings, death, resurrection and victorious exaltation, He as Messiah then proclaims based on God's acceptance of His

atonement sacrifice - "The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, because the LORD has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn, to console those who mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified." (61:1-3). I speak for Him His words "proclaim liberty" for: (A) said "Law"/Scripture of God is the supreme law of the universe and requires this proclamation of liberty in Jesus' Name; (B) said supreme law of the universe has been rightly recognized as supreme above all other laws by centuries of Christian common law, America's organic and supreme laws, recent Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293; (C) said proclamation is not only required for myself and those with me but – in principle – because my implied contracts affirmed the Bible as the final authority (which it is already anyway) and because said contracts involve obligations that affirm the Bible's and America's supreme law's requirements to proclaim liberty in relation to these refunds - those principles apply as well to all Americans as a Christian nation. For now you must proclaim liberty to me but as well you must as soon as possible proclaim liberty to all Americans in Christian America. You either agree with said 3 laws and said contracts requirements or you rebel against them and thereby against God.

**FIFTH**, this court and many others have been critical of me but **first** I ask: **what else could I have rightly done** than what I did given the authority of said 3 laws, God's answers to prayer, et al? **Second** I ask those scoffers of said authorities, how did I do wrong by following the requirement of said 3 laws and superior authorities when said 3 laws and your recent Public Laws all urge me to "study" and "apply" God's word so I did so and it led me here? Truth is not determined by what "everybody" "knows"/"says" but by God's word which requires us all to trust and obey Him first then laws and orders that are agreeable with His word. I determined long ago to follow my Creator; those who rebel against Him, I am doing my best to help their souls be saved from the eternal hell we all deserve for our lawbreaking hearts, desires, thoughts, words and actions by turning from their rebellion and putting their trust in the One who is clearly and indisputably God's Messiah – Jesus of Nazareth because He alone could and did live the perfect life of obedience to God's law and then suffered the sacrificial shedding of His lifeblood/suffered death from which God raised Him the third day as Scripture predicted. I am a firsthand personal witness that I prayed to this God and His Messiah and They answered as God promised (Pss. 2; 20-22; 65-66; 110; Jer. 33: 3; Jn 15; 1 John 4; et al).

**STILL NECESSARY OR ALREADY SAID OR PERHAPS PUT INTO MIGHTNEEDLATER files:**

was footnote 7 on the words "much more": In my earlier petition I was not sure I was supposed to bring up the **911** root of this refund matter though I did allude to it. But **1) after** your court dismissed my earlier petition and **2) after** courts from "least" to the "greatest" (Jer. 5-8) had already given God **ONE FORMAL WITNESS** proving we dared to persist not only in **3** but even in **4** transgressions (as you read you'll understand why that's so life and nation threatening) and **3) after** God's Court gave order for 2016's drought and 3 dwelling fires in response to my prayers – which are recorded and or sworn to be true by other witnesses – and **4) after** my family and I know from God's and man's laws that **ONE MORE FORMAL WITNESS** would make **TWO FORMAL WITNESSES** that America by its government-banking syndicate leaders **AGAIN** dares to defy God by persisting even in our 4<sup>th</sup> sin such that we knew that **IF YOU RESPONDED TO THIS WRONGLY**, then, after we considered that said laws say that all it takes to prove a matter to God's Most Righteous Court is **TWO FORMAL WITNESSES**, and as proved herein **5) after** God's word, "act's of judgment in answer to prayer and acts of providence (the truth of which all are affirmed by sworn/affirmed personal witnesses or given in the form of clear and indisputable non personal witnesses) warn us all that then His Court will pronounce sentence against you, Rs and or other Americans who are due to "suffer death" and "all the doom" (Jer. 36: 31; Rom. 11: 22; et al) He for decades by His ministers and by repeated remedial judgments has warned us of to call us to return to Him, then, if after all that is herein conveyed you – as the "keeper" of the "nation's "conscience" - will "presumptuously...despise" "the word of the LORD" (Num. 15: 15: 22-31) and bring more "wrath" on us. I don't want that; but the deciding question is: do you?! Consider: if **even before** my records and court records that glaringly illustrate our 4<sup>th</sup> sin of unjust currency – which God's Hebrew prophets and America's founders warned ever results in "every species of fraud and injustice" - God gave **911**, 2007's severe drought and 2008's Great Recession for our persisting in the same 3 sins Israel persisted in, and, **NOW HE HAS GIVEN IN THE LIGHT OF HIS INFALLIBLE SCRIPTURE CONFIRMATIONS both (A)** that I did NOT lie but spoken truth when I swore to God before President and media that God answered my prayer for 911's first events for our 3 sins **and (B) this same minister who prayed for 911** for our 3 sins now brings glaring illustrations of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin in his house and refund matters that **ONLY** God could have orchestrated to give **CONFIRMATION both** of our persistence in said 3 and 4<sup>th</sup> sins **and** of God's word and Spirit by me and others calling us to repent yet you refuse (and if you do not do your part to give America even the opportunity to hear of God's message, wrath yet also good news relating to 911), then **how much more** will this Rs, this court for government and for America under your leadership as the very "keeper" of our "nation's "conscience" be worthy of "wrath"?! **By design** God caused this matter to be very involved, somewhat obtuse and different – full of real life nitty gritty things that can seem unrelated yet all have their part to enter in and fit into the puzzle God made that reflects and confirms the

reality and truth of my claims! Who can make straight what God made crooked? And how else can God give persuasive material to a secular humanistic minded America and government-banking syndicate that rejects His law and "act's? Yet, as I prove, using His and our own laws as standards, He has confirmed my claims about 911 and other judgments and thereby the truths of His word and of His Anointed Son Jesus. Now the only question is whether you will believe and so be spared more of His temporal and eternal wrath or not.

=====

**MIGHTNEEDLATER:**

**Re our house: not just another foreclosure, no, in the words of George Washington, God's providence in it is "conspicuous" link to MEMO ON BANK FRAUD and [www.anchoroftruth.org](http://www.anchoroftruth.org) re our house: also Peter Allison stuff;**

If you say: wow, you're "over the top", "way out there" or "way beyond the norm" consider the record of God's works in the Bible and history – both are full of things that seem "over the top", "way out there" "way beyond the normal" for as God's word says: God "*only does wondrous things*" (Ps. 72).

**I was ordained a pastor before but by God's answer my prayers He has sent me (Judges 6:14/Lombard) to you: I am His ambassador and speak for Him with His authority: judge my words by the Bible history Judges 9:23-24: blood soul guilt if for you if you do right God will enforce His word and covenant curse if you disobey: Deut 28**

**As government exasperated me regarding our 3 sins (and so this government thus far has exasperated me re the fourth sin and I will again call on God as necessary**

**33333333333333333333333333333333**

**SHORTENING:**

**NEW OUTLINE/SHORTENING:**

Warning: You are ignorant of, have forgotten and or are prejudiced against many facts, realities, laws and truths READ IN MEMO ET AL; lest you by persisting to act out of said state bring more thinkgs on America like President Clinton's impeachment, 911 et al and worse

Historic context

prayed to the God of the Christian Bible therefore only He answered. The Name of the God I called on was YHWH the Creator, God of Israel, of the Christian Bible through the sacrifice of Jesus 1 Kings 18:24; Isa. 43 No other. Jesus is the Word of the LORD incarnate according to God's word: for 1 Kings 18:21 says the Word of the LORD informed Jacob his name was Israel and when we turn back to that historical event in Gen. 32:28 and 35:10 we see the Word of the LORD was there both described as "God" and the "Man" Jacob wrestled with. Before YHWH was incarnate, He was the Word (Gen. 1; John 1). Therefore kings and judges of the earth do as Psalm 2 commands: fear, worship, trust and obey the LORD and His Anointed King Jesus!

DJB Guts

Said Exhibits section

Excellent sections [DJB said]: summaries

Contract terms section: you wondered where it was: I make the contract terms part of this document



OR in another again I refer you to: just verify If you need to by looking at the indicated Exhibits; verify if need to that I mailed and Rs did not rebut...USPS et al

-----  
NOT legalism: “return to the Bible” but return to God our “very good” Creator through the One He gave to reconcile us who rebelled against Him to Himself: Jesus. For our lawbreaking, we deserve to perish but God is gracious, so loving that He gave His only begotten Son that whoever believes on Him will not perish but have eternal life.

---

## 1. Add to FleshingOut:

- 1.** IF the bankers can create funds out of thin air but we cannot, and we have to give our labors, energies and time as well as real property up for collateral, then they are going to end up with everything; unless we by our signature can “create” funds and work for them but then receive the “dollar for dollar” refunds at the end of the year, we are given over to perpetual poverty and slavery and treat the bankers as though they are god/idolatry
  - 2.** check to see if I have this in re to Romans 11: If “*fulness*” in Rom. 11:12,15 refers to a full number of the Jews in Israel who will be saved and which number will constitute or equal “*all Israel*” at a **certain point in earth history, why cannot** the same exact Greek word in the very same chapter only ■ verse later have the same meaning where then the “*fulness*” of the Gentiles refers to the full number of Gentiles to be saved that will constitute or equal “all the Gentiles” at a certain point in history? For the Scriptures clearly teach (as the Puritans wrote) that there re two influxes of Gentiles into God's kingdom: (1) those Gentiles who were reconciled to God after Israel in large part rejected her Messiah Jesus and (2) those Gentiles who are yet to be reconciled to God after Israel in “*fulness*” is saved so that as Rom. 11:12, 15 and 26 show “*all Israel*” will be saved. Perhaps those expositors who posit that “*the fulness of the Gentiles*” refers to ALL Gentiles who are to be saved between the time of Israel's in large part rejection of Messiah Jesus and the return of Jesus have failed to take into account the twofold influx of Gentiles. To interpret “fulness of the Gentiles” as referring to all Gentiles from the time of Israel's rejection of Messiah through all the centuries of history until Jesus returns would break/disrupt the Scriptural covenant dynamic of provocation to jealousy that Moses (Deut. 32) and Paul (Rom. 9-11) wrote about. It would ignore and or flatten Paul's epistolary declaration that it is going to be through the Gentile believers/church's obtaining mercy as a result of Jewish Israel's “disobedience” that the Jews are brought to their “fulness” so they as an entire people are once again “accepted”. Paul clearly and indisputably states that this motivated him to “magnify my ministry” if by any means he could thereby provoke to jealousy his Jewish kindred so “some” of them could be saved in his own day for he understood the principle and covenant dynamic that it would be through God's embracing/turning to the Gentiles to be their God and to take them also as His people that Jewish Israel would be provoked to return to her God in the same way the Gentiles are brought to Him: through a repentant faith in their own Jewish Messiah Jesus. Then, shouldn't that same covenant dynamic and truth that motivated the apostle Paul to magnify the fact to the Jews that God had given him a ministry to the Gentiles motivate us to magnify to the Jews the fact that God embraced us as Gentiles as He promised Abraham (Gen. 17), Moses (Deut. 32-33) and the prophets (see them quoted in Rom. 9-11)? [[[Read to overcome Martin Selbredge of Chalcedon and Liz friends in Israel that Israel will be the last nation saved rather than the first after the “fulness” of the Gentiles is brought in. FURTHER overcoming Martin S. is the Scriptural principle of “to the Jew first”. So after the gentiles fall away and are given over to disobedience again, it is the Jew who will be saved first and then the Gentiles will be saved. Plus uif all Israel saved v all Gentiles saved still torestult in apostasy (rather followed by) then “fulness” in in neither case equals all Jews/all Gentiles in history. Therefore, because “fulness” in Rom.11:12,15 does not and can not mean ALL Jews who are saved from the beginning of the world to its end, neither does “fulness” of the Gentiles have to refer to all Gentiles to be saved from the world's beginning to its end, nor to the Gentiles saved from Christ's rejection by Israel to Christ's return. Again, and perhaps in other words, Israel is saved: if all Israel is saved v. all Gentiles saved still to result in apostasy (rather followed by 9t) then fullnes in neither case equals all Jews or all Gentiles in history
- 3.** the Bible the final authority and God's oath in Name the end of all dispute: Heb. 6:16 (based on the requirements of His law in the Third

Commandment in Ex. 20:7; Lev. 5:1; 17:19; Num. 30 et al)

4. **Add to said Exhibits # 14** one great proof that it was Romans 11's teaching that was known as The Puritan Hope and that led our Pilgrim and Puritan fathers to board the Mayflower and settle America's shores...at least two Puritans were also among very influential founders: Sam Adams and Roger Sherman. Look for quotes in Monumental DVD: Bahnesn treasure trove: Search for Puritan Ian Murray book sermon

**5. WHY HAVE I RECORDED SO MUCH? Because I knew - after I realized that God had answered my prayer for 911's first events, that after I failed Him but repented and was pardoned and that then I prayed He would "restore" Joel 2:25 all He had "ruin"ed of my business and that this had to do - because my prayer included that He would "somehow" work it out for Israel's (and thereby the world's salvation in Jesus) that He would do so; so I recorded it for the sake of posterity (and to keep things clear and straight so I don't have to only rely on memory). Scripture teaches us to record the works of the Lord and I was taught in seminary that whenever dealing with important matters like discipline et al to make clear and strong records.**

promise: not the righteous but the wicked who refuse to repent suffer: yet God's promise conditional: Zech. 3-4: **AS and IF I do my part and as and if the church does its part** When we have an agreement with God or others, but we break our word, we can lose out on promised benefits. So when I broke my 911 vow to God the righteous suffered. God forgave me, I belatedly informed [to other believers, churches and pastors but they by their actions show they did not really believe me; by Scripture and sworn/affirmed facts test me/what I have written]] President and media but basically no one took me seriously enough to either themselves share the message nor to have me share it. So, I kept and will keep resorting to God who does hear my cries and prayers and He keeps answering. Think: if God answered me with 911 and confirmed it by answering with these other events too, then until you start paying attention to the word of God that I am preaching and that He **both** by His answers to my and saint's prayers **and** by what the Westminster Confession calls his "most" "special" "providence" confirms His word in Scripture I am preaching, if He has done so because He commissioned me to preach a message to America (like He commissioned Jonah) on 911 but both state and church ignore the message and messenger He sent, will He honor that? But now He has given years of proof, hundreds of pages of documentation all affirmed, supported and approved by **said 3 laws** and authorities **A through F**. If you then yet again dismiss, ignore and or otherwise fail and or refuse to respond to this rightly, is it God's fault or your own fault for not listening to His word and the confirmations He has given by answers to prayer and providence where America and His church, Israel and the nations are restored to Him and His Son's kingdom and rule of righteousness, peace and joy?

Through Messiah Jesus' sacrificial death (Isa. 53; 55: 6-7) God pardoned my sin when I repented of not keeping my vow to Him. Because He promised to not only pardon but also restore things if we repent (Joel 2: 25), after I was pardoned I prayed He would restore all I had lost due to my vow failure; I have prayed He would restore what could have been had I trusted and obeyed Him right away after 911.

As the sailors and mariners were affected by Jonah's failure to keep covenant with God, so have this world been. But due to the sacrifice of Messiah Jesus (Ps. 22; Isa. 53), I "remembered and turned to the LORD" (Ps. 22), was abundantly pardoned (Isa. 55: 6-7) and found after I read and claimed the promise of His word (Joel 2: 25; 2 Cor. 1: 20) that His Spirit's gifts/leading and providence (also R's writings) confirmed that He is in process to restore all the great blessings that I and the world lost by my breaking covenant with Him.

**Do I know infallibly that this court will rule immediately in my favor as law and contracts require?** While God has as said indicated His promised favor, He may allow me to suffer more trials. To prevent that as much as I can I have **a)** repented of all known and unknown sin **b)** prepared this Fleshing Out and its supports and **c)** moved forward to show Him my trust by obeying Him (to sit remiss would invite chastening). Because all Christians/saints are ever imperfect in this life, I need and trust the Lord to "spare" (Mal. 3: 17) me (especially because I am the poor, needy, oppressed and look to His Messiah Jesus: Ps. 72) as I strive to serve my Father in heaven. Every time I think of it, the Protestant Reformer who worked at Geneva, John Calvin, in his Institutes of the Christian Religion on Mal. 3: 17 rejoices my heart to explain the Hebrew there that God will spare me like a father whose son serves him (imperfectly) because of Jesus who was perfect for me so God the Father compassionately indulges me and because of Christ accepts, approves and blesses my works though they are never perfect - not in this refund matter, not in anything. Yet I am not the only actor here. God's providence has syndicate members likely also in this court though called the "keeper" of the "nation's" "conscience". If they would pursue/persecute me further (such as by unauthorized acts like charging me with fines and or with lawbreaking and or arresting/imprisoning me) because God wants to have me treated like prophets like Elijah and Jeremiah were in order to give yet another glaring illustration of how true the resemblance is between Israel and America in heading toward "destruction" by its insane love with its idols as represented by its 4 sins by this government's persecuting the servants/ministers God sent them) so be it. Then I pray by His grace he will enable me to obey Jesus to rejoice to suffer for His Name's sake. Surely I hope things will be different, but know that

eventually God will come through on His promise to me He gave me by His answer to my prayer for 911 and as confirmed by 1 John 1: 10, Joel 2: 25, His answers to prayer (Gen. 24: 51 et al) and His Spirit's gifts and providence (even R's writings) that all confirm His promise to restore all that He promise in Jesus but that I lost by breaking my word. So, fully realizing the "giants" spiritual and legal/physical I confront by bringing this matter, I walk not by sight and faith in them, but like my hero Caleb (Num. 14: 8-9) and for the sake of Israel's salvation (Ps. 14; Rom. 11) I say with him: "If the LORD delights in [me], then He will bring [me] in [to what He promised].... Only [I will] not rebel against the LORD, nor fear the people"....[I] will "not fear them." So though I do not deserve anything but to suffer, in Jesus I trust God will spare me and even if it is not His plan to give me favor right away until after more judgment (just as it was with His sovereign orchestration in delivering Israel from Egypt's Pharaoh) – as I did earlier in my petition so I do in this FleshingOut of it for I believe His promise to favor me as given in His word, Spirit's gifts and providence (also R's writings) so that I bring this before this court and obey His five commands written of herein.

**I freely confessed to being like Jonah.** I never claimed to be perfect. I don't claim I will be in the present or future either. For that reason, because I don't always trust and obey Him as I should (whether by forgetting, confusion, fear or whatever), I do not always receive what He promises. For that matter, neither do any of us for most of His promises are received only if we meet conditions (as proved by Lev. 26; Deut 28; Zech. 6: 15; Matt. 26: 41 in context of Peter's promise not to deny Christ; John 14: 11-18 with 15: 7; Acts 3: 19-21; 11: 21-24; 12: 5-7; 13: 9-11 and 40-41; Gal. 3: 5; Eph. 5: 18; I Cor. 12-14; Heb. 3: 14; 6: 11-12; 10: 34-39; James 1: 5-8, 21-22; 2: 1-6 (we the "poor" suffer this much while the wicked "rich" use the "courts" and "fraud" ((5: 1ff) such as in unjust money that leads to unjust government- Isa. 1/see GodsAmerica)) "oppress" us yet are greatly respected/feared by the church; 4: 2-3; 5: 13-18; 1 Pet. 5: 6-7; Rev. 2: 26-27; et al). Are you American church the "head" and not the "tail" (Deut. 28)? Salt with all its savor (also the law of God)?

-----

**CAVEAT GIVEN MY IMPERFECT UNDERSTANDING YET OF GOD (1 Cor. 13: 12).** I abide in the Lord Jesus' grace and word's promise in Mal. 3: 17 to spare me though I am and my work in all of this matter is imperfect. I have repented of all known and unknown errors. I am working with God to have Him restore all that was lost by my vow failure so I claim His gracious promise in my prayer during 911 that not the righteous but the wicked who refuse to repent will suffer as I bring this forth. If I misunderstand Him somehow, or do not completely accurately understand His demeanor toward me, [for if He wants to chasten me somewhat for taking too much toime or the like in preparing this, though I pray Psalm 19: 12]]]]]] so He might permit you to afflict me for some reason a) contracts between us affirm I did nothing wrong but Rs did; b) I still know God will work it all out to keep that promise He gave me in His word that ultimately (in this life/world, not just eternity) not the righteous but the wicked who refuse to repent will suffer. Even as He chastened me on 911 but worked it out to bring it about that our wicked nation was given a drop of His wrath so will He do yet in history and eternity. He will bring wrath on you and America if you do wrong. Again, I know by laws and rulings of God and man and by what God's word says about what He does to covenant breakers (and what I have seen Him do) that he will uphold my contracts by wrath if you do uphold them.

[[[[[It is not for sure clear to me what God's timetable will be; I cannot swear I know God what has revealed yet about His timetable (thoughts have come but am not sure though Kilgore talked about "fire" is next so that may indicate His will and fits with Habk) but DO NOT SHARE with the IRS, the court, government or others THAT IF THE COURT DOES NOT DO RIGHT THEN GOD MAY HAVE ME REVERT TO EIN OR W8BEN: do not TELL THEM: let them only have either this or wrath; for that reason has God prevented me from getting the EIN and or W8BEN? Lest they think/see I am reverting to that? And so they take me less seriously?]]]]]]]]

-----

things FROM jUNE 26, 2019:

- 2) God knows your thoughts (Ps. 139) so IF in your dismissal letter you really perverted justice by not being straightforward about the truth (as I have reason to suspect), perhaps He counts your dismissal as a **Second Formal Witness already**. Either way, God's word teaches and thereby warns that it only takes 2 or 3 formal witnesses. \_

Certainly, given all the clarity and proofs of His word, “act”s and providence shared herein, if you yet despise His word in this matter, you will give Him a 2<sup>nd</sup> or 3<sup>rd</sup> formal witness. For bear in mind who it is who God in His providence selected to bring this message to you in this refund matter: the one He stirred by His Spirit to pray for 911 and these other just judgments. Realize I am His ambassador; this is who you are dealing with, so fear the LORD for He says: “thus says the High and Lofty One who inhibits eternity, whose Name is Holy: ‘I dwell in the high and holy place, with him who has a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. For I will not contend forever, nor will I always be angry; for the spirit would fail before Me, and the souls which I have made. For...iniquity...I was angry and struck him...I...will heal him; I will also lead him, and restore comforts to him and to his mourners. I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him who is far off and to him who is near;’ says the LORD, ‘and I will heal him. But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. There is no peace,’ says my God, for the wicked.” (Isa. 57: 15-21)

2. **Devotions 6-29-219:** God affirmed His love for me in Jesus today and the victory He has promised over my wicked enemies: “Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love” Jer. 31: 3 and v. 20: “though I spoke against him [by His actions in chastening me; also in answer to prayer on 911 for during that prayer I actually considered: what if I forget, and thought, well then the Lord can remind me and or chasten me to get me to do right; just as the Bible says, all the Bible is included in this vow] I earnestly remember him still; therefore My heart yearns for him; I will surely have mercy on him, says the LORD.” Those I write to in the court may have no regard for God’s Name as His Third Commandment requires. But He promises me this with His tender assurance in Mal. 4: “to you who fear My Name, the Sun of righteousness will arise with healing in His wings.; and you shall go out and grow fat like stall-fed calves. You shall trample the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day that I do this;” says the LORD of hosts.” Related is something I learned in connection with my battle for my house from Psalm 18: “You have also given me the shield of Your salvation; Your right hand has held me up, Your gentleness has made me great. You enlarged my path under me [Jamie’s apparent prophecy from yesterday Elijah’s List email God has enlarged my territory, praise You Lord! If truly from You and it SEEMS to be so given that earlier it was for my house and refunds, now You backed me up and gave me much wider/greater perspective in this matter]; so that my feet did not slip. I have pursued my enemies and overtaken them; neither did I turn back again till they were destroyed. I have wounded them, so that they were not able to rise; they have fallen under my feet. For You have armed me with strength for the battle; You have subdued under me those who rose up against me. You have also give me the necks of my enemies, so that I destroyed those who hated me.”
- 3.
4. Jer. 34: they will either proclaim liberty to me and other Americans or God will proclaim liberty to them!
- 5.
6. From this I learn: God who has loved us and given His own Son Jesus for us owns this world and us; we and the world are rightfully His by His Creator claim and He through Jesus Christ has not called us to a truce with either the devil, his deceived followers or our own sinful natures. In the words of Jesus our Lord in what we thus call “the Lord’s prayer”, Jesus taught us to pray and work to restore all parts of life and the world to the way God His Father created it. He gave through Moses to Israel truth of what is right and wrong in every area and part of life and the world and said that even before Messiah was sent to earth the other nations were to learn from Israel’s example and law, and, that after Messiah came to earth He would have His followers as His witnesses teach all nations all of God’s way, His order, His good commands for all of life. Both Moses and Jesus affirmed that God’s word to Israel was given as the pattern or paradigm for all nations to follow in order to glorify God, enjoy Him and have justice and liberty for all.
- 7.
8. So in application I realize that because God is Creator of and God over all the world He created, and because He loves His people so much He gave His only begotten Son for them, then in this refund matter which is rooted in my prayer for Israel’s salvation as promised in Romans 11 (and thereby implicitly for all the nations to be saved in connection with Israel’s turning back to God by Jesus) God has not merely called me to petition and call for the restoration of my own house, refunds and the other funds due me to compensate me for R’s grievous injuries of me and my household but to call for the “proclaim”ing of “liberty” of all Americans, indeed of all countries who do or who will embrace God’s Messiah/Christ Jesus and the atonement, reconciliation with God and liberty and justice for all His brings.



I do not have all the answers; but I know where we can find them: God's word. It alone binds the conscience of man (Westminster Confession [redacted]) and authorizes governments to require men and their governments to act a certain way. I also know we have the benefit of centuries of others who also read and sought to rightly interpret and apply the Scriptures- the Christian common law. So let us return to God and said 3 laws (in so far as said common and America's supreme laws are found to agree with Scripture).

I say based on the authority of God's word, His "act"s in answer to prayer and the awesome deeds of His providence He has displayed in this matter that as 1 Kings 17: 39-40 tells that Elijah as an Israelite minister of God obeyed the superior laws of God and the Hebrew republic's laws over then current statutes of Omri and works of Ahab to call the people to **arrest and execute** those who according to said superior laws were required to "suffer death" so do I as an American minister of God obey the superior laws of God and our republic's over statutes and orders that are similarly repugnant to the Constitution, said common law and God's laws and call for the people through lawful means (grand juries, citizens' arrests, lawful trials organized by the people, et al) to **arrest and execute** those who are according to said superior laws and contracts formed by oath in God's Name required to "suffer death" **IF** this court as the "keeper" of our "conscience" does not obey law and contracts to order Rs to give me the refunds and other funds due me as well as work as soon as is practicably possible to itself with others who would keep their oaths/affirmations to God to "proclaim liberty" to the American people.

\watn 1670 x 5 of the 915 amount owed me: Ex. 21;

[[Prayed PM of 7-2-2019] God would give Jenny dog another 15 x dog years because had I kept my vow right away she might already be able to live longer: Isa. 65 a et al; t please spare us DV and let her live with the clock turned back 10 dog years DV]]]

Need to say or not? Not all I have done is failure of the Lord's laws. You just see especially one gliariing illustraion of it. How thankful I am and you can be too to God for giving His own Son to be our Surety and pay the price for our redemption. In Psalm 34: 21-22 we read and that fits with Psalm 49: 8, 15 and with John 3 and Romans 8: 1: (the Bible is one Book of the Covenant). Satan played right into Jesus' hands: by His suffering crucifixion for the sins of His chosen people He triumphed over Satan who will be eternally crucified as it were in hell forever!!! Hallelujah for the LORD our God the Almighty reigns, not Satan!

**General equity examples:** Deut. 22: 10 with 2 Cor. 6: 14; or Deut. 22: 8 with putting a fence around a pool lest someone fall in and drown. or Gen. 9: 6 with Num. 36 with Deut. 21: 1-9 with Luke 11: \_\_\_\_; Acts 20

And as I prove, this matter puts before government the choice of either proclaiming liberty/release to me so it might at least postpone God's "wrath" (Dan. \_\_\_\_; Isa. 37: \_\_\_\_ ) end when government decides either to formally to reject God as the Author of our "Blessings of Liberty" and to drink in more of His "wrath" f liberty

I regard not any long your page limits: firsthand experience teaches me you will not listen though I charm ever so skillfully (Ps. \_\_\_\_); God requires me to bring "all" He gave me

Where are the QUESTIONS FOR THIS COURT? Big one: will you proclaim liberty/release to me by ordering Rs to give me the refunds and other funds due me? Another: will you proclaim liberty/release to Americans? Will the bankers proclaim liberty/release to all other countries? Do you want to be blessed and saved or cursed and destroyed by God?

By turning from sin and trusting in God's provided atoning sacrifice of Jesus alone to be our Surety and Savior, sinners like us escape sin and God's wrath and are graciously received by God to once more be His beloved sons and daughters as before our first father Adam rebelled; turning and trusting is proved by ongoing obedience to God's laws.

*Whether God answers my prayer in 3 minutes, hours, days, weeks, months, years, decades or some other amount of time, I know He will be faithful to watch over His word and hear my cry as Scripture says. [ykk075]*

<http://webstersdictionary1828.com/> 7-12-2019

### The All American Dictionary

Webster's 1828 Dictionary contains the foundation of America's heritage and principal beliefs. It is contemporary with the American Constitution.

It is an excellent reference for classical literature, Bible studies, history papers, and the ground work of explanation and reasoning for America's national documents.

Christian readers will find it rewarding to compare Webster's definitions of such words as: marriage, education, sin, law, faith, and prayer, with those given in any modern dictionary. The difference gives an appreciation of early American values.

<http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/frivolous>

Frivolous

FRIV'OLOUS, adjective [Latin frivulus, from the root of frivo, to break into small pieces, to crumble; tero, trivi, to rub or wear out.]

Slight; trifling; trivial; of little weight, worth or importance; not worth notice; as a frivolous argument; a frivolous objection or pretext.

Antonyms of frivolous

big, consequential, eventful, important, major, material, meaningful, momentous, significant, substantial, unfrivolous, weighty

- 1.
2. PUT IN BRIEF: In my letter to President G.W. Bush I warned him of future wrath from Jer. 5 because God in His providence has Roy Moore bring that text to my attention. Said Persident's letters were pathetic. After myheart was burdened by his response to 911 and after Roy Moore was persecuted for his acknowledging God and the Ten Commandments, I asked God what He was going to do and He brought like a vision of things being brown/dry in my mind. "Drought", Lord I asked? I heard in my spirit or mind "Yes". So when a congregation member before our congregational prayer meeting suggested we pray for rain because it was getting a bit dry (\_\_\_\_, 2007), I asked: .....and this was agreed to. So I led in praying for rain if that was the Lord Jesus' will, but for drought if that was His will to call us to repent. See www.anchor... Affidavit of congregation signatures. Affidavit of mine re vision of drought. Affidavit for editorial to Tuscaloosa. Then Elder from Presbytery who knew of my prayer for 911 and my vow failure urged me to pray imprecatory prayers because our nation was in need of them. Isaiah: called for sackcloth but eat, drink and be merry. So 2008 Great Recession while traveling.given that I brought to President Bush
3. -----
- 4.

5. I charge this court with blasphemy/breaking God's Third Commandment – there is no act of lawbreaking that makes God angrier and brings greater wrath on you and America. For this cause God brought wrath on ancient Israel (FOOTNOTE: pouring out wrath by Assyrian invasion and captivity, Babylonian invasion and captivity and in AD 70 Roman invasion and captivity that in God's sovereign providence lasted nearly 2000 years: why would He have been SO SEVERE to them that He would have driven them out of their land and let them suffer for – as their own \_\_\_\_\_ [name of their National Anthem/Hymn] says 2000 years? Something FAR MORE SEVERE than merely what they did before must have been involved. What did they do before? Rejected God's prophets and their God given messages (they were ready to stone and or kill and or did stone and or kill prophets like Moses, Samuel, David, Isaiah, Jeremiah and others. Served idols, ...; what did they do this time? The answer is not unclear: their own prophets foretold that they would reject the very One God
- 6.
- 7.
8. God's word says “*light*” “*makes manifest*” (Eph. 5:13). **God has made manifest your hidden frauds and injustices in this matter and brought to light decades of rebellion and lawbreaking this government and America are guilty of.** As I prove herein and in GodsAmerica, God's word, “*act*”s and providence show He has some very hard words for this basically or nearly “*everyone*” in this government (whom He calls His “*adversaries*”, “*enemies*” et al). Yet because He is gracious and longsuffering and I must as His ambassador also represent those attributes and bring as well His free offer of good news of entire reconciliation to you upon your repentance and surrender to Him and His terms, I bring things across in as balanced and wise way as I could given my limited resources and gifts.
  1. It seems thus far everyone goes along with the game of treating th bankers as though they were god: they fear, hope in and trust and obey them and so paratner in every species of fraud and innjsutce and do not dare to confront them or cresent their leadership. Everyone God says in Israel and so frar that is ocnsistetn in America. **So let America watch this court and see if it will be different and so turn us aside from God's wrath or if it will join in the everyone and confirm to God our flagrant revolt against Him.**
9. This is but a **brief introduction** to this 4<sup>th</sup> sin. Many different facts needed to be brought out in relation to this matter so I could not bring a full treatment of it. To get a fuller understanding you will need to read: a) the writings of founders like Roger Sherman ([A Caveat Against Injustice](#)) or Rev. John Witherspoon ([An Essay on Money](#)) who wrote after reading the Bible and with familiarity with Protestant writings that forbade unjust money (cf. The Heidelberg Catechism and Westminster Standards) as well as Christian common law; and b) GodsAmerica. For those who would be in my honest and humble opinion stubborn, they may also need to read Appendices A, B and C and the relevant Exhibits listed in my CertificateOfService.
10. I relied on said 3 laws and their historical background that all assured me that Rs, this court and all in government are required to keep their oath/affirmation to uphold America's supreme laws agreeable with God's (and Christian common law) that were

written to secure/guard my Creator God endowed rights. In this and all matters the record shows Rs and syndicate members have broken their oaths, said laws and violated my rights.

11. I have thrown myself on the mercy of Jesus to forgive me any unknown errors in this or related matters and am calling on Him to judge between me and Rs, this court and the courts and so called law enforcement whose works and words prove they are hypocritical and or forgetful, ignorant of and or prejudiced against God, said 3 laws and my rights.
12. Learn from Israel: God punished them via evildoers in other lands. If you do wrong so God brings more judgment, do you really think your bankers or money will protect you? Military might? Remember God's attacks against these idols on 911 and get right with God!
13. I am seeking far more than just a trial by jury or grand jury; I am seeking to call the attention of those seeking to be obedient to God's word, "act's and providential leading to call Americans to see how far we have fallen, rebelled against God and His and America's supreme laws (being led by a corrupt government to do so). I am raising a hue and cry and calling all men/recipients to then do their God given duty to help and to do right (as God's word defines it) that we might not be destroyed in God's just wrath but repent, be saved and greatly blessed and prospered again. I am calling all the world to hear, to consider and also as necessary to repent and believe.
14. Like sheriff effectively rejected God's word and un rebutted sworn testimonies as mere opinion so God sent America another severe drought and gave the witness of 3 dwelling fires in anger against it.
15. **Castle default** a perfect illustration of fraud and injustice: how know? Not only because of 1) the clear violating of the law (right to speedy justice, due process, strain for gnats of technicalities to find a little reason to deny us substantive justice and justice in due process and instead prejudicially favor the bankers, and to have the bankers honor the court summons as well as our time), 2) not only because of logic, but also 3) because I prayed that God would cause Castle to default at the federal court level and then did so again at the 11<sup>th</sup> Circuit level and God caused them to do so twice. Because the courts partnered with the bankers thieves: Americans are all thus treated as the bankers slaves and government is the banker's companions who serve the bankers ultimately. God hereby illustrates your not operating out of fear of God and hope for reward from Him but fear of bankers and hope for reward from them. This illustrates God's words call for a separation between the idol of Baal the Federal Reserve and government. For God calls the bankers His "enemies" so though you consider them wise, God's word calls them fools for not fearing Him; though you may think they are "generous" for what they share with you as they with your help "practice ungodliness...against the LORD" and



against Americans as so well illustrated by His providence in this matter by their ongoing theft, frauds and injustices by tricks and perverted and unjust uses of the law that God's word calls "evil" "schemes" and "wicked plans to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaks justice", (see Isa. 1:23ff; 32:5-7; 1 Tim. 5:5-8 et al).

16. This is a prophet like indictment, fleshing out of my former petition for redress, a another petition for redress, a warning, an exposing of works of darkness and errors, a call to repent and be reconciled to God.
17. Am I deceiving and or deceived? Or are Rs deceiving and or deceived? Am I and others lying about any of the following: 911, 2007's drought, 2008's Great Recession? The theft in the "change" of refunds to debts? In alleging the Coastal frauds, breach of contract, and injustices? T If so, then why did my father – another saint- also remember our praying Coastal would be exposed as fraudsters, shut down and its preident Patrick Mansell imprisoned? Why did he rejoice at God's being merciful to justly answer our prayer? He is in heaven now. There the saints also pray imprecatory prayers (see Rev. 6:9-11). During his funeral message my family and I judged from Scripture that given the sword hanging over our land that God had shown us, I needed to give at least a brief warning. I did not mention then about his praying for and remembering the answer to prayer about Coastal but he affirmed it as the recording and affidavit of the transcription of it prove. He believed me about 911, 2016's severe drought and 3 dwelling fires.
18. **Regarding the 3 dwelling fires:** why those houses and not the sheriffs or judges? I do not know for sure, God knows. But I do believe He had a message for me: to follow up on the calls to repent to three parties: Roy Moore, Phil Seay and Brian Dodson.  
[[[[[[[[ THEN WHY HAS IT TAKEN ME SO LONG???????? IF the Lord was displeased I did not obey Matthew 18 THEN, then how can He be pleased with me not having finished Brian Dodson matter now? YES TRUE I Had to study Scripture and write GodsAmerica, and had to reflect and realize what they did parallels Isarel in Jer. 5-8 and 34, and had to write Roy Moore and did and Phil Seay's elders and did, but did NOT do Brian Dodson yet YET it seemed because I asked the Lord Jesus IF I was to wait til after EJG returned from Israel and talked about developing in me and I felt it ALL had to come out at once rather than in separate parts (though I could have followed up with Brian Dodson's church more before – yet given that they reported me to the police or FBI perhaps it was alright to WAIT for it all to be developed and ALL to come out at once and the Lord was just reminding me earlier in 2016 that I do have to follow up with Brian Dodson: that would be logical. Because after I had sent out the Roy Moore email calling him to confront I felt satanic hatred, opposition and that people wanted to murder me. SO WHAT WAS THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE LORD LETTING THOSE 3 CITIES REMINDING ME OF THOSE THREE PEOPLE TO FOLLOW UP WITH MATTHEW 18 LETTERS FOR? Just a reminder? But no chastening? **Family help me figure out?????]]]]]]]]**

**If you don't like God's America, don't try to change it, leave it. For it was dedicated to Him by prayer and covenant in the Name of Jesus and its settling and founding fathers meant to give the "Blessings of Liberty" to their "Posterity" and others who would promise to live in God's America under His laws and America's supreme laws agreeable with His.**

*"This is a faithful saying, and these things I want you to affirm constantly, that those who have believed in God should be careful to maintain good works., These things are good and profitable to men." - Tit.3:8. "True faith and good works are bound up in the same bundle. He that obeys God trusts God; and he that trusts God obeys God. He that is without true faith is without good works; and he that is without good works is without true faith." - Charles Spurgeon from the phone pulpit of D. Carl Haas 7-15-2019*

***MORE on this I felt the LORD say:*** *Isa. 55: what do before this One God's word and world history reveal as a "Consuming Fire"?! Fear Him; give Him whatever He wants; we are all spiritually and morally bankrupt lawbreakers owing Him eternal payment/suffering for our sins. There is no way any of us can ever merit, earn or pay Him for the redemption we need. Psalm 49/Romans 3 Propitiation (PPRBC link)/Isaiah 53 SO Isaiah 55- oh the goodness and GRACE of God in Jesus Christ! So what does God want you to do to be reconciled to God? vv. 6-7 repent, and, 53: 1- "believe" Isaiah's "report". "Trust" in YHWH's Anointed King and "begotten Son" (Ps. 2: 12) whom Isaiah calls His "Servant". If you do repent, you will bear fruits proving it; if you do trust/believe in/ely on Him, You will show your faith by your works. For He says: "Who among you fears the LORD? Who obeys the voice of His Servant? Who walks in darkness and has no light? Let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and rely upon his God." -Isa. 50: 10.*

- 1) Individual Americans are called to repent and believe. America is called to reaffirm that the God of our 3P fathers is our God; that this is God's America;
- 2) All of us need to humbly and sincerely repent of/turn from our breaking covenant with Him and one another and of breaking His laws, our oaths with Him and one another;
- 3) All of us need to seek and rely/depend alone on the atoning sacrifice of Jesus who became Surety so that in the place of sinners like us He obeyed the law of God perfectly and then suffered the just penalty of eternal death lawbreakers like us deserve; talk to Him (pray) and entrust yourself and your eternal need to be made right with God to Him, asking Him to make you right with God forever, to reconcile you to God and save you from your sin, guilt, sin's power and God's just wrath.

Let us be warned from ancient Israel's and Judah's poor example: God required them to truly repent and believe and show it by "thoroughly amending" their ways (Jer. 7). Did they? No, they compromised with sin so God's wrath eventually still overtook them (Jer. 3; 34; 2 Chron. 36 et al). What things must we do to "thoroughly amend" our ways?

(A) restore righteous expectations of government: not God; re-establish the proper spheres/domains and responsibilities of individual, family, church and civil government where local, county, state governments have much more power as recognized by the Constitution and the federal government is the least powerful in every day lives;

(B) Repeal, rescind, declare unconstitutional the Federal Reserve Act, Social Security Act (and undo Social Security taxes BUT let the bankers and government coffer funds continue to fulfill their implied promises to Americans in Social Security checks et al), Obamacare, federal income taxes (at least for most Americans),

(C ) recognize the freedom of evangelical churches: no need for 501c3 or incorporation (and the same are a violation of the First Amendment's "*Congress shall make no law...*": cf. David: James Madison said NO WAY to incorporate churches: Jerry Falwell got it removed!

**GodsAmerica: Bankers too are required to be put to death.** Although the 1792 Coinage Act's mandatory "suffer death" penalty was directly addressed to government parties and said Act does not per se address and require moneychangers to suffer death as well, yet a) God's word in Ex. 21:16; Deut. 24:7; Amos 2; 8; 1 Tim. 1:10ff; Heb. 2:2 et al; b) centuries of Christian common law (see GodsAmerica for) and c) the general equity of America's supreme laws require this. By reading the grounds in law and the words of our early leaders we can say by good and necessary inference that the general equity application of said 3 laws requires moneychangers (*over whom America has jurisdiction: maybe by extradition? Because they have injured the American people*) to suffer

death. Consider that the founder's Constitution Art. 1, Sec. 8 required Congress "To provide for the Punishment of counterfeiting the ...current Coin" and that the punishment the 1792 Coinage Act provided for those who undermined Americans rights by unjust currency was "death". So said 3 laws requires the bankers too to be put to death; there is no higher Authority than God Almighty.

Though you seem not to realize it, "God is greater than man" (Job 33: 12). Have your relatives been able to evade His word's curse of death? Gen. 3; Zech. 1; . Can you stop Him from killing if He set His heart on it?

Syndicate members, unless God does what appears will take a miracle to change your thus far stubborn and stone hearts, or in His common goodness turns your heart to rule in my favor, I expect Him to bring more wrath to get you to do what He requires.

IRC messages: 1 Chron. 29: 3-5; prayed for Hope Church that God would keep the building for Ron Joling to pastor at again!

I put 10 years plus into my house and people – by this government's (judges, law enforcement, attorneys) cooperation – stole and extorted it from me via forged documents and gross rights violations. **The sheriff and deputies** pretended to be my friend. Their words were smooth like butter but they fought against me, apparently conspired and became partakers in the use of forged documents and gross rights violations to extort my house from me. They did this without just cause even while being fully awake and aware that I was suffering from the violation of my rights by criminal lawbreakers their own deputy said could be put into prison a LONG time for what they had done. Though my son and I reminded them of their sworn to God duties by which they temporally and eternally jeopardized their body and soul to God's wrath instead of defending/securing/guarding my rights as they promised they instead partook with others to plunder and violate us. Pray for them lest God break out as His word threatens to "plunder the soul" of them (Prov. \_\_\_\_). On the other hand, if it is not God's will to show His goodness by mercifully sparing and turning them to repentance but instead wants – like He did Pharaoh- to make them an object of the goodness of His justice to His glory, pray the LORD turns their way as the wicked upside down and executes just judgment against them and to return to them "sevenfold" (Ps. 79: 12) the "reproach" they brought on us as God's servants and thereby on God's Name itself. Pray that if God wills to spare their lives and eternal souls they show their repentance and faith by their works of restituting the stolen goods and otherwise as well makes us whole for what they caused us to suffer.

I am poor: 505:

Biblical Judaism (which - after Messiah Jesus fulfilled the temporary requirements for sacrifices and other ceremonies of the law - is Biblical Christianity) declares the truth that we all deserve expressions of God's wrath (like 911 was only 1 day's worth) in hell forever! The Old Testament sacrifices of animals were tiny pictures of what we as the lawbreakers deserve: to be cut all to pieces. Those are not just words, that is the horrifying, dismaying reality we deserve apart from Jesus and being cleansed of our sins by His substitutionary bloody death. Yet God in such astounding, higher than the heavens GRACE provided atonement through His one and only Son Jesus for sinners like us!

Many readers probably do not care if they break God's laws even though God says He requires them to be put to death for it. Cf. Sabbath: rather rule in hell than rejoice in God's presence in heaven.

...that if we used just money of gold and silver Coin God's "Blessings of Liberty" would be the result, but if we turned away from God, did not trust and obey Him or His "Laws" - such as if we broke His laws prohibiting us from using unjust weights and measures (such as non gold and silver Coin), then not only would the American people become the plundered slaves of the bankers and government in criminal syndicate together but all of us as well would suffer God's "wrath". Thesis: proved. Evidence in support proving you broke said 3 laws and the founder's intent and are like ancient Israel about to be "destroy"ed unless you repent.

Rs try to make it appear they are doing what is lawful but are doing the opposite. Same parties enforce murder by Obamacare against Americans: consider the source; children of the devil

While preparing for seminary a book preparing me to pastor God's flock and read Jesus' promise that whoever gives up things for Him and His kingdom's sake will receive 100 fold in this life. I prayed that He would do this for me.

Unity Christian High School Government teacher told me that I would make a great judge.

Warning: if you reject praying to God for mercy to deliver the oppressed by His just judgment then know that you cut yourself off from the One who alone can save from such foes when you may suffer from them.

Judging by said factors (Scripture, His “act”s, His providence that also brought R's to write as they did as shown by Exhibits 33, 33.5 et al), the fact that 1099 OID refunds are truly owed to Americans “dollar for dollar” as just compensation God has exposed by taking me on this journey in the wake of 911 as described. He brought out one of the fundamental proofs of our 4<sup>th</sup> sin and gave glaring illustration of it. Nor can Rs deny this assertion and the grounds of it after they not only agreed black on white with my sworn writings in my 1040s/1040Xs with 1099 OID supports but as well “confirm”ed my other affidavits.

The power, penalties and ramifications of an oath not only bind the one signing the 1040 and 1099 supports or an affidavit or another instrument but as well bind the recipients of any sworn communication. The recipient/hearer has moral (Lev. 5:1 et al) and or fiduciary (Num. 30 et al) duties to timely rebut and disallow the sworn words presented via particular and relevant witness of law, facts and evidences.

1. [Presumption letter like Jack and Margy Flynn: rebut with law, facts and evidences; God alone can save us; Your US v. Perry, Sixteenth Amendment, Fourteenth Amendment and US Citizenship ; Public Law 97-280 truths; my petition paraallels; or what I wrote stands binding and must be done or you drink in God's curses.](#)

MightNeedLater:

proof of “God’s word (Jer. 36 et al) shows that even if you do not read this, He will consider you -and nation by you- FORMALLY SERVED and punish according to all written herein. “: -Psalm 96:13; Rom. 2: ; et al. If any say you bring mere speculation or opinion say no, I speak God’s word, and of the things I have seen and know to be true that are agreeable with His word and you can see it in His providence.

Psalm 22 shows that Jesus compared His crucifixion at the hands of guilty men to being attacked by a lion's mouth, gored like an ox. As John's gospel proves, He knew that the Jewish leaders and Gentiles tended to thrust with their horns as it were, that there were desires to kill Him. Yet unlike Elijah who fled into the wilderness, He at the right time – at Passover - went right into Jerusalem like a lamb to the slaughter (Isa. 53), willingly exposing Himself body and soul to the horns of His enemies to suffer the gore of crucifixion at their hands. WHY?! Because of determined love for hell deserving sinners like us! Perfectly righteous and just, perfectly merciful and compassionate.

“**whatever**” amount I “**impose**” pursuant to the general equity of Ex. 21: 28-30, I Cor. 9: 8-11, et al:

*If an ox gores a man or a woman to death, then the ox shall surely be stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be acquitted. But if the ox tended to thrust with its horn in times past, and it has been made known to his owner, and he has not kept it confined, so that it has killed a man or a woman, **the ox shall be stoned and its owner also shall be put to death.** If there is imposed on him a sum of money, then **he shall pay to redeem his life, whatever is imposed on him.** [emphases added]*

**Unchecked Copy Box Amo 5:12**

**For I know your manifold transgressions**

**And your mighty sins:**

**Afflicting the just and taking bribes;**

**Diverting the poor from justice at the gate.**

**Unchecked Copy Box Amo 5:24**



**But let justice run down like water,  
And righteousness like a mighty stream.**

**Part of the biblical worldview we have lost is God's word's on  
government. His word commands...the Belgic Confession Art. 36;  
Heidelberg Catechism Q & A 104; Westminster Confession Chap. 33;**

**RJ Rushdoony Ten Commandments Notes on 49<sup>th</sup>/50<sup>th</sup> Year of Jubilee:  
God's law is reality: if violate His reality, you suffer for itName of social  
economic scientist: time for Jubilee in Jesus who is Jubilee Incarnate:  
Miccahel Card:"and their yearning was embodied in the Year of  
Jubilee"; NESARA; GESARA; or have it the hard way via God's order  
of just judgment/wrath;I am telling you, God answered my prayer for  
911, Great Recession et al: He is angry so consider the warning of Ps.  
2:"when His wrath is kindled but a little"**

**Resting In His Redemption: Matt. 11:28-29**

**Exhibit 117** a p copy of Roger Sherman's personal Statement of Faith and Church Covenant from the Library of Congress (proof of his Christian, Reformed worldview) see at

persecution thus far: [made a contract via AffidavitResponse...[recent June 10: letter: once 30 days are up: print out from USPS]]] "that in application, like Israel's corrupt and unjust leaders persecuted him without grounds in law, so do you me for trusting and obeying God. You bring no witness agreeable with said 3 laws, Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112, or even the IRS' own writings in said Exhibits 33 and 33.5 et al that agreed with my law based 1040s/1040xs, yet you persist in said lawbreaking and crimes against me and my wife.

**MightNeedLater:** for anyone to speak intelligently in criticism to this matter, they will need to be familiar with: a) the Bible b) centuries of Christian common law re money; c) the founders writings on the same and particularly Roger Sherman's Caveat and John Witherspoons Essay on Money, d) the purpose othe 3P fathers had for settling and setting up America e) the Decl and its puprpose of government, f) the Cx; g) SAL 48

The right choice is clear because law, contracts and providence and these are 3 of my grounds for why I know I am right in bringing this matter.

2. John 7 Pharisees said the people were "accursed" because they did not know the law (and they thought Jesus was precluded bfrom being the Messiah by the law when Hew as not)yet the High Preist violated the law and made himself and Israel through him "accursed" by not keeping all the law when he tore his high priestly garments though it was forbidden by God to do so. So too when he falselya ccused Jesus and wnd so he drank in for himself and for Israel God's curses. So did Israel, after Pilate said he found nothing wrong with Jesus, drink in God's curses by saying: His blood be upon us and our children – incurring the sentence of d eath for themselves and their children for murdering an innocent man, even their God man Messiah.

**After all the witnesses I given herein:** a) the self authenticating witness of Scripture, b) the witness of Jesus Messiah ship in light of Scripture and the last 2000 years of history of what happened to Israel and the Gentiles c) all the history of America and God's providence, d) after sworn/affirmed testimonies of myself and other saints concerning God's "act's in answer to prayer, e) after the witness of His providence orchestrating all these striking parallels in bank and court documents to illustrate we are guilty of the same 3 and 4 transgressions as Israel just before He destroyed her, **IF YOU RESPOND WRONGLY THEN AS EZEK 14 SHOWS GOD WILL BE VINDICATED THAT NOT WITHOUT JUST CAUSE DID HE POUR OUT WHATEVER FIERCE WRATH HE POURS OUT ON US** because of your defiant rebellion. As proved, His word warns particularly of "fire" in connection with this 4<sup>th</sup> sin.

Both droughts also ended by God's answer to my prayer that He end them: see Affidavits at [www.anchoroftruth.org/](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/)

In the earlier house matter, courts from least to greatest defied God's word and so drank down curses for America and brought God in just wrath to send more remedial wrath – both severe drought and the witness of 3 dwelling fires to again warn us of more wrath if we do not repent (Amos 4-5; Matt. 11; Rom. 1: 1-2; et al) and again to call us to return to God through Jesus (Amos 4 et al).

Because earlier courts approved injustices like forgery and frauds like contract, securitization, denial of default judgments, trial by jury and others in glaring ways and because they violated laws such as that they are to treat un rebutted affidavits as truth in law, commerce and judgment,

**God's Spirit speaking to those in government commands:** "Do not intimidate anyone or accuse falsely, and be content with your wages." - Luke 3: 14. Yet the record shows (and the contracts prove) you have repeatedly taken efforts to intimidate and falsely accuse us and are not content with what God's word says is right.

**SAL 48** is unconstitutional and unbiblical **unless at a bare minimum** 1) "dollar for dollar" as a minimum form of just compensation is given by which to proclaim liberty to Americans from the otherwise inevitable and permanent involuntary slavery they and their generations are given over to; 2) [later: presumption that Americans give up their "dollar for dollar" refunds because they do not claim them is bogus, faulty and violates Scripture et al (such as at Lev. 19; 25; Jer. 34); full disclosure was and is not given to Americans and instead Congress has created 10 million or thousands of thousands of laws instead of having us basically follow the Ten Commandments. (article by George Grant) (a very unlawful use of the law: "woe to you lawyers" as Jesus said!)]

Ps. 49: 15 speaks of God redeeming the Psalmist believer from the power of the grave, thus resurrecting those God receives. The word "receive" is used in \_\_\_\_\_. This promises a future physical resurrection: cf. Job, Elisha's bones man, Dan. 12

If you tell me to "cease" speaking like the corrupt government of Israel did ministers in 2 Chron. 26: 16 and Amos 7, then I tell you beforehand that I am sure – unless you repent- that God is going to destroy you and your loved ones too may greatly suffer (cf. also Amos 7; Jer. 36).

Reading through 1 Kings 20 made me realize how much you government are like the wicked Syrian king. 1 Kings 20: 9 made me think of how you took gold and silver and left in place for what was "lost" to us a bare/some form of minimum form of just compensation in the "*dollar for dollar*" discharge for "*Every obligation*" incurred; yet now you have taken that too! I do not "listen or consent" (cf. 1 Kings 20: 8) and judging by their writings (also their Declaration) I am sure the elders/founders of America would agree. You like unrighteous king Ben-Hadad threaten to take everything: God deliver all this syndicate into your saints hands so the earth may know You are YHWH (20: 13) in Your way and time.

Consider the change in meaning of the word "dollar" in SAL 48 in its historical context. First, a "*dollar*" was \_\_\_\_\_ so many grains of silver or gold; 2) the gold was taken/lost when the government communicated so as to cause Americans to believe they were forced us to give the Federal Reserve their gold, to take FRNs instead and to no longer have contract obligations in gold/promising gold but contract obligations in FRNs/promising FRNs. This guaranteed the perpetual debt slavery of the American people: for first they are without lawful money of gold, second they are forced to use FRNs – an instrument of debt which can only create more debt, third they may no longer have contracts/promissory notes in gold but only in FRNs. The only result is that the American people and their children through all generations were given over to not only being debtors but perpetual debtor slaves to the Federal Reserve and government. By the standard of said 3 laws that is forbidden; said 3 laws require that those who are Abraham's children – whether by literal descent from his body or by faith in the Jewish Messiah Jesus- have liberty proclaimed to them. For God redeemed His people and all the Gentiles who would join themselves to His people from bondage (Ex. 20: 1) and says they are My people and that no one is to hold them as slaves but are to let My people go! Indeed, the government and nation of Israel was to "proclaim liberty" to God's people every 49<sup>th</sup>/50<sup>th</sup> Year. God's word forbids perpetual involuntary slavery of His people. So the only result in 1933 was that unless Americans were given some form of "just compensation", an FRN "dollar for [every FRN] dollar" they were forced to take, they were going to be given over to multi generational ever deepening debt slavery. Said 3 laws in Isa. 1, Jer 34 et al all forbid this. Thus a "remedy" had to be created in the same Statute Congress was to use to plunder and make permanent debt slaves of the American people for the bankers: at least the American people had to be able to work but then have their FRN debts discharged "dollar for dollar" or they would be permanent slaves.

READ the 1099 OID manila files.

*Like the prophets, I bring God's word against our sins (cf. Jer. 28: 8)*

SOMEWHERE: *"For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes."* (Rom.10: 4). That means you do not need to obey the law in order to be righteous with God. As the perfect Surety, Jesus already obeyed the law in order for you to be righteous with God. Do you believe in Jesus? Did you ask Him to make you right with God? If you are trusting Him to make you righteous with God, that's the end of keeping the law in order to be righteous before God. Do NOT seek/try to be righteous before God by keeping His law! :) You do not need to seek to establish your own righteousness: to do so is to refuse/not submit to God's righteousness (Rom. 10: 3); to do so will result in your NOT being right with God, being under His wrath. If you try to obey God's laws in order to be right with Him/declared/considered righteous by Him then you are trying to be saved by your works and by God's grace. (Rom. 11: 6 or so). If you seek to at all be saved by your own works/by obeying God's law then three things are true of you: 1) you do not realize that nothing you can do can ever make you right with God (Job \_\_\_ who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean); 2) you do not realize you can never atone or pay for your sins (Ps. 49; "not all my tears and sighs...") and 3) you are not trusting Jesus to save you.

Different but RELATED matter: It is alright to obey God's law in order to CONFIRM the fact that you are right with God by a true repentance toward God and a true faith toward Christ by which a person is saved. It is not only okay to obey God's law in order to confirm you are right with God, but required to do so because the Bible teaches that we know men (and thus also ourselves) by their (our) fruits/works: what we believe (whether it agrees with the Bible's doctrines or not) and what we do (whether we live like the Bible commands us to or not) as taught by Scriptures like \_\_\_\_\_. But DO NOT seek to obey God's law in order to BE RIGHT with God. No, when it comes to that, just rest easy in Jesus. He is "LORD our Righteousness" (Jer. 23:6; 1 Cor. 1:31).

As I often sing, *"His law He enforces, the stars in their courses...obediently shine"*; we too must obey His law for His praise as we were created to do, also because He does enforce His law.

Look at it from the standpoint of my own **self-interest**: why would I – given the iron wall I have encountered after years of fighting for righteousness in my house and refund matters and only suffering loss as a result- why would I bring this matter as I am? Why not just surrender the refunds and other funds? Why keep enduring hardship to provide for myself and my family? Why not just do some other work to provide for myself and my family? Say I had no love for God or others (not true, but just say so hypothetically). If self interest was my motive, why would I persevere in seeking in all this matter as I am? Unless God really answered my prayer on 9/11 as I said, and I seek to have restored what I lost, there would be no self interest at all. But because I know God did answer and promise it would work out for Israel's and the world's salvation, how could I possibly – knowing such a God exists and fearing Him, how could I – if I had any proper interest/concern or love for myself (Lev. 19:17ff; Phil. 2:4) do other than do what I am doing? For how can I "make sure" my calling and election (2 Peter 1:\_)

**False gospels:** Due to **biblical illiteracy** on the one hand and false teachers on the other (cf. Joel Osteen et al), many Americans have no idea or perhaps a perverted idea of what the gospel is.

In Jer. 30: 3 in context God promises Israel and Judah would be restored *"from captivity"*. Jer. 31: 7: *"For thus says the LORD: 'Sing with gladness for Jacob; and shout among the chief of the nations; proclaim, give praise, and say, 'O LORD, save Your people, the remnant of Israel!'"* Scripture interpreting Scripture this: **1) first means** to pray God will save them spiritually and morally (Rom. 10: 1) by repentance and faith in Jesus Christ (Rom. 10: 1; 11: 23, 26); **2) also means** to pray God will save them from their enemies and trials and to bless them with the

rewards of keeping His covenant and law (Deut. 28; Ps. 34; 1 Pet 3) and with His peace (Ps. 122 et al).

**God's word declares null and void** any government's "works"/orders/decrees or "statutes" that do not have authority from said "Laws" and or are not agreeable with His "Laws". It teaches that just because a government party (like Jezebel) has "authority" and "exercise"s it does not mean he/she has done right/acted according to law. Papers/orders/statutes from the highest authorities with all the "seal"s of government– whether involving lesser rulers too or not - are null and void (1 Kings 21: 8; Mic. 6: 16). Yet God's word shows that **law and or government authority or office** are OFTEN used unlawfully as Jezebel illustrates. She as a tyrant used government letterhead, seals, used witnesses, and cited grounds from God's word (that's implied) and or the republic's supreme laws. Tyrants seek to make their breaking the laws of God and man appear to be lawful. Further, use of public reports, the public eye/**media** tyrants in government also – like Jezebel – use. In "*the presence of the people*" they seek to move public opinion in order to injure innocent men and their righteous cause so as to remove godly men and laws out of their way so they can move Satan's and their own kingdom forward and "*take possession*" of possessions and take control of men and nations for the slanderer's kingdom. Further, evildoers also use **spiritual means of grace** like "*fast*"s unlawfully -like Jezebel - to trick, injure, defraud and murder. **IN RESPONSE** God often sends His ministers to the point of lawbreaking (1 Kings 21: 17) to "*speak to*" reprove them for their "*murder*" and "*tak*"ing "*possession*" and to declare His word: "*where dogs licked the blood of*" innocent parties, "*dogs shall like your blood, even yours*", showing connivers get treated with poetic justice (like for like) while orchestrators of evil get more intense punishment - consumed by God's wrath: "*dogs shall eat Jezebel*". Further, God says when a household is involved in lawbreaking "*like*" other lawbreaking households ("*the house of Jeroboam...and like the house of Baasha*") in provoking Him "*to anger*" and "*ma*"king others in the nation "*sin*" then He does like He did to those other evil households and makes them suffer His wrath (21: 24-25; Ps. 109 et al).

By humbling yourself before God He may **postpone** the "*calamity*" His word may have already pronounced to the days of your children or something (21: 29).

**Rulers** who do not put to death those God's word (and a republic's laws) require them to "*suffer death*" thereby themselves as rulers incur bloodguilt for conniving at/tolerating rather than putting to death those God's law requires be put to death (murderers, enslavers/man-stealers, blasphemers, rapists, et al). All those God's law requires rulers to put to death but whom the rulers do not put to death and instead "*show mercy*" to, our "*very good*" Creator God is just in His law/word to place under sentence of death ("*life... for...life*" - 1 Kings 20: 42) say those rulers are to be put to death.

Further, the **countrymen** (in America, Americans) who tolerate rulers who do not administer justice/execute God's just laws (2 Sam. 23: 1-4; 1 Kings 3: 28 in Bible context; Pss. 10: 8, 16; 191 96: 13; 119: 128; Acts 20: 27; Rom. 2: 16; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8; et al) but allow unrequited bloodshed to remain on their land incur bloodguilt and thereby God's wrath for themselves and their land and households (Lev. 10: 6; Josh. 7; 22: 20; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8 et al). So they must use whatever lawful means (freed of the influence of corrupt government- but God says "*everyone*" does wrong when people tolerate unjust currency – Isa. 1; et al ) are at their disposal: whether a hue and cry, a grand jury, trial by jury, referendums, impeachment, calling on lesser magistrates, **BUT THROUGH IT ALL 1)**



turning from their own sins and trusting God to save them from those sins through Jesus; and 2) crying out to God – given how far this government has come – to save them and their children: changing hearts to repent as much as He wants that and bringing down to destruction evildoers as much as He wants that. [here or where? The Bible shows that those who are right with God/His saints ask God to not only be angry with but to show His anger in order to mercifully deliver them by bringing just judgment against those who refuse to repent/who are evil.. Also this asks Him for killing the wicked at times: and celebrates His killing them: cf. Ex. 15, Ps. 35, America's founders and early America et al

**MOTIVE:** Think I fictionalized all this to get funds? Don't you think I'd spend my time on other things for money if I were lying? Only because I tell the truth about God answering me on 911 do I share all God who is so great in Creation providence, salvation and judgment at my sacrifice; ONLY because I believe He will be faithful to His word to “restore the years the locusts” ate do I pursue these refunds and bring this matter and keep the five commands noted herein. Remember, from my worldview and faith, if I would be lying I would suffer hell forever unless I would repent, as well I would by my oath open myself to God's severe temporal wrath. If true you will suffer His eternal and temporal wrath unless you repent. So will America.

2003 Frank Barker: can't you see God's works of providence in this matter are so many as was true of all the real world around us? So as to make us inexcusable if we do not repent?

911: as said in my Ezek.14 sermon: God gives us “comfort” for He did nothing of all He did without just cause. If you disagree, you are saying God is unjust (cf. Job/Ps. 92)

This 4<sup>th</sup> sin God's prophets in the Bible and our founders in their words (see Appendix Part A, GodsAmerica et al) is a very subtle but very insidious and like a quiet cancer eats away to destroy the body of America. See Quote George Washington's

**After prove the enslaving, declare Americans in general** are owed “dollar for dollar” discharge of “Every obligation” they took in FRNs to in effect “proclaim liberty” to them as proved by “a) said 3 laws; (break out into detail herein/or here); b) Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112; c) Exhibits 33, 33.5 et al that match my sworn 1040s/1040Xs; d) contracts formed: a Third Commandment issue: word of God authority Rs are/court must respect and obey as confirmed by God's word, Christian common law, America's organic and supreme law (said Declaration's “Laws” and said Constitution's Art. 6 requirement of oath or affirmation; f) Exhibit 16 (Mark Love) and others who swore and or affirmed before time they and or others they knew surely did receive the “dollar for dollar” et al proofs/authorities. But because as illustrated in my case that God brought about Rs “changed” them, [[Holy Spirit by gifts told us “government is withhold maybe just to ourselves]]]]]]]]] and further lied to say “no basis in law”[get exact verbiage]]]]]]]]] when there is every basis in said 3 laws (prove/break out) and Supreme Court cases require us to go by superior authorities and not Rs. Therefore as said proof/authorities show, et al the fact most Americans are not given said 1099 OID refunds and are not told about them that they may have “liberty” proclaimed to them as said 3 laws require this government as part of said syndicate is guilty in general of not proclaiming liberty and of keeping the American people and their generations’ “Posterity” in permanent

**involuntary debt slavery/servitude.**

Now then fear this holy Creator God you who are like Ahab and Jezebel's house lest like He said to them He says to you: *"I will bring calamity on you. I will take away your posterity."* - 1 Kings 21: 21. The house of Jeroboam, Baasha, Ahab sinned so their houses were destroyed by the LORD. Jezebel exercised dominion over her husband Ahab and stirred him up to sin (21: 25) leading to oppression in the nation (Isa. 3: \_\_).

Three years: as it was with Jotham's curse (Judges 9: 22) and in Ahab's case: 1 Kings 22: 1.

Nothing I write is out of accord with God's word, Protestant Confessions (rightly understood in their historic context- see Objections..."), said Declaration or Constituion but it is as well a matter of *"As YHWH lives, what YHWH"* said /spoke to me by His word, *"act"*s and answers to prayer and providence (1 Kings 21: 14???) I will speak. Indeed, *"woe is me"* if I do not speak what God requires, the more so because life and death are involved in the message and in the controversy between us and even more so still because an oath giving eternal souls and bodies over to God's temporal not only but eternal wrath is involved. [[[[[[bring in 2 Cor. 1: 23!!!!!!! into Part D3 or into here under the second point that shows it is clearly required]]]]]. God's word warns me that I would put my life and soul at jeopardy if I would knowingly refrain and go on refraining from preaching this message He has given me and sent me to preach to you (Gen. 9: 5-6; Num. 36; Deut. 21; 1 Kings 20: 42; Ezek. 3; 33; Acts 20: 27; 1 Cor. 9). Given the said 3 rulings/cases from Scripture teaching that when a *"suffer death"* penalty is involved in the controversy, given that God has spoken in answers to prayer to say to me *"God and tell"* (Gen. 24: 51; Isa. 6: 8-9 et al) if I did not tell you as I now have, *"woe is me"* - I would be undone.

Female: I agree with the biblical understanding Scottish Reformer John Know had: monstrous regiment/rule of women; so your judge

As it was with my house when *"the workers of iniquity"* acted like they have *"no knowledge"* and just consumed us *"as they eat bread, and"* did *"not call upon God"* but in God's way and time will be *"in great fear where no fear was"* for God *"has despised"* such people who refuse to repent and will *"put to shame"* those who refuse to receive the free gift of His Son's forgiving love. Either way my prayer that *"Oh, that the salvation of Israel would come out of Zion! When God brings back the captivity of His people, let Jacob rejoice and Israel be glad"* God will answer for He has promised it! (Pss. 14, 53).